

M. L

GC
929.2
B768BJ

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01206 9156

GC
929.2
B768BJ



4484

GENEALOGICAL TREE

THE COLONIAL ANCESTRY
OF THE FAMILY

OF

JOHN GREENE BRIGGS,
son of Job Briggs, and Patience Greene,

AND L

ISABELL GIBBS DE GROFF,
daughter of William Stoutenburgh De Groff,
and Susan Hopkins.

1940



BY

HARRY TALLMADGE BRIGGS,
Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

AND

JOHN GREENE BRIGGS,
West Babylon, L. I., N. Y.

1856736

DEDICATED TO
OUR BRAVE PILGRIM FATHERS AND MOTHERS.



"It is better to have piety, virtue, intelligence,
worth and respectability than great wealth."

Rick. 7-23-75



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2018

https://archive.org/details/colonialancestry00brig_0

Note.

THIS genealogy has been prepared with much care and, we believe, is correct in so far as it was possible to record it; however we realize, through the inaccuracy of some records, there will undoubtedly be errors discovered.

The material has been taken from Wills, Deeds, Official Records, many Family Bibles, and Church Records, numerous Family Genealogies. The Mayflower Descendants, American Ancestry, Austin's Genealogical Dictionary of R. I., Savage's General Dictionary of New England, The New York and New England Historical and Genealogical Records, and other works too numerous to mention.

We wish to acknowledge and thank all those who have contributed to this compilation, especially, Mr. Charles H. Briggs, Mrs. Lilla Briggs Sampson, and Dr. Byron S. Palmer. There are others that might be named who, in letters or otherwise, have supplied important data and facts.

H. T. B.

&

J. G. B.

INTRODUCTION.

THE REASON FOR THIS GENEALOGY.

My mother had a tradition concerning several lines of her ancestors, on both her father's and mother's side.

She had no authentic family records back of her own immediate family; it was almost entirely traditional.

One of her traditions was, that her mother, SUSAN HOPKINS, was a descendant from STEPHEN HOPKINS, one of the Signers of the DECLARATION OF INDEPENDENCE; we often teased mother about him, saying that of all the signers of that famous document, he was the only one who failed to remove his hat; and her quick retort would be, "he was a Quaker!"

Now like many traditions, my mother's concerning her ancestry tracing to the Signer of the Declaration of Independence, was an error; some one in handing it down had switched off upon another trail; but instead, she was a descendant of STEPHEN HOPKINS, who arrived in the MAYFLOWER, one of the Signers of the Famous "Compact", which was the beginning of the first democratic government in the world.

She had a keen desire to prove the truth of her traditions, to know something definite and positive. But, however keen that desire was to prove to us the truth of her belief, a belief that no amount of teasing or joking could budge, what could she do about it? She did not have access to any genealogical library nor the time to go if she had; with our large family every moment of her time was engaged well in advance.

I was always impressed with my mother's keen interest in her family traditions that linked her blood and character through the long past with that wonderful band of pioneers who did so much to mold the early character of this great nation.

My Aunt, Susan Greene Briggs, (b. Jan. 19, 1823—d. Jan. 13, 1901) with much patience and labor prepared a Briggs genealogy, which began with the Family of my great-grandfather John Briggs and his wife Abigail Robinson. With few exceptions she had every descendant of this branch complete, which numbered about four hundred and fifty (450) individuals at the time of her death.

My brother, John Greene Briggs, had traced back several of mother's lines, when the unsatisfied desire to actually know the truth of my parents' ancestry took a strong hold of me and I determined to join hands with my brother in searching out the documentary evidence, the only kind that is satisfying to one who cares for accuracy.

The plans have been changed several times as to the scope of the work, until it has reached its present dimensions, which far exceed those originally intended.

This pedigree was built on the basis that we had two parents, four grandparents, eight great-grandparents, and so on.

This genealogy is intended to be more of a mirror of the many human strata that merge in an individual, rather than a family biography. For this reason the completed book is less warm, and has less color, therefore of less personal interest than it would have had, had we followed the course of our natural inclination.

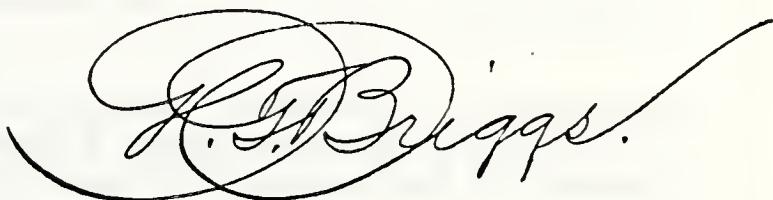
It follows both Male and Female lines back whenever possible, to the Emigrant who came to America.

You will see by referring to pages 51 to 55 that three brothers married three sisters; i. e. George Henry, Albert Job, and John Greene Briggs, married Ann Lavisa, Susan Caroline, and Isabell Gibbs De Groff, respectfully; therefore this colonial ancestry applies to all three families alike, numbering twenty-one (21) children.

Now just a word about my parents: my mother had a strong well-defined and positive individuality; God gave her a strong religious nature as well as imagination and ambition, of a kind that rang true, back to many of her illustrious ancestors, of which she was so justly proud. My father had a strong and very positive individuality; he was of the type that hews straight to the line irrespective of where the chips flew or whom they hit: once he made up his mind, nothing could turn him from his course; he had in him little of the spirit of compromise. He stood unswervingly for square-cornered honesty, and despised pretense and hypocrisy.

Although stern and strict in discipline, yet withal he had a sympathetic, generous and kind nature; his was essentially a social nature; he was a royal host and had many warm friends; this was also true of my mother. It was not at all unusual for them to have from forty (40) to fifty (50) sit down and enjoy our Thanksgiving Dinner, which was an annual event for many years with my father and mother; their latch string always hung on the outside.

I think one is always better acquainted and understands his mother better than his father; at least I did; I really did not know my father well until the last few years of his life when his health was much impaired by a serious illness; to the end he stood forth to give battle with that determination and courage that had characterized his entire life.

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "J. G. Briggs", enclosed within a stylized oval border. A long, thin flourish extends from the right side of the oval towards the bottom right corner of the page.

GENEALOGY AND ITS VALUE

Genealogy is defined as "an enumeration of ancestors and their children in the natural order of succession." It boasteth a great antiquity. Indeed, we cannot imagine a period so remote, or a state of human intelligence so defective, in which the families of mankind have not, in some manner, kept the memorials of their ancestry.

This inherent disposition arises, in fact from an immutable necessity of man's existence, since God, as the crowning act of His work of Creation, established the Family relation as the corner-stone of all *human, social, political and religious organization*.

The family relation we see to be, in form as well as in date, primeval; for God, having created Man the physical embodiment of *strength, form and majesty*, whom he named Adima or Adam (in Sanscrit, the first man), gave to him also a female counterpart, the physical embodiment of *grace, gentleness and beauty*, Eve or Heve—(Sanskrit, that which completes life), bidding them "go, unite and produce beings who shall be your living images upon earth, for ages and ages after you have returned to me." Here then, we have the beginning of all human genealogy.

The moral uses of Genealogy arise from the fact that the information gained by its pursuit is of a nature which necessarily tends to enlarge and ennable our minds, by placing us in connection with those who have preceded, or who may succeed us, in the world's arena; to enlighten us with reference to the principles, laws, and methods of the Divine Government in its dealings with the human race; and to strengthen us in virtuous and honorable lives and deeds, by presenting us with bright examples of worth and instructive examples of degeneracy.

Caius Marius set forth a truth when he said that "the glory of ancestors casts a light indeed upon their posterity, but it only serves to show what their descendants are. It alike exhibits to full view their degeneracy and their worth."

"Not to know what took place before one was born, is to remain forever a child," says Cicero.

One of our American genealogists has well said that "the love of our kindred is the first degree of the expansion of the heart, in its progress towards universal benevolence."

"Whoever enters into these investigations," says another, "or peruses these family histories, *beginning with himself, if he will*, and tracing the golden current through all its myriad windings, will rise from the engrossing study, his sympathies touched at a thousand new points, his whole nature lifted up to a higher and broader purpose, and himself a better, truer, nobler unit of the race to which he belongs."

Whitman says, "No virtuously disposed mind can look back upon a long line of truly venerable ancestors, without feeling his motive to a virtuous life strengthened. He can scarcely help feeling that it is not for him to be the first to bring disgrace upon his lineage. It will, moreover, lead him to reflect that his posterity also will be looking back, comparing his life with that of his progenitors. And who in such a case can fail to feel as a father in the presence of his offspring. And sad, indeed, would it be to find them crimsoned with shame at witnessing in him a mortifying exemplar."

Daniel Webster, has fitly said, "There is a moral and philosophical respect for our ancestors, which elevates the character and improves the heart. Next to the sense of religious duty and moral feeling, I hardly know what should bear with stronger obligation on a liberal and enlightened mind, than a consciousness of an alliance with excellence which is departed, and a consciousness, too, that in its acts and conduct, and even in its sentiments and thoughts, it may be actively operating on the happiness of those that come after it."

Again the distinguished statesman above quoted bears his tribute to the usefulness of genealogical studies, when he says:—"To be faithful to ourselves, we must keep our ancestors and posterity within reach and grasp of our thoughts and affections * * * living in the memory and retrospection of the Past, and hoping with affectionate care for those who are to come after us. We are true to ourselves only when we act with becoming pride for the blood we inherit, and which we are to transmit to those who shall soon fill our places."

"If there are any studies purely human, which tend to elevate and ennoble the nature of man, and lift it up to a truer and loftier type, they are such as lie within the domain of the Family, where the gentlest and strongest elements of character mingle together, and are moulded more perfectly than anywhere else into a unity of feminine sweetness and manly dignity."

"To dwell upon the character of the good with love and veneration," says Mr. Eli K. Price, "is to begin to be like them; and if we can thus derive a refining influence, it is our duty to make that influence as enduring as possible."

Mr. Vinton, in remarking upon the influence which history exerts upon nations, says:—"What is thus true of nations is also true of families. There is not an intelligent, public-spirited, virtuous man anywhere to be found who can deny that his motives to virtue and patriotism are thoroughly reenforced by the consideration—if such were the fact—that his ancestors were brave and upright men;" and a distinguished American clergyman, now living, has observed:—"There are riches in moral power in such an ancestry as ours." The history of a nation being nothing else than the collective history of the families that compose that nation, it is easy to see that sufficient reasons exist why families should have their histories written. They are thus connected with the great transactions of the Past, and posterity are enabled to discover what their ancestors had to do with the successive portions of the national history."

Lord Lyndsay, in his extensive and excellent lives of the Lyndsay's, has observed that "the inheritance of an illustrious name may have but a slight influence in restraining a bad man from the commission of a dishonorable action, but there cannot be a doubt of its invigorating influence on those who are worthy to bear it: it is an incentive to virtue, to emulation, to consistency—and God forbid that in days like these we should cut away one sapling, however weak, which may assist us in climbing the rough and rocky and hilly path of Honor and Virtue which is set before us. At the same time the sluggish—those who are disposed to rest their claim to consideration on the merit of their ancestry, and not their own individual activity, should remember Sir Thomas Overbury's pithy sarcasm on such characters, that, "they resemble potatoes, of which the only valuable portion is under ground." And it was a noble saying of the late Lord Clarendon "that birth conveyed no merit, but much duty, to its inheritor."

Nor can we forbear again to quote the eloquent words of Lord Lyndsay, himself a noble specimen of a noble line, who says:—"Every family should have a record of its own. Each has its peculiar spirit running through the whole line, and in more or less development, perceptible in every generation. Rightly viewed, as a most powerful but much neglected instrument of education, I can imagine no study more rife with pleasure and instruction. Nor need our ancestors have been Scipios or Fabii to interest us in their fortunes. We do not love our kindred for their glory or their genius, but for their domestic affections and private virtues that, unobserved by the World, expand in confidence towards ourselves, and often root themselves, like the banyan of the East, and flourish with independent vigor in the heart of which a kind Providence has guided them. And should we not derive equal benefit from studying the virtues of our forefathers? It is an emotion totally distinct from pride and ideal love, free from that consciousness of requited affection and reciprocal esteem which constitutes so much of the satisfaction we derive from the love of living.

"They are denied, it is true, to our personal acquaintance, but the light they shed during their lives survives within their tombs, and will reward our search if we explore them.

"Be their light, then, our beacon, not the glaring light of heroism which emblazons their names in the page of history with the lustre of gold, though as dazzling as the gold of an heraldic illuminator, but a pure and sacred flame that descends from heaven on the altar of a Christian heart, and thus warmed their naturally frozen affections till they produced the fruits of piety, purity, and love, evinced in Holy thoughts and good actions, of which many a record might be found in the annals of the Past, would we but search for them, and in which we may find as strong incentives to virtuous emulation as we gather from day to day those bright examples of living worth which it is the study of every good man to imitate. If the virtues of strangers be so attractive to us, how infinitely more so should be those of our kindred; with what additional energy should the precepts of our parents influence us, when we trace the transmission of those precepts from

father to son, through successive generations, each bearing the testimony of a virtuous, useful, and honorable life to their truth and influence, and all uniting in a kind and earnest exhortation to their descendants so to live on earth that—followers of Him, through whose Grace alone we have power to obey Him, we may at last be reunited with those who have been before and those who shall come after us."

"As the ocean is composed of drops," says Mr. Cushman, "so the history of a country is made up of the acts of each individual person. And those acts, in the aggregate, give the character of the people as well as an indication of the policy and administration of the government. Hence the importance of Genealogies."

Lord Lyndsay says, "I make no apologies, therefore, for Genealogy, and even from a merely intellectual point of view, as supplying many an hiatus in the page of early history, as unveiling many a secret spring, which unseen and unsuspected, has influenced the revolutions of human affairs, and as throwing no scanty ray on the spirit and manners of the Past, she may stand fearless before the altar of Time, by the side of History, though on the step below her."

What of essential nature do our Parents and Ancestors bequeath to us? Apart from these transitory possessions of *money, houses, and land, which do not endure*,—what do we derive from our Parents that is permanent andinalienable—that determines our *temperament and constitution*.—our proclivities to *health or disease, to virtue or vice, to dullness, to mediocrity, or genius*—in short, our *entire intellectual and moral nature*, no less than our physical organization?"

"To read aright the lesson of human history, to reach wise and safe generalizations, one must not forget the law of descent and force of character there is in blood and race," says Walker. "It is argued, indeed, by such as underrate genealogical research, that every claim upon esteem of others is founded upon character, and that this embodies every quality that can justly command the affection and reverence of men. But, as character is not altogether isolated from, or independent of the ancestral fountains, from which the native impulses, the mental and moral tendencies and forces have come; the subject of pedigree belongs clearly to the history of every man's mind and life. In Nature, below man, the various orders of being, animate and inanimate, do little more than repeat ancestral forms and habits. Man also is a derivation from the Past, and ought to be considered and weighed in connection with it. The study of Genealogy, therefore, has important scientific and moral uses. It summons the Past to interpret the lives of men with respect to the physical, mental, and moral character. It shows how the Past has poured itself into our present life. Our ancestors live in us; though dead,—they speak."

We should not rest our claim to merit on our ancestors, but should emulate their noble deeds, loving characters, and virtuous lives, and thus return to them as worthy descendants, and as such bring inspiration to those who will follow after us.

The compiler of a family genealogy who starts out with the sturdy DUTCH, the enterprising and self-sacrificing FRENCH HUGUENOT and the adventurous and liberty-loving ENGLISH blood flowing in their veins, soon finds that the task he has undertaken is not an easy one, but is beset with many obstacles.

This is true when compiled in the manner generally followed; but this genealogy is novel from the fact that it is written the reverse way, beginning with a present generation, then "tracing the golden current through all its myriad windings" back whenever obtainable to the numerous ancestors who came to these shores, which if complete would embrace between three and four hundred individuals. We make no claim of its being complete, but we have traced back many lines to their arrival in America; we have made no effort to carry it beyond this, although in a few instances, it has been followed back for some generations.

About 40% of them reach back to the ninth generation, about 25% to the tenth, about 15% to the eleventh, about 12% to the eighth, and the balance or about 8% are scattered through the fifth, sixth, seventh, and twelfth generations.

Through a strange coincidence we began this work in the year of Our Lord, Nineteen Hundred and Twenty, the same year that America and many Nations of the Old World, including England, France and Holland, celebrated the TERCENTENARY of the MAYFLOWER PILGRIMS' landing at Plymouth Rock. Three hundred years ago the first of our Pilgrim Fathers and Mothers left their homes, their kindred and their friends of a lifetime, set their faces westward, and after a long rough voyage cast their anchor in the rugged solitudes of America's waters, where they began life anew under severe and trying hardships, but with undaunted courage, in a land where they could worship as their faith and conscience dictated.

"OUR FOREFATHERS CARVED AN EMPIRE OUT OF THE WILDERNESS"

It was after the famous Conference at Hampton Court, held Jan. 14, 1604, that King James declared, "I will have none of that Liberty as to ceremonies: I will have one doctrine and one discipline, one religion in substance and ceremony. . . . I will make them conform themselves, or I will harry them out of the land, or else do worse. . . . If any of them would not be quiet, and show his obedience, he were worthy to be hanged."

In his speech at the opening of his first Parliament, March 19, 1604, he "professed that the sect of Puritans or Novelists, was not to be suffered in any well governed commonwealth."

"Harry them out of the land," he did, but break their faith and compel their "obedience" to his form of religion never! They were a determined people and all for an IDEAL, putting their Faith, Piety and confiding Trust in the DIVINE PROVIDENCE of their CREATOR, hoping to establish their FAITH in the New World, to the renowned Glory of God and MANKIND.



Thus was founded the first great force in America, and the first thoroughly Democratic Government in the World; here the reunion of the PILGRIM, the PURITAN, the WALLOON, and the CAVALIER, on the Western Hemisphere, wrote into the History of the World, the "Declaration of Independence," whose rebounding influences have since exercised a mighty force for the advancement of the human race, and has produced the greatest Nation the World has ever known. From the blending of these people have emerged a Republic that stands as the guiding light to all Nations, seeking Freedom.

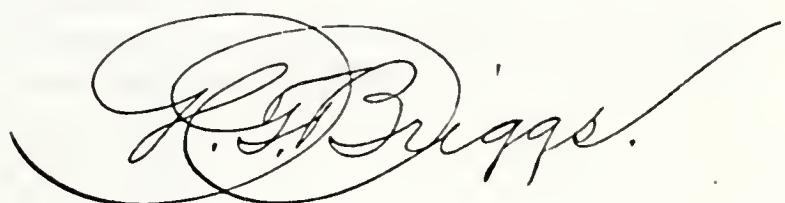
The Pilgrim Fathers and Mothers little thought that the land to which they came in search of Religious Liberty would in time become the greatest country in the World and that today a Thanksgiving, which they inaugurated, would ever be celebrated by over a hundred million happy people.

All too few people of the present generation realise and appreciate the unmeasured sacrifices that were made by these sturdy people, that we might enjoy the fruits of LIBERTY, JUSTICE and HONOR. We trust that this genealogy may in some small way illustrate the many forces which have united to produce our GREAT AMERICAN CITIZENSHIP, and bring us to realise that in order to enjoy that CITIZENSHIP in its widest latitude and achieve the greatest benefits therefrom, we must acknowledge the FATHERHOOD OF GOD, and practice in our every day life the BROTHERHOOD OF MAN.

Men learn, proverbially, nothing from the experience of others; but men or Nations are unfortunate, indeed, who do not learn from their own experience. One of the important lessons is that people with the same principles of justice and respect for the rights of others should stand together against predatory attempts to advance the selfish interest of individuals to the detriment of the masses.

With the Spirit of adventure which inspired the Pilgrims Fathers and Mothers, let us, hand-in-hand, launch out into a brave effort to serve the whole of mankind; with the quality of service which conquers for the higher standards of manhood and womanhood.

Indeed the people of America have never been greater than during the period of unrest throughout the World which followed the World War. Cannot the Spirit of "CARRY ON", which brought victory in that frightful crisis, be converted to the higher and nobler IDEALS?

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "G.G. Briggs.", written in black ink on a white background. The signature is fluid and elegant, with a large flourish at the end.



SERVATA FIDES CINERI. (Faithful to the memory of my ancestors.)

ROBINSON'S FAREWELL ADDRESS TO THE PILGRIMS.

"We are now ere long to part asunder, and the Lord knoweth whether ever we should live to see our faces again. But whether the Lord had appointed it or not, he charged us before God and his blessed angels, to follow him no further than he followed Christ; and if God should reveal anything to us by any other instrument of his, to be as ready to receive it as ever we were to receive any truth by his ministry; for he was very confident the Lord had more truth and light yet to break forth out of his holy word. * * *

THE FAMOUS COMPACT SIGNED ON BOARD "THE MAYFLOWER".

"In ye name of God, Amen: We whose names are underwriten, the loyall subjects of our dread soveraigne lord King James by ye grace of God, of great Britaine, France and Ireland king, defender of ye faith etc. Having undertaken, for ye glory of God, and advancement of ye Christian faith and honor of our king and countrie, a voyage to plant ye first colonie in ye Northern parts of Virginia. Doe by these presents solomnly and mutually in ye presents of God, and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves togather into a civill body politick, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of ye ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof to enacte, constitute and frame shuch just and equall lawes, ordinances, acts, constitutions and offices, from time to time, as shall be thought most meete and convenient for ye generall good of ye colonie: unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness wherof we have hereunder subscribed our names at Cap-Codd, ye 11 of November in ye year of ye reigne of our soveraigne lord king James of England, France and Ireland, ye 18th and of Scotland, ye 54th, Ano Dom. 1620."



LIST OF PILGRIMS.

	Name	-Year-Came in Ship	From	Nationality
1-	Clement Briggs, his wife	1621-	Fortune	London, Eng. English.
2-	Joanne Allen	1630-	do	English.
3-	Richard Berry	1635-	Thomas & John,	London, Eng. English.
4-	Matty's Blanchan, his wife	1660-	Gilded Otter,	Artois, France. French.
5-	Maddelen Jorrisse Goove, their daughter	1660-	do	
5-A-	Maria Blanchan, her husband ...	1660-	do	
6-	Anthony Chrispel	1660-	do	
7-	Elder William Brewster, his wife	1620-	Mayflower,	Scrooby, Eng. English.
8-	Mary, their daughter	1620-	do	
8-A-	Patience Brewster, her husband.	1621-	Ann	Scrooby, Eng. English.
9-	Gov. Thomas Prencé	1621-	Fortune,	Lechlade, Eng. English.
10-	John Conklin, his wife bef.	1638-	do	Nottinghamshire, Eng. English.
11-	Elizabeth Allseabrook, "	1638	Susan & Ellyn,	London, Eng. English.
12-	Simon Crosby, his wife	1635-	do	
13-	Ann	1635-	Richebourg,	France. French.
14-	Claude de la Maistre, his wife ..	1652-	do	
15-	Hester Du Bois	1652-	Canterbury, Eng.	French. French.
16-	Dr. Johannes de la Montagne, his wife	1637-	do	France. French.
17-	Rachel Monyour, their daughter.	1637-	do	France. French.
17-A-	Maria de la Montagne	1637-	do	France. French.
18-	Abraham de Lanoy, his wife.bef.	1652-	do	Haerlem, Holland. Dutch.
19-	Marritie Lubberts	1652-	do	
20-	Nicholas Delavergne	1721-	do	Saintonge, near Paris. French.
21-	Jan Boeckhout, his wife	1662-	The Purmerland Church,	Leyden, Holland. Dutch.
22-	— — their son	1662-	do	Dutch.
22-A-	Matthys Boeckhout	1662-	do	Dutch.
23-	Theophilus Elsworth, his wife ..	1654-	do	Amsterdam, Hol. English.
24-	Annetje Jans	1654-	do	Dutch.
25-	Richard Everett	1634/5	do	Scotland. Scotch.
26-	John Davis	do	England.	England. English.
27-	Edmund Freeman, his wife	1635-	Abigail,	England. English.
28-	Elizabeth	1635-	Abigail,	England. English.
29-	John Greene, his wife	1635-	Matthew,	England. English.
30-	Joan Beggarly.	do		English. English.
31-	Robert Griffin	Prior 1655-	The Purmerland Church,	Leydendorp, Hol. Dutch.
32-	Claes Jausen Heyninge	1661-	do	
33-	Stephen Hopkins	1620-	The Mayflower,	London, England. Welsh.
34-	Robert Husted, his wife	1640-	do	England. English.
35-	Elizabeth Miller	1640-	do	England. English.
36-	Matty's Jansen (van Keulen) bef.	1648-	do	Holland. Dutch.
37-	Roclof Jansen, his wife	1630-	"2deEndracht"	Marstrand, Norway. Norwegeon.
38-	Anneke Janse Webber, their daughter	1630-	do	Norwegeon.
38-A-	Sarah Reeloffse, her husband ...	1630-	do	Norwegeon.
39-	Dr. Hans Kiersterde	1638-	Madgeburg, Prussia.	German.
40-	Henry Hendricksen Kip, his wife.	1635-	do	Saxony.
41-	Tryntje Droogh, their son	1635-	Amsterdam, Hol.	Dutch.
41-A-	Isaac Hendrichsen Kip	1635-	do	Dutch.
42-	Jean le Comte (DeGraai), his wife	1674-	La Rochelle, France.	French.
43-	Mary Laurens, their son	1674-	do	French.
43-A-	Moses le Comte	1674-	do	French.
44-	Robert Peacock	Prior to 1669-	do	England. English.
45-	Rev. John Mayo, his wife	1636-	James,	England. English.
46-	Thomasine	1636-	do	England. English.
47-	William Merrick, his wife	1636-	do	England. English.
48-	Rebecca	1636-	do	England. English.
49-	Evert Pels, his wife	1642-	Stellyn, Holland.	German.

LIST OF PILGRIMS.

	<i>Name</i>	<i>-Year-Came in Ship</i>	<i>From</i>	<i>Nationality</i>
50-	Jannetje Symens, (Simons) ...	1642-	do	Dutch.
51-	Isaac See, his wife	1674-	France.	French.
52-	Esther	1674-		French.
53-	Cornelius Barnet Slecht, his wife.	1661-	The Purmerland Church	Holland.
54-	Tryntje Bosch (Bush)	1664-	Woerden,	Holland.
55-	Michael Spencer	1634-		England.
56-	Robert Stanton, his wiie . bei.	1638-		England.
57-	Avis	bef.		English.
58-	Dirck Storm, his wife	1662-	"D'Vos" (The Fox)	Groijungen, Hol.
59-	Maria Pieterse Montfoort	1662-	do	
60-	Pieter Stoutenburgh, his wife	1640-		Holland.
61-	Aefje (Eve) Van Tienhoven..	1638-	Tienhoven, Hol.	Dutch.
62-	John Sweet, his wife	1632-		England.
63-	Mary, their son	1632-		England.
63-A-	John Sweet	1632-		English.
64-	William Teller, his wife	1639-		England.
65-	Mary Doncheson, .....bei.	1641-		England.
66-	Henry Tibbets	bef.		England.
67-	Theunis Eliason Van Benschoten	bef.		England.
68-	Jan Van Hardenburgh ...	bef.	Bunschoten, Hol.	Dutch.
69-	Jan Joosten Van Rollegin.	bef.	Hardenberg, Hol.	Dutch.
70-	Tielman Van Vleck	bef.	Haerlen, Holland.	Dutch.
71-	his wife Magdelena	bef.	"	"
	, their son	bef.	Haerlem, Holland.	Dutch.
71-A-	Isaac Van Vleck	bef.	do	Dutch.
72-	Aert Jacobsen (Van Wagnen).	1637-	do	Dutch.
73-	his wife Annetje Gerrits		"den Calmer Sleutel"	Wageningen, Hol.
74-	Theophilus Whalley, his wife..	1635/6		Dutch.
75-	Elizabeth Mills	1638-		English.
76-	Richard Sears	1636-		England.
77-	and his wife Dorothy Thatcher	1630-		English.
78-	Catherine Wheldon	bef.	London, Eng.	English.
79-	Kier Wolters, his wife	1637-		England.
80-	Jannetie Jans	1637-		English.
81-	Rev. John Young, his wife	1637-	Mary Ann	London, Eng.
82-	Mary Warren	1637-	Mary Ann	do
83-	George Soule, his wife	1620-	The Mayflower,	England.
84-	Mary Beckett	1621-	Bawtry, Ann.	England.
85-	John Allen..... Prior	1650-		England.
86-	Elizabeth Bacon	do		England.
87-	Jan. Bosch (Bush)	1662-	The Fox.,	Westphalen, Germany.
88-	Thomas Brownell	1647-		England.
89-	His wife Ann——?	do		England.
90-	Hendrick Arentsen	1662-	The Faith,	Almelo, Holland.
91-	Francis Purdy	Prior 1667-		Dutch.
92-	Abigail Davis			England.
93-	Thomas Ewer			England.
94-	Claes Gerbrant	Prior 1642-		Holland.
95-	James Hamblin			Dutch.
96-	His wife Ann——?			England.
97-	Susanna Hathaway	1630-		England.
98-	Thomas Hazard	Prior 1635-		England.
99-	His wife Martha——?	do		England.
100-	Samuel Hinckley	1635-	Hercules,	Fenterden, England.
101-	His wife Sarah Soole (Soule)..			England.
102-	Elizabeth Hodgkins	1633-		England.
103-	John Irish	1629-		England.
104-	His wife Elizabeth——?....	do		French.
105-	Jacomyntje Jacobs	1662-	The Fox,	England.
				Holland.
				Dutch.

LIST OF PILGRIMS.

	<i>Name</i>	<i>-Year-Came in Ship</i>	<i>From</i>	<i>Nationality</i>
106-	John Jenkins		England.	English.
107-	John Johnson		England.	English.
108-	His wife Margery—?....		England.	English.
109-	George Kniffen Prior	1666-	England.	English.
110-	His Wife Mary—?..... do	do	England.	English.
111-	Sarah Larned		England.	English.
112-	William Mead	1640-	England.	English.
113-	His wife—?..... do	do	England.	English.
113-A	His son Joseph	do	England.	English.
114-	William Palmer	1621- Fortune,	England.	English.
		Ann	England.	English.
115-A	Their son William	do F	England.	English.
116-	Robert Pepper		England.	English.
117-	John Richmond Prior	1637-	England.	English.
118-	His wife—?..... do	do	England.	English.
118-A	Their son Edward	do	England.	English.
119-	Rowland Robinson	1672-	England.	English.
120-	John Smith	1635- James, Bristol,	England.	English.
121-	His wife —?..... do	do	England.	English.
122-	Nicholas Bailey Prior	1667-	England.	English.
123-	His wife Margaret—?... do	do	England.	English.
124-	John Holmes	1658- Yorkshire,	England.	English.
125-	George Willard About	1638-	England.	English.
126-	Robert Seeley	1630-	England.	English.
127-	His wife Mary Mason	do	England.	English.
128-	Thomas Sherwood	1634- Frances,	Ipswich,	England.
129-	His wife Alice—?..... do	do	England.	English.
130-	Hannah Reycraft Prior	1650-	England.	English.
131-	John Waterbury	1646-	England.	English.
132-	His wife Rose—?..... do	do	England.	English.
133-	John Whipple Prior	1640-	England.	English.
134-	His wife Sarah—?..... do	do	England.	English.
135-	Isaac Vernylie	1662- Purmerland Church, Leyden,	Holland.	Dutch.
135-A	His daughter Rachel	do	Holland.	Dutch.
136-	Hendrick Janszen Snyder		Holland.	Dutch.
137-	His wife, Geertje Scheerburgh..		Holland.	Dutch.
138-	Philip Kirtland	1635- Hopewell.	England.	English.
139-	His wife Alice—?..... do	do	England.	English.
140-	John Gifford		England.	English.
141-	Mary Waterbury	1646-	England.	English.
142-	Margaret Hendricks bef.	1650-	Holland.	Dutch.
143-	Gerretje Gerrets bef.	1672-	Holland.	Dutch.
144-	Catalyntje Hendrick Snyders (Snyder)			
145-	Deacon Simon, Stone I	1635- Increase,	London,	Holland. Dutch.
146-	His wife Joanne Clarke	do	England.	English.
146-A	Their son Simon Stone, II ..	do	England.	English.
147-	Thomas Dennes	1630- Jewell,	London,	England.
148-	His wife—?..... do	do	England.	English.
149-	Aert Teunissen Van Putten, bef.	1643-	Holland.	Dutch.
150-	His wife, Susannah—?... do	do	Holland.	Dutch.
151-	Griete (Margaret) Hendricks bef.	1662-	Holland.	Dutch.
152-	Andrew Hallett, his bef.	1660-	England.	English.
153-	Wife Mary	do	England.	English.
154-	Edward Sturgis, his	1634-	England.	English.
155-	Wife Elizabeth	1634-	England.	English.
160-	Capt. John Howland	1620- "Mayflower"	England.	English.
161-	Wife Elizabeth Tilley	1620- "Mayflower"	England.	English.
162-	John Tilley	1620- "Mayflower"	England.	English.
163-	Ralph Gorham, his	1635- "Philip"	England.	English.
163-A	Son Capt. John Gorham			

KEY TO FAMILY TREE.

The KEY will be made up into 12 CHARTS. The first CHART will show the first six generations, and the others will show the ancestry of all generations back from the fifth.

All Male lines have even numbers and all Female lines have odd numbers.

Wishing to find a certain family, you refer to the Index of Families, beginning on page 487; this will refer you to the chart number or Family number, representing the earliest generation that the family appears in this genealogy.

Then by turning to this number on the chart you will find the complete ancestry of this line, as far as it has been possible to obtain it, or having turned to the corresponding Family number and found the family desired you may trace that particular line back each generation by multiplying the Family you have by two and this will give the number of the next generation in the male line: for example, John G. Briggs—8, is Family number (2), his father Job Briggs—7, is number (4) and his grand-father John Briggs—6, is number (8), etc. The same is true of the female line: Susan Hopkins—9, is number (7), her father Solomon Hopkins—8, is number (14), her grand-father Jeremiah Hopkins—7 is number (28), etc. Should you wish to follow the female line down you may do so by first multiplying by two and then add one each time thus: Isabell G. De Groff—8, is number (3), her mother Susan Hopkins—9, is number (7), her grand-mother Levisa Everett—8, is number (15), etc.

After the first generation, we shall use the parents as the counting unit in designating the generation, the First generation is Family # (1), the Second generation begins with Family # (2), the Third beginning with Family # (4), the Fourth with Family # (8), the Fifth with Family # (16), the Sixth with Family # (32), the Seventh with Family # (64), the Eighth with Family # (128), the Ninth with Family # (256), the Tenth with Family # (512), the Eleventh with Family # (1024), and the Twelfth with Family # (2048). It follows on the Charts in the same order.

Each group will contain the names of a complete family whenever obtainable: i. e. grand-parents, parents, children, who they married, and their children.

The number following a name indicates the generation, while the numbers in brackets designate the family number, both on the charts and the family page.

CHART No. 1.

BRIGGS-DE GRAFF LINE. FIRST SIX GENERATIONS

1st Gen.
2nd Gen.
3rd Gen.
4th Gen.
5th Gen.
6th Gen.

Theodore, H.
Harry T.
Maybelle

John G.

George C.
Alice T.
Elmer

David D.
Fannie D.

Isabell Gibbs De Groff.

(3) Isabell Gibbs De Groff.

Levisia Everett

(15) Levisia Everett

Jane Kniflin

(31) Jane Kniflin,

Samuel Kniflin

(62) Samuel Kniflin

John Kniflin

(63) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(64) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(65) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(66) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(67) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(68) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(69) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(70) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(71) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(72) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(73) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(74) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(75) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(76) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(77) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(78) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(79) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(80) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(84) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(85) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(86) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(91) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(97) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(100) John Kniflin.

John Kniflin

(101) John Kniflin.

CHART No. 2. BRIGGS-SWEET LINE.

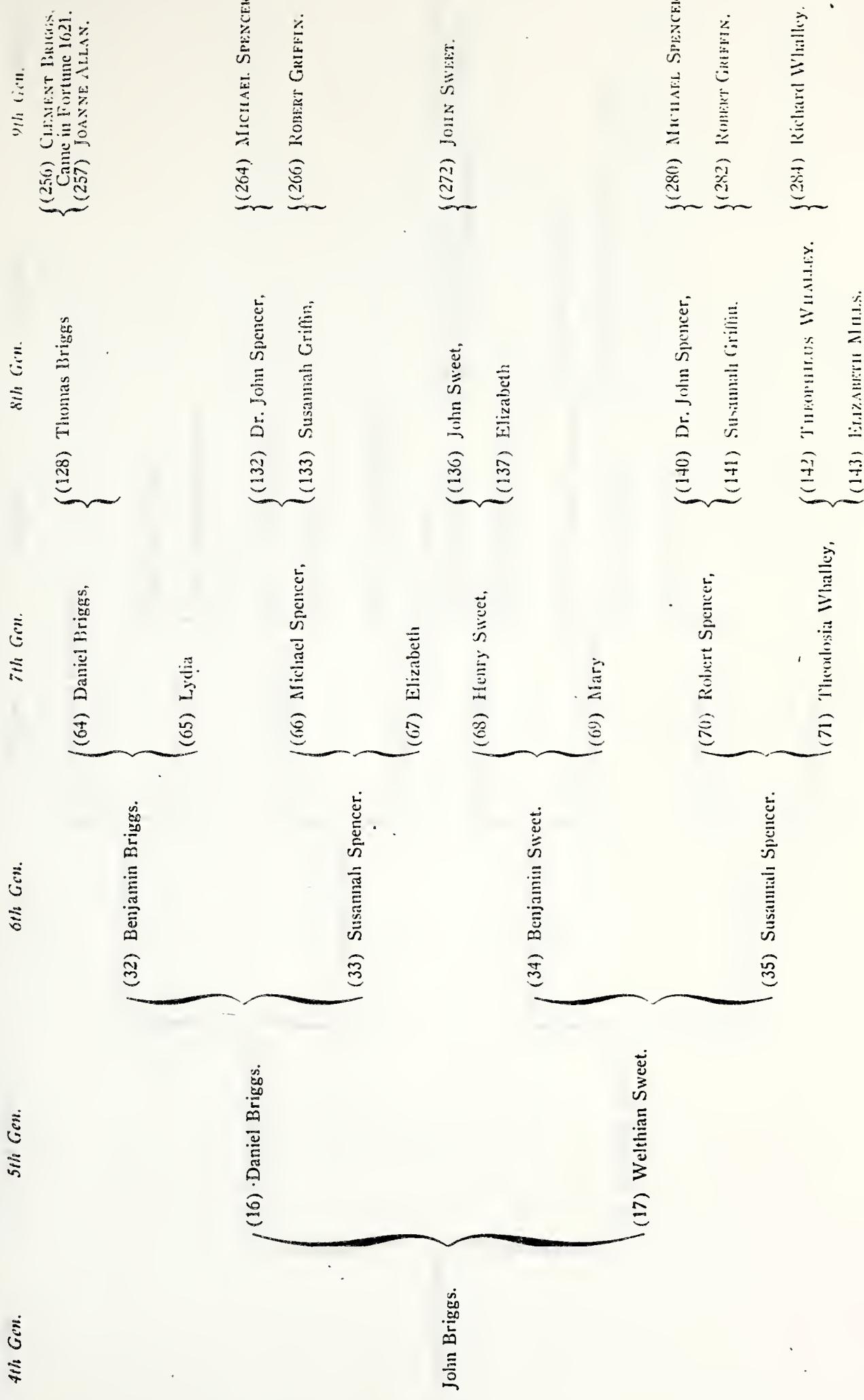


CHART No. 3. ROBINSON-PALMER LINE.

4th Gen. 5th Gen. 6th Gen. 7th Gen. 8th Gen. 9th Gen. 10th Gen.

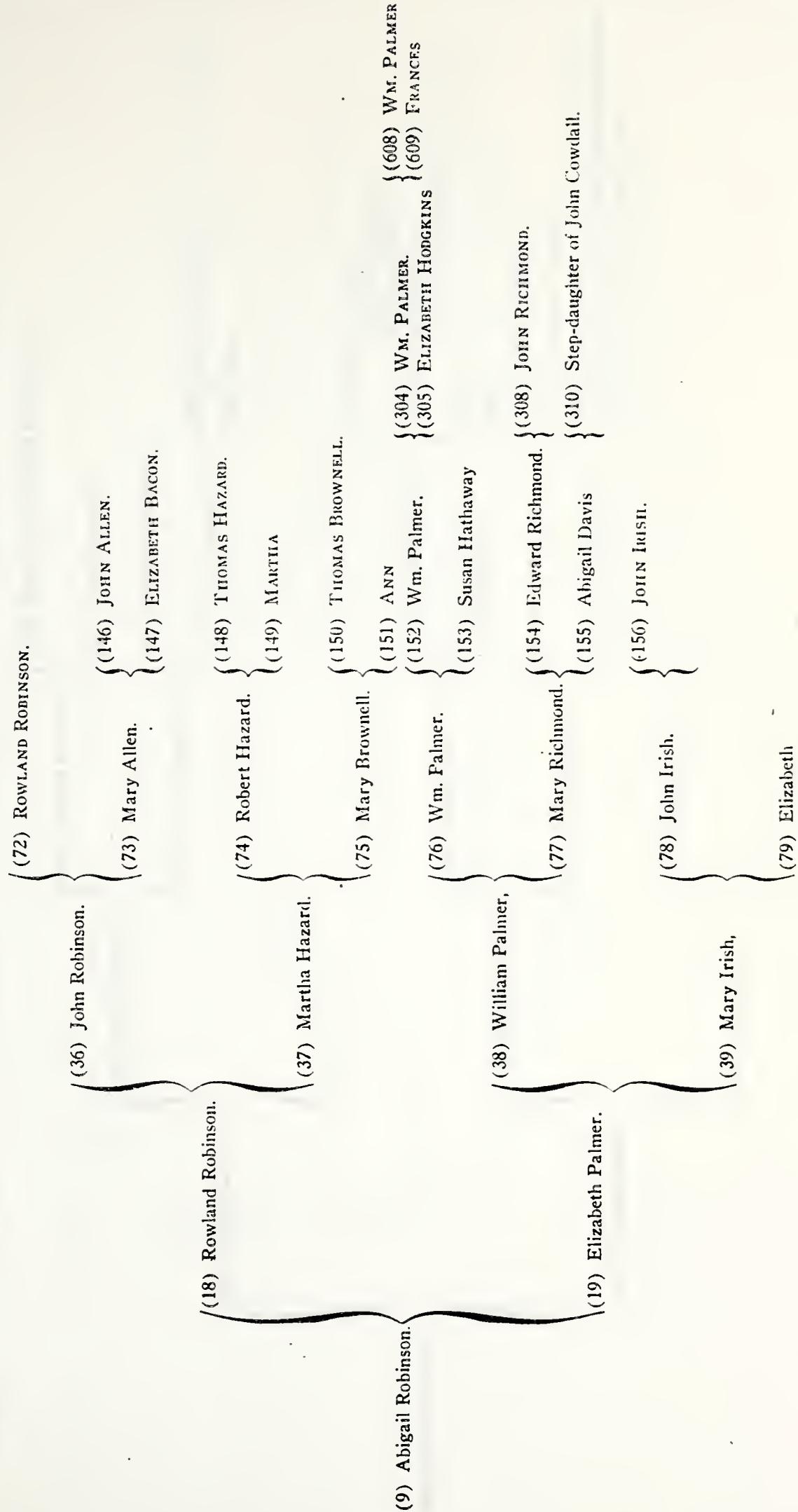


CHART No. 4.
GREENE-SOULE LINE.

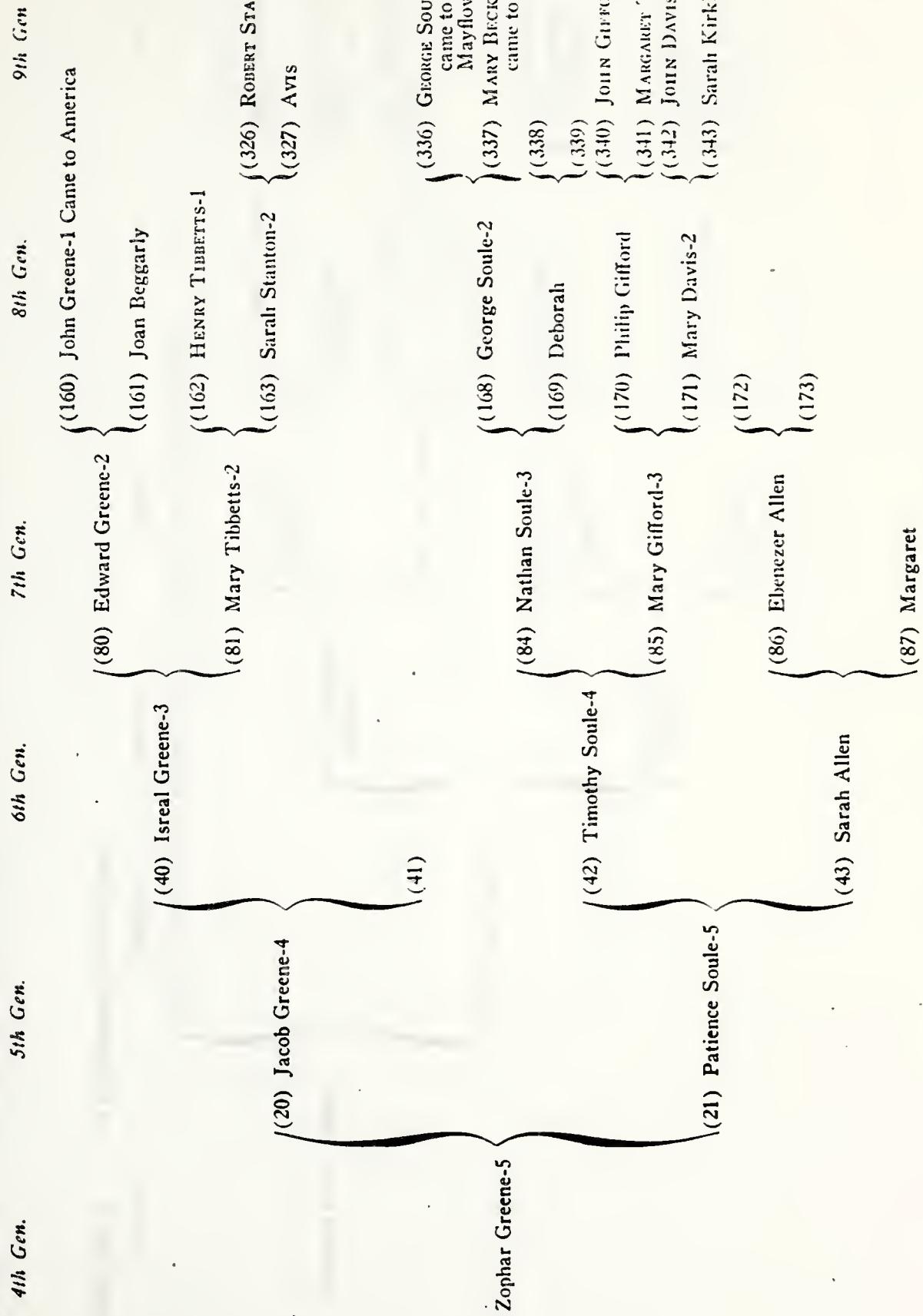


CHART No. 5. DE LA VERGNE—ILLUSTED LINE.

9th Gen.
8th Gen.
7th Gen.
6th Gen.
5th Gen.
4th Gen.

DRAFT - 10

10

7th Gen.

8th Gen. 9th Gen.

(22) NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE-1, Came to America between 1721 & 1745.

(11) Susanah De La Vergne,	(23) Mary Husted,	(92) Angell Husted,	(184) Angell Husted,	(368) Robert Husted-1, Came to Am. 1635. {(369) Elizabeth Miller {(738) LAWRENCE MILLER- {(739) }
			(185) Rebecca Sherwood,	{(370) THOMAS SHERWOOD-1. {(371) ALICE }
			(186) Joseph Mead,	{(372) WILLIAM MEAD-1. Came to Am. 1640. {(373) }
			(93) Mary Mead,	
			(187) Mary Brown,	
			(188) Jonathan Holmes,	{(376) JOHN HOLMES-1, Came to Am. 1658. {(377) Rachel Waterbury {(754) JOHN WATERBURY- {(755) Rose ? }
			(94) Jonathan Holmes,	
			(189) Dorothy	?
			(47) Sarah Holmes,	{(380) Obidiah Seeley, {(381) Widow of John Miller.
			(190) Jonas Seeley	{(760) ROBERT SEELEY-1. {(761) MARY MASON }
			(95) Sarah Seeley,	{(191) Mary ? }

CHART No. 6.

DE GRAAF-VAN WAGENEN LINE.

5th Gen.

DE GRAAF.

6th Gen.

7th Gen.

8th Gen.

9th Gen.

10th Gen.

11th Gen.

6th Gen.

DE GRAAF.

7th Gen.

8th Gen.

9th Gen.

10th Gen.

11th Gen.

(96) Jan De Graaf,
 (192) Moses De Graaf,
 (384) JEAN LE COMTE, Came to America, 1675, with
 Ch. and Wife.
 (385) MARY LAURENS.

(97) Maria Peacock,

(193) Hester Delamater,
 (386) CLAUDE DELAMATER, Came to America in 1652
 with his Wife,
 (387) HESTER DU BOIS, (774) Pierre Du Bois, Jr. (1548) Pierre DuB
 (775) Catharine Wibout, (1549) Jaunne Desbulle
 (194) Robert Peacock,
 (388) Robert Peacock.

(48) Abraham
 De Graaf,

(195) Elizabeth Dennis,

(196) Jacob Aertsen,
 (390) RONERT DENNIS (780) Thomas Dennis
 (391) (781)

(98) Evert
 Van Wagelen,

(197) Sarah Pels,
 (392) Aert Jacobsen
 (393) Ametje Gerrets.

(24) Evert De Groff.

(198) EVERT PELS, Came to America, in ship 'den
 Houtteyn' in 1642, with his Wife,
 (394) Jannetje SYMENS.

(49) Marretjen
 Van Wagelen

(199) Hillegond
 Van Heyningen,
 (395) Jannetje Kiersen

(198) CLAES JANSEN VAN HEYNINGEN, Came to America
 in ship 'de Pumerlander Kersk' 1662.

(398) Klaes Wolters, Came to America in 1657 with
 his Wife,
 (399) JANETJE JANS.

CHART No. 7.

Bush-Van WAGENEN LINE.

5th Gen. 6th Gen. 7th Gen. 8th Gen. 9th Gen. 10th Gen. 11th Gen.

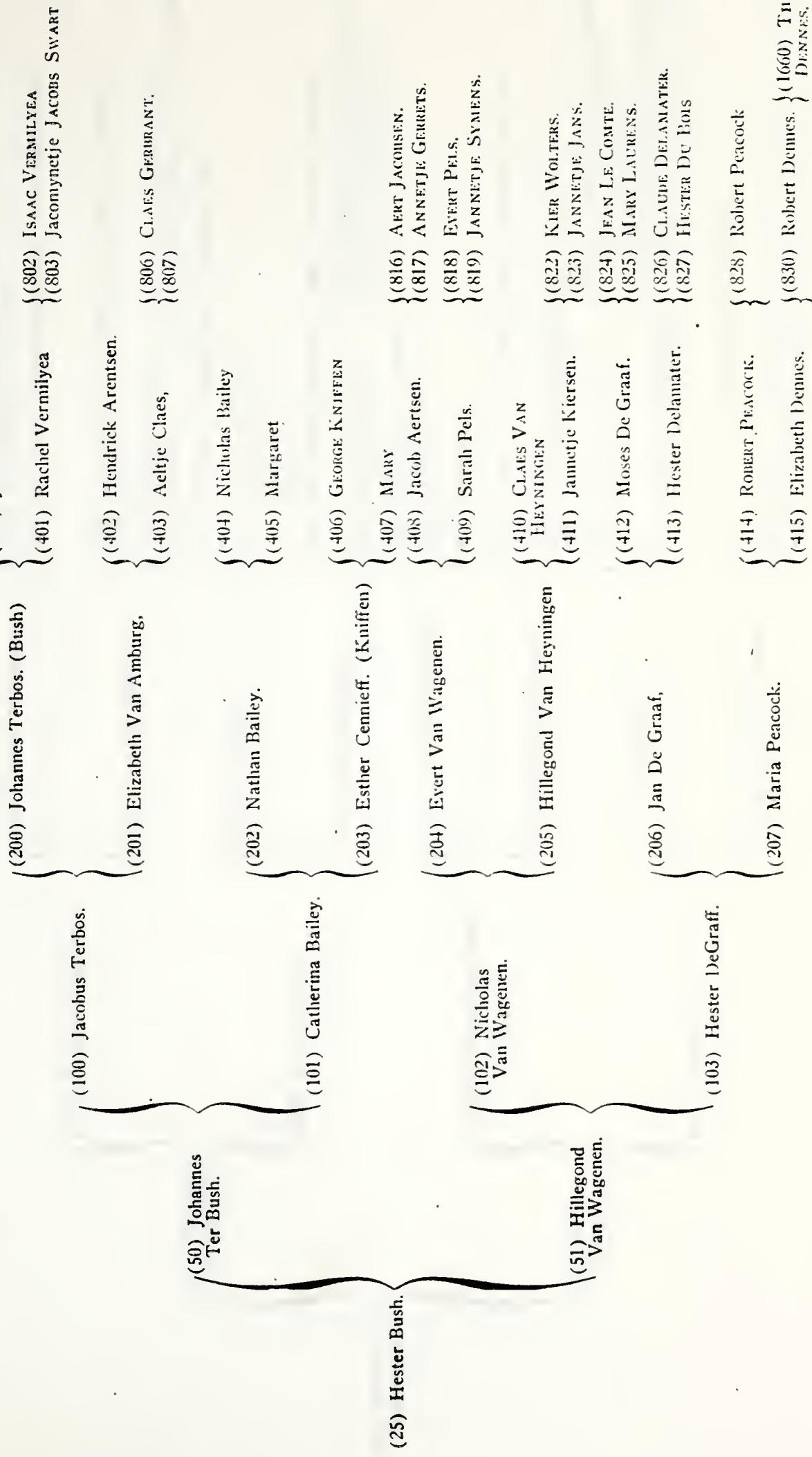


CHART No. 8. **STOUTENBURGH-VAN VLECK LINE.**

5th Gen. STOUTENBURGH.

6th Gen. 7th Gen.

8th Gen.

9th Gen.

10th Gen.

(104) Jacobus Stoutenburgh,

(208) Tobias Stoutenburgh,

(209) Ann Van Rollegin,

(52) William
Stoutenburgh.

(210) Wm. Teller,

(105) Margaret Teller,

(211) Rachel Kierstede,

(26) William W.
Stoutenburgh.

((418) JAN JOOSTEN VAN ROLLEGIN, Came to America
prior to 1665,

((419) Tryntje Jans Van HARDENBURGH { JAN VAN HARDENBURGH,
Came to America prior to 1664.

((420) WILLIAM TELLER, Came to America 1639.

((421) MARY DONCHERSON

((422) DR. HANS KIERSTDE, Came to America in 1642.

((423) SARAH ROELOFFSE, { (846) ROM. OF JANSEN, Came to America
in ship "deEndracht" in 1630.

((424) TIELMAN VAN VLECK
and family came to
America in 1661

((425) MAGDALENA ?

((426) AUBRAHAM DE LANOY, Came to America prior to
1652.

((427) MARRITTE LUMBERTS, Came to America prior to
1652.

((428) JACOB H. KIP { (856) HENRY H. KIP, Came to America
with his wife & 4 ch. in 1635.

((429) MARIA de la Montagne. { (857) TRYNTJE DROOGH
Dr. JOANNES de la MONTAGNE,
Came to Am. with Wife & 4 ch. 1637.

((430) DR. HANS KIERSTDE, (See #422)

((431) SARAH ROELOFFSE, Came to America with her
parents in ship "deEndracht" 1630.

(213) Catalina de Lanoy

(214) Johannes Kip,

(215) Maria Kip,

(53) Maria
Van Vleck.

CHART No. 9. CONKLIN-VAN BENSCHOTEN, LINE.

5th Gen. 6th Gen. 7th Gen. 8th Gen. 9th Gen. 10th Gen.

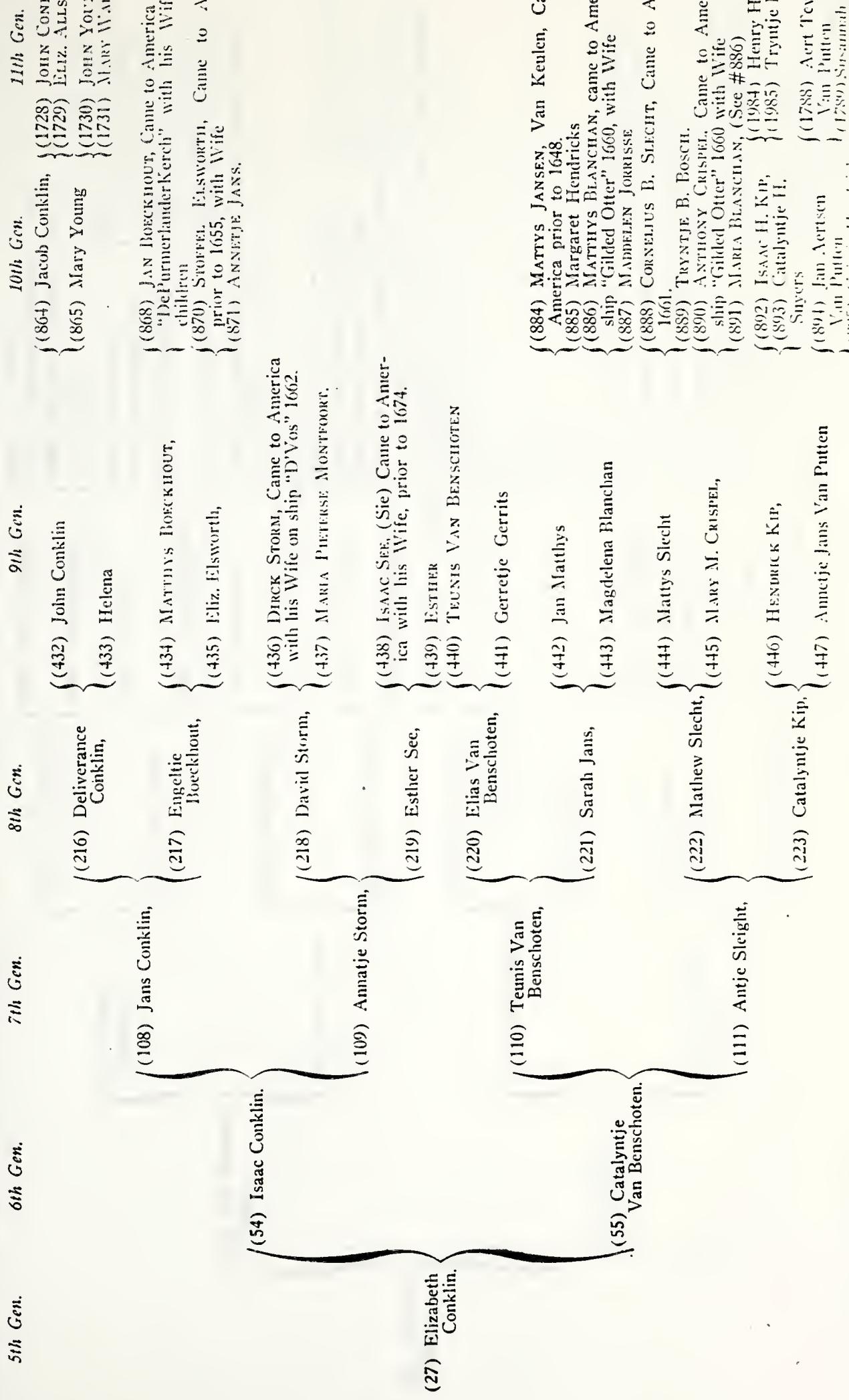


CHART No. 11. Stone—MERRICK LINE.

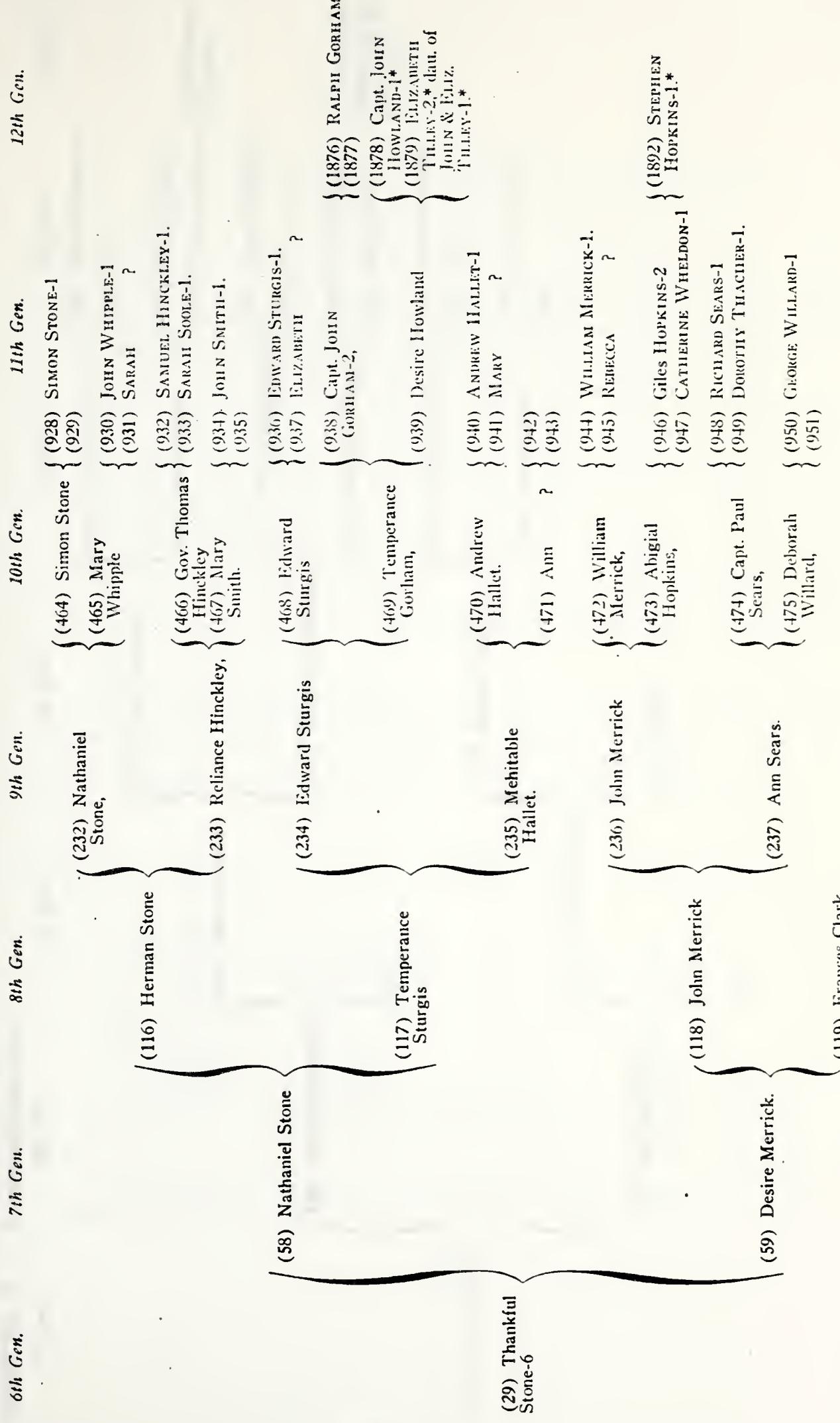


CHART No. 12.

EVERETT—KNIFFEN LINE.

5th Gen. EVERETT

6th Gen.

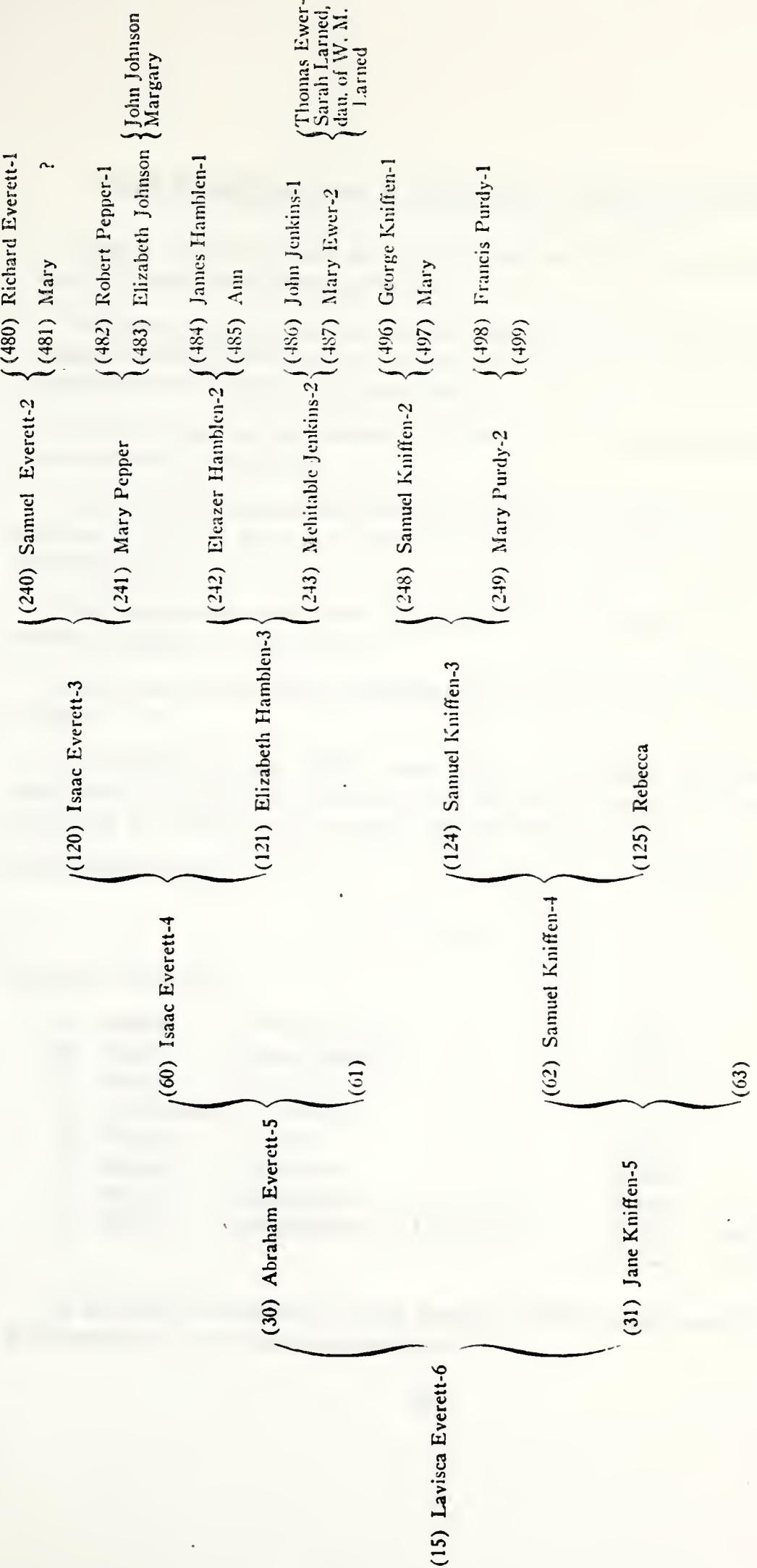
7th Gen.

8th Gen.

9th Gen.

10th Gen.

11th Gen.



THE BLENDING OF A TYPICAL YANKEE CITIZEN.

There is much noise these days (1938) from across the ocean about the pure blooded (Aryan) of the German people.

Of course to anyone who has given any study to this question, it will produce a laugh, at least a smile, for the reason that Europeans, like the people in the United States of America, are of a mixed race.

This is due to the intermingling of different races for many generations, with the result there is no pure race.

You will hear people in this country stating they are English, French, Dutch, German or what not, when as a matter of fact they do not know of what race they are descended.

For example take myself: the Briggs Family are of Norman extraction, having settled in England at an early period.

But let us examine what has happened to the family since it has arrived in America.

I have traced to date (1938) some 150 of my ancestors who came to this great country; have placed them according to their various Nationalities from which they are reputed to have sprung, with the following results:

150 Persons equals	100%
--------------------------	------

Number & Nationality

95	English,	(Determination)	.....	63.33%
32	Dutch,	(Slow Thinking)	.....	21.33%
15	French,	(Excitable)	.....	10 %
3	Norwegian.	(Adventurous)	.....	01.99%
2	German.	(Stubborn)	.....	01.33%
1	Scotch.	(Tightness)	.....	00.66%
1	Spanish.	(Bad Temper)	.....	00.66%
1	Welsh,	(Shrewdness,—if I have any) ..		00.66% 99.96%

In the result you have the average American Citizen whose people have been in this country for six to fourteen generations.

ABBREVIATIONS.

b.,—born.
bp.,—baptised.
d.,—died.
c.,—cousin.
chl.,—children.
s.,—son.
dau.,—daughter.
m.,—married.
unm.,—unmarried.
sb.,—still born.
reg.,—registered banns.
pub.,—published banns.
abt.,—about.
bef.,—before.
p.,—prior.
adm.,—administrator or administratrix.
ex.,—executor.
L.A.,—letters of administrator.
W.P.,—will proved.
W.D.,—will dated.

#()—Number in a bracket before a name is the individual Family number.

A dash followed by a number -1, directly after a name indicates the generation of the family in America.

F.,—Fishkill.
H.P.—Hyde Park.
K.,—Kingston.
P.,—Poughkeepsie.
R.,—Rhinebeck.
T.,—Tarrytown.
H.T.B.,—Harry T. Briggs.
J.G.B.,—John G. Briggs.

THE FIRST AND SECOND GENERATIONS.

- { 1. THEODORE HOPKINS BRIGGS,
b. Aug. 3, 1872. d. Dec. 28, 1930.
- 2. HARRY TALLMADGE BRIGGS,
Aug. 21, 1874.
- 3. MAYBELLE BRIGGS,
b. Apr. 1, 1876. d. Apr. 6, 1915.
- 4. JOHN GREENE BRIGGS,
b. Nov. 9, 1877. d. June 24, 1940.
- (1) 5. GEORGE CRAPSER BRIGGS,
Dec. 17, 1878.
- 6. ALICE TRENT BRIGGS.
Mar. 12, 1883. d. Sept. 11, 1925.
- 7. ELMER BRIGGS,
Dec. 16, 1886. d. July 22, 1887.
- 8. DAVID DONALDSON BRIGGS.
Mar. 28, 1888. d. Apr. 20, 1907.
- 9. FANNIE LE LA VERGNE BRIGGS,
b. June 30, 1891.

See Family # (2).

THEODORE HOPKINS BRIGGS—9, was born at the homestead of his grand-father Wm. S. De Groff, about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile east of Union Corners (East Park) Dutchess County, N. Y. on Aug. 3, 1872.

In the Spring of 1875, he removed with his parents to the village of Hyde Park, where he attended the Union Free School.

He was engaged on the Col. Archibald Rogers Estate from the Spring of 1888 until June 1889 when he became clerk in the grocery store of D. C. Drislane, 249 Main Street, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

In Apr. 1890 he accepted a position in the fancy grocery store of Leonard Carpenter, at 320 Main Street, but was taken very ill the following month and resigned.

In Aug. 1890, he accepted a position with F. J. Nesbitt, 261 Main Street, choice meat and fish merchant; in Aug. 1892 he resigned his position and entered the grocery business for himself, at the corner of Market and Williams (at that time Jay St.) Streets, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. This he sold out in 1894.

In the Spring of 1895, he opened a fruit and fish business at Hyde Park, N. Y., which he conducted until 1916.

He entered Eastman's Business College, Dec. 4, 1896, and was graduated Mar. 31, 1897.

In 1910 he bought the Russell Farm, located a short distance east of Cream Street, in the Town of Hyde Park, N. Y.

He entered the Fire Dept. of Hyde Park at the very early date of Oct. 1, 1886, when he became one of the Charter Members of Active Hose Company No. 1, which was later accepted as a member of the Hyde Park Fire Dept. This Company was disbanded in 1892.

He later became a member of Rescue Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, which was organized by his Father in 1885. He was Foreman of this company 1904-1906.

He was a Trustee of the Hyde Park Fire Dept. 1907-1910, and Secretary of the Board during his membership therein.

He was initiated into Park Lodge No. 203, I. O. O. F., Sept. 20, 1894, and after having held several appointive offices, he passed through the chairs, becoming Past Grand in Jan. 1911.

He became a member of Hudson Valley Rebekah Lodge No. 331 Nov. 1, 1904, at its institution.

He was an enthusiastic ice yachtsman, being half owner in the yachts Seal and the much renowned Artic, one of the oldest ice yachts on the Hudson River. He was a member of the Hyde Park Ice Yacht Club and was Vice-Commodore from 1908-1912.

In politics he was an ardent Republican, and for many years he was very active in the Town of Hyde Park, which up until 1892 had never had but two Republican Supervisors (Jas. Russell and Edgar A. Briggs) in its entire history. It was very largely through his activity that the Town was placed in the Republican columns and there it has remained, with few exceptions, since.

They had two children both born on the Farm, Cream Street, Hyde Park, N. Y. John Russell—10, born August 15th, 1911 and George Crapser—10 born December 20th, 1913. They both attended the District School No. _____ and Poughkeepsie High School, and graduated together in 1928.

1—John R.—10, secured employment with the General Electric Co. at Schenectady, N. Y. He is now employed by Ford Assembly Plant in Elizabeth, N. J.

2—George V.—10, after finishing High School entered Columbia University to study law, but was taken ill and returned home. He has been employed for a number of years by the Schatz Manufacturing Co. of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Has been quite successful in raising turkeys and pheasants. He was elected Town Clerk of the Town of Hyde Park, N. Y. in 1939 on the Republican ticket.

He was married, Oct. 7, 1939, to Louise H. Coleman, b. Mar. 17, 1914, daughter of Hubert V. Coleman and Majorie Macy, in the St. James Episcopal Church at Hyde Park, N. Y., by the Rev. Frank R. Wilson. They reside on Main Street, Hyde Park, N. Y.

HARRY TALLMADGE BRIGGS—9, was born at the home of his grandfather, William S. De Groff, situate about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile east of Union Corners, (East Park) in the Town of Hyde Park, N. Y. Aug. 21, 1874; removed with his parents to the Village of Hyde Park, N. Y. in the Spring of 1875, residing on the Albany Post Road. In 1879 his parents removed to Doty Avenue in the said village.

He received his early education in the Union Free School of Hyde Park, N. Y. At the age of 16, he was employed by F. J. Nesbitt, 261 Main Street, in the City of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., who conducted a large retail meat business.

In Apr. 1891, he accepted the position of clerk in the grocery business, with David C. Drislane, at 249 Main Street, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He resigned in Dec. 1896, and entered Eastman's Business College, graduating Apr. 6, 1897.

In May 1897 he accepted a position with Albert K. Smiley, at Lake Mohonk Hotel, having entire charge of the provisions department.

In 1898 he accepted a position with Col. Archibald Rogers, at Hyde Park, N. Y. On Aug. 21, 1901, he became Bookkeeper and Secretary on the Hyde Park Estate of Frederick W. Vanderbilt, which position he retained until he resigned on Dec. 31, 1915, to accept his appointment as Under Sheriff of Dutchess County, N. Y. which came as a great surprise and unsought.

In politics he was a Republican. On Jan. 1, 1916, he took up his new position as Under Sheriff, under the administration of Elmer J. Conklin, and on Jan. 1, 1919, he was re-appointed by Sheriff Cyrus F. Morehouse.

He entered the insurance business on Jan. 1, 1921, representing the Co-operative Fire Underwriters Association of New York State and the Merchants Mutual Automobile Liability Insurance Co. and conducting a General Insurance Business.

His first office was located at No. 1 Washington Street, City of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In Dec. 1923, he removed to the old Sunday Courier Building, at No. 7 Market Street, then owned by Raymond E. Aldrich, and when it was torn down he removed into the News Press Building (Feb. 1, 1931) Cor. Market and Cannon Streets.

He was an active member of several organizations, being initiated into Park Lodge No. 203, I. O. O. F., Dec. 27, 1897, and after filling several appointive offices became its presiding officer, becoming a Past Grand, in July 1902. He received his Past Grand Degree, in Feb. 1903, at a Special Meeting of the District Grand Committee. He was elected Recording Secretary of his Lodge in June 1907, in which office he served until Jan. 1, 1916, when he removed to Poughkeepsie, N. Y. He was Drill Master of all the Lodge Degrees 1903-1916, also Degree Master of the Second Degree 1902-1916.

He was elected Secretary of the District Grand Committee of Dutchess 1905-1906, and elevated to District Deputy Grand Master of Dutchess 1909-1910. He had the Grand Lodge Degree conferred upon him at Niagara Falls, N. Y. by Past Grand Master, Arthur S. Tompkins, Supreme Court Judge, of the Ninth Judicial District of New York State, who was Grand Warden at the session 1903-1904, at which time the party of this sketch took his seat in the Grand Lodge as the Representative of Park Lodge No. 203. He was again elected Representative 1909-1910, 1913-1914, 1919, 1922, 1929, 1930, 1932, 1933, 1934, 1935, 1936.

He was Grand Herald of the Grand Lodge of New York State 1920-1921, on the suite of Grand Master William C. Kohlmitz, of Rochester.

Was initiated into Empire Rebekah Lodge No. 140, I. O. O. F. of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. on Aug. 22, 1900, and on Nov. 1, 1904, became one of the Charter Members of Hudson Valley Rebekah Lodge No. 331, and was Drill Master 1904-1916.

On Apr. 2, 1903, he became a member of Siloam Encampment No. 36, I. O. O. F., of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

He was one of the Charter Members of the Past Grands Association of Dutchess District, organized in Feb. 1917, was elected its first Vice President, and was elected President against his wishes in 1919.

He was active in agitating for and establishing the Grand Lodge Home for Odd Fellows, at Ithaca, N. Y. and was present at the formal opening of the temporary quarters on May 30, 1921.

He is a Master Mason, of Triune Lodge of F. & A. M. No. 782 of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Entered (May 31.) Passed and Raised, 1917.

Brought up in the good old Dutch Reformed Sunday School and Church, but after his marriage he joined the M. E. Church, at Hyde Park, N. Y. where his wife was a member, and was a member of the Official Board 1906-1916.

We transferred our membership to Trinity Methodist Church, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. in 1918. In 1920, was appointed Steward of this church.

For a number of years (1893-1898) he was a member of the Poughkeepsie Y. M. C. A. and a enthusiastic basketball player on the regular team of this Association, playing with them against the best teams in the country; such as the 23rd Street Y. M. C. A., Watervliet Y. M. C. A., Bay Ridge Y. M. C. A., Eastern District Y. M. C. A., Deaf Mutes, 15th Separate Co., and many others.

Always interested in good clean sport of all kinds, he was one of those who affiliated themselves together in 1902 to form an association for the young men and boys of Hyde Park, N. Y. This later, in 1906, became a branch of the County Y. M. C. A. of which he was one of the organizers, a Director, and Treasurer to Jan. 5, 1915, when it was incorporated as the "Hyde Park Association Inc." he being one of the Directors of Incorporation.

Became a Volunteer Fireman Oct. 1904, in Eagle Engine Company No. 1, of Hyde Park, N. Y., was Recording Secretary 1905-1910, Vice President 1913-1916, and Trustee 1915-1918.

Was elected Delegate to the Hudson Valley Volunteer Fireman's Association 1907, always retaining his membership in the Association.

On Feb. 5, 1903, was elected a member of the Hyde Park Ice Yacht Club; was elected Recording Secretary of the Club in Dec. 1904, and re-elected each year until 1920. Since then the U. S. Government has tried to keep navigation of the river open, which has ruined it for ice racing.

Was a member of the Hyde Park Social Club from 1902 until it disbanded in 1913.

Became a member of the Dutchess County Historical Society in 1914.

Was very fond of and loved a good horse inheriting this trait on the paternal side through the Robinsons, which traces back to Rowland Robinson, who imported the Narragansett Pacer into this country, and on the maternal side through the Hopkins' line which traces back to Stephen Hopkins-1 who arrived in the Mayflower, and who owned the first horse in Plymouth Colony.

A Committeeman of Boys' Scout Troop No. 5, of Trinity Methodist Church; served as its Chairman for several years.

When the Hudson Valley Co-operative Agents' Association was organized November 23, 1931, was a charter member and became the first President, serving for a term of three years. Later, was sent as a representative to the Federation of New York State Co-operative Agents for their first meeting at which time they were officially organized. Lover of flowers; specializes in growing dahlias and gladiolus.

Have been a member of the National Dahlia Society since 1936.

Since 1930, have been a member of the Dutchess County Horticultural Society.

A member of the Dutchess County Gladiolus Society, and of the New England Gladiolus Society.

Member of the Poughkeepsie Yacht Club since May 1935, and owned speed motor boat "Flying Fox".

Other memberships include the Poughkeepsie Chamber of Commerce and the Poughkeepsie Kiwanis Club.

October 12th, 1904, married Emeretta Gertrude Cookingham, daughter of Philip H. Cookingham and Mary Elizabeth Crapser. The wedding took place in the Methodist Church at Hyde Park, N. Y. and the minister officiating was the Rev. Jonas Inman, assisted by Rev. Kikelhan.

We took up our residence in the McLennan cottage located in the village of Hyde Park; later removed to the Alvia Vail residence, and then to the Robert Halpin house where Beatrice Maybelle was born in 1910. Our next home was the George E. Bilyou residence on the Albany Post Road. From there we went to the west Tilley cottage, situated on East Market Street.

December 29th, 1915, we removed to 5 Hoffman Avenue, in the city of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., where Winifred Gertrude was born in 1916. When the place was sold April 1921, we removed to 26 Fountain Place. In May 1923 that house was sold, and we removed to 16 Denver Place. We then moved to 49 Thompson Street. In May 1927, we purchased the house at 142 Montgomery Street, and this became our permanent home.

Purchased in August, 1936 of James Reynolds, Camp "Edge O' Things", situated on the Hudson River, west of West Park, Ulster County, N. Y.

They have two daughters, Beatrice Maybelle, born October 7, 1910 at Hyde Park, N. Y. She attended W. W. Smith School No. 7 of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. and Fairview Heights School, graduating June 1924. She completed the secretarial course in Poughkeepsie High School June 1928 when she entered the General Insurance Office of her father. August 17th, 1936 she became a licensed insurance agent. During her leisure time, she continued the study of piano, being very fond of music. She is a member of Pi Omicron National Sorority, a Literary Guild. October 30th, 1937, she married Robert F. Ridgeway, son of Frank Bertram Ridgeway and Clara Etta Buys, in Trinity M. E. Church, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. with the Rev. A. George Feare officiating. They reside at 58 Noxon St., Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Mr. Ridgeway was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y. on March 4th, 1911. He graduated from Poughkeepsie High School June 1928, and from Rensselaer Polytechnic Institute in June 1933 when he received the degree of Bachelor of Architecture. He is employed at present by W. W. Kingston Co., Inc. as architectural engineer. He is a member of Alpha Tau Omega Fraternity, and a charter member of The Intercollegiate Club of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

2. Winifred Gertrude, born April 11th, 1916 at 5 Hoffman Avenue, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. She attended grade school at W. W. Smith School, Fairview Heights School, Warring School No. 10, graduating from Gov. George Clinton School No. 8 in 1930. She graduated from Poughkeepsie High School in 1934. January 1935, she entered Vesper George School of Art, Boston, Massachusetts, specializing in Commercial Art, and graduated January 1938. At that time, she received a scholarship to continue her study for the next semester, ending June 1938. She began work August 1938 in the employ of William J. Small Advertising Agency, where she continued until February 1939 when she took a position with the Sanborn Co., Inc. October 1939, she entered the employ of the Tudor Press of Boston, Mass. in the Color Reproduction Department.

MAYBELLE BRIGGS-9, was born in the dwelling apartment located over the Meat Market conducted by her father, situate on the west side of the Albany Post Road, the second building south of the Village Square, Hyde Park, N. Y. and later removed with her parents to the Moore residence, Doty Avenue, thence to the Rutman residence in 1891, the Geo. H. Briggs residence in 1892 and the Vedder residence in 1894.

She received her education in the Village Union Free School and attended the Dutch Reformed Sunday School and Church at Hyde Park, N. Y.

She studied music under Prof. John F. Gerinond of Hyde Park, N. Y. Besides being a pianist and pipe-organist, she sang in the choir of the St. James Episcopal Church, of Hyde Park, N. Y. for several years.

She was married on Feb. 3, 1897 to Elmer Baxter Tyrrel, at her home situate on the north side of East Market Street, Hyde Park, N. Y., by the Rev. Amos T. Ashton. They first made their home at 117 Bergen Street, Brooklyn, N. Y. In the fall of 1897 they moved into their new home at 742 St. Johns Place where they resided until Oct. 1909, when they again removed into a beautiful residence situate at 677 East 19th Street, (Flatbush) Brooklyn, N. Y.

In 1910, Mr. and Mrs. Tyrrel, in company with Mr. Samuel Tyrrel, made a tour of Europe.

She was a born strategist and diplomat; she had the remarkable faculty of being master of any situation in which she happened to find herself placed, and whenever the occasion arose, however sudden it might appear, she seemed perfectly natural and at ease, no matter how difficult and trying the situation was.

She died very suddenly in 1915, after an operation, lamented and loved by all who knew her, and was laid at rest in the Crum Elbow Cemetery, in the Town of Hyde Park, N. Y.

Elmer Baxter Tyrrel, was born May 24, 1869, at 117 Bergen St., Brooklyn, N. Y. where he resided until after his marriage.

He received his education in Public School No. 32, situate at President and Hoyt Streets, Brooklyn, N. Y.

He entered the printing business of his father Benjamin Harvey Tyrrel, first working on Saturdays in 1885 and upon leaving school in 1897. The business was at that time located at 74 Maiden Lane, N. Y. City, having been established by his father in 1867. In 1899, the business, after being at 74 Maiden Lane for 35 years, was removed to 129 Fulton St., New York City.

In 1901 he and his brothers Benj. Lester, and Nelson Monroe bought their father's business, and upon the death of his brother Nelson M. in May 1902, he and his brother took over the business.

In 1904, they removed the business to 206 and 208 Fulton Street, New York City, where they conducted one of the largest law printing establishments in Greater New York, under the name of Benj. H. Tyrrel, Inc.

In 1928 the Corporation purchased a plot of land at 110 Greenwich Street, corner of Carlisle Street. There the present modern nine story brick structure is located. It was completed and moved into in February, 1929.

He became, in 1906, a member of Prospect Wheelmen of Brooklyn, which is the oldest Bicycle Club of Greater New York. He was a rider of some ability, having won prizes in several large meets.

He is very fond of sports, especially tennis, bowling, hunting and fishing, and is a member of the Knickerbocker Field Club, situate at Tennis Court and East 16th Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., of which he became a member in 1911.

After disposing of Tyrrel Lake property in the Town of Pleasant Valley, Dutchess County, N. Y., he bought the property bordering on the south end of the Lower Tyrrel Lake in 1920, where he has a summer cottage.

Their two children were both born at 742 St. Johns Place, Brooklyn, N. Y. 1—Randolph Elmer, born May 23, 1898, attended grade school #138, located on Prospect Place between Nostrand and Rogers Avenues, Brooklyn, N. Y., transferring to P. S. No. 152 on Glenwood Road when the family moved to Flatbush in 1909.

In 1912 he entered Manual Training High School situated at Seventh Avenue between Fourth and Fifth Streets, Brooklyn, N. Y. Attended Plattsburgh Training Camp in 1915. For two years he was a student at Washington and Lee University, in Lexington, Va. Member of Sigma Chi Fraternity. Enlisted in Troop E First

Cavalry at the outbreak of the World War and the U. S. entry therein. Was honorably discharged at the end of the war.

He then entered the printing business; working in various printing offices from 1919 to 1923 learning the trade. In 1923 he became a member of Benj. H. Tyrrel, "law printing specialist" which was founded by his grandfather in 1867 and became its Treasurer. He is an enthusiastic yachtsman; has owned various cruising sailing auxiliary yachts. Was an entrant in the Bermuda Races in 1930 and 1938; acting as Navigator in the latter.

Became a member of the United States Power Squadrons in 1928, and taught navigation in the Brooklyn Power Squadron for many years. Was elected Commander of the Brooklyn Power Squadron in 1939. Became a member of the Braniord Yacht Club in 1925. He is a Junior Commander of the United States Coast Guard Reserve. Holds membership in the Bergen Beach and Westminister Gun Clubs. He was much interested in wireless telegraph, built a receiving and sending set in 1915, was one of the first U. S. licensed amateur operators and was assigned Station 2-K-B. He was one of the first to hear the human voice over the air. He is fond of sports, and, was captain of the swimming team in High School. A lover of music, has held membership in several symphonies and is an accomplished pianist. He married August 23, 1918, Grace H. Suydam, born 12-6-1897, dau. of Wm. H. Suydam and Frances J. Barnes, at Flatlands Dutch Reformed Church (Flatbush) Brooklyn, N. Y. They reside at 729 East 18th Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., which he purchased in 1928. They have four children.

Robert Elmer born 7-28-1920.

Jane Maybelle born 8-10-1921.

Richard Briggs born 4-12-1924.

Donald Suydam born 6-20-1928.

It was his interest and generosity that made possible the printing of this geneology.

2—Benjamin Harold, born February 11th, 1900. Attended grade schools No. 138 and No. 152, Brooklyn, N. Y. Also Manual Training High School and "Poly Prep" in Brooklyn, N. Y. He also entered the printing business and after working for various firms entered the employ of the firm established by his grandfather in 1867.

Was member of Lenox Hills Golf Club, also Old Flatbush Golf Club which was located where the present Brooklyn College is now. He enjoyed playing billiards and bowling and was an enthusiastic baseball fan. He married November 4, 1931, Cecelia Scott Brush, born 8-8-1901, daughter of Thomas Scott Brush and Susan Mary Little, at City Hall, N. Y. They reside at 1384 Pacific Street, Brooklyn, N. Y., and have one son Thomas Brush Tyrrel, born 12-31-1932.

JOHN GREENE BRIGGS—9, born in the village of Hyde Park, N. Y. over the Meat Market, conducted by his Father; it is situated on the west side of the Albany Post Road and the first building south of the Wm. H. Hopkins, Drug Store on the village square.

When he was a baby, his two brothers and sister came down ill with the Measles and he was taken for the time to the home of his Uncle George and Aunt Lavisa Briggs, the brother and sister to his parents, and they became so much attached to him that he made his home with them thereafter, going with them to the Stephen Marshall Farm, Mar. 28, 1887, which his Uncle had bought when he retired from the carpenter trade because of ill health.

He attended first the Union Free School of the village and later the District School (Shady Dell) at Crum Elbow, the latter being the same school that his Father and Grand-father had attended.

True to the family instinct, he was very fond of music and at the age of 18 years, learned to play (left-handed) many old home selections on the violin of his Uncle George, and after diligent study and industrious application, with no other instructor than his Uncle. Father and sister Maybelle, he gained quite a reputation. He played for many socials and dances for miles around and conducted a dancing pavilion erected on the bank a short distance southeast of his Uncle's house, from 1903 to 1914.

He was a member of and played in the concerts of the Poughkeepsie Symphony Society, given in Vassar Institute, Poughkeepsie, N. Y. 1902 and 1903, playing first violin in 1903.

He played for many private engagements with Prof. John F. Germond, his sister Alice and others.

After finishing school at about 15 years of age he devoted himself to assisting with the farm work, and after his Uncle's death in 1911 he rented the farm until Apr. 1, 1918 when, owing to the inability of securing any help, he decided to embark into some other business.

On May 11, 1918, he entered the grocery business, at Oak Beach, N. Y. (a summer resort) renting a store near the Government Dock, of Ernest Arnold.

In the fall and winter of 1918 and 1919 he entered the government employ as helper and second-class boiler maker in the New Jersey Dry Dock Plant at Elizabethport, N. J. on the mine sweepers, Penguin and Flamingo. After the Government contracts were cancelled he was employed in the Charles Schwab Plant (The Samuel Moore Slipping Co.) at the same place and helped to lay out and put down the floor supports and floors of ocean-going tugs for the government; while thus engaged he resided at Roselle, N. J.

In the fall of 1919 he purchased a home of Capt. Chas. E. Arnold, situate in West Babylon, L. I., N. Y.

After the war he resumed his grocery business which he has conducted since.

He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church, at Hyde Park, N. Y.

He was initiated into Park Lodge No. 203, I. O. O. F., Jan. 23, 1901, and after serving a term as Conductor and three terms as Warden, he passed the chairs and became a Past Grand in July 1906.

He received his Past Grand Degree in 1908 at which time he was Representative to the Grand Lodge held in the City of New York; it was here he received his Grand Lodge Degree.

He was a member of the suite of Harry T. Briggs, District Deputy Grand Master of Dutchess District, N. Y. in 1909-1910.

He was a Volunteer Fireman of the Hyde Park Fire Dept. being a member of Rescue Hook & Ladder Company No. 1, for over eight years.

They have two children. 1—John Greene, born July 24th, 1912 at the George H. Briggs farm home, Town of Hyde Park. He attended grade school in West Babylon, Long Island, N. Y. and was graduated from Babylon High School. He is very fond of music, being an accomplished violinist. He played a number of instruments, and for several years conducted his own orchestra. He is now engaged in the milk business with his Uncle Cecil Hughson, at Elizabeth, N. J. He married June 26th, 1938 at his father's residence in Babylon, N. Y., Kathryn Reichert, b. Aug. 12, 1917, dau. of Paul Reichert and Lena Schneider.

2—Ruth born Dec. 5th, 1914 at her grandparents' home (the Carl Todd Farm, on Salt Point Rd.), Hyde Park, N. Y. Attended grade school in West Babylon, Long Island, N. Y. and graduated from high school in Babylon, Long Island. She is employed as a manicurist in Babylon, L. I. She was married in her home June 26th, 1938 to Wm. James Mead, b. May 30, 1913, son of Nicholas Mead and May Mithauer. He is engaged in the Life Insurance business.

GEORGE CRAPSER BRIGGS—9, was born in the John Moore house Dec. 17, 1878, situate on the east side of Doty Avenue, in the Village of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y. He removed with his parents first to the Rutman House, on Market St., then to the Geo. H. Briggs, residence, on Harvey St., later to the Vedder residence, on East Market St., and then to the Wm. Ross residence on the Albany Post Road, from which residence he was married, Nov. 30, 1905, to Mabel Irene Dugan, by the Rev. A. T. Ashton, of the St. James Episcopal Church.

He received his early education in the Union Free School, in the Village of Hyde Park, N. Y. and was a graduate of Eastman's Business College, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. in 1898.

He was employed on the Samuel B. Sexton Estate from 1896 to 1899.

On Sept. 1, 1902, was appointed Rural Carrier on Route No. 2, at Hyde Park, N. Y. and on Mar. 3, 1906 he established a Sunday Courier Route.

He retired from the former Oct. 1, 1933 and the latter Nov. 1, 1939.

In 1912, he established an automobile repair garage, which he operated in conjunction with his mail business.

In 1905 he was appointed Clerk of the Hyde Park Board of Education.

He resigned July 31, 1939.

Before his marriage he purchased the C. S. Piersaull residence situate on the north side of Main Street, just west of the Town Hall, in the village of Hyde Park, N. Y. where he took up his abode shortly after the wedding.

He was initiated in Park Lodge No. 203, I. O. O. F., of Hyde Park, N. Y. Jan. 23, 1901, and after filling several appointive offices was elected its presiding officer Noble Grand, in June 1907. He received his Past Grand Degree in Mar. 1908.

He received his Grand Lodge Degree at the Grand Lodge Session held in Poughkeepsie, in 1913.

He has been Degree Master of Park Lodge No. 203, since 1918.

He is a Volunteer Fireman, becoming a member of Rescne Hook & Ladder Company No. 1, Hyde Park, N. Y. on Apr. 16, 1911. He was elected Financial Secretary of the company in 1918. In 1919 he was elected Asst. Foreman and Vice President of the company.

On Mar. 11, 1911, he was elected into membership of the Hyde Park Ice Yacht Club.

He was a member of the 114th New York Reserves from its organization, June 4, 1917 to its being mustered out of service Feb. 12, 1919, and was the single member to have a 100% drill attendance. He was a Corporal and 2nd Sergeant of the Company.

He is a member of the Men's Club of the St. James Church of Hyde Park, N. Y. and was its President for two years.

ALICE TRENT BRIGGS-9, the second daughter of John G. Briggs, and Isabell Gibbs De Groff, was born Mar. 12, 1883, in the dwelling owned by John Moore situate on the east side of Doty Avenue, in the village of Hyde Park, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

She received her education in the Hyde Park Union Free School.

Was an accomplished musician, having received her musical education from Prof. John F. Germond.

An accomplished pianist, she also played the pipe organ with much skill; was assistant organist to Prof. Germond. at the St. James Church, at Hyde Park, N. Y. for several years where she also sang in the Church Choir.

She was very fond of music and dancing, and gave lessons in both for several years.

In 1905 without any previous experience she mastered the Linotype setting machine and was in the employ of Middleditch & Co., of New York City for 13 months. She then accepted a position for a short time with the Daily News at New Rochelle, N. Y., when she gave up her position to take care of her father and mother at home.

On Sept. 2, 1916, she married Elmer B. Tyrrel, son of Benj. Harvey Tyrrel and Cynthia Vail, and made her home in Flatbush at 677 East 19th Street, Brooklyn, N. Y.

In 1920, she lost her health and was confined for several months in a Sanitarium at Stamford, Conn. She later had a relapse and went by her own request to the Hudson River State Hospital. In March 1922, she recovered sufficiently and was considered well on the road to complete health and left the Hospital and made her home with her brother Harry.

On Sept. 8, 1925, she was stricken with an attack of appendicitis, while at the ancestral home of her father, and was taken to Vassar Hospital and operated upon successfully by Dr. Harrington. However complications set in on the third day and she died Sept. 12, 1925. She was laid at rest in the family plot at Crum Elbow (Quaker) Cemetery, Hyde Park, N. Y.

Unlike her brothers and sisters she was short of stature; stoutly built and with much muscular strength for a woman, with brown eyes and hair. She was all action when she went to work and things had to move; she did things with a will that accomplished its purpose, that would not be denied.

Although she had a strong will, she possessed a kind disposition and made many friends.

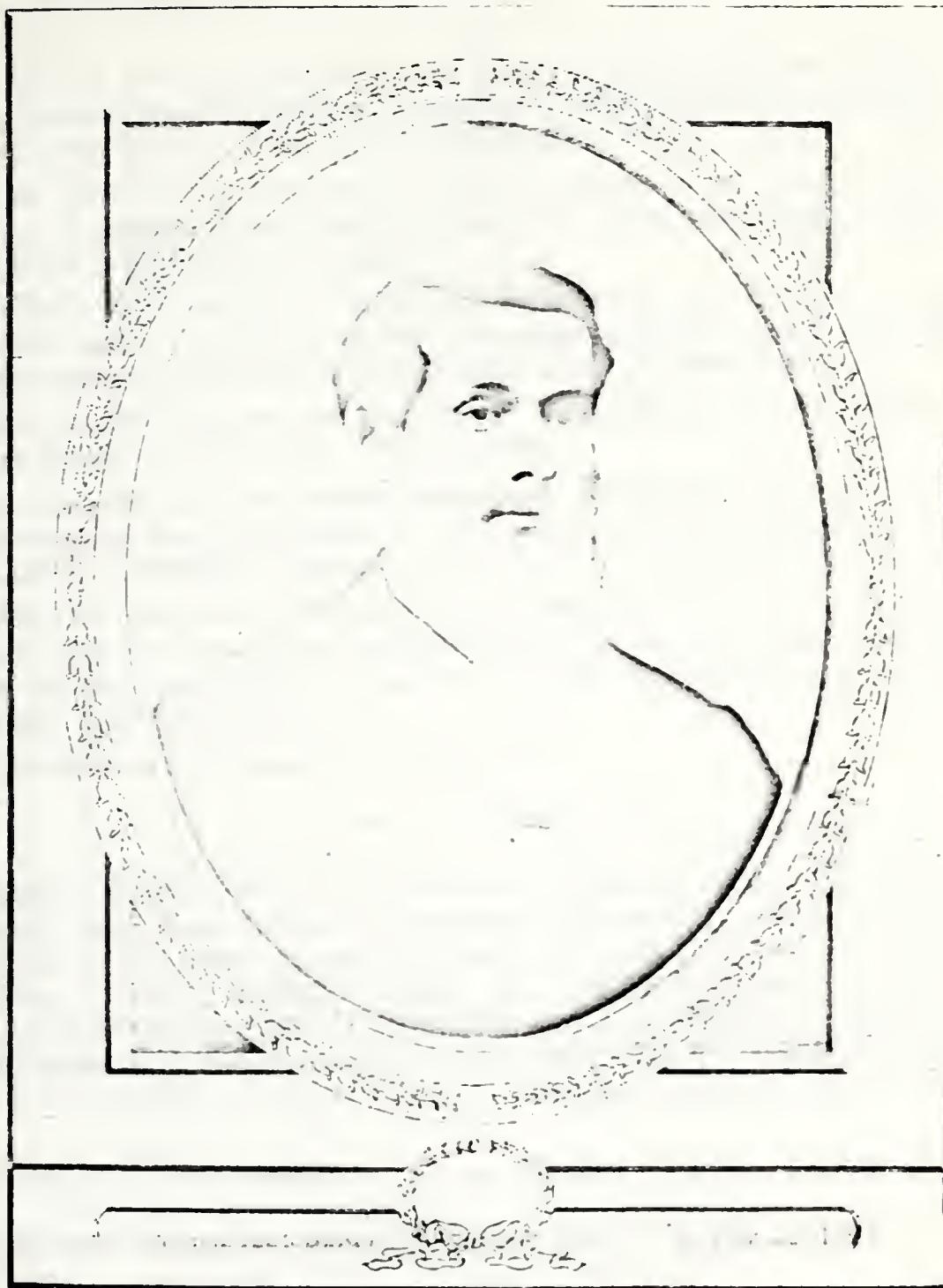


DAVID DONALDSON BRIGGS-9, was born in the John Moore house situate on the east side of Doty Avenue, in the Village of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y.

This young man was cut down at the age of 19 years, three days after an operation for appendicitis performed by Doctors J. E. Sadlier and J. M. Cronk, at the former's private hospital on Hooker Avenue, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., peritonitis having set in.

He was a good scholar and after once having his subject in hand, he could place the whole matter before you in a clear and concise manner; he had very good descriptive power.

He was fond of music and played well upon the cornet for the short time he had played.



JOHN GREENE BRIGGS, b. Nov. 26, 1845. d. Apr. 14, 1908

He was a member of the Chandler Fife and Drum Corp, of Hyde Park, N. Y., playing a fife.

He was laid in the family plot, in the Crum Elbow Cemetery at Crum Elbow, Town of Hyde Park, N. Y.

FANNIE DE LA VERGNE-9, was born in the Rutman House, situate on the north side of West Market Street, adjoining the Jacob Zepf Hotel, in the Village of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y. on June 30th, 1891.

She received her education in the Union Free School in the Village of Hyde Park, N. Y., located on the corner of Albany Post Road and Albertson Street, which is now (1940) being abandoned.

In July 1912, she accepted a position with Smith Brothers, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., which she resigned April 6th, 1915, when she endeavored to fill a gap in the home of her two nephews, following the death of their Mother, Maybelle Tyrrel.

She accepted a position with the Niagara Fire Insurance Company located at William Street, New York City in February 1918.

In November 1919, she resigned this position to accept one with the United States Shipping Board with offices at 11 Broadway, New York City, which she held until the Government abolished the New York City Office April 1925.

She went from this position entering the employ of the Vacuum Oil Company, which in 1932 merged with the Standard Oil Company of New York. This firm is now known as the Socony Vacuum Oil Company, Inc. with offices at No. 26 Broadway, New York City.

She resides at 290 Lincoln Place, Brooklyn, N. Y.



(2)JOHN GREENE BRIGGS-8. fifth son of JOB BRIGGS-7 (of John-6, Daniel-5, Capt. Benj.-4, Daniel-3, Thomas-3, Clement-1), and PATIENCE GREENE-6 (of Zopher-5, Jacob-4, Israel-3, Edward-2, & John-1) married Mar. 27, 1872, ISABELL GIBBS DE GROFF-8. fourth daughter of WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH DE GROFF (of John E.-6, Evert-5, Abraham-4, Jan-3, Moses-2, & Jean-1) and SUSAN HOPKINS-9, (of Solomon-8, Jeremiah-7, Col. Solomon-6, Joseph-5, Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, & Stephen-1).

(2)JOHN GREENE BRIGGS. b. Nov. 26, 1845. d. Apr. 14, 1908.

(3)ISABELL GIBBS DE GROFF, b. Oct. 16, 1849. d. Feb. 26, 1934.
9 Ch.

1. Theodore Hopkins, b. Aug. 3, 1872. d. Dec. 28, 1930. married, Sept. 2, 1910, Margaret Russell, daughter of Thomas Russell and Elizabeth McHenry. ch. John Russell, b. Aug. 15, 1911, George Crapser, b. Dec. 20, 1913.

2. Harry Tallmadge. b. Aug. 21, 1874. married Oct. 12, 1904, Emeretta Gertrude Cookingham, daughter of Philip H. Cookingham and Mary Elizabeth Crapser. ch. Beatrice Maybelle. b. Oct. 7, 1910, Winifred Gertrude, b. Apr. 11, 1916.
3. Maybelle, b. Apr. 1, 1876. d. Apr. 6, 1915. married, Feb. 3, 1897, Elmer Baxter Tyrrel, son of Benj. Harvey Tyrrel and Cynthia Vail. ch. Randolph Elmer, b. May 23, 1898, Benj. Harold, b. Feb. 11, 1900.
4. John Greene. b. Nov. 9, 1877. married, Aug. 31, 1911, Lena Hughson, daughter of Frederick Hughson and Henrietta Hobson. ch. John Greene. b. July 24, 1912, Ruth, b. Dec. 5, 1914.
5. George Crapser. b. Dec. 17, 1878. married, Nov. 30, 1905, Mabel Irene Dugan, daughter of Chas. Dugan and Anna E. Clayton.
6. Alice Trent, b. Mar. 12, 1883. d. Sept. 11, 1925. married, Sept. 2, 1916, Elmer Baxter Tyrrel, son of Benj. Harvey Tyrrel and Cynthia Vail.
7. Elmer, b. Dec. 16, 1886. d. July 22, 1887.
8. David Donaldson. b. Mar. 28, 1888. d. Apr. 20, 1907.
9. Fannie De La Vergne. b. June 30, 1891.

JOHN GREENE BRIGGS—8, was born in the Old Homestead, situated about one mile south of Crum Elbow Four Corners, in the Town of Hyde Park, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

He received his education in the District School (Shady Dell) situated about halfway up the hill directly east of Crum Elbow Four Corners. His grand-father John Briggs once owned the property where the School House and School Grounds are located and his father went to this same school.

After he left school he assisted his Father with the farm work and was employed by Moses Frost, their next neighbor, in his Cider Mill, who conducted a very extensive business at this time, owning the Hudson River Driving Park, where he transferred much of the produce of his mill.

He entered the Meat business, in the village of Hyde Park, N. Y., in 1872, situate on the Albany Post Road just south of Wm. H. Hopkins Drug Store, first in partnership with Theodore H. De Groff, who died in July 1872; he then took James A. De Groff as a partner until 1874 at which time he bought his partner's share of the business which he conducted alone until 1878.

He went West to Kansas, in 1879, where was employed by James Sands, in the sheep business; he returned in the Spring of 1880, and entered the stage business, formerly conducted by Thos. Halpin, which he operated between Hyde Park and the City of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In the Fall of 1902, ill health forced him

to retire and he sold out to Joseph Wood. He personally conducted this business over 22 years and during all of this period horses were used by him on his stage; he once said that "a conservative estimate of the distance he covered in his business was at least 5,000 miles each year". This would make over 115,000 miles that he had driven horses in this business.

It might be of interest to know that his last stage he had owned over 18 years, and when he sold out the business this stage was still in splendid condition and had the finest set of arms that the writer ever saw on any wagon; showing very little wear and as bright as a looking glass.

It is needless to say that he was as well known to the business men of Poughkeepsie as in his own little village.

He conducted the picnic pleasure resort, Tyrrel Lake, in the Town of Washington, this County, in 1904, 1905, 1906 and 1907, consisting of the Pavilion and Lake.

He was the pioneer of the Famous Clam Bake, in this section cooked in a pit in the ground; I well remember as far back as 1884 when he was putting up these Bakes for many people in Poughkeepsie and elsewhere.

He was for many years a Volunteer Fireman, first being a member of Eagle Engine Company No. 1, in 1872. He was Foreman of the Company in 1876, 1877, and 1878. In 1886, upon request of the Board of Trustees of the Hyde Park Fire Dept. he organized Rescue Hook & Ladder Company No. 1, the Dept. having just previously purchased a Hook & Ladder Truck. He became the Company's first Foreman, which office he held until 1889.

For many years he was a member of the Hyde Park Social Club first organized by Col. Archibald Rogers for the benefit of the young and old men of the village and for several years was a member of the Board of Directors. The Club House stood where the Town Hall now stands. The Club was finally discontinued but some of the older members form a new Club which was continued for many years, of which he was a member.

In politics he was always a staunch Republican, being keenly interested in matters local and national, although in the former the town was strongly Democratic in his early voting years.

He first resided over the Meat Market which he conducted after coming to the village of Hyde Park, with his family.

He next removed to the Sheridan House on the south side of Market St. In 1878 he removed to the John Moore residence on the east side of Doty Ave., until in 1891, Mr. Moore wished the house for his family he removed into the Rutman House just west of Park Hotel, on Market St. In 1892 he removed to the Geo. H. Briggs residence on the south side of Harvey St. In 1894 he removed to the Henry Vedder house (formally the Dr. Bird residence) on the north side of East Market

St. In 1905 this place (where the new 1940 Hyde Park Post Office is to be built) was sold to Henry Freer and he removed to the Wm. Ross residence on the west side of the Albany Post Road, the site of the new 1940 Village School. This was sold in 1907 to Grant Dickinson, and he removed to the John Hackett house on the north side of Williams St.

It was here he passed away in his 63rd year, after several years of ill health. He was laid at rest in the Crum Elbow Cemetery, in the yard south of the Old Meeting House, a part of which his grand-father built.

He inherited some of the stern qualities of his forefathers and when the occasion arose he believed in saying just what he thought no matter where the chips flew. But withal he had many warm friends, who knew his genial and generous hospitality.

He always took great delight and pride in entertaining guests.

THE BEGINNING OF THE THIRD GENERATION.

(4) JOB BRIGGS-7, son of John Briggs-6, and Abigail Robinson married Oct. 18, 1820, Patience Greene-6, daughter of Zopher Green and Susannah De La Vergne-2.

(4) JOB BRIGGS, b. Aug. 20, 1800. d. Feb. 19, 1877.

(5) PATIENCE GREENE, b. Oct. 15, 1800. d. Dec. 17, 1871.

12 Ch.

1. Hiram, b. Aug. 7, 1821. d. Apr. 13, 1830.

2. Susan, b. Jan. 19, 1823. d. Jan. 13, 1901. unmarried.

3. Abigail, b. July 16, 1824. d. Jan. 13, 1825.

4. Julia, b. Oct. 26, 1825. d. Oct. 23, 1827.

5. Edgar, b. Jan. 16, 1828. d. Feb. 12, 1832.

6. Mary E., b. June 13, 1830. d. Aug. 7, 1842.

7. Catherine, b. May 8, 1832. d. July 22, 1911. married, Oct. 5, 1857, Henry Stringham, son of David Stringham and Lydia Barmore. Had one step-child Ida, b. Apr. 29, 1856. d. Jan. 13, 1940.

Ida Caturali, married 2-25-1907, John M., son of Gilbert Kip and Sarali Stoutenburgh. No issue. She d. Jan. 13, 1940.

Henry Stringham, born 10-13-1831 was a farmer. In 1863 he purchased the Daniel P. Smith Farm of 60 acres for \$4,800.00 located in western part of Town of Pleasant Valley. They resided here until his death, November 22nd, 1904. He was a man of much energy, a very genial and kind hearted gentleman.

8. Dorcas Conklin, b. July 27, 1834. d. Jan. 12, 1848.

9. Elvira, b. May 13, 1836. d. Sept. 1, 1907. married Dec. 17, 1856, Benjamin Holmes, son of Joshua Holmes and Freeclove Lattin. Ch. Ellen, b. Sept. 1858 and Florence, b. May 29, 1861.

1-Ellen married in 1926, Rev. James Hewett. No issue.

2-Florence married 11-18-1885, Robert H. son of Wm. Colby and Mary High. No issue.

He was a farmer, owned the old Rowland Robinson place situated in Town of Pleasant Valley, Dutchess County, N. Y. about two miles west from Salt Point, N. Y.

10. George Henry, b. Oct. 26, 1838. d. July 12, 1911. married, Dec. 28, 1864, Anna Lavisa De Groff, daughter of William Stoutenburgh De Groff and Susan Hopkins. Ch. Ethelyn b. Aug. 1, 1866, Mary, b. Sept. 9, 1868, Cora, b. Oct. 13, 1869 & Maude, b. Feb. 4, 1871.

Had four dau. 1-Ethelyn-9, married June 2, 1886, Geo. C. son of Joel Tillou and Catherine Johnson. Had 4 children, Elmer Allen born 10-13-1887, died 7-5-1900. Amy Philena born 3-12-1890, died 12-28-1925. Edwin Braman born 4-17-1893. Julia Ethelyn born 7-4-1900.

2-Mary-9, born 9-9-1868, died 8-4-1915. unm.

3-Cora-9, married 11-26-1890, Geo. E. son of Jas. H. Bilyou and Elizabeth Relyea. One dau. Mildred, born 8-15-1891.

4-Maude-9, b. 2-4-1871, d. 9-3-1898, married 7-11-1889. John J. son of John Murphy and Sarah Delaney. Had 3 children. Maude born 8-8-1890. Ernest born 3-26-1893, died 4-22-1893. Genevieve born 12-8-1894.

George H. Briggs-8, was a carpenter by trade for over 20 years and lived in Village of Hyde Park, N. Y. on Harvey Street. In 1887 he purchased the farm north of his old homestead, Town of Hyde Park, N. Y. where he spent the balance of his days.

Always interested in all civic and political matters; an ardent Republican, was a member of Town Board for two terms and collector for two terms. He possessed a sunny and genial personality; always ready with a funny story and ever a perfect host.

11. Albert Job, b. Feb. 10, 1843. d. Apr. 12, 1922. married Jan. 11, 1872, Susan Caroline De Groff, daughter of William Stoutenburgh De Groff-7, and Susan Hopkins-9. Ch. Walter, b. Oct. 23, 1872, Edgar, b. Apr. 28, 1874, Blanche, b. Dec. 13, 1875, Luella, b. June 25, 1877, Patience, b. Apr. 2, 1879, Jesse Vail, b. Aug. 4, 1881, Cynthia Tyrrel, b. Oct. 12, 1884, and Franklin G. Wilcox, b. Jan. 24, 1887.

Had eight children. 1-Walter-9, married 10-25-1899, Anna K. dau. of George H. Abbot and Henrietta Stafford; had one dau. Eleanor born 12-16-1901.

2-Edgar-9, unm.

3-Blanche-9, married 12-18-1895, Wilson B. son of Henry Van Wagner and Matilda Jane Wood. Two sons, Milton Angell, born 6-11-1905 and Otis born 3-19-1907, died age 4 days.

4-Luella-9, married 3-20-1901, Elnathan, son of Clarence Van Wagner and Emma Marshall. Had 4 children, Cynthia born 9-8-1901, Thurlow Weed born 5-13-1903, Marcia born 6-17-1905, Dorothy born 7-11-1911.

5-Patience-9, unm.

6-Jesse Vail-9, unm. *d. January 25 1964*

7-Cynthia-9, d. 1-18-1888.

8-Franklin G.-9, unm.

Albert J. Briggs-8. In Dec. 1866, went to work in a cutlery factory in Northhampton, Mass. where he was employed for three years. He was in Greeneville, Mich. for two years. In 1877 he bought the Old Homestead Farm consisting of

111 acres where he spent the balance of his days. He was gifted with a mechanical mind, a good carpenter, wheelwright, as well as a farmer and veterinarian. A staunch Republican on all public questions serving as Justice of Peace 1908-1914. He was an entertaining host.

(2) 12. JOHN GREENE. b. Nov. 26, 1845. d. Apr. 14, 1908. married, Mar. 27, 1872, Isabell Gibbs De Groff, daughter of William Stoutenburgh De Groff-7, and Susan Hopkins-9. See Family #2.

(4) JOB BRIGGS-7, was born in the vicinity of Chestnut Ridge, in the Town of Dover, Dutchess County, N. Y. and removed to Crum Elbow about 1802, with his parents, to the farm situated just southeast of Crum Elbow Four Corners, the house being located on the eastern slope of the hill east of the Shady Dell School House. He was married in 1820, and lived home until after his second child Susan was born when he removed to the farm on the opposite side of the road, which in later years was known as the Henry Van Wagner place and Crum Elbow Post Office. There was a Blacksmith Shop located just west of this house, at the top of the hill, conducted for many years by Joel Wood and later by his son Herbert Wood.

In 1824 he purchased the Old Homestead and we find the following recorded of this purchase from his brother John Briggs.

"This Indenture made the first day of May 1824 between John Briggs of Hyde Park and Phoebe his wife of the first part and Job Briggs, of the second part for the sum of \$2,645.00" "being part of lot No. 8, in the division of the Water Lots of the Great or Lower Nine Partners Patent" containing 58 acres 3 rod 11 perch.

On this same date Job's brother John bought the farm on which Job had been living of his Father John Briggs, the record of which runs as follows:—"This Indenture made the first day of May 1824 between John Briggs and Abigail his wife of the Town of Pleasant Valley and John Briggs Jr. of the Town of Hyde Park all that certain tract lying in the Town of Hyde Park in the Great or Lower Nine Partners Patent it being a part of Lots No. 11 and 12 in the third division of said patent."

On Oct. 6, 1835, Job Briggs purchased of Amaziah Van Dike and Fannie his wife, for \$1450., 29 acres on the east side of the road and on May 1, 1839, he bought a third parcel of 23 acres 2 rod 35 perch, of Allen and Louisa Van Wagner adjoining his farm on the west for \$1114. The three parcels are described in Libers 38, p. 518, 57, p. 283 & 66, p. 417 Dutchess County Clerk's Office.

This is what we term the Old Homestead, and is owned at present by Albert Job Briggs.

Before it came into the family it was owned by John Drake, a minister. The original building was a log cabin, the date of its construction not being known and consisted of the eastern or third part of the present (1920) house; the middle section was next built and later the west section, consisting of kitchen, and pantries. In 1801 John Drake had the original or log cabin section torn down and had Stephen Briggs (b. Sept. 7, 1783, d. Jan. 2, 1858) a son of John Briggs and Abigail

Robinson, rebuild this section of the house, which includes the present Hall, Parlor and two Bedrooms on main floor and Hall and Bedrooms on upper floor.

John Drake had a daughter Hannah who Stephen Briggs evidently thought well of as on the east cellar door was the initials and date, H. D. and S. B. 1801, with black paint, which was plainly visible up until the last few years the weather finally obliterating them. The House is practically in the same shape as when John Drake sold it to my grandfather John Briggs, with its hewn timbers all exposed throughout the entire house.

There is no deed recorded of when this farm came into the hands of John Briggs-7, from John Drake, but, it was sometime after 1803; where it has remained since in the male line of the Briggs Family. The present 1940 owner is Edgar Briggs-10 (of Albert-9, Job-8, John-7).

Job Briggs, was a successful farmer and among the first to recognize the merit of New York City as an important market to dispose of his surplus produce, especially fruit.

He shipped much fruit in the shape of berries, cherries, apples, pears, etc., as well as grain, hay, straw, butter and live stock, usually shipping from Poughkeepsie. The road leading to the landing from the top of the hill was through a woods.

He was a good carpenter and built many pieces of furniture which are still in the homes of his descendants.

He was interested in the building of the Poughkeepsie and Eastern Railroad and was a Stock Holder in the First National Bank of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

In politics he was first a Federalist and later a Republican from the birth of that party, and held several offices of trust in the gift of his party.

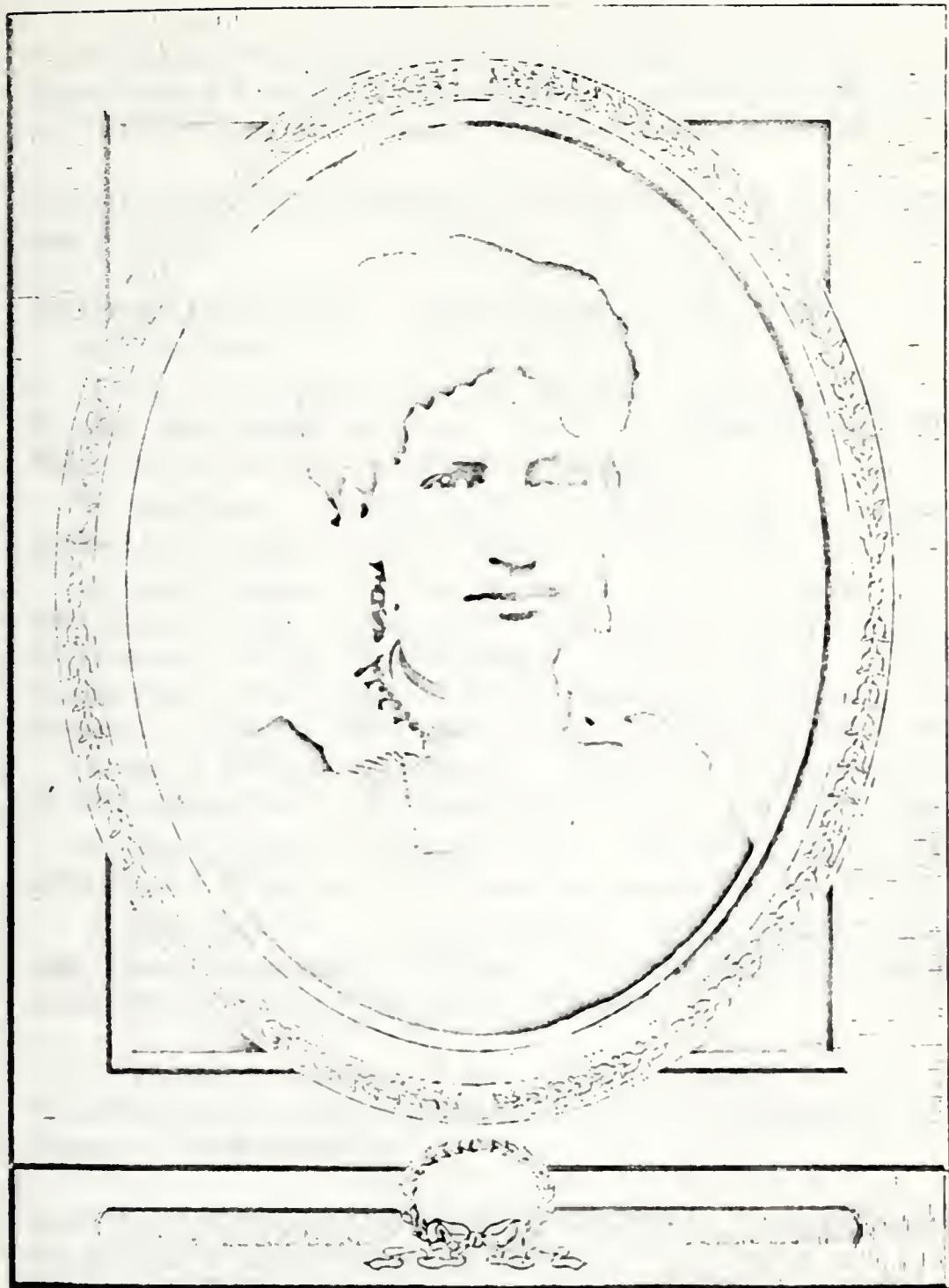
It may be of interest to know that he was Commissioner of Highways of the Town of Hyde Park at the time the first bridge was built over the creek on the Old Post Road dividing the Townships of Hyde Park and Poughkeepsie. This was at the period when the road was shifted to its present location—1920.

They tell the story of how my grandfather Job, was whipping his horse one day, when his father suddenly appeared upon the scene and chided him with the remark: "Have Patience Job! Have Patience!!" and he replied, "I expect to father if she will give her consent!" Well she did, he married Patience Greene.

Many are the stories I have heard of when some neighbor or friend became ill, my grandmother Patience, would say: "Well, Job, harness the horses as we must see if there is something we can do for the sick."

From the expressions I have heard from many many people who knew them well, all expressed their admiration and respect for them both and of the many pleasant visits they had enjoyed at the Old Homestead. They seem to have the love of them all.

Job Briggs and his wife Patience Greene were members of the Friends Society (Quakers) attending the meeting house located on Quaker Lane just north of Crum Elbow Four Corners and both are laid at rest in this cemetery as well as ten of



ISABELL GIBBS DE GROFF, b. Oct. 16, 1849. d. Feb. 26, 1934

his twelve children, six of whom rest in unmarked graves in the old section, it being thought very improper at this early date to erect monuments to mark their graves. In fact many such stones that were erected were destroyed by the over-pious members.

(6) WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH DE GROFF-7, (DeGraaf) son of John Evert De Groff-6 and Maria Stoutenburgh-6 married, Apr. 20, 1836, SUSAN HOPKINS-9, daughter of Solomon Hopkins-8 and Levisa Everett-3.

(6) WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH DE GROFF, b. Feb. 11, 1814. d. Apr. 2, 1899.

(7) SUSAN HOPKINS, b. May 17, 1811. d. Dec. 7, 1875.
6 Ch. by 1st m.

1. Theodore Hopkins. b. Apr. 10, 1840. d. July 19, 1872. m. Dec. 22, 1864, Mary Isabelle Schryver. b. d. July 23, 1887. daughter of Robert Schryver and Jerminna Hadden. No issue.

2. Ann Levisa, b. Sept. 15, 1841. d. Jan. 5, 1932. m. Dec. 28, 1864. George Henry Briggs, son of Job Briggs and Patience Greene. See Family # (4).

3. James Addison, b. Jan. 29, 1843. d. Apr. 3, 1928. m. Dec. 15, 1869, Sarah Wendover, daughter of Peter Wendover and Jerminna Hadden. Ch. Gerldine, b. Nov. 15, 1870, Mary, b. Sept. 29, 1872. m. 2nd Caroline Sleight, Feb. 9, 1876, daughter of Arthur Sleight and Mary Bayles. Ch. Addison Hopkins, b. Aug. 3, 1876, Henry Sleight, b. Feb. 4, 1878, Arthur Sleight.

b. Sept. 2, 1879, Theodore Hopkins. b. Oct. 28, 1881, Jerome Sleight, Nov. 29, 1882, Beldon Wigg, b. Oct. 15, 1884, Anna L., b. May 1, 1886.

4. Susan Caroline, b. Apr. 6, 1847. d. Feb. 23, 1933. m. Jan. 11, 1872, Albert J. Briggs, son of Job Briggs and Patience Greene. See family # (4).

5. Mary Jane, b. Apr. 9, 1845. d. July 9, 1888. m. Dec. 28, 1864, David D. Donaldson, b. 1838, d. Oct. 9, 1877, son of David Donaldson and Mary Donaldson, (not related). No issue.

(3) 6. ISABELL GIBBS, b. Oct. 16, 1849. d. Feb. 26, 1934. m. Mar. 27, 1872, JOHN GREENE BRIGGS-8, son of Job Briggs-7, and Patience Greene-6. See family # (2).

(6) WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH DE GROFF-7, m. 2nd Josephine Crapser, daughter of George Crapser and Martha.

(00) Josephine Crapser, b. .
4 Ch. by 2nd m.

7. William Stoutenburgh, b. July 18, 1877. d. Mar. 9, 1907. m.

He was killed at Fishkill, N. Y., on the N. Y. C. & H. R. R. while crossing the tracks to board his engine which he was firing for the Railroad, being struck by a moving train.

8. Jennie,	b.	d. Aug. 9, 1907.	m.	Albert Wagner.
9. John Evert,	b.	m.		Kathryn Veronica.
10. Mollie,	b.	m. Feb. 16, 1909,	Harry Welch.	

(6) WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH DE GROFF-7, son of John Evert-6, (of Evert-5, Abraham-4, Jan-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) and Maria Stoutenburgh-6, daughter of William W.-5, (of Wm.-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1) was born in the Old Homestead, in the Town of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y. It was situate on the hill, one mile east of Union Corners (East Park); the house being on the north side of the highway at the top of the hill.

He first attended the district school at Union Corners, and later went to Boarding School conducted by which is now the (1920) residence of Albert T. Jones, situate on the southeast corner of the Albany Post Road and Lover's Lane; the latter being the cross road leading from the lower landing up across the Post Road to East Park.

He was married in the Town of Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y. at the home of Solomon Hopkins and his bride Susan Hopkins.

My grand-father in relating as to how he came to meet my grand-mother Susan Hopkins, related how he was on his way to Hyde Park, to attend church one Sunday morning and in passing the residence of Isaac Travis, the first farm east of Union Corners, he saw this very attractive young lady sitting by one of the windows; she was at the time making a visit. He later sought an introduction and the result is history.

Wm. S. De Groff was a Farmer, and after his marriage first settled with his bride, on a portion of his Father's estate: the farm was situate on the south side of the highway leading from Union Corners and opposite his Old Home. In later years this farm was the property of Abram Wallace.

He lived here but a short time and then removed to the farm just east of the Isaac Travis farm about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile west of his former residence. Having purchased this home he lived here for many years and all of his children by his first marriage were born here, also two of his grand-children, Theodore H. and Harry T. Briggs.

On May 1, 1875, he first removed to the Village of Hyde Park and resided on East Market Street, where his first wife died. (Laird House)

He later removed to the John S. Stoutenburgh farm about two miles north of Union Corners (East Park) situate on the Creek Road, at which time he conducted a milk route in Hyde Park in conjunction with his farming.

He next removed back to the Village of Hyde Park, the house being situate on the east side of the Albany Post Road, just south and adjoining the Stoutenburgh Pine Woods. This is almost directly opposite the first residence built by his great-great-grand-father Jacobus Stoutenburgh, the founder of Hyde Park, about 1742.

Here he passed the remainder of his days; he died Apr. 2, 1899, in his 86th year, and was laid at rest in the East Park Cemetery. Six of his grand-children, Walter, Edgar, Theodore H., Harry T. Briggs, Harry S. and Arthur S. De Groff were his Bearers.

My grand-father DeGroff was a large, powerful man, and many are the tales I have heard related of his feats of strength. He was tall of stature, standing 6ft. 5in., of large bone and very muscular, weighing about 200lbs. He was capable of taking two men of ordinary stature and if necessary knock their heads together, and from accounts I have often heard related, did it on the occasions that justified it.

Yet he possessed a kind and generous disposition, being especially fond of children; many are the times, that he held me on his lap and read or told me a fairy tale.

THE BEGINNING OF THE FOURTH GENERATION.

(8) JOHN BRIGGS-6, second son of DANIEL BRIGGS-5, (of Benj.-4, Daniel-3, Thos.-2, Clement) and WEALTHAN SWEET-5, (Benj.-4, Henry-3, John-2, John-1) married Sept. 7, 1779, ABIGAIL ROBINSON-4, daughter of ROWLAND ROBINSON-3, (of John-2, Rowland-1) and ELIZABETH PALMER-6, daughter (of William-5, William-4, William-3, William-2, William-1).

(8) JOHN BRIGGS-6, b. Oct. 14, 1757. d. July 5, 1834.

(9) ABIGIAL ROBINSON-5, b. Feb. 16, 1758. d. Feb. 12, 1827.

11 Ch.

1. Samuel-7, b. June 2, 1780. d. July 4, 1796.

2. Dorcas-7, b. Nov. 11, 1781, d. Sept. 9, 1819, married Dec. 5, 1805, Abraham Conklin-7, son of John Conklin-6, (of John-5, Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1) and Mearah Schurri, (Maria Yerry). Had 4 ch.

1. John B., b. 8-11-1807, d. 4-23-1881, m. 2-4-1829, Comfort, dau. of Nathaniel Wood and Comfort Wood. (They had 8 ch. Abram, b. 2-5-1830, William, b. 10-14-1831, Tunis, b. 11-10-1834, Joseph, b. 2-20-1837, Dorcas, B., b. 9-6-1838, Minerva J., b. 9-24-1840, Maria, b. 2-21-1843, Edgar T., b. 5-5-1847.)

2. Tunis V., b. 5-22-1812, d. 3-1-1842, m. 12-16-1835, Elsie, dau. of John N. Van Wagner and Elizabeth Albertson. (They had 3 ch. James O., b. 6-3-1837, d. 4-5-1880, Elizabeth, b. 11-4-1839, Tunis, b. 3-19-1842.)

3. Mary, b. 6-6-1817, d. 7-24-1819.

4. Maria D., b. 5-5-1819, d. 4-7-1897, m. 10-4-1842, Samuel D., son of Abner Wilber and Margaret Doty. (They had 1 ch. Josephine, b. 3-3-1844.)

3. STEPHEN-7, b. 9-7-1783, d. 1-2-1858, married, 10-8-1803, Sarah, dau. of Stephen Doty and Mary Cary. (They had 10 ch.)

1. John B., b. 12-18-1804, d. 9-13-1848, m. 2-8-1826, Cynthia, dau. of Timothy Howland and Elizabeth Arnold. (Had ch. Caroline E., b. 2-25-1836.)

2. Stephen D., b. 10-23-1806, d. 8-30-1878, m. 12-14-1831, Pheobe T., dau. of Samuel Hewlett and Charlott Kipp. (Had 6 ch. Hiram H., b. 12-27-1834, Mary J., b. 3-13-1837, William, b. 3-5-1840, Sarah B. and Charlotte H. twins, b. 11-20-1842, and Martha, b. 3-28-1847.)

3. Daniel, b. 9-20-1808, d. 6-17-1867, m. 2-12-1834, Adelia, dau. of Humphrey Irish. (Had 3 ch. Almanson I., b. 12-13-1834, Emily, b. 1-20-1837 and Edgar A., b. 4-5-1840.)

4. George, b. 9-2-1810, d. 6-2-1811.
 5. Henry, and Elias, twins, b. 5-20-1812, Elias d. 10-26-1815, Henry d. 7-14-1872, m. 1-23-1834, Phebe Eliza, dau. of Thos. Alley and Jane Brooks. (Had ch. Elias A.)
 7. Dorcas, b. 6-11-1814, d. 8-14-1887, m. John C., son of John Marshall and Sarah Harris. (They had 6 ch. James H., b. 10-13-1833, Stephen J., b. 5-18-1838, Sarah B., b. 6-25-1840, Jane M., b. 9-25-1843, Lewis, b. 8-12-1846 and John S., b. 4-17-1851.)
 8. Jane, b. 2-10-1817, d. 10-16-1872, m. 11-8-1834, James Harvey, son of Simeon Wood and Phebe Vermilyea. (They had 10 ch. Sarah J., b. 9-4-1836, John Clark, b. 9-23-1837, Phebe H., b. 2-19-1839, Theodore, b. 1-7-1841, Dorcas, b. 8-29-1842, Oliver D., b. 6-25-1846, Emily Briggs, b. 11-26-1847, Josephine, b. 10-16-1849, Nelson A., b. 2-28-1851 and William H., b. 3-12-1858.)
 9. Maria-8, b. 9-9-1819, d. 3-23-1873, m. 11-10-1841, Elias Alley, b. 2-5-1820, d. 5-28-1878, son of Thomas Alley and Jane Brooks. (They had 4 ch. Stephen, b. 1-17-1845, Olive Ann, b. 12-15-1855, d.y. Thomas, b. 3-18-1860, Whitfield, b. 11-8-1863.)
 10. Zenas C.-8, b. 3-29-1822, d. 12-22-1869, m. 12-11-1850, Priscilla R. Mosher, b. 7-3-1823, d. 6-22-1902, dau. of Isaac Mosher and Hannah Wilber. (They had 3 ch. Egbert, b. 11-18-1852, Netty Jane, b. 6-4-1857 and Florence M., b. 5-2-1859.)
4. John, b. Jan. 11, 1786. d. Sept. 22, 1871. married, Jan. 15, 1807, Pheobe U. Weeks, daughter of James Weeks and Mary Underhill. They had 8 children:
1. Abigail R.-8, b. 12-11-1807, d. 11-22-1891, m. 2-23-1820, Henry Tallmadge, b. 9-27-1800, d. 4-16-1882, son of Moses Tallmadge and Rebecca Mille. (They had dau. Sarah Ann-9, b. 2-2-1829.)
 2. Sarah W.-8, b. 9-2-1809, d. 4-10-1892, m. 4-3-1839, Henry Ryder, b. 5-4-1804, d. 8-13-1878, son of Joshua Ryder and Fanny Puggsley. (They had 2 ch. Pheobe, b. 7-9-1841, and Mary, b. 10-1-1842.)
 3. Peter-8, b. 9-8-1811, d. 2-3-1837, m. 10-2-1834, Mahetabell E. Mosher, b. 2-7-1815, d. 1-24-1887, dau. of Isaac Mosher and Hannah Wilber. No issue.
 4. Mary-8, b. 4-25-1813, d. 2-9-1815.
 5. Elias De Garmo-8, b. 9-3-1817, d. 10-10-1907, m. 9-26-1837, Mary Brownell Knapp, b. 7-6-1816, d. 9-2-1844, dau. of Amos B. Knapp and Sarah Horton. (They had 3 ch. Peter Bradley, b. 6-5-1838, Robert Luiman, b. 5-4-1840, William Ellsworth, b. 3-7-1842.) m. 2nd 10-22-1845, Mary Spickerman, b. 12-20-1825, d. 10-17-1907, dau. of Andrew Spickerman and Catherine Budd. (They had 2 ch. John Dorman, b. 10-13-1846, Mary B., 1-25-1825.)

6. Robert W.-8, b. 5-13-1819, d. 12-12-1857, m. 8-26-1840, Emma De Garmo, b. 9-17-1819, d. 5-22-1895, dau. of Peter De Garmo and Sarah Marshall. (They had 2 ch. James Weeks, b. 3-11-1844, and Anna S., b. 11-25-1847.)

7. James W.-8, b. 9-23-1821, d. 9-23-1828.

8. John Underhill-8, b. 1-5-1829, d. 4-15-1907, m. 9-4-1850, Hannah Sheldon, b. 8-17-1831, d. 4-17-1890, dau. of John B. Sheldon and Eliza Gardner. (They had son Robert J., b. 11-8-1858, d. 6-23-1914.)

5. Cynthia, b. June 14, 1788, d. Feb. 28, 1823. married, Mar. 17, 1808, Moses Vail, son of Aaron Vail and Lydia Travis. They had 6 children.
1. Abram C., b. 4-1-1810, d. 3-6-1889, m. 3-28-1847, Polly Jane Lake, b. 3-21-1818, dau. of Philip D. Lake and Rebecca Walker. (They had 5 ch. Abram, b. 5-30-1848, d. 4-16-1851, Eudora L., b. 12-25-1850, d. 2-5-1861, Ida K., b. 3-13-1853, Othelbert, b. 3-30-1855 and Samuel, b. 1-14-1857, d. 2-5-1861.)

2. Stephen B., b. 2-15-1812, d. 12-14-1872, m. 7-21-1838, Mahetale Eliza Mosher, (widow of Peter Briggs, son of John Briggs and Pheobe U. Weeks) dau. of Isaac Mosher and Hannah Wilber. (They had 9 ch. Cynthia Briggs, b. 8-2-1839, Theron, b. 5-12-1841, Enos Briggs, b. 9-8-1843, Isaac M., b. 12-8-1845, Hannah E., b. 5-20-1847, Josephine, b. 2-7-1850, Richard P., b. 5-23-1852, Benj. Franklin, b. , Jessie D., b. 5-8-1859.)

3. Peter D., b. 10-12-1815, d. 5-28-1879, m. 12-28-1836, Olive Brown, b. 12-20-1821, d. 1-3-1899, dau. of John Brown and Nancy Wood. No issue.

4. Ira, b. 1818, d. 7-26-1847, unm.

5. Job, b. 1820, d. 8- -1854, m. , Susan Palmer. (They had son Job, b. .)

6. Mary, b. , d. in infancy.

6. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 19, 1790, d. Oct. 2, 1851. married, Mar. 8, 1810, Samuel Doty, b. 8-8-1788, d. 8-4-1873, son of Stephen Doty and Mary Cary. (They had 13 ch.)

1. Jane, b. 11-27-1810, d. 11-26-1829.

2. John, b. 4-23-1812, d. 10-9-1831.

3. Gula Elma, b. 6-8-1814, d. 10-8-1821.

4. Albert J., b. 3-5-1816, d. 10-2-1821.

5. George A., b. 11-21-1818, d. 8-10-1837.

6. Briggs, b. 3-10-1819, d. 9-29-1821.

7. Henry, b. 11-20-1821, d. 12-5-1831.

8. Martha L., b. 11-12-1822, d. 11-18-1888, m. 10-14-1846, William H. Allen, b. 2-22-1814, d. 11-12-1846, son of William Allen and Sally Marshall. No issue. She m. 2nd, 10-16-1849, Isaac Platt, b. 7-15-1821, d. 7-31-1888, son of William Smith and Mary Seely. (They had 4 ch. Mary Estella, b. 12-22-1850, Elizabeth, b. 9-17-1855, d. 9-22-1871, Henry A., b. 9-2-1858, d. 2-1-1883, and Martha P., b. 9-8-1862, d. 10-21-1866.)
9. Stephen Briggs, (M.D.) b. 12-6-1825, d. 11-10-1893, m. 1-30-1860, Kate McGeny. (They had 5 ch. Stephen, b. 9-28-1860, Adelaid, b. 9-10-1863, Marietta, b. 1-25-1866, James H., b. 12-6-1869 and Edith, b. 10-12-1873.)
10. Egbert, b. 1-23-1827, d. 1-16-1904, m. 10-19-1856, Mary B. Wood, b. 4-20-1837, d. 3-24-1892, dau. of George R. Wood and Sarah J. Holmes. (They had 2 ch. Josephene Wood, b. 9-26-1858 and Norman J., b. 7-3-1864.)
11. Joseph, b. 4-27-1828, d. 2-9-1904, m. 10-3-1854, Agusta Marshall, b. 6-21-1837, d. 3-9-1924, dau. of Isaac Marshall and Eliza Lawrence. (They had 2 ch. Elmia, b. 3-6-1857, d. 2-11-1880 and George H., (M.D.) b. 4-21-1860, d. 1-2-1902.)
12. Mary R., b. 2-25-1831, d. . m. 11-5-1851, James G. Clapp, b. 11-12-1823, d. 10-23-1855, son of Thomas Clapp and Lydia Gifford. (They had son Egbert Doty Clapp, b. 9-19-1852, d. 9-1-1909.) She m. 2nd, 5-9-1867, Paul Flagler, b. 6-6-1824, d. 2-21-1898, son of Isaac Flagler and Rebecca Dorland. No issue.
13. Hiram, b. 9-8-1836, d. 3-20-1838.

7. An un-named Son, b. Nov. 9, 1792, d. Nov. 25, 1792.

8. Martha, b. Feb. 1, 1795, d. Sept. 7, 1826, married, Jan. 15, 1812, Isaac Lawrence, b. 4-28-1789, d. 1-15-1877, son of William Lawrence and Polly Shadbolt. (They had 6 ch.).
1. Samuel, b. 8-22-1813, d. 5-7-1890, m. 1-23-1833, Elenor Leake, b. 6-9-1815, d. 11-7-1887, dau. of Stephen Leake and Martha Burdick. (They had 3 ch. Stephen, b. 7-19-1836, Mary J., b. 4-30-1840 and Isaac J., b. 4-18-1858.)
2. Mary, b. 7-30-1814, d. 5-24-1834.
3. Melissa, b. 9-20-1817, d. 7-2-1887, m. 1-30-1839, John Drew, b. 10-20-1806, d. 4-23-1889, son of John Drew and Anor Phillips. (They had 3 ch. Martha, b. 1-15-1840, Mary E., b. 9-13-1843, d. 3-31-1845 and George H., b. 2-6-1848.)
4. John, b. 7-14-1819, d. 12-19-1861, m. 2-10-1859, Mary Hess, b. . d. Sept. 1874, dau. of Samuel Hess and Margaret Smith. (They had son, Samuel J., b. 2-20-1860, d. 10-8-1867.)
5. Dorcas, b. 6-21-1821, d. 8-16-1869.
6. Almira, b. 5-3-1823, d. 5-8-1824.
9. Peter, b. July 5, 1797, d. October 18, 1799.

(4) 10. JOB, b. Aug. 20, 1800. d. Feb. 19, 1877. married, Oct. 18, 1920, PATIENCE GREENE, daughter of Zophar Greene and Susannah De La Verne. See Family #(4).

11. Mary D., b. Feb. 14, 1803. d. July 24, 1876. married, Sept. 16, 1824, John Ricketson, b. , d. , son of Jonathan Ricketson and Sarah De Long. (They had dau. Sarah D., b. 11-25-1827, d. 10-20-1885.)

(8) JOHN BRIGGS-6, The Briggses were among the very early settlers of eastern Dutchess County, N. Y. Warren H. Wilson says the first settlers, Benj. Ferris and Nathan Birdsall, came to Quaker Hill in 1728, and that they were soon followed by others bearing the names, Irish, Wing, Briggs, Toffey, Akin, Taber, Russell, Osborn, Merritt, Dakin and Hoag, and that in ten years the tide of settlement was full flowing.

The Librarian of the yearly Meeting of Friends says, "The records do not show in any direct way where the members came from but that most of them came west" from Massachusetts and Rhode Island. The Akin, Briggs and Taber families came from Dartmouth and Greenwich, which were the original homes of many Quakers. Quaker Hill, R. I. is about 15 miles from Dartmouth, Mass. and these early settlers brought the name to our county.

The residents of Quaker Hill, Dutchess County, N. Y. preserve a Briggs tradition "of the first pair of boots owned on the Hill, which were borrowed in turn by every man who made a visit to the ancestral Honie."

That many Briggses had arrived in this section prior to the Revolutionary War is attested by the account books of Daniel Merritt, who conducted the General Store on Quaker Hill in the Town of Pawling, N. Y. Here is a list of names taken from his account book of 1771 and 1772:—Jeremiah Briggs and his two sons Jeremiah and Thomas, William, Henry, Edward and his son Edward Jr. Elkanah, Phebe (Widow), Zephaniah, Thomas Sr., Thomas Jr., Prince, Anthony, John and Hannah. Most of these are descendants of John Briggs of Kingston, R. I.

A map of Quaker Hill and vicinity made by Robert Erskine 1778-1780, records a Capt. Briggs, living a short distance north on the road from Quaker Hill Meeting House, situate on the southeast corner of the next cross road running east and west.

We find Taber and Akin his nearest neighbors, the first two families living on this same east cross road from his place.

NOTE. The Briggses were mostly farmers, bringing in produce and exchanging it for merchandise. The following are a few accounts taken at random:—

Nov. 16, 1792, Job Briggs, Bot. 2 bu 14 qts Seed, 14 s. 7d.
1791, John Briggs, Sold 13 bu. Wheat @ 6s. 9d. £2.7s.9d.

Nov. 27, 1792, John Briggs, Sold "156 lbs. Pork in 1 hog"

Nov. 26, 1792 Oliver Briggs, Sold 18 bu. Wheat delivered at River @ 6s. 9d.—£6, 1s. 6d. etc. Wm. Spencer was a Cooper; we find many credits for barrels and ferkins, furnished to David Dunkin.

A little later we also find a number of Briggs families living in the vicinity of Dover Furnace and trading at the Store of David Dunkin, who conducted the first General Store of that place established 1784.

On his account book dated 1789 to 1794, we find the names of Oliver Briggs, Elkanah, Rufus, John and Job, as well as numerous families of Sweet's, Spencer's, and Soule's, all living in the same vicinity that these same families had before emigrating from Massachusetts & Rhode Island to this county. They evidently had emigrated westward together.

My great-grandfather, John Briggs, was born in East Greenwich, R. I. on Oct. 14, 1757, and was the twin brother of Samuel.

The date that he removed to Dutchess County, N. Y. I am unable to establish with certainty; however after a careful study of all the facts at hand I am certain that he was but a young man, possibly not having reached maturity. You will note above, a John Briggs trading with Daniel Merritt in 1771; I do not believe this was my great-grandfather, as at this date he was only fourteen years of age, although it is possible he may have done some trading for his father at that early age; however, I doubt it.

I am inclined to think that Daniel Briggs—5, removed from East Greenwich, R. I. with his family, to Dutchess County, N. Y. between 1763 and 1778. At any rate John Briggs—6, had arrived upon the scene, as he married on Sept. 4, 1779, Abigail Robinson the daughter of Rowland Robinson and Elizabeth Palmer; and she (Abigail Robinson) was then living on a farm (now, 1920, owned by Benj. Holmes) at Netherwood, situate about midway between Crum Elbow Four Corners, and Salt Point, in the Town of Pleasant Valley, Dutchess County, N. Y.

The circumstances leading up to the meeting and acquaintance of John with Abigail is unknown to the writer; it may have happened at one of the Quarterly or Yearly Meetings of the Friend's Society of which they were members or otherwise; however it seems reasonable that they must have been living in Dutchess County, N. Y. at the time.

Again we do not know where John and Abigail first settled after their marriage, nor does the census of 1790 establish it with any great certainty as you may see by referring to page 66; in this list there is no John Briggs, with a family corresponding correctly with the number of his at this date; i. e. one male (himself) over 16 yrs., three males under 16 yrs., and either three or four females, Elizabeth being born Oct. 9, 1790, total seven or eight. It is possible a mistake was made in compiling the census figures by the printer or some of the children may have been staying with their relatives at the time the census was taken.

He did however, prior to removing to Crum Elbow, Town of Hyde Park, N. Y., live in the vicinity of Dover Furnace, in the now Town of Dover, Dutchess County, N. Y., as my grandfather Job Briggs—7, who was the tenth child, born in 1800, stated many times that he was born on Chestnut Ridge, which is situate north of Dover Furnace.

This statement is verified by the account book of David Dunkin as we find Job and John trading there and I believe them to be brothers; although I have never found the date of Job's birth I believe him to be the person whom my grandfather was named after.

My grandfather also stated that he removed to Crum Elbow with his parent about 1802, on the farm situate about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile east leading from Four Corners which is the first house (1920) on the south side of the road. The house is still in a good state of preservation.

The farm occupied the northeast corner of the ninth Water Lot, its north boundary being the Water Lot boundary, on the south about the middle of the said Water Lot, on west by Quaker Lane Road, on east by Water Lot Line now the Hyde Park-Pleasant Valley Town Line.

There is no deed recorded to show when he bought this farm, but the date is again confirmed from the fact that six of my grandfather's brothers and sisters were married between Oct. 8, 1803 and Jan. 15, 1812, and each one married into a family then living within a radius of three miles of this Crum Elbow HOME, situate in the (now) Town of Hyde Park, N. Y. Here he spent the remainder of his days.

Smith, in his history of Dutchess County, states that the eastern part of the Town of Hyde Park adjoining the Town of Pleasant Valley and Clinton, all three at that date being a part of the Town of Clinton, was settled at an early date by New England and Long Island Quakers, the principal families among them being the Bakers, Briggs, Halsteads, Hoags, Lamorees, Marshalls, Moshers, Nelsons, Stringhams, Watters and Williams.

This farm was divided about 1824 when John Briggs—6 deeded to his son Job Briggs—7 the land situate in the northwestern corner containing some 50 acres, who sold it to his brother John Briggs—7.

It was on this property that he had erected a saw mill, it being located in the northwestern part, on the Fallkill Creek; the dam was erected just a short distance north and east of the Highway Bridge which spans the Fallkill Creek, the remains of which are still (1920) there.

John Briggs also deeded from this property land upon which to build the first District School, #7 known by local people as "Shady Dell" which is still (1920) standing on the north side of the highway. However, this School held classes for the last time June 1, 1940, when the District united with Hyde Park.

We find that he was somewhat of a genius; besides being a Farmer, he was a Builder, Millwright and Wheelwright. He built the eastern half of present (1920) Meeting House of the Friends' Society at Crum Elbow about 1810, the exact date not being known, as all records prior to 1828 have been lost.

The following story has often been related in connection with the building of this eastern addition of this Old Crum Elbow Meeting House, with its timbers of enormous size:

The members had decided that the Old Original Meeting House was too small and no longer supplied the needs of their fast growing congregations; therefore they had called a meeting to organize and provide "Ways and Means" for the new addition. After calling the meeting to order and selecting a Chairman, there was a long silence in the proceedings. Finally my great-grandfather arose and said: "Well Gentlemen! thy shirts cling very close to thy backs. I'll give thee ten dollars." So began the final stage of the present building, where he and his family were active members for many years.

He had a wheelwright Shop on his farm a short distance west of the present gateway of the house. A portion of it is still standing, having been moved back, and now stands on the south side of the yard adjoining the present wagonhouse.

One of the wagons he built was for his son-in-law John Ricketson, of Beekman, Dutchess County, N. Y. This wagon afterwards became the property of my grandfather, Job Briggs. It was hung on wooden springs; the rear wheels being very large and the fore wheels small, supplied with a high front bolster which leveled up the wagon floor.

There is considerable furniture which he made for his children and grandchildren still held by their descendants.

Although a Quaker, he seems to have put his scruples aside and to have taken an active part in the Revolutionary War; possibly he thought the situation warranted his assistance. We find in the N. Y. State Archives that he received "Land Bounty Rights" in the 4th Dutchess County Militia, for his services.

Copied from the first United States Census of 1790.

A complete list of all Briggs families in Dutchess Co., 1790

Name of head of family.	Township.	Free white		Free white		All other Free persons.	Slaves.
		males of 16 yrs. & upwards including head of families.	Frce white males under 16 yrs.	females including heads of families.	All other Free persons.		
Daniel Briggs,	Beekman,	3	0	5	0		
Benj. Briggs,	Clinton,	1	4	1	0		
Rebecca Briggs,	Fishkill,	2	4	1	0		
Anthony Briggs,	Northeast,	1	6	2	0		
John Briggs,	do	2	1	2	0		
John Briggs,	Pawling,	1	0	2	0		
Edward Briggs,	do	1	3	6	0		
Elkanah Briggs,	do	6	2	5	0	1	
Thomas Briggs,	do	2	4	6	0		
Timothy Briggs,	do	1	0	2	0		
Oliver Briggs,	do	2	3	4	0		
Job Briggs,	do	1	3	2	0		
John Briggs, 2nd.	do	2	2	5	0		
Henry Briggs.	Washington,	2	2	3	0		
Job Briggs,	do	3	5	5	0		
Caleb Briggs,	do	2	5	2	0		

All other John Briggs in the State of New York at this Census of 1790.

Name of head of family.	Township.	Free white		Free white		All other Free persons.	Slaves.
		males of 16 yrs. & upwards including head of families.	Free white males under 16 yrs.	females including heads of families.	All other Free persons.		
John Briggs,	Ballstown,	1	1	3	0		
John Briggs,	Stephentown,	1	0	2	0		
John Briggs,	Kinderhook,	1	1	3	0		
John Briggs,	Jerusalem,	3	1	0	0		
John Briggs,	Westchester,	2	1	3	0		

All other John Briggs in the State of Rhode Is. at this Census of 1790.

Name of head of family.	Township.	Free white		Free white		All other Free persons.	Slaves.
		males of 16 yrs. & upwards including head of families.	Free white males under 16 yrs.	females including heads of families.	All other Free persons.		
John Briggs,	Coventry,	1	1	3	0		
John Briggs,	East Greenwich,	2	0	5	0		
John Briggs,	do	1	0	1	0		
John Briggs,	West Greenwich.	1	2	6	0		
John Briggs,	do	3	2	3	0		
John Briggs,	do	1	2	7	0		
John Briggs,	Newport,	1	0	1	0		
Daniel Briggs,	West Greenwich,	1	2	1	0		
John Briggs,	Rochestertown, Mass.,	3	3	4	0		

(10) ZOPHAR GREENE—son of JACOB GREENE— and PATIENCE SOLE
(or Soule) married Nov. 18, 1793, SUSANNAH DE LA VERGNE—2, daughter of NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE—1, and MARY HUSTED—6.

(10) ZOPHAR GREENE— b. Aug. 13, 1766. d. Feb. 25, 1849.

(11) SUSANNAH DE LA VERGNE—2, b. Dec. 17, 1769. d. Feb. 11, 1847.
10 Ch.

1. Martha, b. Jan. 27, 1794. d. Sept. 24, 1870. married Jan. 14, 1815, Enoch R. Wilcox, and Martha Greene. 12 ch.

1—Susan A., b. 12-28-1815. d. 11-9-1886, m. 12-19-1836, Henry M. Clark. They had 5 ch. George F., b. 3-16-1839, Martha J. b. 1-13-1841, Henry M. b. 1-13-1843, Mary R. b. 10-9-1845, Helen, b. 2-19-1851.

2—James H., b. 5-24-1817, d. 10-6-1832.

3—Mary, b. 1-26-1819, d. 2-11-1893, m. 4-9-1843, Thomas Hitchcock Reed.

4—Abner, b. 1-3-1821, d. 9-23-1835.

5—George, b. 10-27-1823. d. m. 4-30-1854, Lucinda M. Sammons.

6—Enoch, b. 8-12-1825, d. 2-14-1882. m. 7-2-1863, Mary E. Swarthout.

7—Harriette, b. 11-23-1827, d. 6-7-1894. m. 3-21-1852, John Churchill.

8—Alice A., b. 11-10-1829. d. m. 1-16-1850, Myron H. Burley.
m. 2nd, 11-2-1856, Myron Severy.

9—Helen M., b. 1-5-1831. d. 4-12-1856.

10—Caroline, b. 2-20-1833, d. 3-19-1854.

11—Charles P. b. 3-13-1835. d. 9-11-1854.

12—Sarah A., b. 3-26-1837. d. m. 4-17-1870, Comfort M. Slawson.

2. Elizabeth, b. July 13, 1795, d. Apr. 25, 1868. married, Dec. 30, 1817, Robert Simpson. 3 ch.

1—Zophar, b. 1-6-1819, d. 5-7-1895. m. 10-9-1840, Angeline Lindsey.

2—Ruth, b. 7-22-1820, d. 10-14-1855.

3—Robert, b. 4-21-1822, d. 4-18-1849.

Elizabeth, m. 2nd, Abner, s. of Nathaniel Wallace & Deborah Watrous.

Elizabeth Greene, had 4 ch. by her 2nd husband.

4—Debbie, b. 5-16-1829, d. m. 5-23-1876, Hugh Seed.

5-James H., b. 4-16-1833, d. m. 4-14-1858, Laura Bush.
6-Allen C., b. 6-29-1835, d. 5-3-1902, m.
7-Elizabeth, b. 3-3-1837, d. 4-30-1841.

3. Mary, b. 9-25-1796, d. March 6, 1878, married Dec. 27, 1820, David Seaman. No Issue.

4. Husted, b. June 30, 1798, d. Jan. 12, 1855, married, Nov. 25, 1823, Hannah, dau. of Benj. Roberts and Mary Harding. 10 ch.
1-Elizabeth, b. 11-15-1824, d. 7-15-1858, m. 10-9-1851, Henry Stevens.
2-Julia, b. 7-6-1826, d. m. 5-4-1854, Rodney H. La Mont.
3-Louis, b. 10-25-1828, d. 10-26-1887, m. 1-7-1861, Susan P. Megerle.
4-Jesse, b. 2-11-1830, d. 4-30-1840.
5-Ann J., b. 2-19-1832, d. 12-13-1889, m. 6-18-1863, William R. La Mont.
6-Jane, b. 2-8-1834, d. m. 11-18-1856, Abraham R. Tunnison.
7-Husted, b. 3-17-1836, d. m. 4-24-1864, Alatheah Runyon.
8-Catherine, b. 5-12-1838, d. m. 8-24-1871, Adelbert Wilkins.
9-Robert W., b. 4-15-1843, d. m. 9-11-1871, Alice A. Frazier.
m. 2nd, 9-9-1874, Mary A. McBride.
10-Frances Emaline, b. 7-29-1846, d. 6-8-1867.

(5) 5. PATIENCE b. Oct. 15, 1800, d. Dec. 17, 1871, married Oct. 18, 1820, JOB BRIGGS, son of JOHN BRIGGS and ABIGAIL ROBINSON. See family #(+).

6. Amy, b. Jan. 28, 1802, d. June 13, 1878, married Oct. 20, 1824, James Sheppard, son of Jesse Sheppard. 3 ch.
1-Albert, b. 9-25-1825, d. 6-5-1885, m. 10-8-1848, Jemima Downer.
2-Caroline A., b. 2-24-1828, d. 4-7-1896, m. 10-25-1848, John E. Leonard.
3-Ann Eliza, b. 5-10-1837, d. 8-17-1889, m. 4-28-1853, Andrew J. Chatterton.

7. Julia, b. June 4, 1804, d. Jan. 12, 1878, married, Oct. 15, 1823, Henry, son of Peter De Garmo & Mary Robinson. 6 ch.
1-Albert, b. 9-9-1827, d. 2-15-1899.
2-George, b. 10-27-1831, d. 10-25-1852.
3-Sarah A., b. 2-3-1824, d. 10-9-1861.

+Emeline,	b. 8-27-1836,	d.	m. 10-18-1865, Eugene C. Morri-
son.			son.
5-Theodore,	b. 1-13-1838.	d. 12-2-1843.	
6-Henrietta,	b. 9-1-1841.	d. 11-22-1843.	
8. Susan,	b. July 13, 1806.	d. Oct. 25, 1808.	
9. Catherine.	b. Mar. 15, 1808.	d. Sept. 3, 1880.	married, Sept.
13, 1843, Lewis Hibbard.	2 ch.		
1-Katie,	b. 5-19-1846,	d.	m. 5-22-1866, Edward Powers.
2-Charles,	b. 3-6-1849,	d.	.
10. Emeline.	b. Apr. 10, 1813.	d. Apr. 13, 1888.	married,
Nov. 7, 1833, Theodore, son of Wm. Chamberlin & Elizabeth Duckworth.	7 ch.		
1-Zophar G.,	b. 6-8-1836,	d. 11-22-1846.	
2-Mary C.,	b. 5-19-1838.	d.	m. 8-2-1891, Lewis Briggs.
3-Martha J.,	b. 1-1-1842.	d. 5-7-1843.	
+James C.,	b. 5-23-1843.	d. 7-3-1862.	
5-Henry De Garmo,	b. 3-24-1846.	d. 5-7-1859.	
6-Albert H.,	b. 11-1-1848,	d.	.
7-Theodore E.,	b. 5-25-1850,	d.	m. 4-29-1883, Minnie J. Taylor.

(10) ZOPHAR GREENE-5, He was a Blacksmith by trade; his first shop was located on the old road a short distance north of Whitsfield Irish residence on the old road which was abandoned when the Salt Point Turnpike was established and the course of the road changed at this section; all trace of the old road being practically gone.

He later removed to and conducted a Blacksmith Shop just across the Fallkill Creek on the old John Fitchett Farm, which is a short distance from the Creek Road and east of the Hudson River State Hospital Cottage Group.

He was there in 1811, as my Grandmother Patience Greene Briggs related many times about the total eclipse that occurred that year.

There were a number of men with smoked glass looking at this eclipse from in front of the Old Brick Tavern (long since used as a farm dwelling) as she was passing on her way home from school, known as the Eelpot School House. This Tavern is located on the Creek Road a short distance north of the cross-road leading to her home, and about 2½ miles north of Poughkeepsie on the road leading past the east side of Morgan Lake.

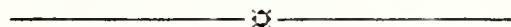
Most of his children after marrying settled in other parts of the State, some going as far west as Michigan, and he finally removed to Conesus Lake, Livingston

Co., N. Y. where one of his daughters Elizabeth G. Wallace, wife of Abner Wallace, lived on the east shore of Conesus Lake where they (Zopher and Susannah Greene) both died. One fall my grandparents (Job and Patience Briggs) made them a visit at Conesus Lake, driving the entire distance with horses and wagon and many are the interesting incidents which occurred on their long journey.

Zophar Greene had a wide reputation as a mechanic, people coming all the way from Rhinebeck to have work done. He was a fine workman and many specimens of his handiwork are still (1920) in possession of his descendants.

Zophar Greene removed to Sodom Corners, located about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile south of Clinton Hollow. Here he continued his trade as a Blacksmith, the shop being on the west side of the road.

He was living here when Patience his daughter married Job Briggs.



(12) JOHN EVERET DE GRAAF-6, eldest son of Evert De Graaf-5, (of Abraham-4, Jan-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) and Hester Bush-
married Nov. 27, 1812,
Maria Stoutenburgh-6, daughter of William W. Stoutenburgh-5 (of Wm.-4,
Jacobus-3, Tobias-3, Pieter-1) and Elizabeth Conklin-7, (of Isaac-6, John-5,
Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1).

(12) JOHN EVERET DE GRAAF, b. Apr. 16, 1787. d. Sept. 20, 1846.

(13) MARIA STOUTENBURGH. b. Jan. 9, 1792. d. May 28, 1884.
8 Ch.

(6) 1. WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH, b. Feb. 11, 1814, d. Apr. 2, 1889. married, Apr. 20, 1836, Susan Hopkins-9, daughter of Solomon Hopkins-8, and Levisa Everett-3. See Family # (6).

2. Anna, b. Nov. 12, 1815. married, Jan. 18, 1843, Benj. Ballard Hopkins-9, son of Solomon Hopkins-8. (of Jeremiah-7, Col. Solomon-6, Joseph-5, Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and Levisa Everett-6 (of Abraham-5, Isaac-4). m. recorded in Hyde Park, R. Dutch Church. See Family # (14).

3. Hester Jane, b. June 12, 1818. married, Benj. Russell, widower of Elizabeth De Graaf. See Family # (24). Ch. Evert, b. John Jacob.
b. James T. b. Benj. Wile, b.

4. Ephraim, b. Apr. 27, 1821, d. Jan. 24, 1908. married, Sept. 1, 1848, Anna Kipp, daughter of Reuben Kipp and Phebe Stringham. (She was an Aunt of Henry Stringham.) Ch. Eli, b. 1849. An Infant, b. Mary, b.

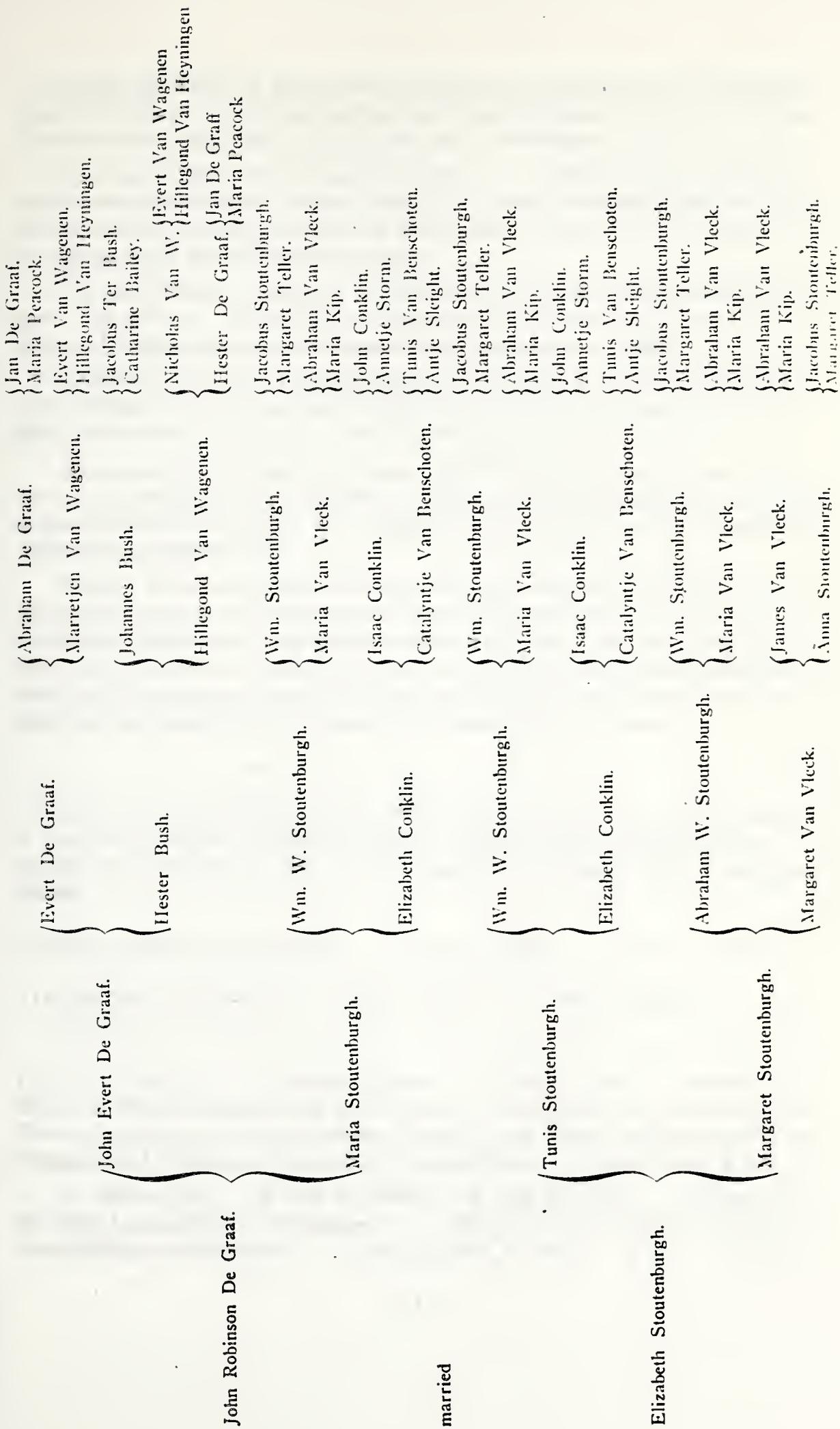
5. Caroline, b. Dec. 25, 1823. d. May 9, 1883. married, Dec. 25, 1850, John Frank Seaman, son of William Seaman and Mary Gildersleeve. Ch. Jennie, b. 1851. d. 1924. m. recorded in Hyde Park Reformed Dutch Church.

6. Sara Maria, b. June 5, 1826. d. y. Jan. 3, 1831.

7. Jacob Van Benschoten, b. May 27, 1828. d. Oct. 21, 1913. married, Jane Ann Marshall, daughter of Hiram Marshall, and Hannah B. Haight. Ch. Ida, b. 1861, Augusta, b. 1862, Susan, b. 1865, Dewitt, b. 1864.

8. John Robinson, b. Mar. 24, 1834. d. Mar. 6, 1900. married, Elizabeth Stoutenburgh-7, (b. Dec. 12, 1855. d. Dec. , 1916.) daughter of Tunis Stoutenburgh-6, (of Wm. W.-5, Wm.-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1) and Margaret Stoutenburgh-6, (of Abraham-5, William-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1) Ch. Isaac, b. 1861, Olive, b. 1867. See ancestry of this couple on page #72.

The ancestry of my Great-uncle John Robinson De Graaf & my cousin Elizabeth Stoutenburgh. The most remarkable example of intermarrying that I have ever seen. H. T. B.



(12) JOHN EVERT DE GRAAF-6. (of Evert-5, Abraham-4, Jan.-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) was born in the Homestead, in the Town of Pleasant Valley, N. Y. situate about one mile north of said village on the road to Salt Point.

He was a Farmer, and was married in the Dutch Church, settling on a farm about one mile east of Union Corners (East Park) as you ascend the first steep hill, on the road leading to Crum Elbow Four Corners, where he lived the balance of his life, all of his children being born here.

He was a Veteran of the War of 1812, going at the outbreak and serving until peace was declared. He arrived in Washington, D. C. shortly after that City was destroyed by the British and was attached there throughout the conflict.

Ephraim De Graaf-7, son of John Evert De Graaf-6, the above was born in the town of Hyde Park, N. Y. and married Sept. 1, 1848 Anna Kipp, daughter of Reuben Kipp, at the home of the bride, on Cream Street, town of Hyde Park, N. Y.

He was one of the pioneers of Illinois. In 1859, he fitted out a prairie schooner and with a good team of horses and with his family drove all the way west and settled a short distance from Little Rock, Kendall County, Ill. where he cleared and developed a flourishing farm.

He had a kind and genial disposition and was respected and loved by many. Was a very active man and delighted in many sports and jokes. When east on his last visit in 1892 he was then a man over seventy years of age and would vault a fence like a boy and could spring in the air and strike his heels together three times before again touching the ground. He was always ready for any kind of good wholesome fun, and usually the show began when he appeared on the scene.

(14) SOLOMON HOPKINS 8, son of Jeremiah Hopkins-7. (of Capt. Solomon-6, Joseph-5, Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and Thankful Stone married Feb. 10, 1810, Levisa Everett, daughter of Abraham Everett and Jane Kniffin.

(14) SOLOMON- HOPKINS-8. b. Mar. 31, 1787. d. Feb. 12, 1875.

(15) LEVISA EVERETT, b. Dec. 8, 1791. d. Feb. 28, 1879.
8 Ch.

(7) 1. SUSAN. b. May 17, 1811. d. Dec. 7, 1875. married, Apr. 20, 1836, William Stoutenburgh De Groff-7, son of John Evert De Groff-6. (of Evert-5, Abraham-4, Jan.-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) and Maria Stoutenburgh-6. (of William W.-5, William-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1). See Family # (6).

2. Addison Jay. b. Dec. 29, 1812. d. Aug. 29, 1888. married, Aug. 26, 1854, Louisa Blair. Ch. Eugene, b. 1855, (m. Carrie Haight, daughter of Joseph Haight; had ch. Louie b. 1881) Minnie, b. 1860, d. y., Jay Addi-

son, b. 9-25-1862, d. 5-8-1924, (m. Jennie Reed, daughter of Thos. Reed and Mary Rundle; had 3 ch., Addison, b. 1884, Ernest LaMont, b. 1892, d. y., Freddie, b. 1893, d. y., m. 2nd Alice Pinkney; had 1 ch. Eugene, b. m. 3rd, 9-30-1911, Carrier Rundle, daughter of Sarles Rundle and Mary Parker, and had 5 ch. Edwin Jay, b. 12-8-1912, Alfred Rundle, b. 9-17-1915, Everett Blair, b. 3-5-1918, Carolyn Louise, b. 2-16-1920 and Francis, b. 4-11-1921.

3. Abraham Everett, b. Mar. 3, 1815. d. Sept. 16, 1870. unmarried.

4. Jane E., b. Feb. 4, 1817. d. May 12, 1905 unmarried.

5. Benjamin Ballard, b. Mar. 1, 1819. d. Feb. 21, 1882. married, Jan. 18, 1843, Ann De Groff, daughter of John Evert De Groff-6. (of Evert-5, Abraham-4, Jau-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) and Maria Stoutenburgh-6. (of Wm. W.-5, Wm.-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1) Ch. Susan Mary, b. Charles Louisa, b. Caroline, b. Hester, b.

6. Charles Everett, b. Apr. 6, 1822. d. Dec. 22, 1868. married, June 19, 1855, Matilda Crosby, daughter of Dr. Crosby Ch. Linda, b. 1858. Theodora, b. 1863. They moved to Canandaigua, Ontario Co., N. Y.

7. Eli, b. June 21, 1824. d. Sept. 16, 1875. married, Martha Osborn. Ch. Augustus, b. 1853, Ellen, b. 1855. Frederick, D. D. b. 1857. They lived at 172 Clifton Place, Brooklyn, N. Y.

8. John, T. b. Oct. 28, 1826. d. Jan. 15, 1868. unmarried. He died of illness brought on by hardships endured in the Civil War.

(14) SOLOMON HOPKINS-8, was born in the Old Hopkins Homestead, at Kent Cliffs, in the Town of Kent, Putnam County, N. Y.

Like his father before him he carried his bride, Lavisa Everett, back to the paternal homestead, where they reared their children and he became a prosperous farmer and a prominent man of his Town and County, having held many offices of trust.

He possessed a very jolly and pleasant disposition and was much averse to worrying or fretting about matters of no particular importance.

He was a Veteran of the War of 1812, enlisting at the outbreak and serving until our English cousins decided they had had enough. His regiment was ordered to Washington, D. C. shortly after the English had burned our Capital where it was attached throughout this conflict. His son Addison was born while he was engaged in the defense of his country.

Many times I have heard my Mother and Aunts relate how on numerous occasions when on visits to their grand-parents at the Old Hopkins Homestead, they would go up in the old attic where Grand-father Hopkins kept his old uniform, take it out, put it on and play soldier. It was blue trimmed with buff, very similar to the Revolutionary uniform.

This corrects ADDISON JAY HOPKINS-10 family which begins on bottom of page 73 and first paragraph on page 74.

2. Addison Jay-9, b. Dec. 29, 1812. d. Aug. 29, 1888. married Aug. 26, 1854, Louisa Blair, dau. of Isaac Blair & Rebecca Taylor (of Samuel) of Aurora, O. They had 3 ch. 1. Eugene Blair-10, b. 1855, who m. Carrie Haight, dau. of Joseph Haight. (They had 1 ch. Louise-11, b. Jan. 1881, who m. 1st, Howard Kingsland & 2nd Burton Estes.) 2. Minnie-10, b. 1860, d. y., 3. Addison Jay-10, b. Sept. 25, 1862, d. May 21, 1924, m. 1st, July 19, 1883, Jennie Maria Reed, dau. of Theodore Reed & Mary Rundle. (They had 4 ch., Addison Reed-11, b. Sept. 30, 1884, who m. Oct. 27, 1909, Florence Haviland Dean, b. 2-12-1887, dau. of Col. F. Dean and Margaret Sarah Clark. (They have 2 ch. Janet Reed-12, b. 12-31-1912, who m. Dec. 23, 1933, Gilbert C. son of Irving C. Barnes & Clara Morson, and Margaret, b. Apr. 23, 1917.) Ernest Clinton-11, b. Jan. 16, 1888, who m. Jan. 24, 1912, Sarah Frances Hazen, b. 7-25-1891, dau. of Arthur Carver Hazen & Carrie Dean Fowler. (They have 4 ch. Arthur Jay-12, b. 11-14-1912, who m. 10-14-1939, Lena Pugsley, b. 1-6-1916, dau. of P. R. Whitney Pugsley & Grace Barnes; Kenneth Clinton-12, b. June 4, 1914, who m. 9-1-1940, Beatrice Denton, b. 2-7-1917, dau. of Silas Denton & Louise Penny; Ernest Clayton-12, b. May 29, 1915, and Carrie Hazen-12, b. Feb. 10, 1918, who m. 3-23-1940, Lieut. Wayne Laverne O'Hern, U. S. A. b. 3-3-1917, son of Patrick O'Hern & Jane Duncan, of Hennessey, Okla.) Wallace-11, b. Apr. 4, 1891, he m. 10-23-1915, Martha Lukens, b. 1-25-1891, dau. of Alfred Thomas Lukens & Mary Brandriff, (and they had 3 ch. Edward Wallace-12, b. 5-24-1916, Richard Galpin-12, b. 3-25-1919, & Reed-12, b. 11-25-1923). Freddie-11, b. 1893, d. y.

ADDISON JAY-10, m. 2nd Sept. 18, 1895, Alice M. Pinckney, b. 8-13-1867, d. 2-23-1902, dau. of Osmar Pinckney & Frances G. Parsons and by this m. a son Eugene Pinckney-11, b. Feb. 28, 1897, and he m. June 3, 1925, Marguerite S. Taylor, b. _____, dau. of James Taylor & Janet A. Mitchell, (& they have 2 ch. Robert Eugene-12, b. 3-6-1926, & Marion Janet-12, b. 3-16-1928.) also a dau. Anna Hanbold-11, b. 2-6-1900, d. 6-9-1900.

ADDISON JAY-10, m. 3rd, Sept. 30, 1911, Carrie A. Rundle, b. 8-3-1885, dau. of Sarles Rundle & Mary Parker, & they had 5 ch. Edwin Jay-11, b. 12-8-1912, Alfred Rundle-11, b. 9-17-1915, Everett Blair-11, b. 3-5-1918, Carolyn Louise-11, b. 2-16, 1920 & Francis-11, b. 4-11-1921.

THE BEGINNING OF THE FIFTH GENERATION

(16) DANIEL BRIGGS—5, fifth son of Capt. Benjamin Briggs—4, and Susannah Spencer—4, (of Michael—3, Dr. John—2, Michael—1) married Sept. 8, 1754, Wealtham Sweet—5, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Sweet—4, (of Henry—3, John—2, John—1) and Susannah Spencer—4, (of Robert—3 Dr. John—2, Michael—1) by Elder Elisha Greene, at West Greenwich, R. I.

(16) DANIEL BRIGGS. b. Aug. 13, 1731.

(17) WEALTHAM SWEET, b. Feb. 3, 1732-3.

6 Ch.

1. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 25, 1755.

2. Samuel, }
Twins } b. Oct. 14, 1757.

(8) 3. JOHN, } d. July 5, 1834. married, Sept. 7,
1779, Abigail Robinson— daughter of Rowland Robinson and Elizabeth Palmer
See ch. Family = (8).

4. Benjamin, b. May 6, 1759. d. 1848. married Lydia Howard, of Situate, R. I.

Entered the Revolutionary War in East Greenwich, R. I., 1776. He afterward lived in Petersburgh, Rensselaer Co., N. Y. removed to Berlin, Otsego Co., N. Y. where he resided 22 years and until 1804 or 5, when he removed to Williams-town, Mass. where he lived (30 years) until his death.

Had 12 Ch.

Ch. George Ambrose, b. (m. Lydia Spencer, dau of Wilson S.) Rebecca, b. (m. Job Spencer, son of Walter S.) Mary Ann, b.

(m. Charles Spencer, son of Walter S.) Elizabeth B., (m. David Briggs) Harriet, b. (m. 1st Sylvester Budlong, 2nd Russell Chase)

Nathan, b. 1785, d. 1800, Cynthia, b. 1787, d. 1836, (m. John Toney), Margaret, b. 1789, d. 1864. (m. 1st Mr. Davis, 2nd Mr. Becon.)

Thomas, b. 1791, d. 1820. (m. Mary) Massey, b. 1794, d. 1870. (m. Benj. Sherman.) Martha, b. 1798. d. 1839. (m. Willard Hall.) John, b. 1800, d. 1800.

5. Lydia, b. Dec. 29, 1760.

6. Hannah, b. Apr. 28, 1762.

DANIEL BRIGGS—5 was born in East Greenwich, R. I. He was married in West Greenwich, R. I. The birth of his first six children are all recorded in the Vital Records of East Greenwich, R. I., where he first resided. Hannah the youngest of the six was born Apr. 28, 1762; this is the last record of this family here and not finding them after this date would imply their absence.

From a close and long study of the records it would appear that there were four distinct lines of Briggs' that were early pioneers of eastern Dutchess County: the Block Island Briggs', the descendants of CLEMENT-1, the descendants of John of Newport and the descendants of Richard of Taunton, Mass., and it is very difficult to place each family where it belongs.

From the records we believe that DANIEL BRIGGS-5, moved to Dutchess County, N. Y. about 1762, settling in the Town of Dover, in the vicinity of Chestnut Ridge, a rough and wild section on the range of the Pawling Mountains, located a few miles west of Dover Plains Village. There is a stream of water running down its slopes which empties into Ten Mile River. This was used by the early settlers for water power and there are still traces of many of these old abandoned mill sites. There also was a blacksmith shop in this section for many years.

It is certain that DANIEL BRIGGS-5 had several children besides the six born at East Greenwich. We believe he had sons Job, Daniel and Thomas and there may have been other children who were born after his removal to Dutchess County.

We find evidences of this family in the 1780's trading at the General Store of Daniel Dunkin in Dover.

Several of his sons seem to have taken part in the Revolutionary War. His son Benjamin-6 is credited with enlisting at his old Town of East Greenwich, while our Great-grand-father John-6, enlisted in the Town of Pawling, which took in the Town of Dover at that time, and he received Land Bounty Rights in the Third Regiment of Dutchess County Militia, with Anthony, Elkanah, Lewis, Oliver, Prince, Thomas, and Zebulon Briggs'.

At the time of the first census of 1790, there is a DANIEL BRIGGS, head of a family residing in the Town of Beekman registered thus: 3-0-5, (3 males over 16 yrs., 5 females) which may have been DANIEL BRIGGS-5, possibly because of his having moved a little further west and into the next town.

About the period of the Revolution or shortly thereafter many of this family apparently became dissatisfied with their condition in the old Chestnut Ridge section, (if you could see it you would not blame them, in fact you would credit them with having good sense) and many moved away; JOHN-6, coming to Crum Elbow, just settled in the Town of Hyde Park, the others going north to Otsego and Alleghany Counties.

The following are the Heads of families of the various Daniel Briggs' at the time of the census of 1790.

Daniel Briggs of West Greenwich, R. I.	1-2-1.
Dartmouth, Mass.	1-1-1.
Norton, "	1-1-1.
Jr. Taunton, Mass.	3-0-3.
Sr. do	1-0-2.
Scituate, Mass.	1-0-6.
Milton, Mass.	4-1-3.
Beekman, N. Y.	3-0-5.

(18) ROWLAND ROBINSON-3, son of John Robinson-2, and Mary Hazard-3 married July 26, 1756, Elizabeth Palmer daughter of William Palmer and Mary Irish.

(18) ROWLAND ROBINSON, b.

(19) ELIZABETH PALMER, b. Dec. 13, 1738. d.
4 Ch.

(9) 1. ABIGAIL, b. Feb. 15, 1758. d. Feb. 12, 1827. married, Sept. 7, 1779, John Briggs-6, (of Daniel-5, Capt. Benj.-4 Daniel-3, Thomas-2 Clement--1) and Wealthan Sweet-5, (of Capt. Benj.-4, Henry-3, John-2, John-1) See Family #8.

2. George b. 1776, d. Jan. 16, 1856, m. Merian Marshall.
b. 1773, d. Nov. 19, 1868 (age 90) dau. of Henry Marshall & Deborah Anderson. Ch. Henry, b. Rowland, b. Peter, b.
David, b. John, b. Catharine, b.

3. John, Ch. William, b. Daughter (who m.
Shepherd and had ch. Rhoda & Harriett) Phebe, b. (m. Peter W. Drum)
Daughter, b. (m. David Travis) Elizabeth, b. (m. Henry
Drum) John, b.

4. William, b.

5. Mary, b. d. married, Peter De Garmo,
b. abt. 1750. (Had 9 Ch. John, b. Mary, b. Rowland,
b. David, b. Elias, b. Peter, b.
Anna, b. Henry, b. and Elizabeth, b.)

6. Rowland, b. d.

7. A Daughter, b. d. married, —— Donaldson
(Had Ch. David, b.)

ROWLAND ROBINSON-3, His ancestry was shrouded in mystery for a long time. I, (H. T. B.) felt certain that he was a grandson of ROWLAND ROBINSON-1, but to which son, did he belong, was the question?

In the first place he bore the same family name; second, ROWLAND ROBINSON-1, was a noted horseman and breeder: undoubtedly the largest breeder and owner of live stock of his time.

It is not only a tradition but a fact that the Briggs' were not horsemen prior to the children of JOHN BRIGGS-6, and ABIGAIL ROBINSON-4, but you can scarcely find one of their descendants that is not only very fond of good horses, but many were very good horsemen: 3rd, Abigail Gardiner-Hazard-Robinson, the

second wife of Gov. William Robinson, must have been very fond of children as the following would indicate:— she had four children by her first husband, Caleb Hazard; Gov. William Robinson-2, had five by his first marriage and Abigail Gardiner-Hazard-Robinson bore him eight more, a total of seventeen, besides bringing up the five children of JOHN ROBINSON-2 and MARTHA HAZARD-2, making a grand total of twenty-two. The name Abigail seems to have been a passion with her or she was one of those exceptional Grandmothers that every one loves, for we find in her Will, that she bequeathed—— “to all granddaughters named ABIGAIL (being eight (8 of them) 100 pounds divided”——. A Grandmother, with 8 Granddaughters named in her honor is a worthy record.

My Great-grandmother, ABIGAIL ROBINSON-4, may have been one of the eight here mentioned in her Will; however I do believe that she was named in her honor. Of course she was not a direct heir, but her father was brought up in the family and Aunt Abigail had taken the place of his own mother who died 1722, when he was a boy and it would only be natural that he would name one of his daughters after one who had faithfully and lovingly tried to take his mother's place.

But to verify who his parents were became a real puzzle as all of the Robinson, Hazard and Palmer genealogies, as well as all my correspondence and research, had failed to throw any light upon the subject until I found the following in the Vital Records of Rhode Island, among the Friends' Records of Kings Towne:—

“Rowland Robinson, of Westerly, of John, and Elizabeth Palmer, of William, of Stonington, 26da. 7mo. 1756.”

Here then we have the answer in his marriage record, giving the name of his father as JOHN ROBINSON-2, and his wife's father as WILLIAM PALMER-5.

Nowhere else have I found JOHN ROBINSON-2 credited with a son. Records upon this matter are very limited; in the notes of the Robinson genealogy, JOHN is credited with four daughters, all of whom “were brought up in the family of Gov. William Robinson”. There is no mention of our ROWLAND. Of course it is possible that our ROWLAND-3, was living with some other relative and in this way slipped out of sight.

With so many of the same name it was not strange that my ROWLAND-3, was lost in compiling the family records many years later.

Gov. William Robinson-2, had a large family of children; one of his sons was named Rowland, who married Audress Gardiner; he had a son Rowland and several grandchildren named in his honor, all of which adds to the confusion.

Very naturally my ROWLAND-3, being an orphan, would strike out for himself as early as his age would allow him to support himself. This might tend to obscure his identity; however on the date of marriage he was residing at Westerly, where his Uncle William owned farm land, willed to him by his father ROWLAND-1.

Gov. William Robinson-2, bequeathed to his son Rowland, “all my farm at Boston Neck, which he now lives on”——.

There is one thing that has puzzled the writer through all of his research of the records, and that is the fact that my Rowland-3, is the only grandchild of ROWLAND-1, who were children of John-2, deceased, that was not mentioned in his Will.

This might not be strange, as in 1751, when he made it, he only gave Rowland's four sisters, "To four grandchildren, daughters of John, deceased, 10 s. each"—.

There is no record of the date that my ROWLAND-3 and ELIZABETH PALMER-6, arrived in Dutchess County, N. Y. but it must have been about 1760. They settled in the Town of Pleasant Valley, at that time the Town of Clinton, on a farm almost directly west of the hamlet of Salt Point, and a distance of about two miles.

This farm is now (1920) owned by my Uncle Benj. Holmes.

He must have died before the census of 1790 as he does not appear in that record.

(20) JACOB GREENE-4, son of ISRAEL GREENE-3, and married PATIENCE SOULE-5, daughter of TIMOTHY SOULE-4 (of Nathan-3, George-2, George-1) and SARAH ALLEN.

(20) JACOB GREENE-4, born about 1740.

(21) PATIENCE SOULE.

3 Ch.

(10) 1. ZOPHAR-5 } d. Feb. 25, 1849.
TWINS born, } married, Nov. 18, 1793, SUSANNAH De La Vergne-2,
Aug. 13, 1766. } daughter of NICHOLAS De LA VERGNE-1 and
MARY HUSTED-5. See Family # (10).

ZEBULON GREENE FAMILY.

2. Zebulon-5, b. Aug. 13, 1766. died January 16, 1842 married Leah Palmer, born 1765 died May 14, 1850; daughter of Thomas Palmer and Jemima Van Duzen.

Issue: 7 Ch.

1. William born Feb. 6, 1786. died July, 1834 married Mary Rouse.
2. Robert born Dec. 17, 1787. died January 18, 1790.
3. Jane born April 20, 1790, died April 18, 1867 married April 10, 1814 Robert K. Moulton.
4. Robert, 2nd, born November 20, 1793. died July 1794.
5. Jacob born June 30, 1795, died March 22, 1862 married (1) Sept. 12, 1721, Eva Rightmyer (2) June 15, 1826, Elizabeth Bogardus.
6. Jemima born November 10, 1797.

7. John Alsop born December 28, 1802 died February 9, 1877
Married (1) Elizabeth Gay (2) October 19, 1854, Phoebe B. Ward born January 20, 1812.

3. Charles-5 b.

(20) JACOB GREENE-4. We do not know where he was born, but believe it was in the Town of Washington, Dutchess County, N. Y. at that time known as Charlotte Precinct.

We have not found him in any of the church records and only find three children that we can assign to him and Patience Soule.

After a careful study of the church records and all other data of this vicinity, I feel certain that he died before 1770, as we find nothing of him, while we find his father, brothers and sisters many times.

For example, between 1770 and 1798, we find his brother Zophar Greene, either a principal or a witness at sixteen marriages recorded with the Friends Society, at Nine Partners Meetings.

There are three in this family bearing the name of Zophar Greene, who were closely related: Zophar Greene-4, (of Israel-3, Edward-2, John-1) a brother to JACOB-4, and Isaac-4.

They in turn each had a son named Zophar, which of course makes it confusing when you come to separate them.

Then again the Revolutionary War scattered the families and records, therefore we have encountered extreme difficulty in assembling the data of this family.

(22) NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE-1, came to AMERICA in 1721, from Auvergne, France, and married about 1736, Fannie Werner.

(22) NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE, b. 1703. d. 1783.

(00) Fannie Werner,

3 Ch. by 1st m.

1. Louis, b. Nov. 5, 1738. d. June 15, 1805. m. Rachel Greene, daughter of William Greene-3 (of Edward-2, John-1) and Martha Jackson. Ch. Henry, b. Surky, b. Guliamma, b. Betsey, b. Patty, b. Mary, b. He lived in Town of Amenia, N. Y. owning 1,000 acres of land. Mill & Store the last two was conducted by his son Henry. De La Vergne Hill was named in his honor.

2. Benjamin, (M.D.) b. Aug. 18, 1742. d. Jan. 25, 1830. m. Anna Balding, of Washington Hollow, N. Y.

Ch. John, b. Alonzo, b. Henry, b. Isaac was a Doctor. b. 8-11-1771 d. 11-1-1822 Ann Maria. b. Susanna. b.

3. Frances, b. Apr. 25, 1748. m. Timothy Greene, son of Wm. Greene-3, (of Edward-2, John-1) and Martha Jackson. They settled in Coxsackie, N. Y. he was a Farmer, Carriage Builder, & Inn Keeper.

(22) NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE-1. m. abt. 1750 2nd Mary Husted, daughter of Ebenezer Husted and Sarah Holmes.

(23) MARY HUSTED, b. d.
11 Ch. by 2nd m.

4. Giles, b. m. Rachel

They lived in Amenia, N. Y.

5. Mary, b. m. Samuel Mosher, son of Caleb Mosher & Elizabeth of Stanfordville, Dut. Co., N. Y.

6. Joseph, b. m. Sarah Gillet, of Canada.

7. Sarah, b. m. Jeremiah Howland, of Ballston Spa. Saratoga Co., N. Y.

8. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 6, 1760. d. Dec. 23, 1857. m. James Baremore, of the Town of Washington, N. Y. They lived in the old Homestead for many years.

9. Nicholas, b. Nov. 9, 1761. d. 1839. m. Sarah Mosher, of Esperance, N. Y.

10. James H. b. m. Anna Case, of Union Village.

11. Hannah, b. Apr. 7, 1766. d. Mar. 16, 1852. m. Silas Bullis, May 18, 1784.

Ch. Mary, b. 1792, David, b. 1795.

(11) 12. SUSANNAH, b. Dec. 17, 1769. d. Feb. 11, 1847. m. Nov. 18, 1793, Zophar Greene, son of Jacob Greene & Patience Soule. See Family # (10).

13. Walter, b. d. Nov. 16, 1819. He died at Savannah, Georgia, unmarried.

14. Ebenezer, b. Oct. 25, 1778. m. Ruth Greene, of Dutchess County, N. Y. daughter of William Greene-3 (of Edward-2, John-1) and Martha Jackson, who was the 13th or 14th child of a family of twenty-one children.

Ruth Greene was sister to Rachel, who m. Louis De La Vergne.

NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE-1. The name is purely French, and is spelled "Delavergne", all in one word, in a history of the Huguenots.

NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE-1, was born in or near Auvergne, France.

He was always very reticent concerning his family and how he came to come to America; however the little he did tell when urged by some of his near friends, proved that he came of a superior family, being prominent and much respected in France.

The following affidavit proves that the family was in good standing with the French Government:—

"In the name of God, Amen: We, James Du Bois and Blanche Saugeon, enjoined in lawful matrimony, abiding in the Borough called Marreun, being both in good health, upon the death of either, all of their Estate, to go to the other."

Dated Feb. 6, 1775.

Signed in the Presence of
Master John Aubin,
Michael Rondeau,
Nathaniel Chapelauge,
PETER DELAVERGNE, a Royal Sergeant."

This instrument was made in France and brought with them to America, where it was brought forth and proved Sept. 18, 1688.

This act of Notary, mentioning PETER DE LA VERGNE, states that he was "A Royal Sergeant", an officer in the Royal French Army.

NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE-1, was born in France, in 1703. Just when and why he came to this country has never been clearly recorded: he himself never cared to discuss it. However there is usually a reason for most things in our life: his close friends believe that he had quarreled with one of the High Nobility, the outcome of which was a duel,—he evidently finished his opponent, and he died: this caused great excitement and much bitter feeling amongst his opponent's friends in the Higher Nobility. Dueling was of course, at the time considered the honorable way of settling all quarrels in his native land; yet political intrigues grew so thick that Dr. De La Vergne, came to the conclusion with his friends that it was time to take "French leave"; so he came to this country.

Tradition says he came to this country in 1720, on a French Man-of-War, as a Surgeon; well, that may be the way he came, at any rate he stayed and he could not have deserted.

Whether he came immediately to Dutchess County I am not prepared to state and the records do not state. However we do find him on a large farm, which now (1930) forms a part of the Oakley Thorn Estate, at Millbrook, Town of Washington, in 1747.

The first record we find of him is in the Old Minutes of the Board of Supervisors, which read as follows:—

"On Tuesday June 2, 1747. To Doctor De Lavergne, for expenses of 12 horses and Lodging assessors", one pound, one shilling, for pasturing, & serving.

He may have first settled in the Oblong, where he owned a large tract of land: at any rate in 1747 we find him at Millbrook, where he spent the remainder of his life.

He became prominent and influential in the early history of Dutchess County, where he appears on the Tax Roll in 1748. He had acquired considerable land, for he was assessed this year 13 pounds, 10 shillings, a large sum for those days.

In 1753, on the Tax Roll of Charlotte Precinct, he is recorded as "Dr. De Lavergne", and was one of the Assessors; and was again one in 1757.

He later was a Justice of the Peace, as the following document will verify:—

"Att a muster of a Company, at Poughkeepsie, in Dutchess County, on Friday the eleventh day of July 1755, Raised by Captain Peter Vanderburgh, in Dutchess County, Wee Mathew Du Bois and Lauwerins Van Kleek Two of his Majesties Judges of the Court of Common Pleas for said County and Nicholas De La Vergne and Bartholomew Noxon Two of his Majesties Justices of the Peace for said County Do certifie that the Men whose names are above written amounting to 78 Affective men appeared at said Muster in our presence, who are all Inlisted in the Company to be the said Vanderburgh as Captain there of" etc.—

And this Muster was signed by all four Judges including NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE. He also was a probate judge.

"By Virtue of an Act of General Assembly of the Province of New York" he was "appointed July 4, 1747, the 27th year of King George, to lay out and regulate Public Highways and Roads for and in Crum Elbow Precinct, in Dutchess County," which office he held until 1768.

He served as Coroner in 1764 and 1765. In 1772 he became a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas and served until his death.

The writer came across this record which is of interest:—

In "The New York Pocket Almanack" published by Thomas Moore, of Phila., Pa. for the year 1769, having been handed down through the Barnes Family, to Joseph Davis, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. among other memo. items, the following:—

June 5, 1771,	Doct. Noc. De La Vergne,	£ s. p.
	Old Silver	3-14-0
June 28, 1771,	Doct. De La Vergne	
	to mending 2 Tea Spoon	0- 1-0
	Gold Button,	0- 0-6
	Gold Ring	0- 0-4
	1 pr. Gold Buckels,	0-10-5
	1 Gold Button,	0- 0-4
Oct. 2, 1771,	Doct. De La Vergne	
	Old Silver,	1- 7-0

In this almanack, is given a table of the rate of exchange in the several states. This record undoubtedly was owned by the founder of the Barnes Drug Business which was located in the City of Poughkeepsie for many years.

WILL OF NICHOLAS DE LA VERGNE, b. 1703. d. 1782

"In the name of God, Amen, I, Nicholas De Le Vergne, of Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess County & Province, Esq., being weak in body, but of a sound mind and memory, blessed be God, do this sixth day of June in the year of our Lord, 1780 make, publish this my last will and testament in the manner and form, following, that is to say Imprismis, I command my soul into the hands of Almighty God who

gave it to me; and my body to the earth from whence it came in hope of a joyful resurrection through the merits of my Saviour Jesus Christ, and as for what worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me, I dispose thereof as follows:—First that my just debts be paid. Item, I give to my loving wife Mary De La Vergne, all my real and personal estate during her natural life or as long as she remains my widow.

Item, I give and bequeath unto my sons Giles, Joseph, Nicholas, James, Ebenezer & Walter, their heirs and assigns after their Mother's decease or marriage, all of my real estate after my debts are paid, to be equally divided amongst them, and if any of my sons should decease before their mother's decease or marriage, then what I have to bequeath to him or them, then I bequeath the same to his or their male heirs equally to be divided. But my will is that my sons shall pay to my daughters, one year after their mother's decease or marriage as follows:—My son Giles to pay to his sister Mary 20Lbs., my son Joseph, to pay to his sister Sarah 20Lbs., my son Nicholas, to pay to his sister Elizabeth, 20Lbs., my son James, to pay to his sister Hannah 20Lbs., my son Ebenezer, to pay to his sister Susannah 20Lbs. My will is that my Executors or Executrix, shall sell my land at Oblong to pay my debts and if not enough to sell my personal estate, and I make and ordain my said wife sole executrix of this my last will and testament, and I make my loving friend Richard Snediker, overseer of this my will, to take care and see the same performed according to my true intent and meaning. In witness whereof I, the said Nicholas De La Vergne have to this my last will and testament, set my hand and seal the day and year above written."

Signed, sealed & delivered in the presents of, Silas Duel, Aaron Haight Jr., & Joseph Wooley.

Proved Apr. 8, 1782.

Gilbert Livingston, Surrogate.

The Probate Court granted the Executrix permission to make and exhibit a true inventory of all goods, chattels and credits.

Thomas Treadwell Esq., Judge Probate Court, N. Y. City, June 6, 1786.

Doctor Benjamin De La Vergne—2 settled in the Town of Amenia, Dutchess Co., N. Y. on the road to Kent, previous to the Revolutionary War and built a dam which is still (1878) visible and bears the name of the "French Doctor's Dam." He took a prominent part in the Revolutionary War, and was Capt. of the West District of Charlotte Precinct, and later became Major of the 4th Regiment of Dutchess County.

He removed later and spent the remainder of his days in the house built near the corner of the road leading from Washington Hollow and road turning into Tyrrel Lake.

The Dutchess County Medical Association was organized in 1806, in Cunningham's Hotel, later the Poughkeepsie Hotel. Dr. Samuel Bard of Hyde Park was elected President, Dr. Benjamin De La Vergne, Vice President, Robert Novon, Treasurer, and J. Livingston Van Vleck, Sec'y.

Marie Jean Paul Roch Yoes Gelbert Molier Marques de La Fayette married at the age of 16 years, in 1773, to Marie Medeleine Pioche *de la Vergne*—

Countess de Noailles, a great, famous and influential French family which took its name from the castle Noailles in the territory of Ayen, between Brives and Turenne, in the Limousin and dated its nobility from the 11th century.

She was the daughter of Jean Paul Francois, born 1739—died 1824, who became the 5th Duc d'Ayen in 1766 on his grand-father's death and Duc de Noailles on his father's death in 1793. Upon the restoration in 1814 he took his seat as a peer of France. He was the son of the 4th duke Louis, duc de Noailles born 1713 —died 1793, who was made Marshal of France in 1775, the son of the 3rd duke Adrien Maurice duc de Noailles born 1678—died 1766, who was the son of the 2nd duke Anne Jules, duke de Noailles born 1650—died 1708, who was one of the Chief Generals in France toward the end of the reign of Louis XIV, and was Commander-in-Chief in Spain; was made Marshal of France in 1793 and did much to raise the family to its greatest fame.

2nd duke Anne Jules, duc de Noailles was son of the first duke, duc d'Ayen and peer of France in 1663. He was grandson of Henri, born 1554—died 1623, who was made the first Comte d'Ayen by Henry IV, in 1593, who was the son of Antoine de Noailles, born 1504—died 1562, who became Admiral of France and was Ambassador in England during three important years, 1553—1556. (Ency. Britannica.)

DE LA VERGNE, COAT-OF-ARMS.

Arms:—Azure, vert tree gules, lion rampant beside sword gules. (Strong and Bold)
Crest:—Crown or (a Viscount's), a lion pasant or, on bar argent.

(24) EVERET DE GRAAF-5, son of Abraham De Graaf-4. (of Jan-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) and Marretjen Van Wagenen-4. (of Evert-3, Jacob-2, Aert-1) married, Hester Bush-5, daughter of Johannes Ter Bos-4. (Bush) and Hilligontje Van Wagenen-5 (of Nicholas-4, Evert-3, Jacob-2, Aert-1).

(24) EVERET DE GRAAF, b. Mar. 21, 1764. d. May 24, 1826.

(25) HESTER BUSH, b. Feb. 6, 1771, d. Apr. 16, 1846.
9 Ch.

(12) 1. JOHN EVERET, b. Aug. 16, 1787. d. Sept. 20, 1840. married, Maria Stoutenburgh-6, daughter of Wm. W. Stoutenburgh-5, (of Wm.-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1.) and Elizabeth Conklin-7, (of Isaac-6, Jan-5, Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1.) See Family # (12).

2. Maria, b. married, 11-15-1820, William Stoutenburgh Jr.-6, son of Wm. W. Stoutenburgh-5, (of Wm.-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1.) and Elizabeth Conklin-7, (of Isaac-6, Jan-5, Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1.) Ch. Mary, b. Helen, b. a Son, b. Jacob D. b. 6-5-1828. d. 12-11-1839

3. Robert, b. Feb. 12, 1790. d. May 18, 1865. married, Sarah Gay, daughter of Barent Gay, who kept the Tavern at the foot of Gay's Hill. Robert De Graaf succeeded his father-in-law and was the last to conduct this one time noted Tavern.

4. Jacob E. b. Apr. 15, 1797. d. Mar. 6, 1831. married, Jan. 15, 1822, Harriett Eliza Gay, daughter of Barent Gay.
 5. Helen, b. Sept. 9, 1799. d. Apr. 30, 1867. unm.
 6. Ephriam, b. Jan. 11, 1802. d.y. May 26, 1818. unm.
 7. James M. b. Aug. 21, 1807. d. May 22, 1828.
 8. Elizabeth, (Betsey) b. Apr. 21, 1806. d. Jan. 20, 1848. married Benjamin Russell. His 1st wife. See footnote, page 87.

They made their home with her Father, and while the family were at Church on Sunday morning she was shot by Tobias Pine, whom she had refused to marry. He was tried for murder, convicted and hung in the old Court Yard at Poughkeepsie.

9. Jane Ann, b. Apr. 7, 1812. d.y. Sept. 20, 1820.

(24) EVERET DE GRAAF-5 was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Mar. 21, 1764 and was baptized in the Old Dutch Church at Poughkeepsie, although there is no record of it; the Church Records were undoubtedly destroyed by fire as there is a gap between 1742 and 1765.

He was a Farmer, and lived about one mile north of Pleasant Valley, on the road leading to Salt Point, Dutchess County, N. Y.

This farm was known for many years after his death as the De Graaf farm. It was here that all of his children were born and where he lived during the balance of his life; also where that terrible tragedy took place, on a Sunday morning, Jan. 20, 1848 when his daughter Elizabeth was shot and killed by Tobias Pine, while all of her folks were at Church.

Pine had lavished his affections upon her much against her wishes and those of her parents, she having married Benj. Russell. Although it will never be definitely known just what did happen on this fatal morning, it is believed from the conditions found, that Pine watched his chance and after seeing her people leave for church, slipped up to and in the house and shot her apparently while she was in the act of drying her hands on a towel in the kitchen, as she was found dead by her people upon their return, near where the towel hung and which had the appearance of having been used by her. She laid prostrate on the floor without the appearance of a struggle. Pine was found later by the authorities hiding under a hay stack, taken to jail, tried and hung in the old court yard at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

Both Evert De Graaf and his wife Hester Bush died at their home north of Pleasant Valley, and were laid at rest in the Presbyterian Cemetery.



(26) WILLIAM W. STOUTENBURGH-5, son of WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH-4, and MARIA VAN VLECK-4, married Jan. 28, 1873, ELIZABETH CONKLIN-7, daughter of ISAAC CONKLIN-6, and CATALYNTJE VAN BEN SCHOTEN-4.

(26) WILLIAM W. STOUTENBURGH-5, b. Nov. 7, 1759. d. Aug. 19, 1829.

(27) ELIZABETH CONKLIN-7, b. May 16, 1766. d. Nov. 7, 1835.
12 Ch.

1. William W. Jr.-6, b. Mar. 8, 1784. d. 1872. married, Nov. 9, 1820, Maria De Graaf-6, daughter of Evert De Graaf-5 (of Abraham-4, Jan-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) and Hester Bush-5, (of Johannes-4, Jacobus-3, Johannes-2, Jan-1) Ch. Mary, b. ^(b)Helen, b. A. Son, b.

2. Isaac-6, b. Feb. 12, 1786. d. Illinois, 1869. unm.

3. Henry-6, b. Dec. 21, 1787, d. 1842. unm. He was a Miller, living on the Homestead Mill site east of Hyde Park N. Y. about 3 miles. He was killed by being thrown from a wagon.

4. Catalyntje-6, (Hannah) b. Dec. 22, 1789. d. married, Cornelius Culver .

(13)5. MARIA-6, b. Jan. 9, 1792. d. May 28, 1884. married. Nov. 27, 1812, JOHN EVERET DE GRAAF-6, son of EVERET DE GRAAF-5 and HESTER BUSH-5. See Family #12).

6. Jacob Van Benschoten-6, b. June 25, 1794. d. May 18, 1879. married, Jan. 1, 1821, Hester Travis, d. 5-14-1883, daughter of Isaac Travis and Elizabeth Conklin-7, (of John-6, Jan-5, Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1) Ch. A. Son b. Sarah Ann, b. Elizabeth b. Isaac, b.

Jacob, b. William, b. He lived on a Farm willed to him by his Great-uncle Jacob Van Benschoten, located at New Hackensack, N. Y.

7. Sarah-6, b. May 13, 1796. d. 1848. married, Abraham Mosher. They lived at Ithaca, N. Y. He was a Farmer & Drover.

8. Susan-6, b. May 29, 1800. d. June 23, 1889. married, John A. De Graaf, (b. 1795-d. 2-2-1876) son of Abraham De Graaf, Ch. Mariah Louisa, b. 1832, Coster, b. 1834, John, b. 1836, Isaac Edward b. 1841, Ephriam, b. 1843. He was a Blacksmith & Farmer, owning the land on the east side of Highway now (1920) owned by F. W. Vanderbilt, at Hyde Park, N. Y.

^(a)9. Tunis-6, b. May 9, 1802. d. married, Margaret Stoutenburgh-6, dau. of Abraham Stoutenburgh-5, (of Wm.-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1) and Margaret Van Vleck-5, (of James-4 Abraham-3, Isaac-2, Tielman-1)

^(a)Tunis-6, was a Farmer; they lived first at Saratoga, N. Y. & then at Malden, Ill. Wm. W. Stoutenburgh's marriage & the bp. of his ch. are all recorded in the Poughkeepsie Dutch Church.

^(b)Benj. Russell, m. 1st Elizabeth De Groff, b. 2-21-1806, dau. of Evert-5 (of Abraham-4, Jan-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) & Maria Stoutenburgh-6, (of Wm. W.-5, Wm.-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1). He m. 2nd, Hester Jane De Groff-7, b. 6-12-1818, dau. of John Evert De Groff-6, (of Evert-5, Abraham-4, Jan-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) and Marretjen Van Wagenen-4, (of Evert-3, Jan-2, Aert-1). M. 3rd, Helen Stoutenburgh-6, b. abt. 1824, dau. of Wm. W. Stoutenburgh-5, (of Wm.-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1) & Elizabeth Conklin-7 (of Capt. Issac-6, Jan-5, Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1).

Ch. A Son, b. Elizabeth, b. (She m. John R. DeGraaf. (De Groff) See chart & family #12).

10. Ann Eliza-6, b. Aug. 1804. Nov. 29, 1822. unm.
11. Abraham-6, b. Feb. 14, 1807. d. married, Anna Smith, Ch. Sylvester, b. Lived Pittsford, N. Y.
12. Elias Van Benschoten-6, b. Mar. 14, 1810. d. married, Mar. 11, 1835, Hulda Swartout. He was a Farmer; they lived at Wyanet, Ill.

WILLIAM W. STOUTENBURGH-5, was born in the village of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y. We find his baptism recorded in the Rhinebeck Dutch Church, of Rhinebeck, N. Y.

He was but a small boy when his father built the Stone House just south of Union Corners (now East Park) in the Town of Hyde Park, N. Y., that subsequently became his home.

We can imagine the girl Elizabeth Conklin, who became his bride, being his school chum and play mate, as her father Capt. Isaac Conklin-6, was their nearest neighbor on the south, living about one-half mile away.

They were married in the Old Dutch Church at Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

He had from his father a homestead farm and mill, described as being, "about one mile east of Union Corners."

This Mill was known to me as the Allen-Greene-Parker Mill having been owned by Isaac Allen, Charles B. Green and Thomas E. Parker, in turn. It was situate just east and at the foot of the Allen Hill and stood just south of the roadway on Fallkill Creek which has its source in a number of large springs three miles northeast of there.

This Mill was last operated by Griffith Marquart in the later eighteen-eighties and after falling into general decay was finally taken down in 1917. For many years it stood as a silent monument of a large and important industry of the pioneer days which had been left far behind in the great race of progress.

WILLIAM W. STOUTENBURGH-5, served in the Revolutionary War, undoubtedly in the 4th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia, whose records of the enlisted men are destroyed. However on the roster copied from the published record of the Military Archives of the State of New York, Vol. 1, we find him in the "Land Bounty Rights" of the 4th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia. This is conclusive proof that he served in this regiment.

The original house where WILLIAM W. STOUTENBURGH-5 and his bride, ELIZABETH CONKLIN-7, commenced house-keeping still stands (1924). It is a one and one-half story frame building 22 x 28 ft. The first floor has been

altered considerably; however, it has the appearance of originally having a small hallway with a boxed-in stairway, a living room, small parlor bedroom and a parlor still containing a fire place in the now east end.

On the second floor there is a bedroom finished off in each end of the house, the center portion being an open attic; a very similar style to the Stone House at East Park.

To reach this original site from the Old Mill Pond, you pass around the curve in the road to the northeast and go through a gateway by a large white oak tree on the right hand side; this takes you into the old driveway, which leads you across the Fallkill Creek to the east for about 700 ft. You then skirt a hill to the north a short distance and come directly to its original location; many of the stones of the original fire place are still (1924) lying about the site.

The old Dutch Barn with its massive timbers (the two running through the center measuring 12 x 18", stood about 300 ft. almost directly east of the house.

With one exception his children were all born here according to the story told many times by my great-grandmother, Maria Stoutenburgh De Groff, born 1792—died 1884, who often related how she and her brothers and sisters were born in this house; this would suggest that it was a full house, taking in consideration the size of the house and the family.

The house was originally built for William by his father, William W. Stoutenburgh, Jr-5, about 1808 built a much more pretentious dwelling for his family on the north side of the highway and opposite the Mill Pond, and the old house from its original site was afterwards removed about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile south and west on the next road running parallel to the old Mill site highway and on the north side of the road; to reach it from the old Mill site, you pass over the bridge east of the Mill and after proceeding south a short distance, you take the first right turn to the westward and it is the first house on that road nearby; this highway connects up with the Creek Road about one mile south of East Park.

(28) JEREMIAH HOPKINS-7. son of Col. Solomon Hopkins-6. (of Joseph-5, Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and Elizabeth Crosby-4. married, Thankful Stone-6, daughter of Nathaniel Stone-5 and Desire Merrick-5.

(28) JEREMIAH HOPKINS, b. Aug. 16, 1762. d. Oct. 17, 1829.

(29) THANKFUL STONE, b. Mar. 4, 1763. d. Apr. 18, 1833 .
10 Ch.

1. Joseph, b. Dec. 18, 1783. d. June 30, 1866 married,
Jane Ballard, (b. Mar. 13, 1785—d. Apr. 11, 1849) daughter of Ch. Ira,
b. 12-12-1805. Harrison, b. 1-11-1807, Caroline and Emmeline, twins,
b. 1-2-1810, Fanny, Jane, b. 1-20-1815.

2. Naomi, b. married, Benjamin Ballard.

(14)3. SOLOMON, b. Mar. 31, 1787. d. Feb. 12, 1875. married, Feb. 10, 1810, Levisa Everett, dau. of Abraham Everett and Jane Kniffin. See Family # (14).

4. Enos, b. Mar. 1, 1789. d. Mar. 23, 1859. married, Dec. 6, 1809, Cynthia Cole, daughter of Joseph Cole Ch. Almira, b. 1825, Eliza, b. 1810, Ruth, b. 1812, Autha, b. J., b. 1814. Rebecca, b. 1816, William A., b. 1818, Erastus, b. 1821.

5. Nathaniel, b. Dec. 26, 1796. d. Apr. 26, 1860. married, Teresa Travis, d. 4-29-1878, (76 yrs.) Ch. Phebe Ann, b. 1822, Mary Jane, b. 1824, Charlotte, b. 1831, Ferdinand, b. 1834.

6. Hannah, b. married, Ira Crane, son of Joseph Crane and Chloe Hill. They removed to Yates Co., N. Y.

7. Jeremiah, b. m. Elizabeth Nichols; m. 2nd Esther Wood; m. 3rd Cornelia Ch. Clara, b. Alanson, b. Naomi, b. Antoinette, b. Alonzo. b. Egebert, b. Martha, b. m.

8. Abraham, b. m. Naomi Wood; m. 2nd Rachel Beale. Ch. by 2nd m. Rachel, b. Elan W. b. 1818, Abbey, b. Elah, b. Joseph, b. Gilbert, b. .

9. Maria, b. .

10. Reuben, b. June 9, 1803. d. June 8, 1849. married Minerva Hughson, b. 7-28-1807 d. 3-21-1880. Ch. James, b. Leonard K., b. Emily, b. Sarah J., b. Almira, b. Theron, b. Egbert, b. .

10. Thomas, b. married Miss Pierce Ch. Jane, b. Hannah, b. Mary, b. Susan, b. Emily, b. Harrison, b. Thomas, b. Orpha, b. Henrietta, b. . They went to Mich. and settled. His brother Jeremiah removed his family to central New York.

JEREMIAH HOPKINS-7, (of Capt. Solomon-6, Joseph-5, Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) was born in the old Hopkins Homestead at Kent Cliffs, in the Town of Kent, Putnam County, (at that time a part of Dutchess County,) N. Y.

When a lad of but seventeen years, we find that he had shouldered a musket for his country's cause in the Revolution, enlisting in the same regiment with his father, serving, with Col. Henry Luddington's 7th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia. This regiment was very active during most of the War, but exceedingly so during the last campaign in the Hudson Highlands.

After a romance, he married THANKFUL STONE, who also served her country in its struggle for Freedom, like so many of those gallant women of her



time, acting as dispatch bearer on several occasions--on two occasions she took them through the British lines, carrying the messages braided in the mane of her pet saddle horse. It was while acting in this capacity that JEREMIAH met Miss STONE, and he was ever THANKFUL after, for after peace was declared, he captured her and carried her off to the paternal home, a willing prisoner.

The first School House in the Town of Kent was built upon the Old Hopkins farm and was torn down about 1826 when another one was built about eight rods west in its place, for which purpose Abraham, Nathaniel, Reuben and JEREMIAH HOPKINS leased, "for one pepper-corn to be paid annually, four rods square of ground, five rods westerly of the old school house, and south westerly of Daniel F. Cole's Mills for the term of forty years."

This in turn after withstanding the onslaught of several generations of jack-knives was abandoned in 1865 for the new one erected on land purchased of Stephen Townsend.

He was enumerated in the Federal Census of 1800 in Fredericktown 2-2-1-1-0
2-1-2-2-0-0-0.

JEREMIAH HOPKINS, was a Farmer and to him came the Homestead farm of his father Capt. Solomon, where he always lived and which he in turn bequeathed to his son Abraham who sold it to his brother SOLOMON-8.

JEREMIAH HOPKINS-7, and his wife THANKFUL STONE are both laid to rest in the Old Gilead Burying Ground. The stone of the former is marked Oct. 17, 1829, age 67 years, while Thankful's is Apr. 18, 1833, age 70 years.

(30) ABRAHAM EVERETT-5, son of Isaac Everett-4 and Jane Kniffin, daughter of Samuel Kniffin and Jane . married,

(30) ABRAHAM EVERETT, b. Feb. 14, 1769, d. Mar. 5, 1838.

(31) JANE KNIFFIN, b. Aug. 11, 1765. d. Jan. 31, 1855.
8 Ch.

(15)1. LEVISA, b. Dec. 8, 1791. d. Feb. 28, 1879. married, Feb. 10, 1810, Solomon Hopkins-8 son of Jeremiah Hopkins-7, (of Capt. Solomon-6, Joseph-5, Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-11) and Thankful Stone. See Family #(14).

2. Charles H. married, Ch. Oscar, b. Samuel Harrison, b. (m. Margaret daughter of James Percival, had ch. Ida Bell & Evelyn and m. 2nd daughter of A. H. Todd, and had ch. Samuel Harrison, Charles Erwin, Susan Mary. Samuel Harrison Everett, purchased the Old People's Hotel

in 1870; this was renamed the "Everett Hotel" taking in nine city lots extending from Vesey to Barclay Streets, N. Y. City.) Charles Erwin, b. 1841, (he was proprietor of the "Hotel Everett" which was the first building of the kind to be lighted in N. Y. by the Edison system of electric light.) Ch. Francis Henry, b. Elizabeth, b. .

3. Amos, b. Jan. 6, 1802. married, Towner; m. 2nd Nancy Kniffin (b. Oct. 27 1813. d. Apr. 30, 1900). He m. 3rd Hannah O. —? Ch. John T. 1843.

4. Samuel, married, Julia A. Doane, daughter of Edmond Doane and Mary Smith.

5. Leonard K. b. Oct. 12, 1809. d. May 26, 1868. married. Louisa Watts, daughter of Judge Wm. Watts. Ch. William W. b. Nov. 26. 1838. (m. Georgienna Kelley, a granddaughter of Daniel Drew, who erected Drew's Ladies Seminary; they lived just south of Carmel, N. Y.) m. 2nd Jelette Kelley.

6. Abraham, b. .

7. Nancy Ann. married Moses Moore (b. Nov. 2, 1801. d. May 2, 1869.) No issue. They lived on farm adjoining Solomon Hopkins-8 in Town of Carmel, N. Y.

8. Susan, married, John C. Travis, son of Isaac Travis and Elizabeth Conklin-7, (of John-6, John-5, Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1). Ch. Jane Ann, b. Josephine, b. . Both d. unm. They lived on the farm just east of East Park, Dutchess Co., N. Y., which was later the home of Judge Nelson, Geo. Crapser, Dr. Hamilton, Geo. Adams, in turn.

ABRAHAM EVERETT-5, was born in the Town of Carmel, Putnam County, (Then a part of Dutchess) N. Y.

Although the emigrant ancestor, Richard Everett-1, came from Dedham, Eng., the Everett Family is of Scotch descent.

The first we find of ABRAHAM EVERETT-5, in Official Records is when he purchased land of Frederick Philipse, June 13, 1796, which consisted of 113 acres of land in the Town of Southeast, for 330 lbs. On May 19, 1813, he bought of the same party a second parcel containing several roods, for \$352.50, and a third on Mar. 14, 1814, of 123 acres, for \$988.00.

He was engaged extensively in the cattle trade; in fact he was one of the pioneers in this business long before the use of railroads. He would bring in droves of cattle, fatten them on his farm and then drive them to New York City, to be butchered for the Market. He is credited with being the first Cattle Drover to bring cattle from the west over the mountains to the east. This business was continued with success by several generations of his descendants.



He was an "Overseer of Highways" in the Town of Carmel, N. Y., his appointment being dated Apr. 7, 1795.

He was one of the first Trustees of School District No. 5, for we find in 1815, "Stephen Swift and his wife Katy", sold to Judah Kelley, ABRAHAM EVERETT and Beverly Smith, Trustees of School District No. 5, a lot, "Beginning at the line between the said Swift and Frederick Philipse, and thence along the wall by the road 50ft; thence east 50ft; thence along Swift's land 50ft; thence west along Philipse 50ft, containing 9½ rods more or less." This was the old school house lot and was on the east side of the road at the north point of the park. This School District was situate in the northwestern corner of the Town of Carmel. This old school house stood until about 1856, when it was moved away to the Nathaniel Hopkins Farm and was used as a tenement house. The second school house was then erected on the opposite or west side of the road which was replaced by a third one in 1880, when it was removed to a site opposite the railroad station and was degraded into the use of a lager beer saloon.



THE BEGINNING OF THE SIXTH GENERATION.

(32) CAPT. BENJAMIN BRIGGS-4, of East Greenwich, R. I., son of Daniel Briggs-3 and Lydia married Mar. 17, 1720, Susannah Spencer-4 of East Greenwich, R. I., daughter of Michael Spencer and Elizabeth by John Spencer, Justice of E. Greenwich.

(32) CAPT. BENJAMIN BRIGGS, b. May 5, 1695. d. Nov. 25, 1759.

(33) SUSANNAH SPENCER, b. Mar. 13, 1699.
10 Ch.

1. Thomas, b. July 1, 1720. d. Aug. 10, 1720.

2. Elizabeth, b. July 8, 1721. d. June 15, 173— married, Robert Sweet, son of Benj. Sweet & Susannah Spencer.

3. Benjamin, b. Sept. 25, 1723. m. June 7, 1747, Theodosia Sweet-5, daughter of Capt. Henry Sweet-4 (of Henry-3, John-2, John-1) and by Henry Tibbetts Justice. Ch. Ruth, b. Sept. 3, 1747, Elizabeth, b. Dec. 6, 1748, d. 1749. Joseph, b. Dec. 5, 1749, Michael, b. Sept. 16, 1751, Jeremiah, b. Sept. 6, 1753 Lydia, b. Feb. 13, 1755, d. 1755.

4. Orpah, b. Mar. 18, 1725/26. m. Apr. 23, 1746, Benjamin Sweet-5, son of Capt. Benjamin Sweet-4 (of Henry-3, John-2, John-1) and Susannah Spencer-4, (of Michael-3, Dr. John-2, Michael-1) by Thomas Spencer, Justice.

5. Thomas, (again) b. Oct. 13, 1728. m. Abigail or Almy (H. T. B.).

Ch. Susannah, b. July 24, 1754, Anne, b. May 5, 1756, William, b. May 14, 1758, Thomas, b. Dec. 23, 1760.

He lived in East Greenwich, R. I. but the first deed of a land purchase in Dutchess Co., N. Y. is by Thos. Briggs of Tiverton, Mariner, Sept 6, 1751.

(16) 6. DANIEL, b. Aug. 13, 1731. m. Sept. 4, 1754, WELTHIAN SWEET-5, daughter of Capt. Benjamin Sweet-4, (of Henry-3, John-2, John-1) and Susannah Spencer-4, (of Robert-3, Dr. John-2, Michael-1), of West Greenwich, R. I. See Family # (16).

7. Samuel, b. Aug. 31, 1733.

8. John, b. Aug. 5, 1737. married. Susanna . Had 2 Ch.

9. Job, b. Nov. 16, 1740. d. 1804. married, Susan Potter, daughter of Thomas Hazard Potter and Patience Wilkinson.



Job Briggs went to Potter, Yates Co., N. Y., and later removed to Michigan. Mrs. Patience (Wilkinson) Potter lived with her son-in-law Job Briggs, after the death of her husband.

10. Deliverance, b.



(34)BENJAMIN SWEET(4) son of Henry Sweet-3, and Mary married, Mar. 17, 1717, Susannah Spencer, daughter of Robert Spencer and Theodosia Whalley.

(34)BENJAMIN SWEET, b. Mar. 29, 1690.

(35)SUSANNAH SPENCER, b. Mar. 4, 1698.

12 Ch.

1. Robert, b. June 28, 1718.

2. Ruth, b. May 8, 1720. married, June 6, 1740, George Sweet.

3. Benjamin, b. Feb. 6, 1721/2. married, Apr. 23, 1746, Orpah Briggs, daughter of Capt. Benj. Briggs and Susannah Spencer.

4. Henry, b. Nov. 16, 1723.

5. Francis, b. Mar. 8, 1725/6.

6. Theodosha, b. Oct. 30, 1727. married, June 7, 1747, Benjamin Briggs, son of Capt. Benj. Briggs and Susannah Spencer.

7. Susanna, b. May 25, 1729. married, June 15, 1749, Nathan Bennet.

8. Amey, b. Apr. 22, 1731.

(17)9. WELTHIAN, b. Feb. 3, 1732/3. married, Sept. 4, 1754, Daniel Briggs, son of Capt. Benj. Briggs and Susannah Spencer. See Family # (16).

10. Hannah, b. Nov. 11, 1734. married, Feb. 25, 1749, James Matteson.

11. Theophilis, b. Dec. 16, 1736.

12. David, b. Dec. 2, 1738.

These records would indicate that the Briggses liked "Sweet" individuals.

These records were copied from the vital records of East Greenwich, R. I.



(36)JOHN ROBINSON-2, son of ROWLAND ROBINSON-1 and MARY ALLEN-2, married, 1703, MARY HAZARD-3, daughter of ROBERT HAZARD-2 and MARY BROWNELL-2.



(36) JOHN ROBINSON-2, b. 1680. d. April 12, 1712.

(37) MARY HAZARD-3. b. 1676. d. 1722.
5 Ch.

1. Mary-3, b. Sept. 30, 1705. d. 1780. married, Jan. 9, 1723, (Judge) Steven Hazard. Ch. Stephen, b. .
2. Sarah-3, b. Jan. 22, 1707.
3. Ruth-3, b. Mar. 12, 1709.

(18) 4. ROWLAND-3, b. married, ELIZABETH PALMER-6, daughter of WILLIAM PALMER-5, and MARY IRISH-3. See Family #(18).

5. Susanna-3. b. Feb. 9, 1712.

JOHN ROBINSON-2, was born in Kings Towne, R. I.; after his marriage to MARY HAZARD, settled in Clifton, R. I. He was a Farmer.

The records of him and his family are very meager, for the reason that he died young and his wife survived him only ten years.

In the Robinson and Hazard genealogies they are credited with four daughters, "who were brought up in the family of Gov. William Robinson-2," his brother.

There is no mention of a son Rowland, but in the Vital Records of Friends of Kings Towne, R. I. we find the marriage record of,

"Rowland Robinson, of Westerly, of JOHN, and Elizabeth, Palmer, of William, of Stonington, 26da. 7mo. 1756." Just why he is missing from his sisters, we are unable to say.

JOHN ROBINSON-2, was buried in Clifton Cemetery, the inscription calls him 32 years of age.

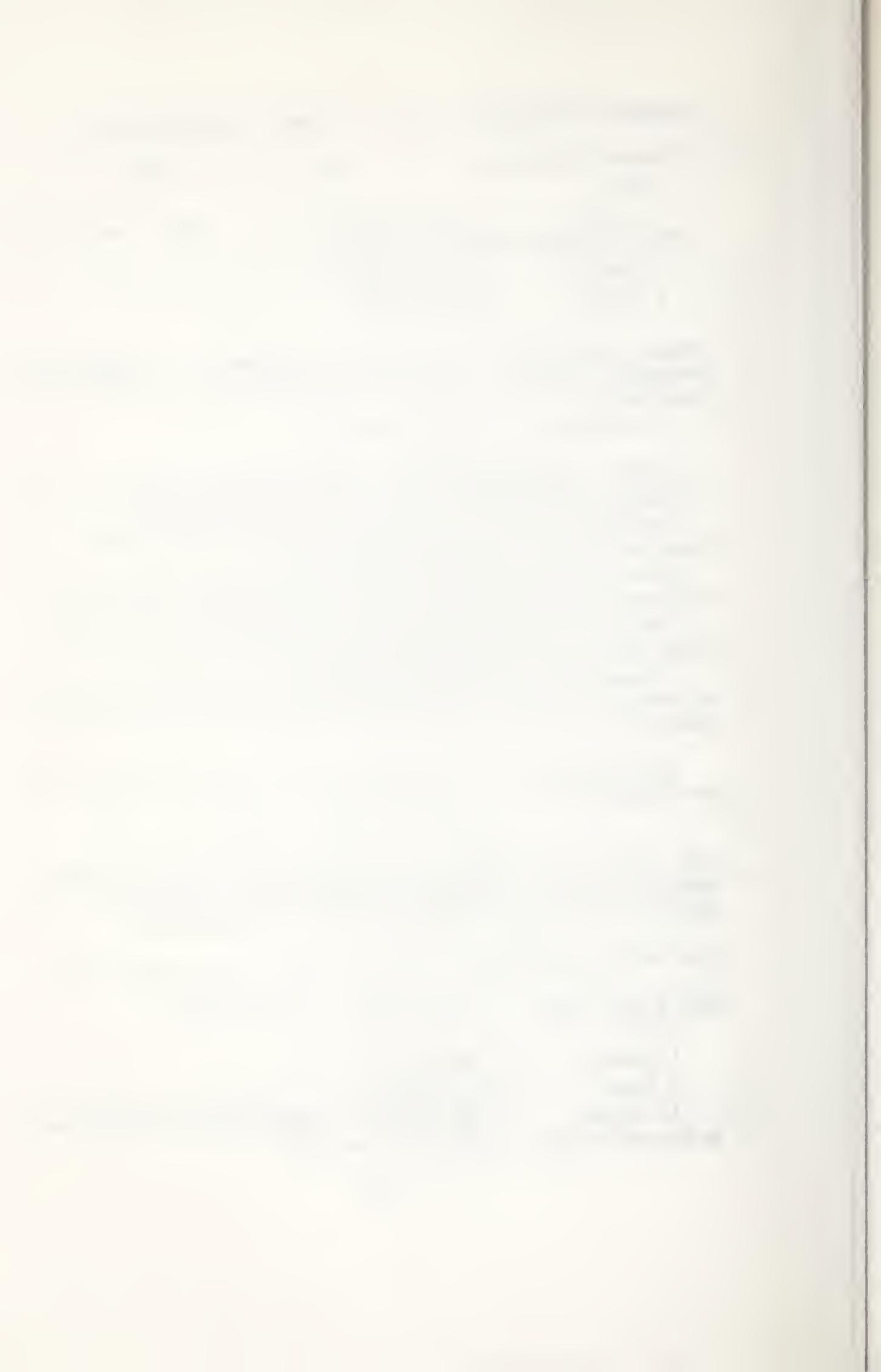


(38) WILLIAM PALMER-5, son of WILLIAM PALMER-4 (of William-3, William-2, William-1) and MARY RICHMOND-2. married Feb. 9, 1715. MARY IRISH-3, daughter of JOHN IRISH-2 and ELIZABETH

(38) WILLIAM PALMER, b. Jan. 17, 1686. w. p. Apr. 4, 1764.

(39) MARY IRISH, b. Apr. 9, 1695. d. June 1, 1746.
10 Ch.

1. Jerusha, b. June 1, 1717.
2. Mary, b. Feb. 28, 1719.
3. William, b. Mar. 7, 1721. married, Dec. 8, 1749, Lydia Davis, of Westerly, daughter of Peter Davis and Mary



4. David, b. Nov. 17, 1722. married, May 7, 1745, Mary Cook,
daughter of
5. Lawton, b. Nov. 24, 1727. married, Mercy Foster,
daughter of
6. Patience, b. Jan. 18, 1730. married, Sept. 26, 1747, John Davis,
of Westerly, R. I. son of Peter Davis and Mary
7. Micah, b. May 10, 1732.
8. Priscilla, b. July 5, 1734. married Richmond.
9. Content, b. Sept. 13, 1736

(19)10. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 13, 1738. married, July 26, 1756,
ROWLAND ROBINSON-3, son of JOHN ROBINSON-2, MARY
HAZARD-3. See Family #18).

WILLIAM PALMER-5, was born in Little Compton, Mass., but removed to Stonington, Conn., after his marriage, in 1715, to Mary Irish.

We find several of his children's marriages in the Friends Records of Kings Towne, R. I.

Dr. Byron S. Palmer, says, "this WILLIAM PALMER-5, was a stray sheep in Stonington, as all the other Palmer's there were descendants of Walter-1, an entirely different family. "But what surprises him 'is that these marriages were among the Quaker records, for as far as I can learn, none of this family were Quakers'."

His Will is date at Stonington, Conn., Feb. 7, 1754 and probated Apr. 4, 1764. In it he mentions "wife Mary" and children, WILLIAM, MICAH, LAWTON, PATIENCE, DAVIS, PRISCILLA RICHMOND, CONTENT PALMER, ELIZABETH PALMER.

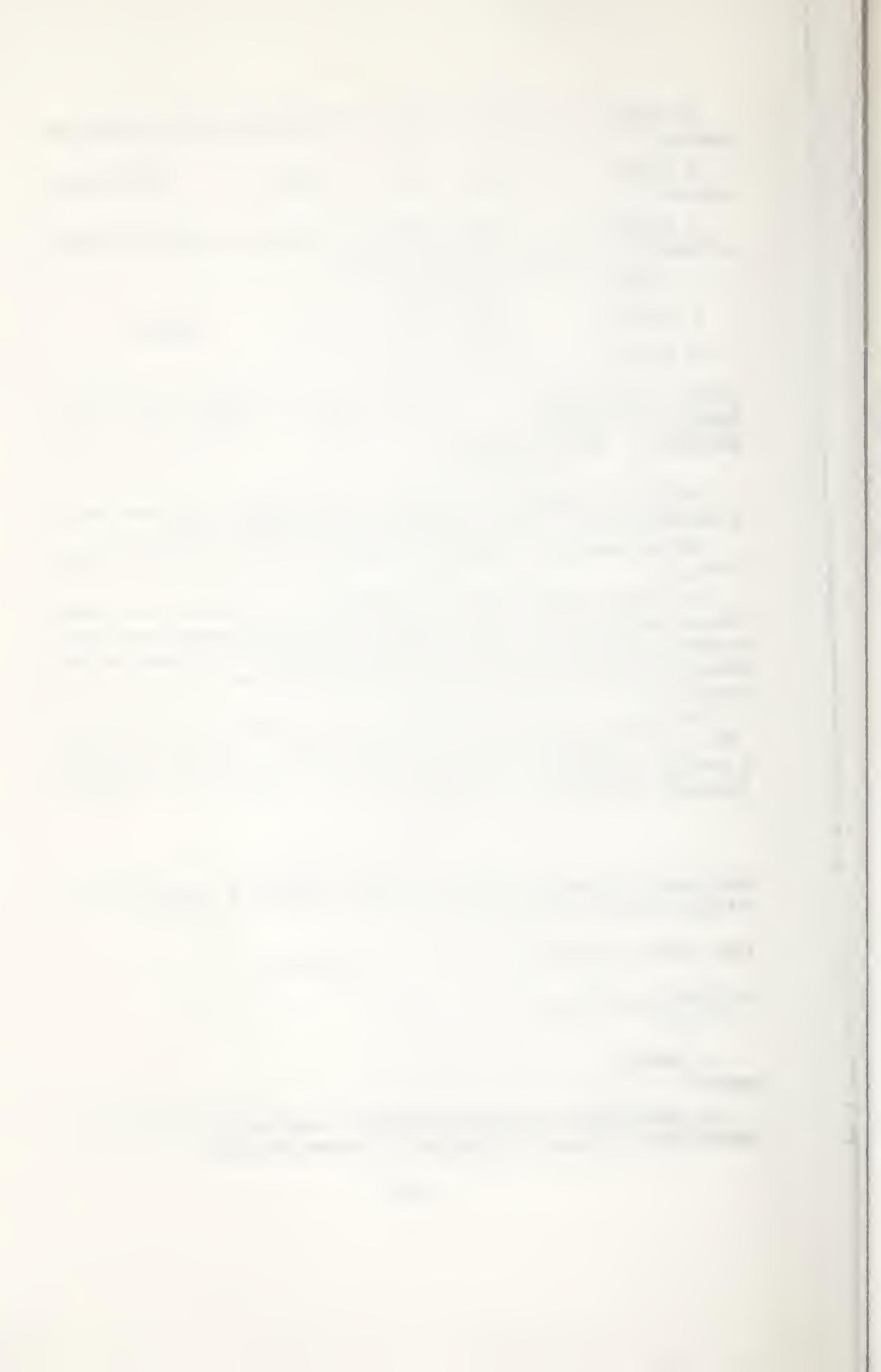
(40) ISRAEL GREENE-3, son of CAPT. EDWARD GREENE-2, and SARAS TIBBITTS-2, married,

(40) ISRAEL GREENE-3, b. d. about 1779.

(41) Name of wife unknown, b.
5 Ch.

1. Israel-4, b.
married,

He lived in Charlotte Precinct (Dutchess Co.) and was on the Tax Roll from 1772 to 1779. He signed the Declaration of Alligence July 1775.



(20) 2. JACOB-4. b. d. , married, PATIENCE
SOLE-5, (SOULE) daughter of TIMOTHY SOULE-4, (of Nathan-3, George-2,
George-1) SARAH ALLEN. See Family # (20).

3. Isaac-4, b. d. Will pro. Apr. 28, 1791. married, .
Had 7 ch. mentioned in will.

1. Joseph-5, m. Patience . (Had ch. Joseph, b. , Robert,
b. , John, b. , Amy Hammond, b. 5-17-1764.)
2. Zophar-5, b. , m. 6-23-1772, Mary, dau. of Wm. and Mary Moore.
(They had ch. Anna, b. 12-4-1774, Elizabeth, b. 5-23-1776, Mary Moore Greene,
d. 9-19-1776, and he m. 2nd, bef. 11-20-1778, Pheobe, dau. of Joshua Haight.) They
had ch. Mary, b. 9-21-1779, Deborah, b. 11-26-1780, William, b. 5-7-1782, Hannah,
b. 11-17-1783, Phebe, b. 12-9-1785, Amy, b. 1-31-1790, and Israel, b. 1-17-1792.
3. Isaac-5, b. , m. 1-19-1764, Mary Wiggen,
4. Thomas-5, b.
5. Anna-5, b. , m. , Peter Hallock.
6. Elizabeth-5, b. , m. , Zebulon Smith.
7. Mary-5, b. , m. , Wm. Moore, s. of Wm. and Mary Moore.

ISAAC-4, lived in Town of Washington, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

4. Zophar-4, , b. , d. , married,

He was on the Tax Roll of Charlotte Precinct, 1763 to 1779, with neighbors,
Wm. Gould, John Curtiss and John Wells and later Cornelius Radcliff, M. Case,
Stephen and Jonathan Holmes.

5. Zebulon-4, , b. , d.

We have been unable to ascertain the birthplace of ISRAEL GREENE-3;
his father EDWARD GREENE-2, moved about so much; however we find that
they came to Dutchess County, N. Y., about 1765, where Edward-2 reared the
most of his large family and upon his return to Rhode Island, his family remained
here.

We find that ISRAEL GREENE-3, was an Attorney of some prominence,
practicing in the Court at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. from 1742. He was living on the
"Hoff's Farm" from 1755 to 1779, in Crum Elbow Precinct, as he appears on the
Tax Roll during those years.

In 1743 we find he was the Attorney for Mr. Robert Livingston in a suit he
had brought against "George Sole".

In the records of 1744, we find the following:

Robert Livingston } "The Sheriff returns Copi Corpus:—" On motion of Major
vs. Blagg's on behalf of Mr. Green Atty. for ptf. the def, is held
George Sole } in bail to Peter Van Campeon of Crum Elbow Precinct."



In looking through the Tax Rolls find ISRAEL GREENE from 1755 to 1779, his neighbors being Japheth Northrop, John Ostrom, Robert Townsend and Seth Fish. In 1780 it is recorded the "Israel Greene farm." This would indicate that he had died after the Tax Roll of 1779 and before the one of 1780. This farm was located in the Town of Clinton.

He seems to have had the esteem and confidence of many and evidently had a large practice in his early profession for we find that he drew many documents, wills, etc. In a number of wills he is either one of the witnesses or the executor, and is spoken of in terms such as this. "my dear friend", etc.

He signed the Declaration of Allegiance in June 1775.

(42) TIMOTHY SOULE-4, son of NATHAN SOULE-3 (of Geo.-2, Geo.-1) and MARY GIFFORD, married Jan. 6, 1736-37, SARAH ALLEN, daughter of EBENEZER ALLEN and MARGARET of Dartmouth.

(42) TIMOTHY SOULE-4, b. April 10, 1714. d.? adm. April 27, 1770.

(43) SARAH ALLEN- b. d.
3 Ch.

1. PATIENCE-5, b. married, abt 1764, JACOB
GREENE. See Family # (20).

2. JOSEPH-5, b. 1747. w. p. June 30, 1820. married,
Eunice Hungerford, daughter of Samuel Hungerford and
Had 8 ch.

1. Timothy-6, b. 1768,-d. m. Betsey Elliot of Conn. Had 12 ch.

2. Isaac Newton-6, b. abt. 1770. d. m. 1st Rhoda Merrill. Had
6 ch. m. 2nd Lelia Beals. Had 1 ch.

3. Cynthia-6. b. m. Ebeneze Phelps. 2 ch.

4. Salmon-6. b. 12-13-1771. d. 6-23-1858. m. Sarah
Bradley, 1 s.

5. Henry-6, b. m. Had ch.

6. Joseph-6, b. 10-3-1777, d. 8-25-1863. m. 1- -1809, Esther Whitney.
Had ch.

7. Hiram B. b. 3-12-1790. d. 3-24-1747. m. 10-28-1816, Lucretia
Olmstead. Had ch.

8. Sally-6, b. 5-1-1782. d. 1-26-1858, m. bef. 1805, Joseph Merrill,
who d. 1805 and she m. 2nd Capt. Joel Smith. Had 7 ch.



3. EBENEZER-5	b.	d.	married,	Kezrah Stevens,
daughter of Wm. Stevens.				
2 Ch.				
1. Zebulon-6,	b.			
2. Ebenezer-6,	b.	d. 1-8-1841.	m. Bethania	Had 4 known ch.

TIMOTHY SOULE-4, 4th son of Nathan-3 and Mary Gifford was born at Dartmouth, Mass. April 10th, 1714; married Sarah Allen daughter of Ebenezar and Margaret Allen January 6th, 1736-7. How long he remained in his native town is not known; however, he held the office of surveyor there March 29th, 1745. He must have removed to Dutchess County, New York, soon afterwards, along with his brother, George Soule (who married Avis Tibbetts) and many others of the Soule family; this territory however was then in the State of Connecticut and is now what we in Dutchess County term the oblong.

He was an ardent loyalist and signed the oath of allegiance to King George in 1760 when that monarch received his crown. He was sworn before Nicholas DeLaVergne-1 Justice. Timothy Soule was then commissioned a Justice of the Peace and served as a local magistrate for several years after his residence in Dutchess County, New York. Several legal documents bearing his signature are preserved in the court registers. His name also appears in the account books of Daniel Merritt's store at Dover Plains, Dutchess County, N. Y. which is preserved by James McGrath of that town. He administered the estate of his brother George Soule who died April 19th, 1755. The precise date of his death is not known but his widow, Sarah Soule, asked the court for letters of administration which were granted April 27th, 1770; his mother, in her will, mentions him as her son deceased that year which she made January 7th, 1772. His father, also mentions him as his youngest son in his will which he made June 1st, 1772; his identity has thus been fully established beyond question. There are some who believe Timothy Soule was one of the pioneers who was granted land in North Carolina at the time of the extensive migration of the Quakers to that state in the 18th century? I do not believe he migrated from Dutchess County as every indication shows that he was continuously a resident of this State and County after his once arriving.

I have encountered great difficulty in definitely proving with documentary evidence, the parents of my great-great-grandmother PATIENCE SOULE, recorded by my Aunt Susan Greene Briggs, as SOLE.

The reason for this is that most of the early records of the family of TIMOTHY SOULE-4, have been scattered, destroyed and lost; many of them during the Revolutionary War, which badly split the family, some remaining loyal to the British crown while others sponsored the American cause.

This makes it very difficult to correctly account for all of his children. How many sons had TIMOTHY SOULE-4? Some claim that Joseph, who remained loyal to Britain was the only one, but I feel certain this is a mistake.



The Rev. G. T. Ridlon, Sr., who compiled and published a genealogy of the SOULE FAMILIES, states in writing of Timothy-4, "we now encounter a problem supplemented by long tradition"¹¹ and WITH MANY GOOD REASONS FOR BELIEVING IN ITS TRUTHFULNESS." "There survive many families living in Dutchess County, N. Y., who claim descent from this man." But then he goes on to say that "during my investigation of this branch of the family and the hundreds of legal papers examined I have not found one record to corroborate this tradition." Notwithstanding this the writer (HTB) has examined the Rev. G. T. Ridlon's Soule genealogy and has found many facts that confirm his belief that TIMOTHY SOULE-4, did have other children and more than one son.

I feel certain that my great-great-grandmother PATIENCE SOULE-5, was his daughter. That Ebenezer Soule-5 was another son and there were other daughters.

To begin with they were family names, and descendants of these persons could trace the relationship for several generations; I have heard my aunts discuss the families many times when I was a boy. The grandchildren of Ebenezer Soule-5 were cousins to them and my father and his brothers. The families visited together for many years that I remember.

There is no tradition about this, it is a fact. They all knew just how the families were related and where they joined together; but, alas, I was too young to be much interested in such things then and now it is too late.

From all that has been found it is evident that "Esquire Soule" was discreet, sober, in every way an honorable Quaker and possessed of considerable executive ability and we are gratified in knowing that, left in remembrance of him there are many descendants to emulate his example.

(46) EBENEZER HUSTED-4, son of ANGELL HUSTED-3 and MARY MEAD-3. married, May 13, 1729, SARAH HOLMES, daughter of JONATHAN HOLMES- and SARAH SEELY- .

(46) EBENEZER HUSTED-4. b. 1707. w.p. .

(47) SARAH HOLMES- b. .
5 Ch.

1. Ebenezer-5, b. 1736. d. Nov. 16, 1811. married,
1766, Sarah Germond. Ch. Ebenezer E., b. Germond, b.
Sarah, b. Deborah, b.

⁽¹¹⁾ TRADITION, very often does get off its true course but it usually has a true basis, wherein the facts may be found.



2. Silas-5, Capt. b. Oct. 19, 1743. d. married, Sarah Hoff.
Ch. Jonathan, b. Jacob, b. Joseph, b. Ebenezer,
b. Silas, b. Hannah, b.

(23) 3. MARY-5, b. married, about NICHOLAS DE
La VERGNE-1. See family #22.

4. Hannah-5, b.
5. A Son (name unknown), married, . Ch. Peter, b. 1762,
d. 8-15-1808, who m. Polly Smith, b. 1761, d. 1825. They lived
in Nine Partners, Dutchess Co., N. Y., and had ch. Polly,
b. Derrick, b. Walter, b. Leonard, b.
Clarissa, b. Henry, b. Sarah, b.

EBENEZER HUESTEAD (modern orthography Husted) is of Huguenot ancestry and was the first of the name in Dutchess County. He settled in what is now the Town of Stanford, where he purchased a farm of Isaac Thorn in 1750, on Lot 26, in the Great Nine Partners, then in the Precinct of "Crom Elbow" later Charlotte Precinct and later still the Town of Washington which in 1793 became Stanford. He came from Horseneck, Fairfield County, Conn. and there were many settlers in that locality by the name of Ebenezer Husted or Huestead. In 1798-99, there were Joseph, Asher, Ananias, Ebenezer, Jethro, Reuben, Caleb, Nicholas and Matthew Husted's living in the Town of Stanford.

EBENEZER HUSTED was a supporter of the Old Church at ATTLEBURY, which stood in the norther part of the town of Stanford and about a quarter of a mile east from Attlebury Corners, Dutchess Co., N. Y. The building was painted red, and built in a plain rough way. It was not a denominational society, but seems to have been for the accomodation of neighborhood settlers, for funerals and for religious meetings of all kinds, although the Methodists used it more than any others.

EBENEZER HUSTED, Sr. 4 saw services in the Revolutionary War, being a member of the 6th Regiment.

EBENEZER HUSTED Sr., Ebenezer Husted, Jr., Silas Husted, Germond Husted, Joseph Husted, David Husted, Abraham Husted and Caleb Husted were given "LAND BOUNTY RIGHTS," for services rendered in the 6th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia. On Apr. 29, 1783, EBENEZER HUSTED Sr. was one of the successful candidates for Supervisor.

Ebenezer Husted, Jr. was a Major in the Revolutionary War, being Commissioned Oct 20, 1778.



In 1766, he bought a tract of land containing 200 acres (now 1897) the south part of the original Mrs. Juckett farm in Staniard, of James Winans and his wife Sarah, all the parties then living in Charlotte Precinct.

Ebenezer Husted, Jr., his wife and the parents of his wife Miss Germond, were buried at the "City" now Smithfield, on the west side of the road, where was once a burial ground. There is no trace now of their graves. Ebenezer Husted, Jr., in his Will made in 1810, calls himself "Ebenezer Husted the Sixth."

Captain Silas Husted, brother of Ebenezer Jr., settled on the James W. Smith farm (now 1897 Bathrick) the old house standing near the present farm dwelling. It contained 422 acres on Lot 10 in Little Nine Partners, which he purchased in 1769 of Susannah Heid, Attorney for John Reid, a "Lieutenant in His Majesty's Forty Second Regiment of Foot" for \$600.

In 1807, Silas Husted and Sarah his wife sold this farm to two of his sons, Jonathan and Jacob Husted, and he then settled on a farm on the Dutchess turnpike near Pleasant Valley.

This family from the first, were noble men, resolute, positive, companionable and highly esteemed.

In his Will of 1785 he mentions two sons Ebenezer and Silas and two daughters Mary & Hannali.

In the early history of this state it seems to have been a common thing for one man to hold more than one public office at one time. On April 29, 1783, at a general election held at Poughkeepsie, EBENEZER HUSTED SR., besides being elected a Supervisor was one of the successful Assemblymen of Dutchess County.

(48) ABRAHAM DE GRAAF-4, fourth child and second son of Jan de Graaf-3, (of Moses-2, Jean-1) and Maria Peacock-3 married, April 17, 1741, in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Marretjen Van Wagenen, daughter of Evert Van Wagenen and Hillegond Van Heyningen-2, by Francis Filkins, Justice.

(48) ABRAHAM DE GRAAF, bp. May 18, 1718, N. Y. d.

(49) MARRETJEN VAN WAGENEN, bp. Nov. 24, 1723. (Po'k.)
9 Ch.

1. Jan, bp. June 8, 1742. (Po'k.) married, Johanna Yelverton. Catalyntje, bp. 1767, Marya, bp. 1768, Abigail, bp. 1770. He was a private in the 4th Regiment, Dutchess County Militia.

2. Sara, married, Michael Waldron. Ch. Abraham, bp. 1766, Edmund, bp. 1769, Maria, bp. 1771, Nelly, bp. 1775.

3. Abraham, married, Nov. 20, 1768, Marytie Grier of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Ch. Antonette, bp. 1769.

卷之三

4. Moses, b. 1748. d. and buried at Doty Ave., Hyde Park, N. Y., 1828. married, June 26, 1766, Antonette Van Kleeck, daughter of Baultus Van Kleeck and Elizabeth De Graaf. ch. Moses, bp. 1767, Sara, bp. 1769, Moses, bp. 1770, Barent, bp. 1772. m. 2nd 2-14-1809 Elizabeth Tabler.

b. abt. 1788. He was Elder of Poughkeepsie Dutch Church 1778; Deacon 1768. He was private in the 6th Regiment Dutchess County Militia in Rev. War.

5. Marya, married, Heskia Hoogteeling. Ch. Jeremiah, bp. 1767.

6. Jennetje, married, Jacob Low. ch. Petrus, bp. 1768, Laurens, bp. 1773.

7. Nicholas,

(24) 8. EVERT, b. Mar. 21, 1764. d. May 4, 1826. Was married, Hester Bush-, daughter of Johannes Bush and Hillegond Van Wagenen-5.

See Family # (24).

9. Petrus, bp. Apr. 6, 1766. (Po'k).

ABRAHAM-4, was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y.; however his baptism is recorded in the New York Dutch Church.

We have not found his marriage banns published but they were undoubtedly recorded in the Poughkeepsie Dutch Church, which was destroyed by fire about 1760.

He was married by Justice Francis Filkins, as we found a record of it in the Judge's Old Store Book, as follows:—

"Apr. 17, 1741, Ghetrouw Abraham de Graef met Marritie van wagene."

The following are also from the Judge's store book:—

"Aprl 15, 1736. "than ballenst aCounpts with Abraham de Graef and I Renieen in his debpt the sum @ $\frac{1}{3}$

1. 3

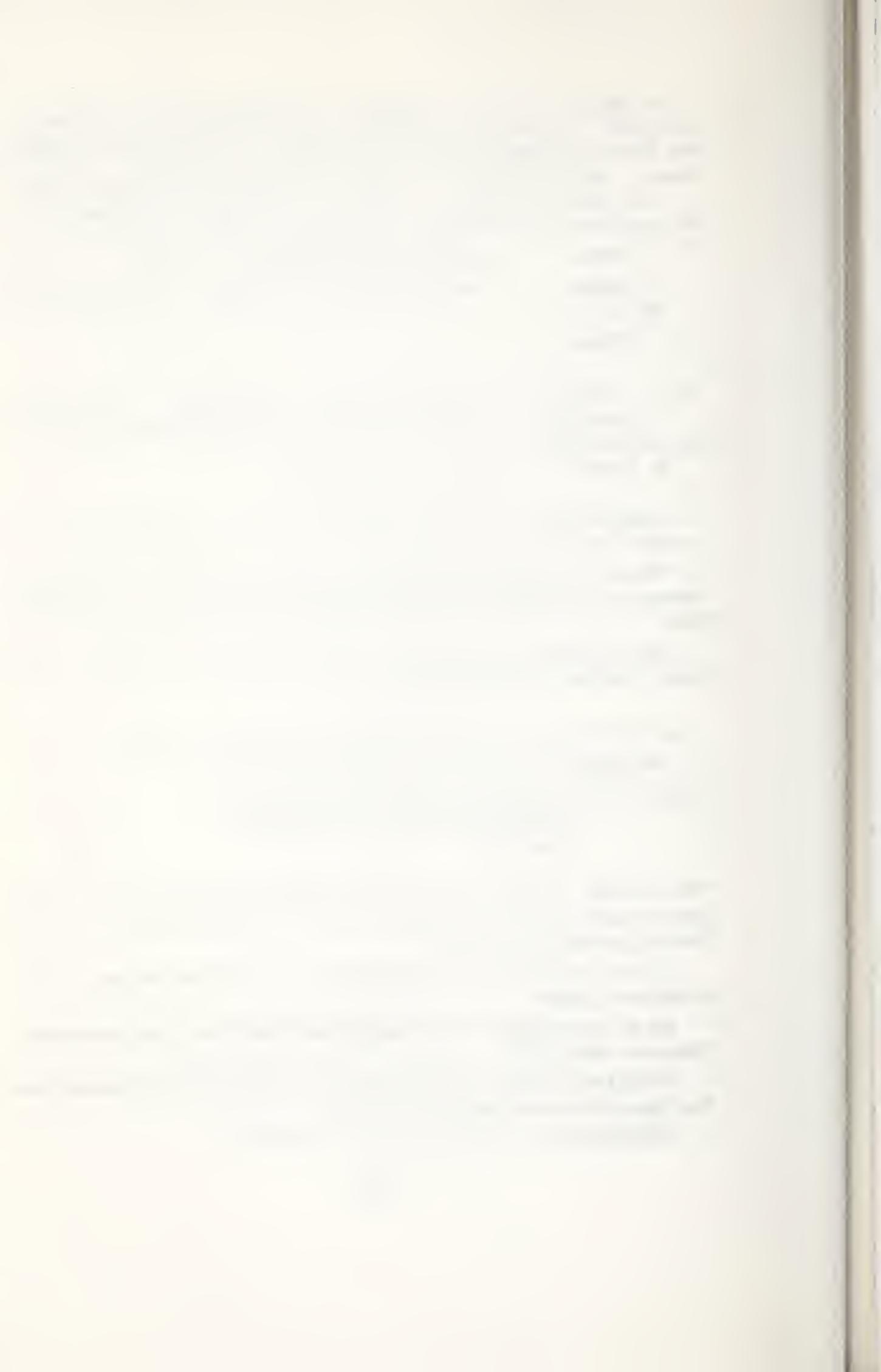
"Nov. 19 1737. "I payd to saif (Abraham) de Graef his two lids and two twenty shils; in money and all other Acounpts besides the two pounds he most have of the Estate of Jan de Graef and is paid."

The last items indicates that ABRAHAM, was one of the Executors or Adm. of his father's Estate.

He became a member of the Poughkeepsie Dutch Church and was elected a Deacon on May 3, 1739.

ABRAHAM and his brother Moses, were two of the 235 Freeholders and Tax Payers of Dutchess County, N. Y. in 1740.

ABRAHAM was by trade a cordwainer (shoemaker).



THIS INDENTURE MADE, the sixth day of April, Anno Domoniny One Thousand Seven Hundred Seventy, Between, Michael Degraef of Rumbout Precient and Dutchess County, and Province, of New York, yeoman, of the one part and Matthias Cook of Batemans Precient and County and Province aforesaid, yeoman of the other part,

WITNESSETH, that the said Michael Degraef, for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings, Lawful money of New York, to him in hand paid by the said Matthias Cook, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, he, the said Michael Degraef hath Granted, Bargained, and sold, and by these presents doth grant, Bargain, and sell to the said Matthias Cook, all that Messuage or Tenement, farm, or parcel of land, situate lying, and being in Rumbouth Precient and Dutchess County, and Province of New York, being part of lot Number nine; and is beginning at a heap of stones on the partition line of lot Number nine and lot Number ten and is Jacobus DeGraef's corner, then running along Jacobus DeGraef's line west one degree and fifty minutes south twenty-two chains and six links to a heap of stones made on a hill to the south of a small falls or creek, then north twenty-eight degrees and fifteen minutes west forty-eight chains links to a white oak sapling marked on two sides with three notches and a blase and stones laid around the same, then north fifty-nine degrees and fifteen minutes west thirty chains and sixty links to a heap of stones, then north sixty degrees west ten chains and seventy-three links to a water ash sapling marked on three sides standing at the south side of the WapingersKil and is Jacobus DeGraef's corner, thence running northerly up and along the said WapingersKil to the north side of the Bridge, then north eighty-two degrees and forty-five minutes east, five chains and seventy-seven links to a butternut tree marked standing on the partition line of lot Number nine and ten, thence running along to said partition line to the place when it first begun containing one hundred and fifty-nine acres and a half of land excepting one acre and a half of land out of said premises, unto Moses VerVelin, and Hester his wife their heirs and assigns to be taken where the said Moses VerVelin deceased, house and garden is, according and agreeable to a deed given by Abraham Degraef and Elizabeth his wife, unto the said Moses VerVelin and Hester his wife, bearing date the second day of May, Anno Domininy One Thousand Seven Hundred Fifty-Three, reference thereto being had May more fully and at large appear. And Also one pine or small lot of wood land, situate lying and being a small distance from the first above described premises and is beginning at Jacobus DeGraef's eastern most corner of the partition line of lot Number nine, and lot Number ten, then running along the same south thirty-seven degrees and fifteen minutes east thirty two chains and forty links to a heap of stones made twelve links from two Chestnut oake saplings marked, being Abraham Westervelts corner, then running along Westervelts line south forty-three degrees and thirty minutes west four chains to a Monument erected or to be erected, then North thirty-seven degrees and forty-five minutes west to a Monument to be erected on Jacobus DeGraef's line then running along Jacobus Degraef's line North seventeen degrees and forty-five minutes east to the place where this lot first begun, Containing, Eleven Acres, three Quarters and twenty-



eight perches of land, And the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents and services of the said premises abovementioned, and of every part and parcel thereof with the Appurtenances;

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD the said messuage or Tenement, Lands Hereditaments, and Lot of wood Land, and premises Abovementioned, and every part and parcel thereof with the Appurtenances unto the said Matthias Cook, his executors, Administrators, And ASSIGNS from the day of the Date hereof for and during and unto the full end and term of one Whole year from thence next and Immediately ensuing and following, fully to be compleat and ended; yielding and paying therefore one pepper corn in and upon the Feast of St. Michael the Archangel, if Demanded; To the Intent that by Virtue of these presents and by force of the Statute for transferring of uses into possession, he the said Matthias Cook, may be in the actual possession of all and singular the said premises abovementioned with the Appurtenances; and be thereby enabled to accept and take a Grant and Release of the reversion and Inheritance thereoi, to him and his heirs. To the Only proper use and Behoof of him the said Matthias Cook, his heirs and assigns forever. In Witness whereof the said Michael Degraef hath hereunto set his hand and Seal the day and year first above written. Signed and Delivered In the Presence of

Signed MAGIL DE GRAEF JASON KNICKERBOCKER,
 PETER DUBois,
 JACOBES DEGRAEF

(50) JOHANNES BUSH-4, son of JACOBUS TER BUSH-3, CATRINA BEELY-3, (Catherine Bailey) married Nov. 21, 1754, HILLEGONTIE VAN WAGENEN-5, daughter of NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4 and HESTER DE GRAAF-4.

(50) JOHANNAS BUSH-4, b. Jan. 1, 1725. (F) date not certain.

(51) HILLEGONTIE VAN WAGENEN-5, bp. May 2, 1736. (R)
6 Ch.

1. John-5, married, Sarah Lewis, daughter of Lewis and Alida Lewis. Ch. John, bp. +9-1782.
2. Jacob-5. married, Ann
3. Catharine-5.
4. Nicholas-5.
5. Sara-5, married, Mar. 30, 1780, Cornelius Swartwout, son of Myndert Swartwout and Nelle Ch. Johannes, bp. 1781. (P), Henry, bp. 1782, Nelle, bp. 1783, Jacobus, bp. 1790, Catharine, bp. 1795, Sara, bp. 1800. All bp. at P.



(25) 6. HESTER-5, b. Feb. 6, 1771. d. Apr. 16, 1846. married 1786, EVERT DE GRAAF-5, son of ABRAHAM DE GRAAF-4, (of Jan-3, Moses-2, Jean-1) and MARRETJEN VAN WAGENEN-4, (of Evert-3, Jacob-2, Aert-1). See family 2(24).

NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4 who married HERTER DE GRAAF-4, and

MARRETJEN VAN WAGENEN-4 who married ABRAHAM DE GRAAF-4, were brother and sister.

This family record is very incomplete, due to the fact that the records of the Poughkeepsie Dutch Church between 1745 to 1764, have been destroyed.

JOHANNES BOSCH-4, (BUSH) is also found recorded Terbosch, Bos, Terbos, Turbos, Ter Boss, Ter Bos, Ter Buss, Terboss, Buss, Boss, Ter Bush, Bush, etc., meaning—"of the wood."

Like many other names it suffered much in its spelling.

Of this family Huntting says, "The Ter Bush, men, were large and strong physically."

JOHANNES BUSH-4 was born in Fishkill, Dutchess County, N. Y. His baptism is recorded in the Poughkeepsie, Dutch Church, his sponsors being "JOHANNES TER BOSCH" and "ELIZABETH VAN AMBURGH," his paternal grand parents.

Under date of Nov. 21, 1754, his marriage is recorded in the Poughkeepsie Dutch Church, as follows:—

"Johannes Bos, j.m. born in Visch-kil, en Hillegontie Van Wagene, j.d., born in Poughkeepsie, both reside in Nine Partners."

This would mean that they both had removed from the place of their birth and after their marriage they were residing in "Nine Partners."

Of course naturally we look through the Tax Lists of "Charlotte Precinct," as most of the eastern portion of the Great or Lower Nine Partners Patent, was contained therein, and sure enough in 1755, the year following their marriage, we find them living as neighbors to Enoch Briggs, Peter Filkins, Peter Hallock and his son Peter Jr., John Murray, Simon Newcomb, and Derrick Van Vliet, where we continue to find them on the Tax List of each succeeding year until 1773, when it is recorded, "John Bush Estate," and is thus recorded up to 1779.

This would indicate that JOHN BUSH-4 died about 1772 at the age of about 48 years of age, leaving a wife and several children not of age, our own HESTER-5, being only eleven years old.

We have not found that he mingled in politics as his father and illustrious grandfather had before him, but seems to have preferred the more quiet though equally strenuous occupation of tilling the soil—just a plain Farmer.



Johannes Ter Bush (Bush), having died previous to the Revolutionary War, had no part in that historic event, but we find that two of his sons, Jacob and John, and many of his relatives did. The following is a list of those who served in Dutchess County Regiments:—

Jacob and John Bush, received "Land Bounty Rights", for services rendered in the 4th Regiment of Dutchess Co., Militia.

John, Zachariah and Peter, sons of Johannes Ter Bos, of Fishkill, were members of the 2nd Regiment.

Isaac ter Bos, Isaac ter Bush, Isaac Ter Bos, Isaac T. Bush, Luke ter Bos, John H. Bush, and Johannes Ter Bos were each given "Land Bounty Rights", in the 2nd Regiment.

Daniel Bush, was in the 6th Regiment, and another Daniel and Henry Bush were in the 4th Regiment.

The following are the Bush Families living in Dutchess County at the time of the first census of 1790, and the number in each family:—

Jacob Bush,	2-1-3,	Clinton, which included the present
John Bush,	1-5-3,	" Towns of Hyde Park &
Jacob Bush,	2-2-2,	" Pleasant Valley.
Henry ter Bos,	2-1-4,	Fishkill,
Henry ter Bos, Jr.,	1-0-4,	"
Otho Ter Bos,	1-0-2,	"
Joseph Ter Bos,	2-0-3,	"
John Ter Bos,	2-2-3,	"
Daniel Ter Bos,	2-0-5-0-2,	"
Peter Ter Bos,	1-3-3-0-1,	"
Johannes Ter Boss,	1-1-2,	"
Zachariah Ter Boss,	2-0-2,	"
John D. Bush,	2-0-2,	"
Abraham Ter Boss,	1-0-3,	"
Isaac Ter Boss,	1-2-4-0-1,	"
Jane Ter Boss,	1-0-2-0-5,	"

(52) WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH-4, son of Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3. (of Tobias-2, Pieter-1) and Margaret Teller-3. (of Wm.-2, Wm.-1) married in New York Dutch Church, July 5, 1753, Maria Van Vleck-4, daughter of Abraham Van Vleck-3, (of Isaac-2, Tielman-1) and Maria Kip-4. (of Johannes-3, Jacob-2, Henry-1).

(52) WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH. b.p. June 3, 1722.



(53) MARIA VAN VLECK. b.p. July 25, 1725.

10 Ch.

1. Jacobus, W. (James) b. Feb. 13, 1756. (b.p. Rhinebeck) d. 1807.
married, Dec. 31, 1782, Mary Moss. 2 Ch. Margaret, b.p. Polly,
bp. married 2nd Dec. 30, 1790, Hannah Marshall dau. of Cheris
Marshall and Anna Totten. 4 Ch. Richard, b.p. 7-9-1791; Hannah, b.p. 8-23-1792,
Herman, hp. Marshall, bp. married 3rd,
Comfort Bell, dau. of Jesse Bell. 1 Ch. Elizabeth, bp.
2. Abraham W., b. Nov. 7, 1758. (b.p. Rhinebeck) married,
June 2, 1782, Margaret Van Vleck-5, daughter of James Van Vleck-4, (of Ahra-
ham-3, Isaac-2, Tielman-1) and Anna Stoutenburgh-4, (of Jacobus-3, Tobias-2,
Pieter-1). Ch. James, b. , Margaret, h. , William, b.
1783, Anna, b. , Harmon, b. , Catharine, b.
Elizabeth, b. 1789, Maria, b. 1790, Abraham, b. 1791, Mary, b. 1797.

(26) 3. WILLIAM W. b. Nov. 7, 1759. (R) d. Aug. 19, 1829.
married, Jan. 28, 1783, Elizabeth Conklin-7, daughter of Isaac Conklin-6, and
Catalyntje Van Benschoten-4. See family 2(26).

4. Tobias W.

married, Mary Hill, Ch. Barbara, h. 1792, George,
b. 1794, William, b. 1796, Maria Van Vleck, b. 1797, Abraham, b.
1798, John T. h. 1799, Sarah, h. 1801, Isaac, b. 1803, Jane, h. 1805,
who m. Benj. Prichard, Eliphilet, b. 1811, Tobias, b. 1785.

5. Maria W. (Mary) b. Apr. 24, 1761. (po'k) (h.p. Rhinebeck)
married, Harmon Van Benschoten-4, (Hermanus) son of Tunis Van
Benschoten-3, (of Solomon-2, Theunis-1) and Elsjen DuMond-4, (of Egines-3,
Johannes-2, Wallerand-1). Ch. Jacob, b. 1786, Mary, b.p. 10-25-1789, Cath-
arine, b.p. 12-3-1797.

6. Johannes, W. b.p. Sept. 22, 1765. (Po'k) d.y.

7. Isaac W. h. Dec. 17, 1767 (b.p. Po'k.) d. Nov. 1, 1859.
married, Sept. 29, 1791, Elsie Schryver, daughter of John P. Schryver and Eleanor
Van Benschoten. (b.p. Aug. 15, 1773, Rhinebeck) Ch. William I. b. 1792,
John Schryver, b. 1794, Catharine De Cantillon & Richard twins, h. 1797,
Eleanor, b. 1800, Tobias, h. 1806, Mary Elsie, b. 1809, Henry Cuyler,
b. 1812, Caroline, b. 1815.

8. Stephen W. b. Sept. 3, 1770. (b.p. Po'k.).

9. Henricus W. (Henry) b.p. Aug. 4, 1771. (Po'k.).

10. Johannes W. (John) h.p. Nov. 5, 1774. (Po'k.). m. Aug. 8,
1796, Sarah Griffin. Ch. Margaret, h. 1797. d.y.

* Poughkeepsie Dutch Church Records missing from 1745 to 1764.



(52) WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH—4, Was born in the city of New York, and was baptized in the Old Dutch Church of New York, and from this same church he led his bride Maria Van Vleck, July 5, 1753.

When a lad of 4 years he removed with his parents to Teller's Point in the vicinity of Tarrytown, N. Y. and about 1742 came with them to Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y., where his father proceeded to develop his extensive holdings. His father owned nearly all of the ninth water lot, and controlled both sides of the Crum Elbow Creek as far as the milling rights were concerned. As his children came to maturity he settled them each upon a farm, always seeing to it that they had water power for a mill.

So we find WILLIAM—4, received one of these homestead farms of large extent, lying on both sides of the Creek Road and taking in the whole width of the Ninth Water Lot.

His father seems to have been a Merchant in both New York and Tarrytown, and it is evident that William visited the former place on business for his father and there met the one who became his wife, whom he brought to Hyde Park, N. Y.

Assisted undoubtedly by his father, he built a large (for this time) stone house on the farm received from his father, which is still (1924) standing in a good state of preservation, situated a short distance south of Union Corners, (East Park). This house was built 1750, the date being carved in fancy figures on a stone just south of the front door; in 1765 some additional improvements were made and this date is carved just north of the same door.

The house is a one and one-half story slate roof structure about 24 ft. x 48 ft. built of stone, except the gables which are of wood. The thickness of the walls is 24 in.

The basement seems to have been finished into two rooms; one large one to the south and a smaller one to the north, which contained a fire place of large dimensions in the north and directly over the one on the first floor in the parlor and was supported by wood timbers. The timbers overhead are 8 x 12 in., of oak with beaded edges and beautifully wrought. It was originally finished in panel work and was set apart for the use of the slaves in the old slavery days.

On the first floor there was a reception hall, which does not appear to have gone entirely through to the west side of the house, but rather about half way; to the north was the parlor, with one window looking to the north and two to the east: it contained a large fire place in the north end of parlor; to the west was the accustomed parlor bedroom. To the south of the hall was the living room with two windows to the east and to the west was another bedroom.

The timbers overhead on this floor are 8 x 12 in. and are of whitewood, beaded, and have been wrought with rare skill; in fact, the timbers in this house are the most beautifully wrought that the writer has ever seen in all the examinations he has made in old houses which were built prior to, or during the revolutionary war.

There are two bedrooms about 12 x 16 ft. finished on the second floor, one on either end of the house; the north bedroom contains two windows which contain

six panes of glass each and the south one has but one window of the same dimensions. The central and westerly side of this floor is an unfinished attic.

The date of the west addition of this house is unknown to the writer. There have been many alterations made on the inside of this old landmark, especially on the first floor; one of the most lamentable being the covering of those beautiful white-wood timbers above mentioned with lath and plaster, when to save an inch they knottedched the furring strips in the timbers to nail the lath to, otherwise the plaster, lath and furring strips could be removed and thus restored to its original condition.

This homestead was by William bequeathed to his son Isaac, who was a prominent man of his day in the affairs of the Town and Church, who upon his death liberated his slaves.

William Stoutenburgh-4, after settling in his new home at Union Corners, Hyde Park, N. Y. seems to have devoted himself to improving his property, clearing the land for cultivation and developing his milling sites.

He also built a Saw and Grist Mill on the Fallkill Creek about one mile east from his home, where he sawed much lumber cut from the virgin forest of his estate and ground the grain of those living in the vicinity.

Some of the lumber was used by him in building the house and large dutch barn, that stood a little distance northeast of the Mill, on the opposite side and back a short distance from the Creek. This farm he gave to his son William W. Stoutenburgh Jr.-5, who settled here and reared his family.

I always marveled at the huge timbers in the barn; they must have had a regular Bee when they raised these timbers in place, that is certain! It stood empty and unused for many years and was only taken down a few years ago, I think in 1912.

WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH-4, his sons and brothers served in the Revolutionary War. Unfortunately the record of enlisted privates of the 4th Dutchess County Regiment are lost and to date no trace of them has been found, but in a copy of the published record of the Military Archives of New York State, Vol. 1, in the "Land Bounty Rights" of the 4th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia, as one of the enlisted men, WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH-4, his sons, WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH Jr.-5, and James W-5 (Jacobus), his brothers, Tobias-4, Jacobus-4, John-4 (Johannes), Capt. Pieter-4, and Capt. Luke-4 and his nephew, James-5 (Jacobus). This is positive proof that they all saw service in this regiment.

In this same regiment his brother Tobias Stoutenburgh was commissioned Colonel on Oct. 17, 1775, with Benj. De La Vergne-2, (of Nicholas-1) commissioned 2nd Major, on the same date; his brother Luke Stoutenburgh, and his neighbor Isaac Conklin-6, (of Jan-5, Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1) were each commissioned a Captain, on May 28, 1778 in this same regiment. Luke was previously a Captain in Freer's Regiment New York Militia 1777-1778. His brother Isaac was Lieut. Colonel of Malcolms Continental Regiment in 1776, and his brother Pieter was Capt. in Grahams Regiment N. Y. Militia 1776.



It was while Capt. Luke was on his way to visit the home of William at Union Corners and while riding his horse along the lonely Lower Pine Woods Road, that three men sprang from the thick underbrush, the foremost one catching the bridle of his horse, while the other two attacked him. A bloody encounter took place, for Capt. Luke, who was carrying in addition to his other weapons, a loaded lash whip, with an ounce ball at the end of the lash, which by a dexterous swing he sank deep into the temple of the assailant, who had caught the bridle of his horse and he sank to the ground; Capt. Luke, putting spurs to his horse, escaped to the music of several shots. It was growing dark on the day in question; the next morning it was reported that one of the three notorious Tory vilians was found lying dead in the road at Obey's Folly, as this lonely spot was named.

Such was the fate of one who had been in league with the enemy against the patriot cause and had pointed out to Vaughan on his way up the river to burn Kingston, N. Y. the residences of all those who were loyal to the cause and who upon his return from that mission fired many shots at these houses. One of the shots lodged in the residence of Jacobus Stoutenburgh, that was situated in the village of Hyde Park, N. Y. The writer has in his possession one of these four pound shots that lodged into the house.

Because of the loyalty of this family to the patriot cause they were much hated by the Tory followers; that caused Vaughan to put a British force ashore to plunder and strike terror in this community; The Stontenburgh family were especially marked because of their activities that finally won freedom for this country. William Stoutenburgh-4, like his father, settled his children about him. As stated above, Isaac, had the old home; William W-5, received the farm east, with the Mill situated on Fallkill Creek; Janies-4, received a farm northeast of Union Corners (East Park) on a road now closed; this road commenced about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile east of the East Park Crossway and one end came out by the old Joel Budd place and the other branch led north to the Mud City road. Tobias-5, received the north part of the homestead of his father of 121 acres and other land; in 1820 he advertised this property for sale, sold it not long afterwards and removed with a part of his family to Phelps, Ontario County, N. Y.

On May 1, 1795, Ebenzer and Mary Mott, conveyed to Abraham W. Stoutenburgh-5, 211 acres of land in the Town of Clinton, (now Hyde Park) "It being the homestead farm their mother Ann Van Vleck (his Aunt) possessed and resided on at the time of her decease."

This was land she had received from her father Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3.



(54) ISAAC CONKLIN, (6) son of John (Jan) Conklin, and Annatje Storm (3) was married Aug. 25, 1761, in Claverack Church, Claverack, Columbia County, N. Y. to Catalyntje Van Benschoten, daughter of Tunis Van Benschoten and Antje Slecht (Sleight).



(54) ISAAC CONKLIN, b. May 5, 1739. d. Feb. 25, 1809.

(55) CATALYNTJE VAN BEN SCHOTEN, b. June 30, 1740.
12 Ch.

1. Antje, b. Aug. 12, 1762. married, Isaac Van Kleek of Flatbush, L. I. son of Cornelius Van Cleef and Anna Duryea. Isaac, was a Lieut. in the 2nd Dut. Co. Militia. They settled in N. Y. after the Revolution. Ch. Isaac, 1816, Abraham, Caroline.

2. Sarah, b. June 28, 1764. married, Jacobus Ackerman, son of Gerloyn Ackerman & Annatje Westervelt on Nov. 15, 1696. Ch. Gerloyn, b. 1785, Isaac, b. 1786, Caroline, b. 1789, John, b. 1791, Hannah, b. 1793, Matthew, b. 1795, Catharine, b. 1796, Hetty, b. 1798, Teunis, b. 1800, Jane, b. 1803, Sarah, b. 1805, Marie, b. 1806, Helen, b. 1808.

(27) 3. ELIZABETH, b. May 17, 1766. Married Jan. 28, 1783, WILLIAM W. STOUTENBURGH-4, son of WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH-5 and MARIA VAN VLECK. See Family # (27).

4. Mary, b. June 18, 1768. married, Jacob Palmatier, on Aug. 16, 1791. Ch. Jacob, b. 1792.

5. Isaac, b. Oct. 20, 1770. d. unm. 1809.

6. David, b. July 17, 1771.

7. Hester, b. May 9, 1773. married Richard Williamson, who was b. in Edinburgh, Scotland, & came to America at the age of 19 years. He was an importer of teas & wines. Ch. Isaac, b. 1800, Richard, b. 1802, Caroline, b. 1805 & Hester, b. 1806.

8. Catharine, b. Apr. 30, 1777. married Domine Nicholas Van Vranken. Had ch. Jacob Van Benschoten. married second, Aug. 10, 1810, Col. Derrick Brinkerhoff. Ch. Matthew Van Benschoten, b. 1811, James Bailey, b. 1813, Katherine Maria, b. 1815.

9. Tunis, b. Aug. 24, 1779. He was a business man in Rhinebeck. married, Blandina Bogardus, on Dec. 12, 1820. Ch. Jacob Van Bunschoten b. 1808, Harriet, b. 1810, William, b. Elias Van B. b. 1814, Maria, b. 1817.

10. Catalyntje, b. Jan. 21, 1781.

11. Caroline, b. Nov. 28, 1782. married William Teller, son of John Teller & Margaret Stoutenburgh on Feb. 21, 1808. Ch. Margaret M. b. 1809, Jacob Van Benschoten, b. 1811, & Tobias, b. 1813. He was a Farmer & lives at East Greenbush, N. Y.

12. Helen, b. May 9, 1784. married, John Ten Broock Schryver, son of Jacob Schryver & Rachel Ten Broeck, on Nov. 27, 1805. Ch. Nicholas Van Vranken, b. 1806, Matthew Van Benschoten, b. 1807, George Washington, b. 1809, Benjamin Ten Broeck, b. 1810, Rachel Ann, b. 1812. He was for many years, a prominent & successful business man in Rhinebeck, N. Y. He was one of the



original members of the Board of Trustees of the Incorporated Village of Rhinebeck in 1834 & its first President.

(54) ISAAC CONKLIN-6, (CAPT.) was a Farmer. He was born in the Town of Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, N. Y. in the Old Homestead of JAN CONKLIN-5, situated just south of the present (1920) city limits, and from an old map surveyed by Gilbert Livingston, filed in the Dutchess County Clerk's Office. it was a short distance south of the Henry Livingston Mansion.

The Old JAN CONKLIN-5, Homestead, Henry Livingston Mansion and the Gilbert Livingston residence, are very often confused and believed by some to be one and the same building, when as a matter of fact they were separate dwellings. The Henry Livingston Mansion site was where the Phoenix Horse Shoe Company Office is now located while the JAN CONKLIN-5. Homestead was a short distance south; the Gilbert Livingston (a son of Henry) residence was near the south line of the Poughkeepsie Rural Cemetery.

Capt. ISAAC CONKLIN-6, baptism is recorded in the Poughkeepsie Dutch Church, on May 27, 1739. His marriage to Catalyntje Van Benschoten-4, is recorded in the Claverack Church, Columbia County, N. Y.

They settled on a farm in the Town of Clinton. (now the Town of Hyde Park) Dutchess County, N. Y. situated on the Creek Road, between Poughkeepsie and Union Corners (now East Park) about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile south of the later place at present (1920) owned by Walter Gilbert.

CAPT. ISAAC CONKLIN-6, took an active part in the American Revolution. On June 30, 1775, a Regiment was being raised in "Charlotte Precinct" which adjoined North East Precinct on the south and is of historical interest to North Eastern Dutchess County.^(a) Later, the Officers of this Regiment were David Sutherland, Co.; Roswell Hopkins, Lieut. Co.; Simeon Cook, 1st Maj.; Richard De Cantelon, 2nd Maj.; Joseph Carpenter, Adj.; Daniel Shepherd, Quarter-master; Matthias Burnet Miller, Surgeon; There were thirteen (13) companies in this regiment; Benj. De La Vergne, was Capt. of the 7th; Ebenezer Husted, Jr., was Capt., of the 9th; ISAAC CONKLIN-5, was Capt., of the 12th; and Peter Stoutsburgh, was Capt. of the 13th. Their Commissions were issued Oct. 17, 1775.

During the two years which followed many changes took place in the Officers and men of the regiments raised for defense at home and for many other purposes in the war. There were resignations and transfers of both, causing many changes which together with the imperfect returns of the Officers, make the war records all out of harmony as to the time and place of the many changes of regimental and company officers and men; thus an accurate record is almost impossible; however

^(a) ISAAC CONKLIN's commission was issued Sept. 10, 1775, as Captain of the Middle District Company of Charlotte Precinct, under Col. John Frear. (Freer)



most of the above regiment was transferred to the 4th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia.

The record of the enlisted men of the 4th Regiment has never been found; it would undoubtedly include many men who lived in this vicinity who served with him.

The roster copied from the published record of the Military Archives of the State of New York confirm that he was one of the Captains in the 4th Regiment; it also records ISAAC CONKLIN and his brother Abraham Conklin, among those who received "Land Bounty Rights" in the 4th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia.

He also served for a time as Capt. in one of the companies of the 6th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia.

He took an active part in organizing the "Stoutburgh Building Society" and building the Church, at Stoutenburgh Corners. (Hyde Park) which in 1814, changed its name to "The Reformed Dutch Church." It was built upon land owned by Capt. Luke Stoutenburgh, deceased. Thus for a short time the Village (little settlement at that time) of Hyde Park, was called Stoutenburgh and derived its name from this family.

The first meeting of the Society was advertised and held Feb. 23, 1789, at "Stoutenburgh Corners," and on Dec. 21st of the same year the following Board of Trustees were elected: John Stoutenburgh-4, (of Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1) Thomas Bamcker, ISAAC CONKLIN-6, (of Jan-5, Deliverence-4, Jolin-3, Jacob-2, John-1) Joshua Nelson, Jacob Schryver and John Lee.

ISAAC CONKLIN-6, was re-elected Trustee in 1793 and 1796.

JOHN CONKLIN-6, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. born at Philips Burg, son of John Conklin-5, and Annetje Stonum-3, married June 20, 1751, Maria Schurri, (Mearah Yerry) of Schralenburg, lived in Fishkill. John Conklin-6, b. Mar. 3, 1725. d. Nov. 20, 1823. Mearah Yerry, b.

Had 13 Ch.

1. Johanna, b. Dec. 4, 1752. (b. 1777). married Henry Bell. Ch. Maria, b. 1774, Catharine, b. 1775, Anna, (b. 1777).
2. Susanna, b. July 16, 1754. m. Obedia Patterson. Ch. Anna, bp. 1772. Catharina, b. 1774, John, b. 1777.
3. Catharine, b. Apr. 16, 1756. d. y.
4. Maria, (Mary) b. Jan. 5, 1758. bp. Rhinebeck. d. y.
5. Elizabeth, b. June 3, 1760. m. Isaac Travis. Ch.
6. Jolin, b. Aug. 5, 1762. (bp. R.) d. Feb. 3, 1803. Ch. William, b.
7. Sarah, b. Oct. 15, 1764. (bp. R.)
8. Catharine, Jan. 3, 1767. (bp. Po'k.)
9. Easter, (Hester) b. Feb. 24, 1769. (bp. Po'k.)
10. David, b. June 17, 1771. (bp. Po'k.)



11. Maria, (Mary) b. Dec. 7, 1773. (bp. Po'k.) d. Mar. 23, 1853.
 12. Abraham, b. Mar. 21, 1776. (bp. Po'k.) d. May 15, 1853.
 m. Dec. 5, 1805, Dorcas Briggs, daughter of John Briggs-6, and Abigail Robinson.
 Ch. John B. b. 1807, (m. Confort Wood & had 8 ch. Abram I., Wm. Tunis J.,
 Joseph W., Dorcas B., Minerva J., Maria, Edgar T.,) Tunis V., b. 1812, (m.
 Elsie Van Wagner & had 3 ch. James O., Elizabeth & Tunis A.) Mary, b.
 1817, d. 1819. Maria D. b. 1819, (m. Samuel D. Wilber & had dau. Josephine.)
 13. Jacob, b. June 13, 1778. (bp. Po'k.)
-

John Conklin-6, or "Uncle Johnnie" as he was known in late life, was a brother of Capt. Isaac Conklin-6.

Reminiscences of Uncle Johnnie Conklin-6 (b. Mar. 1725)

"The Dutchman of Turkey Hill" and his numerous progeny, written 1886,
 by Edgar Thorn.

I have been requested by descendants of Jolin Conklin, who died in 1823 in the town of Hyde Park, in the ninety-ninth year of his age, to write what I know and have heard from him and his posterity.

I have heard old Uncle Johnnie Conklin, as he was called by every one in his neighborhood, when I was a boy, say that he bought and settled on the farm where he died, in 1750, it being the southeasterly farm in that town and part of the Great Nine Partners Patent, and containing about 220 acres; I was born on the farm adjoining, in the town of Poughkeepsie.

I well remember him from my early childhood. He was blind several years before he died, but he retained his faculties remarkably. Prior to his blindness I saw him reading from the Old Dutch Bible which he said his father⁽¹⁾ had brought from Holland, when he came over and settled on the land where the Poughkeepsie Cemetery now is. His name was John Conklin.⁽²⁾

I heard him say that when he settled on his farm Poughkeepsie Village was all country and he had to go to Esopus to get his plow shares made and sharpened, and he did not own a wheel vehicle of any kind until he had been on his farm twelve years or more. He did everything in the way of carrying and traveling on horseback or with a wood-shod sled. Wild Turkeys were in abundance, when he arrived there, and he always called the hill of wood land between his house and that of my father's in Dutch, "kolkoon barke" as I remember the word, meaning, "Turkey Hill".

The time of the death of Uncle Johnnie I well remember; I was eighteen years old, and my father took me with him to help lay out and prepare the old man for burial. When we had arrived at the house my father directed me to get a razor and shave Uncle John, which I did, he being the first dead man I had ever shaved. I

⁽¹⁾ Uncle Johnnie Conklin's father was born in Philips Burg. (Tarrytown) N. Y. and he was bapt. in the "Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow."

⁽²⁾ "John Conklin the emigrant" is a traditional error; only five generations wrong. See Family # (1728).



have it now to say that I shaved a man after he died, who was born 161 years ago, and that I have shaved after death three generations of that family. After we had Uncle Johnnie prepared for burial I was told by my father to take measurement of the remains and go to Joseph Mead's who lived near Pleasant Valley Village, and have a coffin made for him, as Mead made about all the coffins that were used round-about there. There was then no ready-made coffins to be had, no undertakers, no undertakers bills. Coffins cost then from two to eight dollars and, the whole funeral expenses, digging the grave included, rarely exceeded ten dollars. No boxes were then used in which to put the coffin; no hearses were seen at funerals.

The coffin was put in the wagon of some one of the neighbors, a white linen sheet was spread over it, and it was in this way conveyed to the place of burial.

The lands are still owned and occupied by Uncle Johnnie's descendants. He bequeathed them to his son Abraham I Conklin, who died in 1853, age about eighty-five years, and he by his will devised the same to his son John B. Conklin, and the children of his deceased son, Tunis V. Conklin, one-half to John B. and the remainder to the CHILDREN, TO BE DIVIDED BY HIS EXECUTOR AND DEEDED TO THEM, WHICH was done by me, as such executor. There had not been made a deed of the lands from the time of the elder Conklin's first purchase until the execution deeds were made over a hundred years after.

The one-half thereof is now owned by Edgar Conklin, a son of John B. Conklin and the other half by Elizabeth Pells, wife of John S. Pells and daughter of Tunis V. Conklin.

There is but one grand-daughter of Uncle Johnnie living, Mrs. Marie D. Wood,^(a) wife of Geo. R. Wood, of Pleasant Valley, she being the daughter of Abraham I. Conklin.

Several children of John B. Conklin lived in the Town of Hyde Park; one of them, Abram I. had the Old Dutch Bible.^(b)

I think the elder Conklin had a son John Conklin Jr. who died several years prior to his father's death and left two children; Storm Conklin of this city, is the son of William, one of those children. The elder Conklin had a daughter

who married a man by the name of Patterson, and many of her descendants of that name and that of Robinson, are now living in the Towns of Fishkill and LaGrange. Samuel Robinson, who died recently in the later Town, was a great-grand-son of Uncle Johnnie.

There was also a daughter (Elizabeth) who married Isaac Travis from whom came many of the Stoutenburg's^(c) of his city and of New Hachensack and the Tompkins formerly of Hyde Park, among whom is Isaac Tompkins, well known in this city a great-grand-son of Uncle Johnnie. John C. Travis, the last of the old man's grand-sons, died a few months ago at Pleasant Valley, leaving two daughters.

(a) Mrs. Maria D. (Conklin) Wood, was a daughter of John B. Conklin-8; therefore a great-grand-daughter of Uncle Johnnie-6, and a grand-daughter of Abram I. Conklin-7. See page 58, under family of Dorcas Briggs.

(b) Elmer J. Conklin now (1937) has this Bible.

(c) The Stoutenburgh's here referred to, were descendants of Wm. W. Stoutenburgh and Elizabeth Conklin, who was the daughter of Isaac Conklin, Uncle Johnnie's brother.



John, the emigrant, had one other son: I think his name was Isaac.^(d) He settled on a farm just south of Union Corners, (East Park) then Town of Clinton, now Hyde Park. I met in Athens about a year ago, a great-grand-daughter of Isaac Conklin.

Jacob Conklin, deceased, many years a resident of New Hackensack, was also a descendant of Isaac Conklin.^(e)

Edger Thorn.

Copied by Susan H. Thorn,
widow of S. Thurston Thorn,
July 26, 1897.



(56) CAPT. SOLOMON HOPKINS-6, son of Joseph Hopkins-5. (of Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and MARY BERRY-4, (of Judah-3, John-2, Richard-1) married, ELIZABETH CROSBY-5, daughter of THOMAS CROSBY-4, (of John-3, Thomas-2, Simon-1) and ELIZABETH HOPKINS-5, (of Nathaniel-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1).

(56) CAPT. SOLOMON HOPKINS, b. May 31, 1739. d. Sept. 2, 1792.

(57) ELIZABETH CROSBY. b. Jan. 12, 1713 d. Jan. 6, 1804.

(28) 1. JEREMIAH-7, b. Aug. 16, 1762. d. Oct. 17, 1829. married, Aug. 10, 1756, THANKFUL STONE-6, daughter of NATHANIEL STONE-5 (of Herman-4, Nathaniel-3, Simon-2, Simon-1) and DESIRE MERRICK-5, (of John-4, John-3, William-2, William-1). See Family # (28).

2. Berthia, b. Dec. 8, 1764, married, Abraham Reque.
3. Reuben, b. Oct. 3, 1767. d. July 22, 1798. He was drowned in a tan vat. He had no issue.
4. Sarah, b. Feb. 4, 1770. d. Mar. 1, 1847. married, Edmond Foster. b. 1768-d. 1845.

5. Mary, b. Feb. 19, 1777. married, Jonathan Fowler. (b. Sept. 11, 1769) son of Moses Fowler, b. 1729-d. 1821, and Mary Brundage, d. 1815.

6. Elizabeth, b. Aug. 3, 1783. d. Mar. 9, 1858. married, Feb. 26, 1801, Abijah Seely. b. Mar. 10, 1777-d. Aug. 4, 1861. Ch. Jeremiah H. b. Thomas p. b. Mary. b. Dr. Jonathan F., b. 5-29-1809, Eliza, b. Belinda, b. Euphemia, b. Francis, b.

^(d)This Isaac Conklin was Uncle Johnnie's brother.

^(e)Jacob Conklin, was brother of Isaac and Uncle Johnnie; he married Catrina Van Benschoten, a daughter of Isaac Van Benschoten.



SOLOMON HOPKINS-6, was born in Harwich, Mass., and removed with his parents to Dutchess County (now Putnam Co.) about 1746.

He married Elizabeth Crosby and settled on what became the Old Hopkins Homestead, south of Boyd's Corners, which is now more generally known as "Kent Cliffs," a name that was given it in later years. It was just south of Cole's Mills, on the way to Carmel, and adjoined the land of Elisha Cole, who came from Cape Cod, in 1747, and established Cole's Mills, on the Croton River, about one mile south of Boyd's Reservoir.

It was here that Capt. Solomon Hopkins lived during the Revolution and we believe it was the home of his father before him. He purchased it through the Commissioners of Forfeiture in 1779, out of the Col. Roger Morris Lot No. 5,—this farm contained 341 acres; he bought another one of 220 acres, a third one of 82 acres and still a fourth out of Lot No. 9, of Beverly Robinson forfeiture of 250 acres, a total of 893 acres.

In a large majority of the cases, in which the land was sold under "An Act" for the forfeiture and sale of the estates of persons who have adhered to the enemies of this State, etc. passed Oct. 22, 1779, the land was sold to the parties who were already in possession of the various farms as tenants of Roger Morris and Beverly Robinson, and had been for many years. In fact we find Jonathan, SOLOMON, Joseph, Isaiah and Freeman Hopkins, were paying Taxes in 1777, and living in Fredericksburg Precinct; this was during the Revolutionary War and while they were in service.

The homestead descended from Capt. Solomon Hopkins who died Sept. 22, 1792, at the age of 52 yrs. to his eldest son JEREMIAH, who in turn left it to his son Abraham, who sold it to his brother SOLOMON, and it came to his son Addison J. Hopkins, who sold it in 1869 to Polly D. Haight, (wife of Joseph Haight) the mother-in-law of his son Eugene, who owned it up to the time the New York Water Commissioners took it for reservoir.

At the outbreak of the Revolutionary war he joined the forces of the Colonists and served throughout that trying struggle.

He first was attached to Col. David Sutherland's Regiment; this was the Regiment raised on June 30, 1775, in "Charlotte Precinct" which adjoined North East Precinct, on the south. On March 20, 1778, Roswell Hopkins, was chosen Col. of this Regiment upon the resignation of Col. Sutherland.

It is difficult to follow his exact service because of his transfer from time to time upon the numerous reorganization of the several regiments in the State.

We find him next as a Lieut. in Col. Morris Graham's 6th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia.

"Fredericksburg in Dutchess County, March 15th, 1776.

"Pursuant to a resolve of the Provincial Congress of New York, passed the 9th day of August, 1775, the Committee proceeded to call together the several companies

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

of militia of this Precinct, for the choice of officers. There were six Companies and SOLOMON HOPKINS was one of this Committee, as the following will verify.

"Beat No. 4, Tuesday, March 12, 1776, the Company met and under the inspection of SOLOMON HOPKINS, David Myrick, and David Smith did elect John Crane, Capt.; Elijah Townsend, 1st Lieut; David Smith, 2nd Lieut; and John Berry, Ensign.

Beat No. 5, March 13th, 1776, the company met and under the inspection of SOLOMON HOPKINS, and Joshua Myrick, two of the Committee did elect Wm. Colwell, Capt.; Joel Mead, 1st Lieut.; Stephen Luddington, 2nd Lieut.: and David Porter, Ensign.

The report concludes with the folowing: "The above gentlemen are all persons of respectable characters, have been friendly to liberty, and have signed the general association recommended by Congress."

"By order of the Committee.

DAVID SMITH, *Chairman Pro tem.*

On the 6th of May, 1776, a letter was sent to the Provincial Congress, by the *Committee of Dutchess County*, stating that the southern regiment of militia was so large and covered such an extent of country, that it was deemed advisable to divide it into two regiments.

Of these, one was to contain all the militia in Southeast Precinct including Pawling and the middle short lots of Fredericksburg Precinct. The other regiment included all the militia in Fredericksburg (except the above) and Philipps Precinct. The Officers of the later were Moses Dusenbury, Col.; Henry Luddington, Lieut. Col.; Reuben Ferris, 1st Maj.; Joshua Nelson, 2nd Maj.; Joshua Myrick, Adj.; SOLOMON HOPKINS, Quartermaster, Commissions dated May 18, 1776.

On May 28, 1778 he was commissioned a 1st Lieut. in Col. Henry Luddington's 7th Regiment on Dutchess County Militia.

In this same regiment we also find his son JEREMIAH HOPKINS, his brothers, Eli Hopkins, Isaiali Hopkins, and Joseph Hopkins, his uncle Jonathan Hopkins, his cousins Jonathan Hopkins, Jr., Thomas Hopkins, Thatcher Hopkins, his brother-in-law Enoch Crosby (the famous spy) as well as Solomon Crosby, Theodorus Crosby, Samuel Kniffin, Sr., Samuel Kniffen, Jr., Amos Kniffin, George Everett and Isaac Everett.

Col. Luddington's Regiment saw much active service, their energy was so conspicuous and successful in thwarting the plans of Gen. Howe's emissaries that a large reward was offered by that officer for Col. Luddington's capture, dead or alive.

SOLOMON HOPKINS saw much active service in this Regiment, occupying as it did a very responsible position on the border lands where the cowboys and skinners were a constant terror, with Gen. Howe always seeking supplies for his army shut up in New York. He was with it in the battle of White Plains in which Col. Luddington was detailed as aid-de-camp by General Washington, who afterward complimented the Col. on his active assistance.



Col. Luddington was one of the few who knew the secret of Enoch Crosby, (the original of "Harvey Birch,") the hero of Cooper's novel, the "Spy" who was brother-in-law of SOLOMON HOPKINS. Crosby often found much needed rest and refreshments at the Colonel's house as well as at the Hopkins Homestead.

It was while stopping at the latter place, that he was fired upon, the bullet just grazed his neck and again later that a murderous band of skinners came to the same house, broke in, searched the premises, and finding him gave him a terrible beating, leaving him for dead. It came near ending his days, but by some miracle he survived.

The roster taken from the published record of the Militia Archives of New York State Vol. 1, records Solomon Hopkins as 1st Lieut in Capt. Asa Barnum's Company, of Col. Roswell Hopkins Regiment. This regiment was organized for special service at the close of 1779 campaign as the following orders disclose and he was promoted to Captain:

Poughkeepsie, Oct. 11, 1779.

"Brigade Orders:

Agreeable to General Orders of the 10th inst., by his Excellency the Govr., 1078 men including upon commissioned officers, Drums and Fifes are to be detached out of Col. Commanding Swartwout's Brigade of Militia to continue in service for the term of three months unless the particular service for which they are drawn shall be sooner completed. The detachments from the several Regiments in this Brigade to be as follows:

"From Col. Graham's Regt.	196 men,
Col. Frears	156
Col. Roswell Hopkins	192
Col. Field	117
Col. Luddington	144
Col. Van Derburgs	118
Col. Brinkerhoffs	155
<hr/>	
	1078

"The above detachments to be formed into two Regiments under command of Cols. Graham and Hopkins. Col. Graham's Field Officers to be Lieut. Col. Birdsall and Maj. Hill, Col. Luddington and his officers being absent, he will with advice of his Field Officers, nominate and furnish one Capt. and three subalterns to join Col. Hopkins' Regiment. The above detachments to be completed, and at the place of rendezvous without delay, completely equipped agreeable to Genl. orders to which the most strictest attention is to be paid.

"By order of Col. Comndg.,
JAC. SWARTOUT."



These two Regiments as you will note were organized for a special service and later took a very active part in bottling up Sir Henry Clinton's Army in and about New York, the last two years of the War cutting off all communications with the north.

At the close of the Revolution he returned to his farms and family, there again to become a peaceful tiller of the soil.

He was one of the Assessors of Fredericksburg Precinct in 1780, 1784, 1789 and 1790.

Both SOLOMON HOPKINS and his WIFE ELIZABETH CROSBY, are buried in the Old Gilead Burying Ground, Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y.



(58) NATHANIEL STONE-5, son of Deacon HERMAN STONE-4, (of NATHANIEL-3, Simon-2, Simon-1.) and TEMPERANCE STURGIS-married Aug. 10, 1756, DESIRE MERRICK-5, daughter of JOHN MERRICK-4, (of John-3, William-2, William-1), and FRANCES CLARK.

(58) NATHANIEL STONE-5, b. Nov. 7, 1735. d.

(59) DESIRE MERRICK-5, b. Feb. 27, 1733. d.
2 Ch.

(29) 1. THANKFUL-6 b. 1763. d. Apr. 18, 1833. married, Aug. 10, 1756, JEREMIAH HOPKINS-7, son of Capt. SOLOMON HOPKINS-6, (of Joseph-5, Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and ELIZABETH CROSBY-5, (of Thomas-4, John-3, Thomas-2, Simon-1). See Family # (28).

2. Desire-6, b.

(58) NATHANIEL STONE-5, We do not know what attracted this young man to Carmel, Putnam Co., N. Y. Was it romance? or was it the lure of adventure? or the great open space? or the belief of better opportunity? who knows? however the records are silent.

We know that the families of Herman Stone and John Merrick both lived in Harwich, at the time John Merrick removed his family to Carmel, N. Y. State and it is possible that Desire Merrick and Nathaniel Stone were playmates before her sojourn, to the far west.

However we do know that they were married by Rev. Kinbloe August 10, 1756, at Carmel, N. Y.

We find that he was a Tax Payer, in the South Precinct in 1766, and a neighbor to Wheaton Robinson, Samuel Atkins and Thos. Trowbridge.

He must have died in mid-life as he disappears from the records as suddenly as he had arrived upon the scene.



We feel that he must have died before the Revolutionary War as we do not find him in the records and his wife Desire Stone Widow, appears as the head of the family.

She was one of the subscribers when the members of different churches and of a former church of this place (Frederickstown) commonly known as Gregory's Parrish, "to form a new church: other signers were John Merrick, Rebecca Hopkins, Mary Hopkins, etc.

Desire Stone's family was 0-0-2 in the Federal Census of 1790.

(60) ISAAC EVERETT-4, son of ISAAC EVERETT-3 and ELIZABETH HAMBLIN- married

(60) ISAAC EVERETT-4 July 27, 1734. d.

(61) NAME of wife unknown,
3 Ch.

1. Isaac-5 b. married

2. George-5. b. married He had five boys and two girls living home at the census of 1790. He was a private in Company G, of Capt. Wickes' command in Aug. 1776. He was transferred in 1778 to the 7th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia.

(30) 3. ABRAHAM-5 b. Feb. 14, 1769. d. Mar. 5, 1838. married, JANE KNIFFEN-5 daughter of Samuel Kniffen-4 and ?

Pelletreau, in his History of Putnam County, states that this family line (Everett) "came from Scotland, about the middle of the Seventeenth Century and were among the early settlers in America. They landed on Long Island in the year 1746, and soon after some moved to the east while others effected a permanent settlement in Carmel, Putnam County, N. Y."

The author gives no facts on which he bases the statement that they arrived in America in 1746 and landed on Long Island, and I believe it to be one of those many mistaken traditions given to him by some member of the family; I also believe it is confused with another family of the same name which were living on Long Island at an early date.

There was a Richard Everitt, on Long Island as early as 1660. In the first census of Hempstead, L. I., taken in 1698, there is a "Richard Everitt," his family consisting of wife Elizabeth, ch., Priscilla, Abraham, Richard, and Mary." Undoubtedly this is the ancestor of the Richard Everitt who once lived in the Old Stone House, at the corner of Main and North White Sts., in the City of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. and now owned by the Daughters of the Revolution.

These families may trace to the same early ancestry; this is very possible, but, the later spelled their name Everitt instead of Everett.

The records show that ISAAC EVERETT-4, was a son of Isaac-3. (of Samuel-2, Richard-1, of Dedham, Mass., who came to America in 1634) and that



he was born in Dedham, Mass., and removed with his parents to Putnam County, in the middle of the "Seventeenth Century." At least we find him here in 1762, when Lot No. 6, belonging to Philip Philipse was surveyed by Benj. Morgan, and divided into farms of various sizes and leased to a large number of tenants, most of whom were in actual possession at the time. The Chain Bearers were, Samuel Gregory, *Jacob Kniffen*, ISAAC EVERETT, Isaac Ganung, and John Utter.

He had seven children living home at the census of 1790. He served as an enlisted private in the 7th Regiment of Dutchess County Militia in 1778, under Col. Luddington.

Long before the Revolutionary War, History makes mention of ISAAC EVERETT, being a Mason by trade, who was engaged in building blast furnaces for melting iron ore. This may have been his father.

ISAAC EVERETT, Sen., Isaac Everett, Jr., and George Everett appear on the Tax List of Fredericksburg Precinct, Philipse Patent, in the years of 1772, 1773, 1774, 1775, 1776, 1777; ISAAC EVERETT, Sen. does not appear on the Roll of 1778 and 1779.

Isaac Jr. and George appear to have lived upon adjoining farms, while the father living a distance away had as neighbors, Simon Ellis Jr., Silvanus Hamblin, and Samuel Bangs.

ISAAC EVERETT-4, signed the Declaration of Allegiance in July 1775

Both of his sons Isaac and George, also took part in the Revolution, George first being a member of Company G., in Capt. Wickes' command in Aug. 1776. Upon the re-organization of the militia, we find him in the 7th Regiment of Col. Luddington's command, where we also find Isaac.

In the Census of 1790, we find the following Everett families:—

George Everett	3-3-3,	Fredricksburg.
Isaac Everett	5-1-3,	do
Benjamin Everitt	4-1-4,	Fishkill.
Richard Everitt	1-2-2,	Poughkeepsie.



(62) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-4, son of SAMUEL KNIFFEN-3, and REBECCA
married, Jane ?

(62) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-4, b. 1717. d. Oct. 9, 1791.

(63) JANE ? b. d.
5 Ch.
1. John-5, b. .
2. Caleb-5, b. .
3. Samuel-5, (Capt.) b. 1751. d. Mar. 9, 1828. mar-
ried, Jane b. 1758, d. Feb. 21, 1844.



He was Capt. in Col. Henry Luggington's 7th Dutchess Co. Militia, and received Land Bounty Rights, as did his Father for services rendered.

4. Amos-5, b. Mar. 16, 1757. d. Feb. 5, 1842. married,
1st. Mary Kniffen, who d. Dec. 24, 1785, age. 28 yrs. married,
2nd, Hannah who d. May 5, 1798, age, 36 yrs. married, 3rd,
Clarinda who b. May 4, 1766. d. Apr. 28, 1834. Ch. Clarinda, b.
1815, d. in 15 days.

(31) 5. JANE-5 b. Aug. 11, 1765. d. Jan. 31, 1855. married,
ABRAHAM EVERETT-5, son of ISAAC EVERETT-4 and .
See Family # (30).

(62) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-4, Sr. was probably born in Rye, Westchester Co., N. Y.

He removed to Frederickburg Precinct, now Putnam Co., and became a tenant on the Philipse Patent before the Revolution where he became a Tax Payor from 1773 to 1778.

He or his son was one of the chain bearers for Surveyor Benj. Morgan, when Lot #6 of Philip Philipse was surveyed.

He lived neighbor to Widow Desire Merrick, Isaac Ganung and Job Terrill.

SAMUEL-4, was a member of Col. Luddington's 7th Regiment as well as his two sons, Amos, Capt. Samuel.

In the Federal Census of 1790 his family is recorded as 2-2-3, a total of seven, in Frederikstown.

He was a Farmer, and took up land under the confiscation act after the war. He and his wife are buried in the Old Gilead Burying Ground, Carmel, Putnam Co., N. Y.



THE BEGINNING OF THE SEVENTH GENERATION.

(64) DANIEL BRIGGS-3, second son of Thomas Briggs-2, and married Lydia

(64) DANIEL BRIGGS, b. 1665. d. 1730.

(65) LYDIA b. d. 1727.
5 Ch. known.

(32) 1. CAPT. BENJAMIN. b. m. Mar. 17, 1720, Susannah Spencer, of East Greenwich, daughter of Michael Spencer and Elizabeth by John Spencer, Justice. See Family # (132).

2. Hannah,	} Twins,	m. Joseph Gardiner.
3. Martha,		m. May 28, 1719, Samuel Spencer, son of Michael Spencer and Elizabeth of East Greenwich. Ch. Lydia. b. June 2, 1721.
Elizabeth, b. Feb. 17, 1723, Mercy, b. Mar. 13, 1725, Job, b. May 16, 1727, Jonathan, b. Feb. 16, 1731.		
4. Deliverance, b. m. Seth Jones, of East Greenwich, son of Jeremiah & Mary Jones Oct. 28, 1732. Ch. Emanuel b. Dec. 9, 1732, Lydia. b. July 30, 1734, Jeremiah, b. Dec. 8, 1735, Loes, b. Feb. 6, 1738.		
5. Mercy, b. m. June 13, 1733, William Card, of East Greenwich, R. I. Ch. Jonathan, b. Sept. 29, 1734, Job, b. Aug. 17, 1736, Elisha. b. July 16, 1738, Peleg, b. June 6, 1740, Mary, b. Mar. 7, 1743.		

DANIEL BRIGGS-3, (of Thomas-2, Clement-1) unquestionably was born on the farm deeded to his father on June 7, 1659, "on the way to Deadum." (Dedham) which was situate in the "North Purchase" of Taunton, (Norton) We have found no record of his birth but believe it to be about 1665.

The records state that on Oct. 7, 1702, Daniel Briggs, of Patience Island, bought of Joseph Wait, (of Samuel-2, Thomas-1) of Kings Town, for £40, land in East Greenwich, containing 90 acres.

We conclude that he soon removed his family there for we find that on June 13, 1710, he and wife Lydia, sold Thomas Matteson, 6 acres in East Greenwich, for £10.

He is mentioned in his father's estate as receiving property. (See Family # (128).)

His will was dated Sept. 9, 1727, and proved Mar. 28, 1730. He made son Benjamin Executor, in which he bequeathed "To daughter Hannah Gardiner, wife of Joseph 40s. To daughter Martha Spencer, wife of Samuel, £10. To daughters



Deliverance and Mercy Briggs, each a feather bed and £20 and the indoors movables, equally. To son Benjamin, dwelling house, farm and rest of estate."

Inventory, £323, 19s. 10d., viz: purse and apparel, £20, feather bed and warming pan, cane, still yards, 4 spinning wheels, 2 guns, cider Mill, Negro boy £54, pair oxen, 5 cows, 2 mares, 6 geese, 6 fowls, 2 steers, half a yearling heifer etc.

(66) MICHAEL SPENCER-3, of East Greenwich, R. I. son of John Spencer and Susannah Griffin, married Nov. 16, 1692, Elizabeth ? by John Heath, Justice

(66) MICHAEL SPENCER, b. May 25, 1668. d. Oct. 10, 1748

(67) ELIZABETH b. d. Oct. 13, 1748.
11 Ch.

1. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 22, 1694. married Joseph Bailey. Ch. Robert.
2. Samuel, b. Mar. 2, 1796. m. May 28, 1719, Martha Briggs, daughter of Daniel & Lydia Briggs. Ch. Lydia, b. 1721, Elizabeth, b. 1723, Mercy, b. 1725, Job, b. 1727, Jonathan b. 1731.

(33) 3. SUSANNAH, b. Mar. 13, 1699. m. Capt. Benjamin Briggs-4, son of Daniel Briggs-3, (of Thomas-2, Clement-1) and Lydia Mar. 17, 1720 by John Spencer, Justice of East Greenwich, R. I. See Family # (32).

4. John, b. Jan. 5, 1700. m. May 7, 1730, Lydia Gardiner, daughter of Nicholas Gardiner. Ch. Nicholas, b. 1731, Isabel, b. 1733, Silas, b. 1735, Michael, b. 1745, George, b. 1752.

5. Abner, b. Jan. 8, 1703. m. Mary, Ch. Michael, b. 1725, Thomas, b. 1733, Elizabeth, b. 1735 William, b. 1738.

6. Isabel, b. June 6, 1705.

7. Joanna, b. Jan. 1, 1709. d. Mar. 11, 1709.

8. Mary, b. Jan. 31, 1710. m. Johnson.

9. Ruth, b. Apr. 24, 1711. m. Winslow.

10. Orpha, b. Oct. 31, 1713. d. Mar. 6, 1726. unm.

11. Michael, b. Apr. 27, 1718. d. y.

(66) MICHAEL SPENCER-3- was born in Newport, R. I. and later removed to East Greenwich, with his parents, in which place he married and reared his family.

In 1700 he contributed 10s. toward building the meeting house for Quakers at Mashaquag.

He was Deputy of East Greenwich 1706, 1707 and 1715.

He died Oct. 13, 1748, and his Will was proved Nov. 26, 1748, his son John made Ex. "To wife Elizabeth, use of all household articles, all bonds, liberty of dwelling house, negro man Pero, and keep of a cow and firewood. To son Samuel, a gun, canoe, etc., he already having had a deed. To son-in-law Joseph Bailey and my daughter Elizabeth Bailey, certain lands during their lives, and then to go to Robert Bailey. To son Abner, certain land for life and then the grandson Michael. To daughters Susanna Briggs, Mary Johnson, and Ruth Winslow, 90 pounds each. To four daughters, all household goods, bonds, money, sheep, and negro pero at decease of wife. To son John all homestead farming tools etc.

Inventory, 2150 pounds, 18s. viz: 4 bonds, 347 pounds, money 121 pounds, silver tankered and spoons, old books, pewter, cider mill and press, loom, negro Pero, pounds (90) a bull, pair oxen, 3 cows, mare, 17 sheep, 7 lambs, colt, etc.



(68) HENRY SWEET, son of John Sweet (2) and Elizabeth married about 1680/1, Mary (Margaret).

(68) HENRY SWEET, b. about 1661.

(69) MARY

13 Ch.

1. Henry, b. Mar. 11, 1682.

2. John, b. Mar. 24, 1684.

3. Josepli, b. Mar. 7, 1687. married, May 26, 1709, Rachel Edmunds, by Thomas Fry, Justice. Had ch. Henry, b. 1710, Timothy, b. 1713, Joseph, b. 1715, Jedediah, b. 1718, Ebenezer, b. 1720, Joshua, b. 1723.

(34) 4. BENJAMIN, b. Mar. 29, 1690. married, Mar. 17, 1716/17, Susannah Spencer, daughter of Robert Spencer and Theodosia Whalley.

See Family # (34).

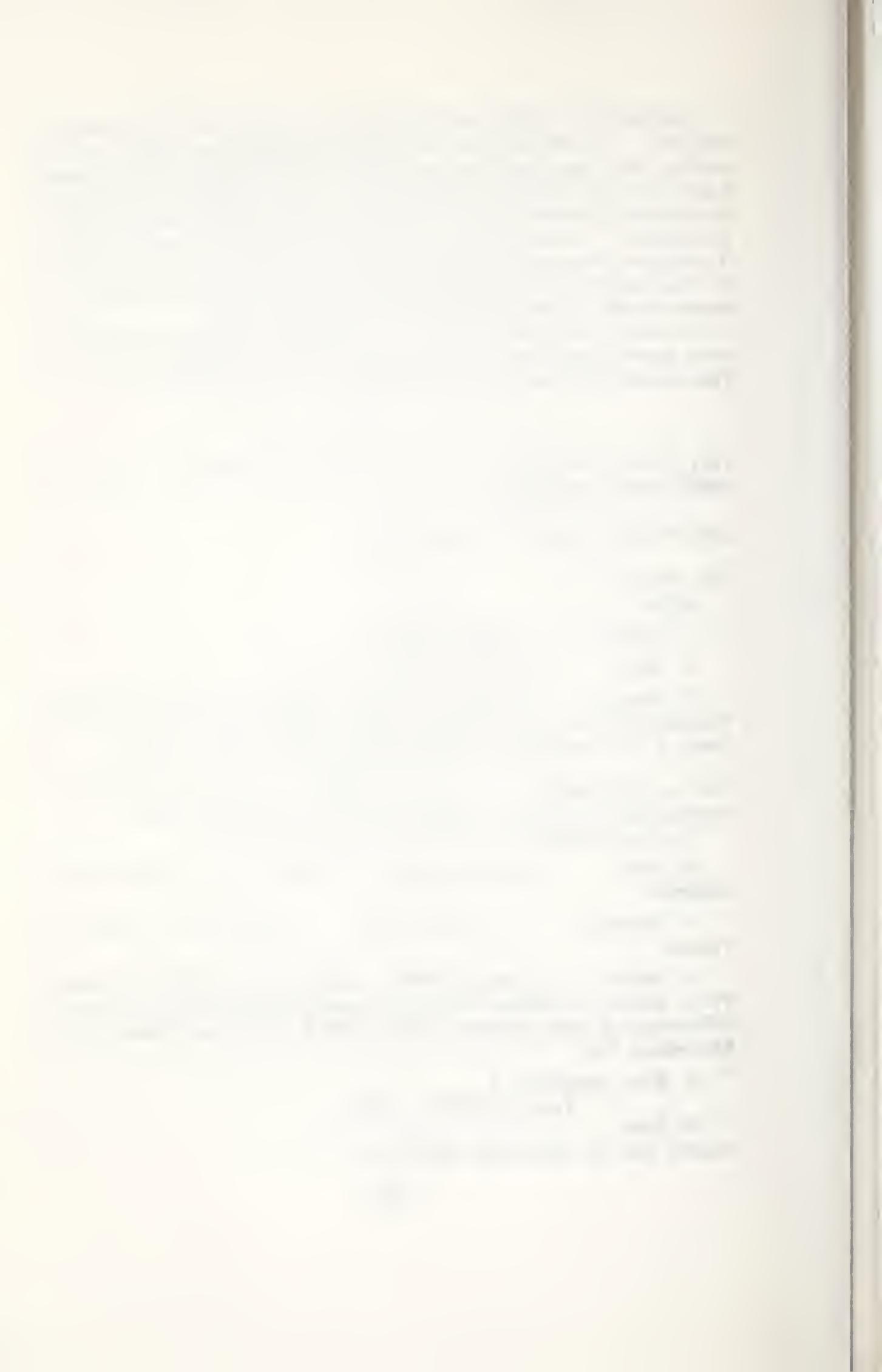
5. Mary, b. Feb. 10, 1692. married, Oct. 18, 1739, Hezekiah Matterson.

6. Johannah, b. Feb. 13, 1695. Married Feb. 18, 1718, Robt. Vaughn.

7. William, b. Aug. 1, 1698. married, Feb. 1, 1727/8, Elizabeth Peirce, daughter of Jeremiah Peirce, by Thomas Spencer, Justice. Ch. Mercy, b. 1729, Abigail, b. 1731, Margaret, b. 1734, Waite, b. 1739, Wm. & James, b. 1742, Elizabeth, b. 1747.

8. Eals, (daughter).
Twins, b. } July 10, 1700.

9. Ruth,
married, Dec. 15, 1720, Henry Matterson.



10. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 25, 1704. married, Dec. 11, 1733, Peter Wells.
 11. Susanna, b. May 17, 1706.
 12. Griffin, b. Sept. 15, 1709. married, Oct. 24, 1736, Presilla daughter of William Sweet, by John Jenkins, Justice. Had ch. Henry, b. 1737.
 13. Hannah, b. Feb. 8, 1711/12.

(68) HENRY SWEET, probably born in Warwick, R. I. as all of the children of John Sweet (2) appear to have been.

The East Greenwich records give so complete an account of this entire family that there can be no doubt in the matter.

(70) ROBERT SPENCER-3, son of John Spencer-2, and Susannah Griffin-2, married July 15, 1697, Theodosia Whalley-2, daughter of Theophilus (right name believed to be Robert) Whalley-1 and Elizabeth Mills, by Jeffrey Champlain, Justice, of King's Towne.

(70) ROBERT SPENCER, b. Nov. 6, 1674. d. 1748.

(71) THEODOSIA WHALLEY, b.
13 Ch.

(35) 1. SUSANNAH, b. Mar. 4, 1698. m. Benjamin Sweet-4, son of Henry & Mary Sweet, Mar. 17, 1720. See family #(34).

2. Anna, b. June 6, 1699. m. Thomas Place-3, son of Thomas Place-2, (of Enoch-1) and Hannah Cole-3, (of John-2, Isaac-1).

3. Martha, b. Aug. 8, 1700. d. 1765 (Jonathan,) m. Mar. 22, 1722, Jeremiah, son of Edward Boss & Susannah Wilkinson. Ch. Richard, 1724, Ed., 1725, Susannah, 1728, Jeremiah, 1729, Martha, 1731, Peter, 1732, Joseph, 1734, John, 1735, Hannah, 1737, Philip.

4. Ruth, b. May 20, 1702. married her cousin, John Spencer, son of William Spencer-3, (of Dr. John-2, Michael-1) and Elizabeth.

5. Robert, b. Mar. 5, 1704.

6. Theodosia, b. Dec. 8, 1705. m. Sept. 14, 1732, Philip Greene.

7. Theophilus, b. Sept. 16, 1707.

8. Michael, b. Dec. 27, 1709.

9. Joanna, b. Sept. 26, 1711. m. George Reynolds, son of Joseph Reynolds & Susanna.

10. Caleb, b. July 30, 1713.

11. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 4, 1715.

12. James, b. Feb. 6, 1717.

13. Samuel, b. Feb. 3, 1718.



ROBERT SPENCER-3, m. Nov. 7, 1723, for his 2nd wife Susannah Reynolds. He m. 3rd. Martha Whalley, daughter of Theophilus Whalley and Elizabeth Mills. She was widow of Joseph Hopkins. No issue by last two marriages.

(70) ROBERT SPENCER-3, was born in Newport, R. I., removing to East Greenwich, about July 1679, with his parents. Here he married first Theodosia Whaley, having by her thirteen (13) children.

He married second Susanna the widow of Joseph Reynolds-3, (of James-2, William-1) on Nov. 7, 1723.

He married third, Martha Whaley, widow of Joseph Hopkins and daughter of Theophilus Whaley-1, and Elizabeth Mills-1.

He was made Freeman 1696, and Deputy in 1721. He removed to North Kingstown, about 1723.

On Aug. 3, 1736, he took administration of estate of his son Robert of East Greenwich.

He was called Captain at this time and later.

On July 29, 1748, his estate was inventoried viz: 1140 pounds 9s. which consisted of wearing apparel, cash, pocket book, bonds, pewter, spice mortar, cheese tub, warming pan, rope making tackling, sow, 3 pigs, 2 shoats, 3 cows, etc.

On July 26, 1749, the administrator George Reynolds (who was the husband of Robert's daughter Joanna Spencer and the son of Joseph Reynolds and Susanna, the later being the second wife of Robert Spencer-3) bought in the estate. He took receipts from John Spencer, Michael Spencer, Philip Greene, and Benjamin Sweet for 84 pounds each, from Jeremiah Boss, for 85 pounds 2s., and from Thomas Place Jr., for 234 pounds.

His daughter Ruth, married her cousin John Spencer son of William-3, (of John-2, Michael-1).

(72) ROWLAND ROBINSON-1, came to America in 1675, and he married about 1678, Mary Allen, daughter of John Allen and Elizabeth Bacon.

(72) ROWLAND ROBINSON, b. 1654. d. 1716.

(73) MARY ALLEN, b. Feb. 4, 1653. d. 1716.
8 Ch.

(36) 1. JOHN, b. 1680. d. Apr. 12, 1712. married, Oct. 19, 1704, Mary Hazard, daughter of Robert Hazard and Mary Brownell. Ch. Mary. b. 1705, Sarah, b. 1707, Ruth, b. 1709, Susanna, b. 1712, ROWLAND, b. . See Family # (36).

2. Rowland, b. June 18, 1682. d. 1693.



3. Joseph, b. d.y. .
 4. Elizabeth, b. d. 1752. married, Nov. 2, 1707,
 William Brown. Ch. John, b. 1708. Mary, b. 1710, Thomas, b. 1711,
 Elizabeth, b. 1713, Ruth, b. 1715, Robert, b. 1718, George, b. 1721.
 5. Mary, b. 7-1694. d. 1-5-1755. married, Aug. 7, 1709,
 Capt. George Mumford, son of Thomas Mumford and Abigail . Ch. Mercy,
 b. 1710, Abigail, b. 1713. James, b. 2-7-1715.
 6. Sarah, b. d. 1760. married, Jan. 4, 1705,
 Rufus Barton, son of Benjamin Barton and Susannah Gorton. Ch. Rufas, b.
 Rowland, b. Margaret, b. Sarah, b.
 William, b. .
 7. Mercy, b. d. 1762. married, Oct. 28, 1714,
 John Potter, son of John Potter and Sarah Wilson. Ch. John, b. 1716, Christopher,
 b. 1717, Christopher, b. 1719, Mary, b. 1721, William, b.
 1723, Samuel, b. 1725, Mercy, b. 1727, Sarah, b. 1730.
 8. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 26, 1693. d. Sept. 19, 1751. married,
 1718, Martha Potter, daughter of John Potter and Sarah Wilson. Ch. Rowland,
 b. 1719, John, b. 1721, Marah, b. 1723, Elizabeth, b. 1724, Martha,
 b. 1725. Married 2nd Mar 2, 1727, Abigail Gardiner, widow of Caleb Hazard
 and daughter of William Gardiner and Abigail Remington. Ch. Christopher, b.
 1727, William, b. 1729, Thomas, b. 1731, Abigail, b. 1732, Sylvester,
 b. 1735, Mary, b. 1736, James, b. 1738, John, b. 1743.

ROWLAND ROBINSON-1. Came to America in 1675, from Longburgh or Longbrough, Co., Cumberland, Eng. about 6 miles from Carlisle. He was at Newport, R. I. Nov. 28, 1684.

He bought of Benjamin Church, for £45 a lot at Saconnet, and 40 acres at Tymsumibe. He was Deputy of Kings Towne, R. I., in 1705.

Sept. 27, 1709, he bought 3000 acres of the vacant lands ordered sold by the R. I. Assembly.

He made his Will Jan. 26, 1713, and the same was proved July 16, 1716. Exs. Wife Mary and son William.

To Wife Mary 80 acres and housse in which Wm. Dunkin lives in and grist mill for life.

To son William, all housing and 300 acres in Boston Neck, and 300 acres in Westerly.

To daughter Elizabeth Brown £40.

To daughter Mary Mumford, £40.

To Sarah Barton, £40.

To daughter Mercy Robinson, £100.



To four grand children, daughters of John, deceased, 10s each.
To Wife and son William, all movables, they paying legacies.
To son William, at decease of his mother, all housing, mills and land that was
hers for life.

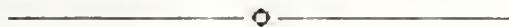
Inc. £2,166, viz :

473 Sheep,	Bonds & Book Debts £216-16s.
300 Lambs,	53 Swine, (said stock being kept at several farms)
1 Bull,	9 Negroes,—£375. /a
15 Oxen,	Wearing Apparal, Fether Beds.
22 Steers & Heifers,	2 Spinning Wheels,
56 Cows,	Puter ware
28 Two Years	Money £64-12s.
26 Yearlings	8 Silver Spoons. £5-15s
30 Calves,	3 Guns.
12 Horses,	1 Churn.
26 Mares,	140 Cheese.
16 Colts,	1 Desk,
Great Bible other books	£2-16s.
Joiners Tools.	

The above inventory would indicate that he was undoubtedly one of the largest owners of live stock in this country in his time.

ROWLAND ROBINSON-1, is credited with having imported the Narragansett Pacer into this country.

Rowland Robinson and his wife Mary Allen, were buried in the Quaker Burial Grounds two miles southeast of Tower Hill Village.



(74) ROBERT HAZARD-2, son of Thomas Hazard and Martha married Mary Brownell-2, daughter of Thomas Brownell and Anne

(74) ROBERT HAZARD, b. 1635. d. 1710.

(75) MARY BROWNELL, b. 1639. d. Jan. 12, 1739.
9 Ch.

1. Thomas, b. 1660. d. 1746. married,
Susanna . Ch. Mary, b. 1683, Hannah, b. 1685, Sarah, b. 1687,
Robert, b. 1689, Thomas, b. 1691, Stephen, b. 1693, Jeremiah, b.
1697, George, b. 1699, Benjamin, b. 1702, Jonathan, b. 1704.

He was of Portsmouth, South Kingston, R. I., a large land owner. Inventory of estate 3,745 pounds, 1s. 9d.



2. George, b. d. 1743. married, Pente-
lope Arnold, daughter of Caleb Arnold and Abigail Wilber. Ch. Abigail, b. 1690,
Robert, b. 1694, Caleb, b. 1697, George, b. 1700, Thomas, b. 1704,
Oliver, b. 1710.

He was a large owner of real estate and lived in South Kingston, R. I. Deputy, 1701, 2, 6, 7, 8, 9, 12, 13, Asst. 1702-3, Lieut. Col. of Militia for the main land 1719-20. Inventory 3,321 pounds, 17s, 8d.

3. Stephen, b. d. Sept. 29, 1727. married, Elizabeth Helme, daughter of Rouse Helme and Mary . Ch. Mary, b. 1695, Hannah, b. 1697, Susanna, b. 1699. Stephen, b. 1700, Robert, b. 1702, Samuel, b. 1705, Thomas, b. 1707, Elizabeth. b. , Sarah, b. . He was of South Kingstown, R. I., and owned much land. Freeman 1696; Deputy, 1702, 6, 8, 9, 15; Asst. 1708, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22; Inventory 2,770 pounds, 15s.

4. Martha, b. d. 1753. married, Thomas Wilcox, son of Stephen Wilcox and Hannah Hazard. Ch. Robert, b. Stephen, b. Jeffrey, b. Thomas, b. 1693, Abraham, b. George, b. Edward, b. Hannah, b.

5. married, Edward Wilcox, son of Thomas Wilcox and Hannah Hazard. Ch. Mary, b. Hannah, b. Stephen, b. Edward, b. .

6. Robert, b. d. 1718. married, Amey . Ch. Jeffrey, b. 1698. Susanna, b. 1701, Hannah, b. 1703, Robert, b. 1709, Thomas, b. 1713, Amey, b. 1715, Mary, b. 1718.

7. Jeremiah, b. Mar. 25, 1675. d. Feb. 2, 1768. married, Sarah Smith, daughter of Jeremiah Smith and Mary Gereardy. Ch. Mary, b. 1699, Ann, b. 1701, Robert, b. 1703, Sarah, b. 1706, Martha, b. 1708, Hannah, b. 1714, Susanna, b. 1716.

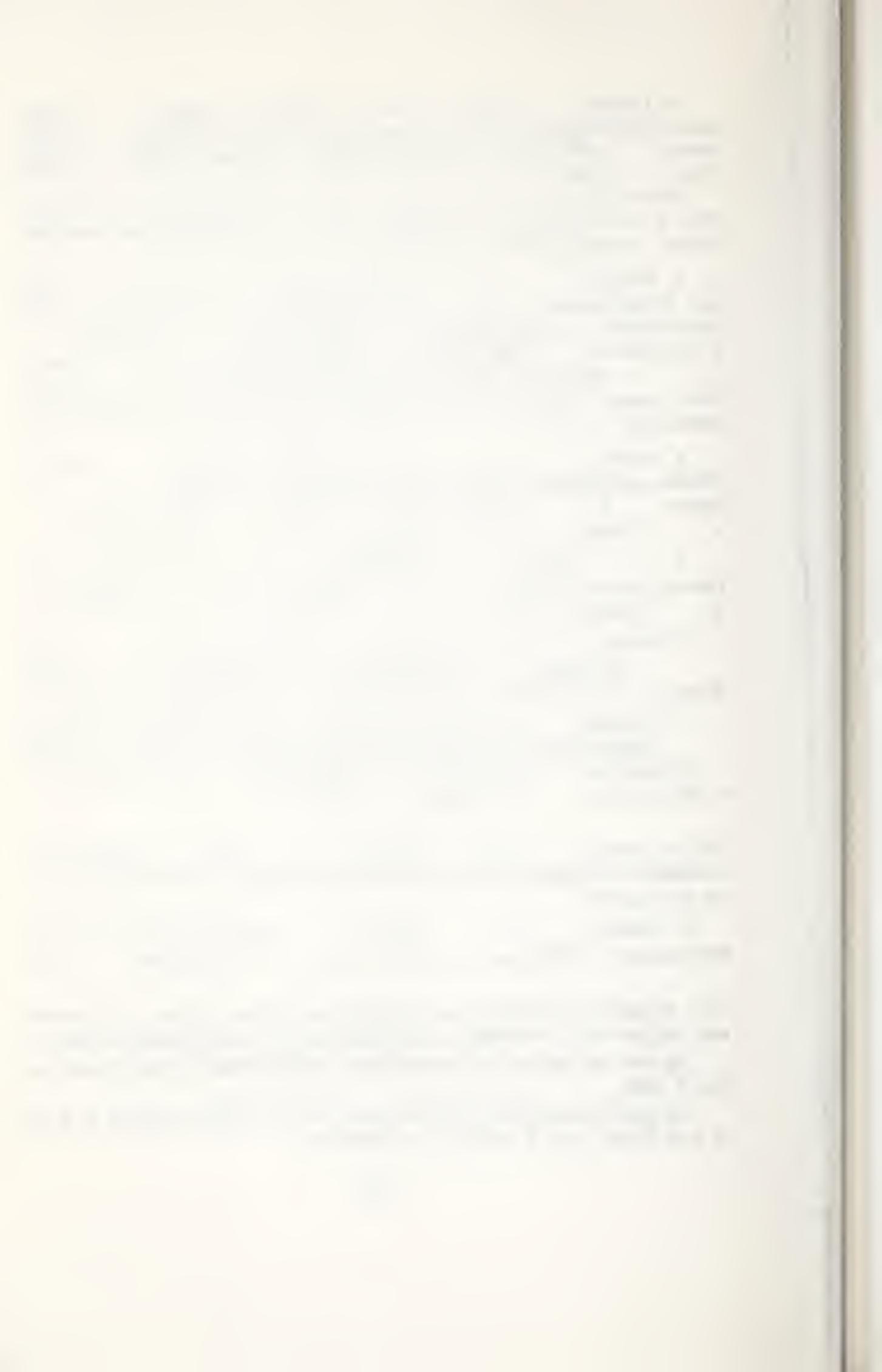
(37) 8. MARY, b. 1676. d. 1722. married, Oct. 19, 1704, JOHN ROBINSON, son of Rowland Robinson-1, and Mary Allen-2. See family #(36).

9. Hannah, b. married Jeffrey Champlin, son of Jeffrey Champlin. Ch. Thomas b. 1708, Stephen, b. 1710, William, b. 1713.

(74) ROBERT HAZARD-2, was probably born in Boston, Mass. and removed with his parents to Portsmouth, in 1636 where he was made Freeman in 1655.

He sold his interest in Conanicut and Dutch Islands to John Roome, on Jan. 2, 1658.

He sold 8 acres of land to James Sands, Mar. 13, 1658 and bought 25 acres of Abel Potter, Mar. 1, 1663, all in Portsmouth.



He was Commissioner 1662 and 1670 and Deputy 1664-65-67-70-71.

He must have been surveyor, as the Court at Plymouth, on Oct. 31, 1667, ordered a reference to a controversy between the English and Indians about bounds in Dartmouth, in which case Robert Hazard of Rhode Island may be procured, he should run the line, etc.

He became Juryman 1670 and 71. In 1671 he purchased 500 acres of land in Kings Town.

He, and three others were appointed on Mar. 13, 1676 a committee and were ordered by the Assembly to appoint their own men as keepers of the Indians above twelve years of age (who were in custody of several inhabitants) that the Indians should be so secured as that they may be hindered from doing damage to the inhabitants in this juncture of time, etc. The Indians were to have a sufficient keeper in company with them by day, and locked up at night in a sufficient place of security. Any master offending was to pay a fine of 5 pounds.

This would indicate that there was trouble at hand with the Indians, which the following record confirms. On Apr. 4, 1676 he was placed on a committee to procure boats for the colony's defense for the present, and they were to be four boats with five or six men in each. On the same date he and three others were empowered to take the exact account of all inhabitants on the island English, negroes and Indians, and make a list of same, and also to take account how all persons are provided with corn, guns, powder, shot and lead. A barrel of powder was put in the committee's charge and two great guns in the yard of the late deceased William Brenton were to be pressed for country's service and carried to Portsmouth one to be placed in Ferry Neck and the other one near the house of John Borden. The committee were to cause said guns to be set on carriages and fitted for service.

This was the first step taken prior to the King Philip's War. He seems to have been taking a very active part for on Apr. 11, 1676, he was appointed one of the commissioners "to take care and order the several watches and wards on this island and appoint the places."

On Jan. 6, 1686, he signed in full consent of a deed given by his nephew Edward Wilcox, of Westerly, to Isaac Lawton, of Portsmouth of 60 acres, buildings, etc.

He seems to have removed to Kings Town about 1693, as on Jan. 14th of that year he deeded son Stephen, for love, etc. certain land at Point Judith Neck, in which he calls himself late of Portsmouth now of Kings Town.

He appears to have owned considerable land the most of which was divided among the children after the death of his wife in 1739, the amount of which does not appear.



(76) WILLIAM PALMER-4, son of WILLIAM PALMER-3, (of William-2, William-1) and SUSANNA HATHAWAY married 1685, MARY RICHMOND-2, daughter of EDWARD RICHMOND-1, and ABIGAIL DAVIS.



- (76) WILLIAM PALMER-4, b. 1663.
- (77) MARY RICHMOND, b. 1663.
12 Ch.
- (38) 1. WILLIAM, b. Jan. 17, 1686. married, Feb. 9, 1715, MARY IRISH, daughter of JOHN IRISH and ELIZABETH. See Family # (38).
 2. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 12, 1687.
 3. Joseph, b. June 19, 1689.
 4. Susanna, b. Oct. 24, 1692.
 5. John, b. Nov. 13, 1694.
 6. Thomas, b. Jan. 7, 1697.
 7. Mary, b. Jan. 10, 1699.
 8. Benjamin, b. Nov. 3, 1700.
 9. Abigail, b. Apr. 5, 1702.
 10. Patience, b. Feb. 9, 1704.
 11. Sylvester, b. May 2, 1706.
 12. Peleg, b. Mar. 8, 1708.

WILLIAM PALMER-4, was born in Dartmouth, Mass., about 1663.

He married Mary Richmond, of Taunton, Mass. and removed to Little Compton, Mass., being one of the early settlers.

Here he spent the balance of his life, dying in the place he had helped to settle and develop.

- (78) JOHN IRISH-2, son of JOHN IRISH-1 and married,
1672, Elizabeth
- (78) JOHN IRISH-2, b. 1645. d. Feb. 21, 1717.
- (79) ELIZABETH b. d. Mar. 8, 1707.
10 Ch.
1. David, b. 1673. d. 1748. married.
Martha Ch. Elizabeth, b. Oct. 17, 1699, David, b. 1703, Priscilla,
b. 1705, John, b. 1708, William, b. Ruth, b. Content, b.
2. Elizabeth, b. Feb. 1674.
3. Jonathan, b. June 6, 1678. d. 1732. married.
Mary Taylor, b. Oct. 25, 1682, dau. of John and Abigail Taylor. Ch. Samuel,
b. Jesse, b. Hannah, b. Mary, b. Ann,
b.



4. Joanna, b. June 6, 1681, m. Oct. 11, 1708, Edward Robertson.
 Ch. David, b. .
5. Sarah, b. Jan. , 1684. d. Oct. 24, 1738. m. Dec. 4, 1712,
 William Schreich. Ch. Teddeiman, b. 1713, John, b. 1716, William, b.
 1718, Elizabeth, b. 1721.
6. Priscilla, b. Apr. 30, 1686. d. 1715. unmarried.
7. Jedediah, b. Oct. 7, 1688. m. Mary Ch.
 Jedediah, b. 1711, Mary, b. 1714, Elizabeth, b. 1715, Lydia, b. 1718.
 John, b. 1720, Thankful, b. 1722, Joseph, b. 1724.
8. Content, b. Sept. , 1691. m. Jan. 4, 1715, Joseph Lawton.
 son of Daniel Lawton and Rebecca . Ch. Rebecca, b. 1715, David,
 b. 1718, Priscilla, b. 1721, Elizabeth, b. 1723, John, b. 1726.
- (39) 9. MARY, b. Apr. 9, 1695. d. June 1, 1746. married. Feb.
 9, 1715, WILLIAM PALMER-5, son of WILLIAM PALMER-4 (of William-3,
 William-2, William-1) and MARY RICHMOND-3. See Family # (38).
10. John, b. May 1, 1699. d. 1773. m. Thankful Wil-
 ber, daughter of Samuel Wilber and Mary Potter. Ch. Edward, b.
 Charles, b. 1723, Ichabod. b. Lewis, b. Mary.
 b. Thankful, b. David, b. Samuel, b.

JOHN IRISH-2. m. 2nd, Priscilla Church Southworth, widow of Samuel Talbot and daughter of Edward Southworth and Mary Pabodie, on May 1708. No issue by this marriage.

The records do not show where JOHN IRISH-2 was born. Probably in Plymouth, Mass., but he subsequently settled in Duxbury, Mass. Later removed to Little Compton, from Middleborough.

He was Constable by appointment made on July 5th, 1678 to serve in this office at Saconett, and his liberty and wardship was to extend to Punicateset and places adjacent, and so to Pocasset and as far as Fall River, and by special order he was to have his oath of office administered by Captain Benjamin Church.

He was a carpenter by trade.

On January 7th, 1691, he and John Woodman bought of Joseph Wake a piece of salt marsh, for thirty-four pounds.

His will was dated November 9th, 1715 and was approved March 20th, 1719. To wife, the part of great lot I live on and half the housing and orchards, while widow, or if she marry £7 a year. To sons David, Jonathan and John all right in the sixteenth and seventeenth great lots, etc. and not to be sold except from one to another. To son David, 10 acres without the wood. To son Jedediah, lands in Middleboro, etc. To wife, all interest in my lands at Duxbury, from my father, which I have been so wronged and abused, and imposed about. To four daughters,



120 each, they having already had viz: Elizabeth, Sarah, Content and Mary. To daughter Joanna, 5s, she having had. If wife should die or leave the farm, the part allotted to her to go to sons Jonathan and John, equally, they paying her £7 yearly. To son John, half of carpenter's tools and a gun. To son David, half of carpenter's tools. To son Jonathan half of seventeenth lot undisposed of, and to son John, the rest. If daughter-in-law, (i. e. stepdaughter) Hannah Talbe, live to marry, she to have a cow and ten sheep. To son David meadow, etc. To wife, the crop in the ground at her disposal for family, and rent of small parcels of land. Executors, son David, with assistance of wife.

The inventory consisted of wearing apparel and jack boots £20, 10s., 3 guns, carbine, warming pan, 3 cheese vats, 2 cheese presses, 30 sheep, 20 lambs, silver spoon, 2 mares, horse, colt, pair of oxen, pair of steers, bull, 16 cows, 2 calves, 2 two years, 7 yearlings, sow, 5 shoats, 2 hives of bees, 8 geese, pair of worsted combs, etc.

JOHN IRISH-2, is the youth named in the will of Captain Miles Standish, dated March, 1655.

(80) CAPT. EDWARD GREENE-2, son of JOHN GREEN-1, and JOAN BEGGERLY-1, married. MARY TIBBITTS-2, dau. of HENRY TIBBITS-1 and SARAH STANTON-2.

(80) CAPT. EDWARD GREENE-2. b. about 1643. d.

(81) MARY TIBBITTS-2, b. d. ch.
6 Ch. known.

1. John-3, b. d. bef. 1757. married, Elizabeth Tobias, dau. of Christian Tobias. Ch. John-4, b. , Tobias-4, b. Mary-4, b. , Elizabeth-4, b. , Ann-4, b. All named in his will. They lived in Crum Elbow Precinct, (Town of Clinton) Dutchess Co., N. Y.

(40) 2. ISRAEL-3, b. , d. , married, . See Family # (40).

3. William-3, b. , d. , married, , Martha Jackson, b. , d. 1790. She was the 13th child of a family of 21 ch., the daughter of James Jackson-3, b. 1735, (of John-2, Robert-1) and Rebecca Hallett-2, b. 1730, (of William-1 and Sarah Woolsey).

1. Philip-4, b. 9-9-1736, m. . (Had 6 ch.)
2. Rachel-4, b. 2-11-1738, d. 3-29-1806, m. 2-11-1793, Louis De La Vergne. See Family # (22).
3. Agustus-4, b. 2-3-1740, d. 8-10-1824, m. , Mary , b. 3-7-1747.
4. Pheobe-4, b. 10-25-1742.
5. Timothy-4, b. 4-20-1744, d. 8-9-1818, m. , Frances De La Vergne-2, b. 4-25-1748, d. 11-13-1819. See Family # (22).



6. Ambrose-4, b. 4-9-1746, (Long Is.) d. 8-29-1837, m. 1776, Gula Elma, dau. of John Lester.
 7. Naomi-4, b. 2-25-1748.
 8. Ruth-4, b. 1-22-1752, m. Ebenezer De La Vergne-2, b. 10-25-1778.
 See Family #22).

4. Robert-3, , b. , d.

5. George-3, , b. , d. , married, , Mary
 Pierce, . Ch.

1. Anna-4, b. 1702.

2. Sarah-4, b. ,

3. George-4, b. 1704, m. Ann, . (Had ch. William, Ester and Susanna.)

4. Henry-4, b. , m. , Hannah . (Had ch. Henry-5, b. 1735, Sarah-5, b. , George-5, b. , John-5, b. , Jonathan-5, b. , Benj.-5, b. , Joseph-5, b. , Hannah-5; b. .)

5. Bathsheba-4, b. , m. , Wm. Bentley. (Had 5 ch. William-5, b. 1735, Thomas-5, b. , James-5, b. , Greene-5, b. , Benj.-5, b. .)

6. A Daughter, b. , d. , married, , Havens.
 (They had 6 ch. George-5, b. , Mary-5, b. , Desire-5, b. , Thomas-5, b. , Jonathan-5, b. , Robert-5, b. .)

(80) CAPT. EDWARD GREENE(2) went, it is supposed, to the then "far west" country (New York) about the time of the land dispute in Rhode Island, as he does not appear in the records with his father, brothers and neighbors.

There has come to light evidence that there was a severe family quarrel and that Edward and some of his brothers left home and Edward lived in New York twenty-five years or more and he did leave several children and many grandchildren behind when he moved back to Rhode Island, about 1695, as at that date he is enrolled as a Freeman of North Kingston, which is proof that he had not been long a resident.

For whatever reason, Lieut. John and Capt. EDWARD GREENE-2, had for leaving home we are not sure, but we do know that they certainly bounced around like a rubber ball. The land dispute was long and grew bitter between Rhode Island, Connecticut, Massachusetts and to some degree New York States, and was over the purchase from the Indians and the boundary lines. So we find them first in Connecticut; then over in Suffolk Co., in 1650 (Long Island was claimed by Conn. at one time) then about 1665 they removed to Dutchess County, first apparently in the Oblong which was exchanged by Connecticut for a strip of land on Long Island Sound. They settled in Charlotte Precinct, Dutchess County, several of their children remained after EDWARD-2, returned about 1695 to Rhode Island.



Capt. EDWARD- and his brother Lieut. John, are supposed to have come to New York State together, as they are spoken of in the Records there in 1684.

We do not know by whom or when they were commissioned.

Lieut. John-2 and Capt. Edward-2, brothers, each had a son named William, and there has been much controversy as to who was who? After a careful study I have assigned the William Green-3, who married Martha Jackson, to Edward-2, as he seems to have moved along with him from one section to another, even after he had a family. We find him living on Long Island, in Suffolk Co., Apr. 20, 1744, where his 6th child was born but then in 1765 he seems to have removed to Dutchess Co., about the same time as his parents, where he died about 1774, a resident of Charlotte Precinct, where a host of his brothers, sisters, nephews and nieces lived.

In 1797 he sold 90 acres of land in East Greenwich, which is described in the deed as having been left to him by the will of his "honored father lately deceased".

This would indicate that Edward was reconciled before the death of his father.

The Council Records of 1701 make brief mention of Capt. Edward Greene.

The GREENES were great walkers; it was not unusual for them to walk from their N. Y. State home to Rhode Island and back merely on a visit.

(84) NATHAN SOULE-3, son of George Soule-2 (of George 1) and Deborah
? married June 12, 1704, MARY GIFFORD-3, daughter of Philip
Gifford-2 of Lynn, and Mary Davis dau. of John Davis.

(84) NATHAN SOULE-3, b. d. Sept. 10, 1736.

(85) MARY GIFFORD-3, d. w.m.Jan. 7, 1772. Ch.
8 Ch.

1. JOHN-4 b.

2. GEORGE-4, b. Dartmouth, Aug. 16, 1709. d. married
Dec. 3, 1730, Avis Tibbitts, daughter of John Tibbitts, and Sarah Soule-3. (of
Geo.-2, Geo.-1) Had 8 ch.

1. Mary-5, b. 3-31-1732, d. m. 8-10-1757, Joshua Sherman.
2. Content-5, b. 2-2-1734, d. m. 6-10-1750, Nathaniel Birdsall,
5 ch.
3. Alice-5, b. 8-4-1736, d. unm.
4. Nathan-5, b. 8-9-1738, d. w. p. 10-4-1806. m. 10-31-1762, Sarah
Birdsall, 8 ch.
5. John-5, b. 7-19-1741, d. m. Mable Hoag, 4 ch.
6. Sarah-5, b. 12-5-1744, d. unm.
7. Annie-5, b. 4-6-1747, d. prob. m. John Smith of Bangall,
N. Y.
8. Elizabeth--5, b. 10-28-1749, d.



GEORGE-4, married 2nd Feb. 1758, Alice Davis, daughter of Thomas and Lydia Davis, of Freetown, R. I. Had 1 ch.

9. Thomas-5, b. 5-1-1759.

3. CORNELIUS-4, b. Jan. 26, 1712. w. p. Sept. 2, 1784, d. July 6, 1782. married, May 1, 1735, Sarah Dennis, b. 11-2-1716, d. 8-10-1801, daughter of Robert Dennis and Sarah Howland. Had ch.

1. Susanna-5, b. 12-20-1738. d. m. Almy.

2. Eliphal-5, b. 10-3-1743. d. 12-17-1814, m. 6-1-1760, Philip White.

3. Abner-5, b. 3-27-1748. d. m. 12-1-1766, Dorcas Seabury. 11 ch.

(42) 4. TIMOTHY-4 b. April 10, 1714. adm. April 27, 1770. married Jan. 6, 1736/37, SARAH ALLEN- daughter of EBENEZER ALLEN and MARGARET of Dartmouth. See Family # (42).

5. CONTENT-4, b. May 29, 1715. married. George Sheldon, son of Timithy Sheldon and Maria Silvernail, and settled at West Point, Dutchess Co., N. Y. Had ch.

1. Timothy-5, b.

2. Content-5, b.

6. NATHAN-4. b. . , d. y. Sept. 10, 1736.

7. MARY-4. b. . , married. . Joseph Davis, son of . Ch. 1. Margaret-5, b. . 2. Job-5, b.

8. ANN-4. b. . , d. . , married. . Christopher Gifford.

Nathan Sole-3 was son of George Sole-2 and Deborah . was probably born in Duxbury, Mass. about 1680. but, removed with his parents to Dartmouth, Mass. He had at least eight children, possibly more.

His name is of frequent occurrence in the record of land surveys and land divisions of the Town of Dartmouth, which totals to 394 acres 4 rods, in addition to the amount William and Nathan received together, originally. He died in Dartmouth sometime after June 1st, 1772, the date his will was executed. In this will he mentions his son Timothy who was then deceased. His wife Mary Gifford made her will January 7th, 1772 in which she confirms the evidence of descent by the names of children and grandchildren named by her husband.

We believe that he had a son Nathan-4, other than the one who is mentioned as having died in young manhood. Sept. 10, 1736; he also mentions in his will granddaughter Ethel Tabor, which indicates another daughter, who married a Tabor.



According to their father's Will Mary-4, and Ann-4, married Joseph Davis and Christophe Gifford.

WILL OF NATHAN SOULE

To my grandson Nathan Davis otherwise called my great-grandson son of Job Davis 3 Pounds. To my son George Soule 6 Ponds. To son Cornelius Soule and daughter-in-law, wife of Cornelius "my duory gown." Unto grandson Joseph Soule, son of Timonthy Soule 6 Pounds, what I intended for his father my son Timonthy, deceased. To grandson Abner son of Cornelius. To granddaughter Ellefel Tabor, daughter of son Cornelius my side-saddle. Give to granddaughter Margaret Davis and Content Sheldon bed and furniture and green coverlet, other to Margaret. To all granddaughters living my wearing apparel. To granddaughters Alice Soule and Anne Soule, daughters of my son George Soule 12 pewter plates to be divided. To grandson Joseph Davis at the age of 21. To two sons George and Cornelius; sons in law Joseph Davis and Christopher Gifford. Dated June 1, 1772.

(86) EBENEZER ALLEN, son of , married, , MARGARET

(86) EBENEZER ALLEN. b. , d.

(87) MARGARET , b. . Ch.
2 Ch.

(43) 1. SARAH , b. ; married, , TIMOTHY SOULE-4, son of NATHAN SOULE-3, (George-2, George-1) and SARAH GIFFORD-3, daughter of PHILIP GIFFORD-2 (of John-1) and MARY DAVIS-2, (of John-1). See Family #(43).

2. John, b. , d. , married, May 5, 1737, Margaret Soule, b. 6-20-1720, daughter of George Soule-4, (of William-3, Geo.-2, Geo.-1) and Lydia Howland.

(92) ANGELL HUSTED-3, son of ANGELL HUSTED-2, and REBECCA SHERWOOD-2 married, MARY MEAD-3, daughter of JOSEPH MEAD-2 and MARY BROWN.

(92) ANGELL HUSTED-3, b. 1666. d. abt. 1728.

(93) MARY MEAD-3, b.
7 Ch.

1. Jonathan-4, b. 1695. d. 1733. married, Abigail Ferris, daughter of John Ferris and Abigail Hoyt. Ch.

1971/1972
1972/1973
1973/1974
1974/1975
1975/1976
1976/1977
1977/1978
1978/1979
1979/1980
1980/1981
1981/1982
1982/1983
1983/1984
1984/1985
1985/1986
1986/1987
1987/1988
1988/1989
1989/1990
1990/1991
1991/1992
1992/1993
1993/1994
1994/1995
1995/1996
1996/1997
1997/1998
1998/1999
1999/2000
2000/2001
2001/2002
2002/2003
2003/2004
2004/2005
2005/2006
2006/2007
2007/2008
2008/2009
2009/2010
2010/2011
2011/2012
2012/2013
2013/2014
2014/2015
2015/2016
2016/2017
2017/2018
2018/2019
2019/2020
2020/2021
2021/2022

She m. 2nd Ebenezer Gregory, of New Canaan, Conn.

2. Abigail-4, b. 1697. d. married, David Reynolds.
3. Mary-4, b. 1699. married, Jonathan Knapp.
4. Hannah-4, b. 1702. married, Benjamin Smith.
5. Moses-4, b. 1705. married, Sept. 5, 1726, Susannah Mead, daughter of Ebenezer Mead and Sarah Knapp. Ch. Moses, b. 7-4-1728. Susannah, b. 4-1-1731, Abigail, b. 6-17-1734, Peter b. 5- -1742, Sarah, b. Hannah b. Jabez, b.

(46) 6. EBENEZER-4, b. 1707. married, May 13, 1729. SARAH HOLMES- daughter of JONATHAN HOLMES and SARAH SEELEY- See Family # (46).

7. Benjamin-4, b. d. 1783. married, Jan. 28, 1741, Sarah Newman, b. d. 1814.
-

(94) JONATHAN HOLMES-3, son of Jonathan Holmes-2 and DOROTHY married, July 29, 1707, SARAH SEELEY-4, daughter of JONAS SEELEY-3, (of Obidiah-2, Robert-1) and Mary widow of John Waterbury-2.

(94) JONATHAN HOLMES-3, b. 1688 d. 1750.

(95) SARAH SEELEY-4, b. Feb. 1684/5 d. Feb. 27, 1727.
6 Ch.

(47) 1. SARAH-4, b. Mar. 22, 1708. d. mar, May 13, 1729. EBENEZER HUSTED-4, son of ANGELL HUSTED-3, (of Angell-2, Robert-1) and MARY MEAD-3, (of Joseph-2, William-1). See Family # (46).

2. Martha-4, b. Sept. 22, 1711.
3. Elizabeth-4, b. Oct. 27, 1714.
4. Jonathan-4, b. Feb. 27, 1716.
5. Rachel-4, b. Feb. 24, 1720.
6. Epenetus-4, b. Oct. 30, 1722.

He removed to Keene, New Hampshire.

(96) JAN (JOHN) DE GRAAF-3, oldest son of Moses De Graaf-2, (or le Comte) and Hester Delamarter, (or le Maistre) married, Maria Peacock-3, daughter of Robert Peacock-2, and Elizabeth Dennis.



(96) JAN DE GRAAF, bp. Mar. 6, 1687. (Kings.) d. 1735/6 (see Will p. 153).

(97) MARIA PEACOCK,
9 Ch.

1. Elizabeth, bp. Oct. 31, 1708. (Kingston) married.

Baltus Van Kleeck-3, son of Barent Van Kleeck-2 (of Baltus-1) and Antinetta Palmatier. Ch. Baltus, bp. 1740. Elizabeth, bp. 1742, Baltus, bp. 1771. Barent, bp. Maria, bp. Neeltje, bp. Annonetta, bp.

2. Hester, bp. Nov. 12, 1710. (Kingston) married, Oct. 9, 1735, Nicholas Van Wagenen-4, son of Evert Van Wagenen-3, and Hillegond Van Heyningen-2, (of Claes-1). See Family # (98).

3. Moses, bp. Feb. 8, 1713. (Kingston) Married Anna Kip, daughter of Jan Kip and Elizabeth Van Kleeck. Ch. Elizabeth, bp. 1740. (P'ok.) Jan, bp. 1737. (Fishkill) Abraham. m. 2nd Jan. 27, 1766, Jannetje Freer, of New York.

Banns Published, Jan. 5 & 15, 1737 at Dutch Church Fishkill. 1st M.

4. Zara, (Sara) bp. May 6, 1716. married, Gerrit Van Wagenen-4, son of Evert Van Wagenen-3 (of Jacob Aertsen-2, Aert Jacobsen-1,) and Hillegond Van Heyningen-2, (of Claes-1). Ch. Grebands, (Gilbert) bp. 1743, Abraham, bp. 1745.

(48) 5. ABRAHAM, bp. May 18, 1718. (N. Y.) married, Apr. 18, 1741, Marretjen Van Wagenen-4, daughter of Evert Van Wagenen-3, and Hillegond Van Heyningen-2 by Francis Filkins, Justice. See Family # (48).

6. Johannes-4, bp. Aug. 24, 1720. (Kingston) d. 1795. married, Catelyntje Rapalie, of Long Island, N. Y. Ch. Johanna, b. (who m. 1765, James, son of James Winans, b. 1742, d. 1803).

He m. 2nd, Hannah Yelyerton, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Ch. Catelyntje, bp. (P) Mar. 1, 1767, Marya, b. 8-17-1768. Abigail, b. (Pok.) 6-13-1770.

7. Petrus, bp. Nov. 21, 1722. (Po'keepsie). He was deaf and dumb.

8. Christian, bp. June 1, 1725. (Po'keepsie).

9. Janneke-4, b., married. Lawrence Van Kleeck, son of Johannes Van Kleeck-3, (of Baltus Bernets-2, Barnet Baltus-1) and Aaltje Ter Bosch (Bush).

After Jan De Graaf's death, his widow married Jan. 17, 1736/7, Lawrence Gerbrantz, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y. by Francis Filkins, Jus.

JAN DE GRAAF-3 was born in Esopus, Ulster Co., N. Y., his baptism being recorded in the Kingston Dutch Church.

He appears on the first Tax List of Kingston, N. Y. Jan. 20, 1714/15.

After marrying, he remained in this vicinity for several years and then removed about 1716 to Dutchess Co., N. Y., for he appears on the tax list dated January



30, 1717/18. He lived (about #195 Mill St.) in Poughkeepsie Village. He was a cordwainer (shoe-maker) by trade as the following record will verify:

"On December 19th, 1728, Richard Sackett of Dutchess Co., gentleman, and Margaret, his wife, deeded to JAN DE GRAAF-3 (of Moses-2, Jean-1) of said County, cordwainer, for seventy pounds, one-half of one-half of Water Lot No. 8" (Liber 1, of Deeds pp. 210, Dutchess Co., Clerks Office.

From the following records he appears also to have conducted a tavern or tap room and from the following records taken from the Supervisor's minutes, seems to have gotten entangled in the meshes of the law because of his greed:

"Dutchess County
february the 19 } SS
Annoq 1717/18 }

At a special Sessiones heald at Pockepsink
Present

Leonard Lewis Judge
Capt Barendt Van Kleeck
Machill Palmater Esqrs Justeses

Have tucken information of Barthoolomeus Hoogelboom^(a) and Franseys Van Den Bogart and Rachal Buckly That John De Gafe has Retald Strong Licquors by Smal Measure as apereth by thare Several Afedafides.

Dutches County
february 28 Annoq
1717/18

Upon Request of Mr. John De Gafe The Gusteses of Sd County Meett

Present
Leonard Lewis Esqr Judge
Capt Barendt Van Kleeck }
Machill Parmentie } Justesis.

The Said John De Grave Being Sincebell of his Erore beged the Justess to be Exquised of his fine and promisith for the time to come not to fall in the lick Erorss Wareupon the Justises have taken it into Consideration, to be of mean Capasety and a Great famely to meantain they have ackquitted the said John De Grave of five Pound which he de said John De Gafe is fialen under."

"July the 21th Annoq 1719

Apered before me Leonard Lewis one of his majesties Justees of the peace for Dutches County One John Prise of full age and Declareth Upon the holy

^(a)See footnote page 147.



Evangelist of the Allmighty God: and sayeth that John De Grafe Cordwiner of Sd County hath retalled Rum by Samill mesure unto the Sd John Prise att Sundry times by Gills two Gills in February Last past and one Gill in June Last Past as by an account produced of the Same to the aforesaid John Prise in presents of Capt Barent Van Kleeck one of his majistis Justeses of the peace of Sd County accompanied With Mr. Lowrance Van Kleeck Constapl of Sd County and further Sayeth Noth

This is the mark X of John Prise.

July the 20th Annoq Domjnij 1719

Capt Barent Van Kleeck Justeis of the Peace remembiers that on the Second Day of July apeaired before him Mr John De Grafe & John Prise accompanyd With the Constapl Lowrance Van Kleeck Whom Comanded the Sd John Prise to apere before me Upon Complaint of Debt due to the Sd John De Grafe Whareon he Desireth Judgment and amongst other Articels of Debt found Charged in said Account for ninepence in Rum Lowrance Van Kleeck also Rememberth the sd artickel of the above sd Account Whare in Was Charged ninepence for Rum to the Sd John Prise.

He was undoubtedly the first elected Collector of the South Ward, in Dutchess County: here is his receipt:—

"New Yorke 13 Augts: 1715

Then Received off John D: graeff & John Schouten Collecters off ye South ward in Dutchess County on ye Tenn Thousand pound Tax the Summe off Seventeen pounds three pence halfe penny & Eight Shillings Eight pence halfe penny for ye Treasurers Salary I say Receved by ye hands of Mr Richd: Saccatt

A. D. PAYSTER treasurer.

£17 : 9 : 3½	tax
£ 0 : 8 : 8½	treasurer

£17 : 9 : 0

A True Copy of ye Above Receipt taken on The 27th Day of May Ano 1726 taken Pr me Henry Van Der Burgh Clark."

Unquestionably this was a receipt for the first Taxes ever collected by an official of this Ward elected by the freeholders thereof, for the Colonial Government.

"Jan De Grafe" was elected "Overseir of the King's Highway" April 7, 1719 of the Middle Ward. He witnessed the apprentice contract of Johannes Springsteen, which is an interesting document:



"This Indenture Wittnesseth that Johannes Springsteen of Dutches County in the provence of New York hath put himself And by these Doth Volentarely and of his one frie will and Accord put him Self apprentice To Thomas Lewis of sd Place husbandman to Laern his Aert or Mistery and after the manor of an apprentice to serve him from the Day of the date hier of and dureing the Taerm of Seven Years Next Ensueing Dureing All which Tearn the said apprentice his said Master faightfully Shall Sarve his Secreets kiep hies Lawful Commands gladly Everyware obay. he Shall do No damage to his said Master. Nor See it to bee done by others; widout Letteing or Geving Notes thereof to his Said Master; he Shall not waste his Sd Masters goods Nor Lend them Unlawfully to any: he Shall not Comitt fornication nor Contract Materemony widin the Sd Term: att Cards Dice or any other Unlawfull game he shall not play; whareby his Said Master may have Damadge with his nor the goods of others Without Licence from his Sd Master: hie Shall nither buy nor sell he Shall not Absent himself Day or night from hies Sd Masters Servis without Leave nor haunt alehouses Taverens or Playhouses but in all Tings behave him Self as a faighfuil apprentice ought to doe Dureing the said Term and the said Master Shall use the Utmost of his Endeavore to Teach or Cause to be tought or Instruckted the Sd Apprentice in the Calling he Now occupyyeth or followeth An procure and proveide for him Suffisiant Meet Drinck apperell Lodgeing and Washing fitting for an apprentice Dureing the said Term And give him Larning to Read and Write and att the Expiration of Sd Term sd Master Shall give to Sd apprentice a Mare one Sabath day Sute and his Every day Close and for the True perfromants of all and Every the Sd Artikells and Agriementes Either of the sd parteyes bind them Selves unto the other by these presents IN WITNESSE Whereof they have Enterchaengeablly put there hand and Seall this 2 day of January Annoq 1719

Signed Sealed & Delevered

In presents of vs

B. Hoogeboom

Jan De graef

his

Johannes X Springsten (s)

Mark

Tho: Lewis (s)

New York in Dutches County 1719 January the 3 appeared Before me Leonard Lewis Esqr Justes of the peace Johannes Springsteen agreeed about fourteen Years Acknowledge to Volontarly Signed and Sealed this widin Endenture

Leonard Lewis.

February the 3th Annoq 1719

Recorded this Indentur

pr me H V Derburgh Cleark

Memorandom that on the 4th Day of May in the first Year of our Reign Ano 1728 personally apeared Mr. Thomas Lewis; and Johannis Springsteen and desired that



these Indenters Inroled In the office might be Null & Voyd and that thay ware fullfeled and agreed to by both Partys.

He seems to have owned considerable real estate.

"The Gore", between the Little and Great Nine Partners, so called, was surveyed by Jacobus Ter Boss.—better known perhaps as Judge Bush, in 1740. Lot No. 3, contained about 700 acres and was the third one to the east, in the locality and west of Phineas Carman Mill.

It came to Caleb Heathcote, but was very soon afterward disposed of. $\frac{1}{4}$ of it came to the Heirs of Jan DeGraaf. However, "The Gore" interest was soon squeezed out by the Little and Nine Partners Patentees and their land eventually came together.

A large part of the City of Poughkeepsie was sold by the Indians in 1685 to two white men, Robert Sanders, an Englishman, and Myndert Harneuse Van Den Bogaerdt, a Dutchman. In 1709 the latter sold to Bartholomeus Hoogeboom^(a) a tract of land fronting on the river.

In 1730, he in turn sold it to Jan De Graff, who was a Frenchman—his grandfather's name being Jean la Comte, (meaning The Count, translated in Dutch, "De Graff", in English "De Groff").

According to a map in the Dutchess County Clerk's Office surveyed pursuant to a Warrant bearing date the 23rd of January 1770, which is about 40 years after JAN DE GRAFF, purchased it; this property is bounded about as follows: The tract began at the north end, at a point beginning at the mouth of the Fallkill Creek, then following the creek easterly to Mill St., (adjoining his brother Boudewin's property to the north) then swings northerly of Mill St., to about Charles St., thence on east to Washington St., thence south to Main St., thence west to Bridge St., thence south to Pine St., thence west to the Hudson River. About 112 acres of land.

This tract of land includes all of the Water Front on the Hudson River, from Fallkill Creek to the foot of Pine St. south of the Southwick Dock. The deed for that conveyance contains a clause that reads: "al wais Leaven sufficit Rode for Cattol too goo in the woods," (always leave sufficient road for cattle to go into the woods). The cow path thus suggested will explain the winding course of Union Street to Pine Street.

However we find that some of the property owners, either failed to file the survey of their property, or the State Surveyor's Office failed to record it prior to the date 1770 when this may was made. Therefor the Farm of JAN DE GRAAF, as shown on this Map is not quite accurate.

^(a) Bartholomeus Hoogeboom, was a brother-in-law, of Jan De Graaf, having married Zara Peacock, a sister to Maria Peacock, Jan's wife. The above looks as though the brothers-in-law had fallen out, at least for the time being. "Bartholomeus", in English meaning "High Tree".



Under his will, his real estate was divided between his widow and children in equal portions and in the division made between the members of his family—the following mentioned farm on the water front was acquired by his son Jan., Jr. The tract beginning at the north end at a point not far from the present foot of Church Street, thence eastward to approximately the present Jefferson Street, and thence south to Pine Street, thence back to the river—approximately 30 acres. This area was wooded at the time and they proceeded to clear a portion of it off for farming.

Jan De Graff, Jr. is referred to in deeds as a mariner and as the deeds of this property also refer to a dock and storehouse as built by him on the water front of his farm, it is fair to assume that he sailed a sloop from Poughkeepsie to New York in the middle of the 18th Century and founded what became known later as the Union Landing at the foot of Union Street and known to me and the present generation as the Southwick Dock. Jan. Jr. deeded this property to his daughter Johanna (for love and affection and to keep the property in the blood) in 1766. She had married in 1765 James Winans, born 1742, died 1803. Their grandson, John Winans about 1804, when the estate was partitioned, and he had secured his share of the property, built a large house, which is still standing at the foot of Pine Street, and near the above mentioned dock. It is a full two stories in height above a deep basement, and is in a good state of preservation and was resided in (1928) by Jan De Graeff's descendants (as suggested in the deed)—Mr. Benjamin Southwick and his sister.

We do not know the exact date of his death, but it was after January 14, 1735-6, as the two accounts taken from an old store book of Frances Filkins proves that he was still living at this date:

Jan. 14, 1735-6	"balanst aCounpts with John de Graef and I Remend in Debpt @ 27/6 had of mary 6 pound boter @ 3/ in rum @ 6 in Egs @ 6 1 broum @ 3 by a note @ 7/	1. 7. 6 3. 6 7. 9
		1. 18. 9
July 1735.	"Abraham de Graef dr. to sondris to 1 warrent and 1 summons @ 2/3 tru his fathar two doks @ 1/	2. 3 1. 0

However we find this item in the Board of Supervisor's Minutes which records his death:—

Feb. 18, 1735/6 Supervisors allowed bill "To the Wedew of John De graaf
for rom and matieking 12 s." (See foot note.)

NOTE: The Will of JAN DE GRAAF-3, is dated Nov. 14, 1733; witnesses Johannes Van Kleeck, Henry Vanderburg. His Will proved May 18, 1736.

His Widow, Mary De Graef, evidently conducted his business for a time and Judge Filkins store book contains many interesting items here appended:—

mrch 3 1736	mary de Graef dr to sondris to 1 doble winder Case @ 8/	8. 0
	to Moses manding 1 par boech he is to take weriting for it	3. 0
mrch 13 1736	the first upon the bock for making up acounpts betwean marey de Greaf and willyam smith from two aclock til twelve at nite made up several acounpts dr had bords for minding of Caillow moses did ed	4. 0
Apr 23	to 12 shed @ 1/6 to my negro jorge 1 days work @ 2/	3. 6
Apr 24	to my negro jorge 1 days worke @ 2/6	2. 6
may 6	my negro to Ride one Lod Lats to the plains with my horses	2. 0
July 7	to my negro jorge one half days worke in the hengen coren	1. 6
Augt 27	to souing of 4 schepels Ray @ 6p	6
Sept. 11	to macking pp acount twin her and taylor	2. 0
nov 2	to 1 schp hangen caren @ 2/	14. 0
nomr 27	to 1 schp do @ 2/ payd to an hingan skwa @ 1/	3. 0
desr 22	to 1 bouns moher @ 6	6
		Ll. 6. 6
Janevar den 11	daghi Ana 1736-7 dan of Ghe Recent met mary de Graef en ick blif huer schuldigh @ 9/ alls...	1. 12. 6
		9. 0
Translated beneath	Ghe tuigen onse handen her mary de X Graef merk Fras: Filkin	
Feber 6	1 par schonnen Ghelapt vor Elizabeth @ 1/ een halif pont brot suiker @ 7	1. 0 7

卷之三

January the 11th day year 1736/7, then reckoned with Mary de Graef and I remain her debtor for 9 shillings, as witness our hands

her mark
Mary de X Graef
Frans Filkin.

February 6th, 1 pair shoes lapped for Elizabeth at one shilling. Bought one-half pound sugar at 7 pence.

January den 4 Ano 1737/8	to 3 quarts bier @ 1/1 pint wine @ 1/	2. 0
June 4	to my part of five Gals bier @ 1/6	1. 6
	to 1 par shoes for my nigro @ 7/	7. 0
Actor 8	dagh dan of Gherecent met Louwerens Gerebrand	
Actor 20	ende ick blief hem schuldigh de somma van....L 1. 3 7. ½	
desm 25	to 3 quarts Rum @ 3/	3. 0
desm 30 1738	to 1 Gal tare @ 1/ Actor to 3 quarts Rum @ 3/	4. 0
merch 3 1735	to 6 Rum @ 2/3 to 2 quarts bier @ 8	2. 11
mrch 6, 1735/6	1 Reemens to him upon Awige @ 3/	3. 0
mr 11	to 1 par shoss for Elizabeth @ 3/3	3. 3
mr 13	Creded of anew to 1 pound boter @ 6p.....	6
mrc 18	to 1 quart pons @ 1/	1. 0
mrch 27 1736	to 1 Quart rum @ 1.3	1. 3
apr 1 day	to 1 Quart rum @ 1/3	1. 3
aprl 13	to 2 pound boter @ 1/2 Quart Cheiter @ 6	1. 6
Aprl 26	to 1 Qart rum @ 1/3	1. 6
Aprl 27	to ½ Gallings Rum @ 2/	2. 0
July 18	to 1 pound boter @ 6 2 quarts bier @ 6	1. 0
septm 11	to 1 quart shiter @ 3 1 quart bire @ 4p ½ Gal rum @ 2/	2. 7
	to 3 flaske sheiter @ 1/ July 10 to 1 par shoes @ 7/6	7. 6
	to 2 Gallings sheiter @ 4½ per Gal 1 par shoess for trintie for hangan caren to the faly..	5. 6
	to 20 pounds boul bife @ 3/.....	3. 0
		L 1. 12. 6

18. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

19. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

20. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

21. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

22. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

23. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

24. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

25. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

26. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

27. *Leucanthemum vulgare* L.

Janv 10 1736/7	to manding apar shoess for tintie @ 1/6.....	1. 6
	to 4 Gal viniger @ 2/	2. 0
L 1. 12. 6		

Janv 12 1736/7	mery de Graef dr to me in muslin @ 1/.....	1. 0
	een Emmer soete melk de meste magt rom.....	1. 6
	tew pont werke Garen and we haed 3 quarter Catan for et @ 2/6	
June 3 1737	tot 1 pount taback @ 6p.....	6
June 9	to one days toble to maken up to the Estate.....	3. 0
June 29	to most one pound tabecke @ 5.....	5
Augt 29	to 4 schep flaxsied @ 12/.....	12. 0
Nov 19, 1737	"payd to saif (Abraham) de Graef his two hids and two twenty shils; in money and all other Acounpts besids the two pounds he most have of the Estate of Jan de Graef and is paid."	

Judge Filkins' store book would indicate that Mary De Graef, after a time, evidently disposed of her interest in the business of her late husband, her son Moses retaining the Cordwaining (Shoemaking) business, he having been associated with his father in this branch and her brother-in-law Boudewin De Graff taking the Tavern.

April 5 day anoqe 1738	Moses de Graef Remens by ballans due to me of all acounpts to this day @ 2/3.....	2. 3
	and said moses and his mother ouws me for what I have done to their boks sins the 5 day of feber 1737/8 to feber 1738/9 @ 20/.....	L 1. 0. 0
Acto 2 1739	to weriting bond for him against.....	1. 0
	and making up Acounts out of his fathers boks from febert 5 1738/9 untill feberi 5 Ano 1739/4 for @ 20/ per year.....	L 1. 0. 0
Apl 30 1743	I had of Boudwin 2 quins of biar @ 8 p.....	8.
	to 1 pint of Rum @ 7½. 1 qut of biar @ 4.....	11. ½
	1 qt; bear @ 4 to 1 pint of Rum @ 8. 1 qt biar @ 4	1. 4.
	to 2 pounds boter @ ½. 12 ags @ 4. ¼	1. 6. ¼
	to 30 bonsas teck stra @ 2/6	4. 6.

192

192

192

We also find in Judge Filkins' store book the marriage record of widow Mary (Maria) De Graaf to Lawrence Gerbrandts: "Janr 17, 1736/7, Louwerins Gerbrandts met Mery de Graf, wedo."

Here are some other items relating to the family: the Judge's store book is exceedingly interesting from the fact that it gives us an insight in the every day life of these people.

Judge Filkins removed to New York in 1746 and shortly after became an Alderman in the Mid. Ward and still held this office at the beginning of the Revolutionary War and was looked upon with suspicion by our Tory friends as having a strong feeling for the Patriots cause.

You will note the last item here records the event of his departure from Poughkeepsie:

acto 1745.	John de Graef jnr dr to Z summons tru yelverton	9
feber 12 1745/6	I sent one bord and dilivered to John de Graef and Cobs v Kleck to 7 Cart lods of nut whoed 200 hop stiks in mony @ 13/10 the whoed Came to @ 14/ the stiks @ 4/ for my part..... 1. 11. 10 and I recived in the whole 10 pods I qut Cheas @ 5/1½ he paid the @ 13/4 with sp linan 1 spen: bock @ 1/4 pound Cattan @ 3/pr in all @ 12/.. 1. 11 6	
Augt 21 1746	I paid John in full to this day	
Nov 11	1 haired John and Cobus for six pounds to mouf down my fammely to york and they most for the same mony one cord whod and I paid them two pounds and four ponds do I paid him in full.	

NOTE: The John and Cobus mentioned in moving Francis Filkin's family to New York, is John and Jacobus De Graaf, son and nephew of Jan and Mary De Graaf.



JAN DE GRAAF-3, was a familiar figure in the early Courts of Dutchess County, especially the Civil Courts: you will note that we also find him occasionally in the other. In fact Jan and Mary his wife, appear as the very first case entered on the Docket Records in Book A.

It was on Oct. 17, 1721, in the Court of General Sessions, Judge Jacobus Ter Bos presiding.

The King

vs.

John De graffe

and

Mary De graffe.

"The Grand Jury brought in a Presentment against the defendants for suspicion of felony."

They were ordered to appear at the next session of court. They both gave Bonds for their appearance and was admonished by the court, "to be of the Good Behavior." At the next Session of Court, May 16, 1722, "They presented a petition to the Court which was granted." "Ordered discharged paying the costs."

WILL OF JAN DE GRAAF.

In the Name of God, Amen, November 14, 1733, I JAN DE GRAEFFE, of Poghkeepsinek, in Dutchess County being in good health. I leave to my son, MOSES, 10 pounds more than his equal share in my estate and all the rest to my wife MARY, and my children.

My son, MOSES, is to have a certain piece of land in Dutchess County, called "the Vlachte," joining the lands of the Cleek's and Simon Free's land "for the same price it firstly cost me afore it was improved. which is 60 pounds," and this is to be a part of his share. I leave my fourth son, PETER 50 pounds more than the rest "by reason of his being Dumb and Deaf." I leave my daughter ELIZABETH, wife of Baltus Van Cleek, 1/9 of my estate, and she is to have 200 acres which shall fall to my share, "in the Patent called the Nine Partners." To my daughter HESTER, and to my second son, ABRAHAM, and my third son, JOHN, and to my fifth son, CHRISTIAN, and to my fourth daughter JERUSHA (Jennetie) each 1/9 of the estate. I make my wife MARY, and my son-in-law Baltus Van Cleek and my brother Abraham De Graeffe, Executors.

Witness, Johanes Van Cleek,
Henry Vandeburgh,
Gerardus Lewis,

Proved before Jacobus Ter Boss, Judge Common Pleas in Dutchess County,
May 5, 1736.



(98) EVERT VAN WAGENEN-3, son of JACOB AERTSEN (VAN WAGENEN)-2, and SARA PELS-2, married about 1709, HILLEGOND VAN HEYNINGEN-2, daughter of CLAES JANSEN VAN HEYNINGEN-1 and JANNEKEN KIERSEN-2.

(98) EVERT VAN WAGENEN, b. Apr. 12, 1681.

(99) HILLEGOND VAN HEYNINGEN, bp. Nov. 14, 1686.
6 Ch.

1. Jacob, bp. Nov. 10, 1710. (K) married, Helena van de Bogaard, daughter of Franz van de Bogaard and Annetje Palmatier. Ch. Evert, bp. Oct. 7, 1740, and m. Annaatje Westval; Frans, bp. 1742.

(102) 2. NICHOLAS, bp. Apr. 5, 1713. (N. Y.) married. Banns at Fishkill, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1735, HESTER DE GRAAF, daughter of Jan De Graaf-3 and Maria Peacock-2. See Family # (102).

3. Sara, bp. Apr. 18, 1715. (K) married, Teunis Van Vliet, son of Gerrit Van Vliet and Petronella Swart. Ch. Gerrit, bp. 1735, Neely, bp. 1737, Evert, bp. 1739, Arie, bp. 1741, Teunis, bp. 1745.

4. Gerrit, bp. Apr. 3, 1717. (P) 2nd bp. in church. married. Sara De Graaf-4, daughter of Jan De Graaf-3 and Maria Peacock-. Ch. Evert, bp. Aug. 13, 1738, m. Annetje Bekker, Maria, bp. 1741, Grebands, bp. 1742.

5. Janneken, bp. Feb. 12, 1719, (P)

(49) 6. MARRETJEN, bp. Nov. 24, 1723. (P) married. ABRAHAM DE GRAAF-4, son of Jan De Graaf-3, and Maria Peacock-. See Family # (48).

(96) EVERT VAN WAGENEN-3, was born in Esopus (Kingston) N. Y. and was married in the old Dutch Church of Kingston, Ulster Co., N. Y. and his first of five children were born there.

He removed to Dutchess County about 1712. In 1714 the population of Dutchess County was 447, and Evert Van Wagenen was among the few Freeholders and appears on the first tax list of this same year, at which time he was dwelling in Poughkeepsie Precinct, where he owned a large tract of land, situate on the southerly side of the now (1920) City of Poughkeepsie and some distance beyond; about 60 acres was in the city limits.

Here he reared his large family and founded the name Van Wagenen in Dutchess County and we still find many of his descendants in this vicinity.

1729 he sold to Jan (John) Conklin and Jan Boeckhout 770 acres in this very section including the now city portion of sixty odd acres.



The members of this family took the name of Van Wagenen, in this generation, his father having adopted the name of Jacob Aertsen, and his grand father the name of Aert Jacobsen.

The family undoubtedly came originally from Wageningen, Holland, and here follow many other emigrants in adopting the name of the place from whence they came.

Evert Van Wagenen-3, when coming to Dutchess County, removed from Wagendal, Ulster County. This place later was name Creek Locks.

EVERT VAN WAGENEN-3, was elected Collector of the Middle Ward in 1717/18 and 1718/19. Assessor 1720/21, and 1721/22.

He was Collector and Constable 1723/24 and Surveyor of the King's Highways 1724/25.

(100) JACOBUS TER BUSH-3, son of JOHANNES TER BOS-2 and ELIZABETH HENDERIXEN (Arentsen) married CATRINA BEELEY-Bailey daughter of NATHAN BAILEY and ESTHER CENNIEFF.

(100) JACOBUS TER BUSH-3, bp. May 19, 1700. (K) d. 1768.

(101) CATHARINE BAILEY-

5 Ch.

1. Elizabeth-4, bp. Sept. 11, 1723. (F) Banns pub. June 19, 1746. Cornelius Swartwout.

(50) 2. JOHANNES-4, bp. Jan. 1, 1725. (F) date uncertain. married, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. Nov. 21, 1754. HILLEGONTIE VAN WAGENEN-5, daughter of NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, and HESTER DE GRAAF-4. See Family # (50).

3. Jacobus-4, bp. w.p. Apr. 17, 1784. married, Apr. 2, 1753, Sarah du Bois, daughter of Elyas du Bois.

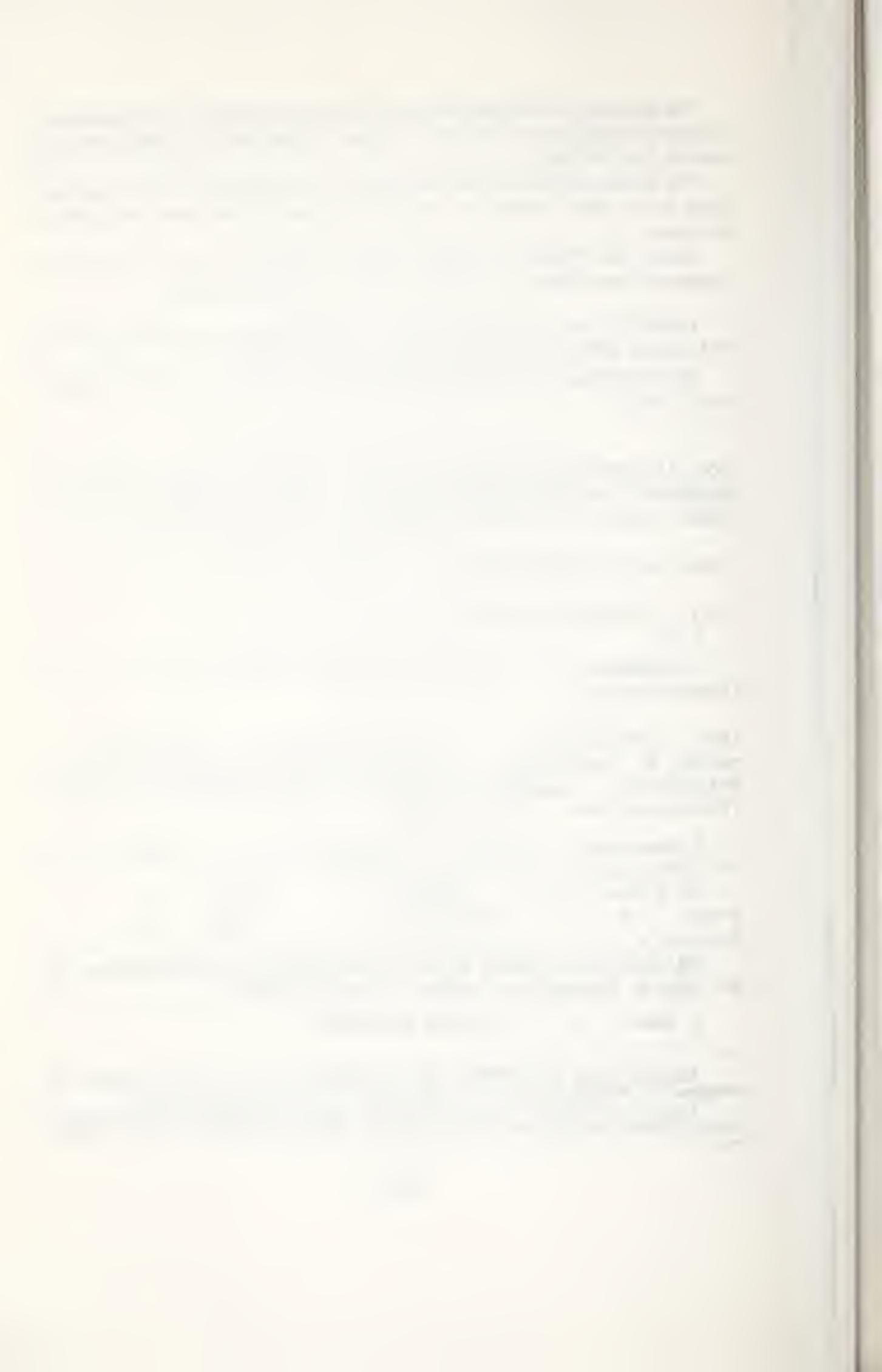
Ch. William, b. Jeames, b. Eleyas, b.
Susana, b. Chahararyna, b. Sayry, b.
Eleysabet, b.

All named and so spelled in his Will. Ex. Wife Sarah, father-Jacobus Ter Bos, Elyas de Boys and Isaac ter Bos. Dated 10-27-1774.

4. Sara-, 4, bp. Oct. 24, 1731. (F)

Marriage record of "EVERT VAN WAGENEN, j. m. born in the Esopus, and Hillegond Van Heyningen, j.d. born in New Jorck (York) and both reside there".

Esopus was originally a general name for the large and indefinite tract of country in which Willwyck, now Kingston, N. Y. is situated. The name Hellegond, meaning, "Battle-bride".



5. Isaac.-4, bp. Mar. 31, 1734.(F) married, Anna Mon-
foort, daughter of Peter Monfoort. Ch. Catharine, b. Sara,
b. A Daughter, b.

JACOBUS TER BOS-3, (Ter Boss, Ter Bush, Bush) was born in Fishkill, Dutchess County, N. Y. and like his father, became a man of some prominence.

His baptism is recorded in the Kingston Dutch Church, his sponsors being Teunis Tappan and Greetje Van Bossen.

He married Catharina Beeley, (Bailey).

He was a Farmer, Surveyor and Politician, a combination difficult to beat.

He appears upon the Tax List of the South Ward, of Dutchess County for the first in 1722, one year after his brother Johannes.

"At an Election held in Dutchess County in the South Ward, on the first Tuesday in April, it being the second day of said month 1722, "JACOBUS TERBOS. was chosen Overseer of the Highway, and his brother Johannes Ter Bos Jr., was chosen Assessor.

On the list of Freeholders of this same year appear the father, "Johannes Ter Boss."

"Johannes Ter Boss June."

"Daniel Boss."

"Jacobus Ter Boss."

We find where the Board of Supervisors allowed his bill of 6s. "for a Woulf's head paid to an Indian Couenham."

According to the minutes of the Board of Supervisors, JACOBUS TER BOS. was the second Clerk of the Board, he being the successor to Henry Van derburgh in 1733; the following records may prove interesting from the Supervisors Minutes :—

March 7, 1733.

"To JACOBUS TER BOS for a kieping a Reckord of all the Countys afaer beloning to the Supperrivysors the som of £5."

Feb. 7, 1733-4.

"To Jacobus Ter Bos two wholfs hades a tt 10s. per had
" " " " to pip a Reckord of all the publick affors of the County
allowed £5.

Jan. 31, 1734-5.

"To Jacobus Ter Bos for attiending the Supper Revysors and Assessors and Keeping a rickord 5£."



Feb. 18, 1735-6

"To Jaco Ter Bos for attening Subpervysors and Assessors and Draining op all the Liest of the Wholly County and keiping A Reckord of the saeme and all other publick offears as by Order of said Supervisors shall be found necessary allowed 5£."

1737.

"To JACOBUS TER BOS for kieping a reckord and macking Lists for the rest of our County and Drawing the warrants belonging to the Same allowed for the Some £4."

The following record would indicate that he was one of the Excise Commissioners:—

"To JACOBUS TER BOS and Frances filkin for Selling the Exsies for our County of Dutches 15 s."

He became a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas (County Judge) in 1738 and he took the Deposition relative to some of the boundries of the Caleb Hethcote & Company (Nine Partners) Patent, which is here given in full:— (See foot note page 159).

"WHEREAS there has ben A Pattent granted by Benjamin Fletcher our kapt Genr and Governor and Chief of our Provence of New Jorek has Given a grant to Coll Caleb Hathcote and Comppeny whereof the souther-most bounds of said Grant is Bounded apon Myndert Harmsee and Comppeny so for ass there bounds goess then Westerly by the Lands of sd Harmsee and Company untell a Southerly Line run so for untell it Comes to the south side of A Certaine Madow where in the iss a White oak Tree Marcked with the Letters HT on the Twenty Nine Day of March in the Elevent Jear of the Rign of our Lord George the Second Anno on e thousand Seven Houndred thirty Eigh Appeared before mee Jacobus Ter Bos one of the Judges of the Court of Comon Pleas for the County of Dutches one Edward dymon of Sd County and Declared on Ooth that About fieftien Years agooo hee Caim along a Meadow Leying About Southwest of a Settellment Leat in the Accopeteiaion of Johannes Synder and About East from the Prosesion of Assweeis Van Kleeck and then and thar did Sie a White Oak tree And the same Marcked with the Letter HT and hee Declared forther that Sometime before hee was informed by Coll. Leonard Lewis that by said Madow whas the Southermost Corner of the Nine Partteners Petten and Fourther bee Saides not making before me

Jacobus Ter Bos J

edward Deymaet

Order the above Dibposseion to bie Rickored



And on the twinty Nine day of March Anno One thoused Seven Houndred and thirty Eight than Appeared Also Thomas Lewis of PockeeSie in Dutches County and did then Declereed on Ooth that about Nintien Jears agoo hee Caim with the Indyians in Company from the Wappinges Criek and run with a Direikt Line to the South bounds of Robbert Danderse and Myndert Harmee and Went with a Westerly Covrs to the best of my knowledge I did sie a Tree Marcked H T. which the Indyians Shoued me the same Standing in a Madow and they Called the Same Hendrick Tenik Marcke Tree forther Sayessed not

Sworren before me

Tho:Lewis

Jacobus Ter Bos

Order the Above Deposition to bei Ricorded

On the Twinty Nine Day of March Anno 1738 Att the Taking of the Debposicion of Edword Dynmont Wie the have Subsryed our Names hereinto where Called this day and wie want with the Deponed and Shoued ouf the Madow where hee had sien sd Marcked Tree And there made A Monement of Ston by a Swamp White Oak Tree And the Aforesaid Madow Lays about a have miel from Asswerres Van Kleek hous to the East.

Signed before me and order the Same
to be Rickored

Barent van Kleeck
frans Van Den Boogert
Fras Filkin

Jacobus Ter Bos

Dutchess Ss A True Copy pr Hy Livingston Clerk.

Here we have a strange coincident, for as his father JOHANNES TER BOS succeeded Baultus Barnets Van Kleeck in the General Colonial Assembly, in 1717 we have JACOBUS TER BOS succeeding his son Johannas Van Kleeck in the Assembly of 1737.

Among the items of expense allowed by the Supervisors are found these:

1737—

"To Jacobus Ter Bos for a certificat for serving in General Assembly for Dutches County the term of Nienty five Days Sundays included, Sundays taking out Eighty Tow Days att Sex Shillings per day £24. 12S."

"For kieping a reckord and making Lists etc £4.

"To Jacobus Ter Bos allowed four Days for Going and Coming to New Jork to Attend his Majeystes in the Generall Assemble att Sex Shilling per Day £1. 4S."

Feb. 1738-9.

"To Jacobus Ter Bos for Service in ye Assembly 22 days at 6/p day £6. 12S."

Feb. 7, 1739-40

"To Judge Ter Boss for Service 65 days and 8 days for traveling at 6/" to the Generall Assembly.

Feb. 5, 1740-1

"To Jacobus Ter Bos by 1 Certificate for the same service 36 days 5 Sundays deducted remains 31 days and 4 days added for traveling £10. 10S."

Feb. 2, 1741

"To Jacobus Ter Boss Esqr. for Same Service 93½ days Travelling days Included at 6/p Day £28. 1S. Last record of payment by Supervisors of the expenses of their assemblymen. It was taken care of through some other channel after this date.

So Jacobus Ter Boss, served in the Colonial Assmby (the Twenty-first) which convened 1737—June 15 to 16; Sept. 2 to Dec. 16, 1738—Aug. 29 to Oct. 20, when it dissolved.

He was also a member of the Twenty-second Colonial Assembly, which opened 1739—Mar. 27—to Apr. 14; Aug. 28 to Oct. 3; Oct. 9 to Nov. 17.

1740—June 30 to July 12; Sept. 9 to Nov. 3.

1741—Apr. 14 to June 13; Sept. 15 to Mar. 16.

1742—Apr. 20 to Sept. 29; Oct. 12 to Oct. 29.

1743—Apr. 19 to Sept. 27, at which date it dissolved.

His colleague was Henry Beekman and his successor was Johannis Tappan, who in turn was succeeded by Henry Filkin.

Henry Beckman served from 1702 until 1759.

The boundary survey between the Little Nine & Great Nine Partners Patent was made four times:

Richard Edsall surveyed and made a map of the Great Nine Partners Patent in the Spring of 1734, after being recorded on May 29, thus becoming official, some of the Great Partners became dissatisfied and appointed Jacobus Bruyn (Brown) a few years later to run a boundary line.

JACOBUS TER BOSS-3. (Bush) was the third and next surveyor to run a division line in 1740. Charles Clinton in the Spring of 1743, was the fourth. The four surveyors commenced at nearly the same station on Fish Creek all running due east, but differed greatly upon reaching the Oblong Line. Clinton's was the

NOTE. JACOBUS TERBOS-3, (Ter Bush) seems to have been the presiding Judge in nearly all of the Sessions of the Courts, of Common Pleas and General Sessions held at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. from March 4, 1726 to 1750. See Court Docket Book A.

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

most southerly and JUDGE TER BOSS'S the most northerly, the difference between the two being over a mile and one half.

This difference in the two lines was the origin of "The Gore", a wedge shaped strip between the Little & Great Nine Partners Patents; this was also surveyed and divided into four lots by "JUDGE TER BUSH" in 1740. The Little Nine & Great Nine Patentees, after much strife, finally squeezed out the Gore interest and the Patents came together.

(102) NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, son of EVERET VAN WAGENEN-3. (of Jacob-2, Aert-1) and HILLEGOND VAN HEYNINGEN-2. (of Cleas-1). marriage banns were published in Dutch Church at Fishkill, N. Y., Sept. 6, 1735, and married Oct. 9, 1735, HESTER DE GRAAF-4, daughter of JAN DE GRAAF-3, (of Moses-2, Jean-1) and MARIA PEACOCK-

(102) NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, bp. Apr. 5, 1713. (N. Y.) w.p. Feb. 10, 1772.

(103) HESTER DE GRAAF-4, bp. Nov. 12, 1710. (K) d. Jan. 7, 1774.
9 Ch.

(51) 1. HILLEGONTIE-5, bp. May 2, 1736, (R) d. Dec. 24, 1799. Married, Nov. 21, 1754, JOHANNES TER BUSH-4. (Of Jacobus-3, Johannes-2, Jan-1) and CATRINA BEELEY- (Catharine Bailey). See Family # (50).

2. Evert-5, bp. May 9, 1739. (P) married, Annetje Westervelt.

Ch. Maria, bp. 11-16-1765, d.y., Annetje, bp. 7-26-1767. Hillegond, bp. 7-18-1769, Nicholas, b. 3-25-1771, Maria, b. 7-28-1773, Catharina, Gilbert, b. 1781, Benjamin, b. 1783, Abraham, b. 1786.

3. Elizabeth-5, bp. Feb. 15, 1742. (P) d. about 1770. Married, Joseph Hageman,

Ch. Sarah, bp. 12-19-1769, Jan. bp. 1769.
He m. 2nd Blandina Pelts.

4. Johannes-5, (John) bp. Apr. 20, 1744, d. Apr. 20, 1823 married. Sarah Flagler, b. May 15, 1651-d. Sept. 15, 1825, daughter of Zachariah Flagler.

Ch. Zachariah, b. Nicholas, b. He m. Cornelia Prichard: David, b. 1774; Jacob, b. ; Sarah, b. 1773; Hester, b. 1777; Elizabeth, b. 1779; Mary, b. John Van Wagenen-5 and wife Sarah, buried at Pleasant Valley.

5. Maria-5, b.

married, Oct. 17, 1753, John Allen.

Ch. John, b. ; Hester, b. ; Elizabeth, b.



6. Nicholas-5, b. May 15, 1748. d. Jan. 7, 1811. Married Nov. 25, 1770, Elsie Ostrander b. 10-20-1743-4-26-1832, dau. of John Ostrander & Elizabeth Van Benschoten, of Rhinebeck, N. Y.

Ch. Hannes, (John) b. 1771 ; Jacob, b. 1773 ; John N., b. 1781 ; Evert, b. 2-2-1776. He was a Farmer, Town of Clinton, Dutchess Co., and rem. to western N. Y.; Solomon, b. he settled in Schoharie Co., N. Y.; Esther, b.

Nicholas-5, & his wife are buried at Pleasant Valley, N. Y.; he received "Land Bounty Rights", in the 4th Reg. Dutchess Co. Militia.

7. Sarah-5, b.
married, Johannes Van Enden,

8. Gerrit-5, b.
married,
Ch. Gerrit, b.

9. Jannake-5, b.

NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, was born in the Town of Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, N. Y. just south of the present City.

His baptism is recorded in the New York Dutch Church, under date of April 5, 1713, his sponsors being Barent and Dievertje Bosch, of New York.

His marriage Banns are recorded in the Dutch Church of Fishkill, Dutchess County, N. Y. thus: "Nichleas Van Wagene, j.m. of Poughkeepsie, and Hester de Graaf, j.d. of Kingston, under date of Sept. 6, 1735, but the marriage ceremony was performed by Justice of the Peace, Francis Filkins, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

In the back part of Judge Filkins' Old Store Book, which in some unknown but fortunate manner found its way into the Dutchess County Clerk's Office and was thus preserved, I found on a page in the back part along with others the following:—"Acto (Oct.) 9, 1735, nicklas van Wagene, met (married) hester de Graef."

HESTER DE GRAAF, has her baptism recorded in the Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y., her sponsors were Denist Pekok, (Dennis Peacock) and Susana De Graaf, her Uncle and Aunt.

NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, became a Farmer and a few years after his marriage to HESTER DE GRAAF we find them on a farm in Crum Elbow Precinct, Dutchess County, N. Y., having as neighbors, his brother Gerrit Van Wagenen, John Wood, John Allen and Richard Cadman. His name appears on the Tax Roll for the first in 1743/4, and each year thereafter until Feb. 1770, when it is recorded as "Nicholas Van Wagenen Est." As his Will was dated Nov. 6, 1769, he of course died between the two dates. His Will was proved Feb. 10, 1772.

The farm was situate in the Town of Pleasant Valley, upon a crossroad, very little used in later days; it connected up with a road leading from the Salt Point Turnpike to another crossroad running in an easterly and westerly direction. It



was about 2 miles from Salt Point, 3 miles from Pleasant Valley, 7½ miles from Hyde Park and 8 miles from Poughkeepsie. It was in School District No. 7.

This farm was included in the land that was first granted on May 27, 1697, to Caleb Heathcot and Company, known as "The Great or Lower Nine Partners Patant." In the first division it was divided into 36 Lot, each of the Nine Partners receiving four Lots as their share. This farm was in Lot No. 7.

About 1722 JAN DE GRAAF, JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH, together with 38 other persons, combined and purchased "a certain tract of land known by the name of the Nine Partners."

Under their "hand bearing date, 'Sept. 9, 1734,' they did empower and authorize Anthony Rutgers, Jacob Goelett and Charles Le Roux, for them in their names to sell and dispose of a certain tract of land for raising of money to defray the charges of further division and partition of said tract of land and deeds of conveyance for the same in their names to Execute," etc.

It was under this latter division that JAN DE GRAAF-3 came into possession of a portion of original Lot No. 7. He died between Jan. 14, 1735/6 and Feb. 18th of the same year, and in dividing his estate this farm became the property of NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, and HESTER DE GRAAF his wife and the second daughter of JAN DE GRAAF-3, as will be seen by the following deed:—

"To All Christian People, to whome this present writing shall or may come Lawrence Gerbrantz and Mary (a) his wife Executrix, Moses De Graef Baltus Van Kleeck, and ABRAHAM DE GRAEF Executors of the last Will and Testament of Jan De Graeff Late of Poughkeepsinck, in Dutchess County and Province of New York Deceased, . . . pursuant to the Last Will and Testament of the said Jan De Graaf, bearing date the fourteenth day of November 1733, . . . especially for the sum of five shillings . . . by Nicholas Van Wagenen and Hester his wife second daughter of said Jan De Graaf deceased. . . . All that two hundred acres of Land Lying in Dutchess County in a certain tract of Land comonly called and known by name of the Lower Nine Partners which said tract of Land is divided and said patent in Lotts and by the division the Lott number 20 fell to the share of the said Jan De Graaf deceased' and three others 'and said Lott number 20 was again divided into four Lotts and Lot number three (3) was allotted and fell to the share of Jan De Graaf. . . . containing 738 acres, . . . 'as by the maps thereof made . . .' the two hundred acres begin at the southeast corner of said Lot number 3 by a Lake thence north 62½ chains until the northermost end of said Lott then west so far so that they the said Nicholas Van Wagenen and Hester his wife may have their two hundred acres out of said Lott number 3 in an oblong figure so that the said 200 acres shall be the first from the said southeast corner north along the partition Line of said Lott" . . . etc. dated 23rd day of June in the 13th Year of Lord George King of England, 1739, and signed by all of the above named. Liber of Deed No. 1, page 361. Dutchess County Clerk's Office. The Indian Deed releasing their rights was not given to all the land in the Nine Partners



Patent until 1737 at which time all of the original Patentees except David Jamison were dead.

This then was the farm upon which they lived and where their children were born and reared and adjoined the farm of Gerrit Van Wagenen and his wife Sara De Graaf, a brother and sister of Nicholas and Hester.

In 1767 NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, and HESTER, seems to have exchanged farms with Hester's brother John De Graaf, for on Feb. 14, 1767, they deeded to the latter for and in consideration of five shillings, the above described 200-acre farm. Liber of Deeds 5 page 190, Dutchess County Clerk's Office.

On Feb. 24, 1767, John De Graaf, in turn deeded to NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, the farm which he had also received from his father's Estate which was in this same Lot No. 7, the consideration being 545 pounds.

The description of it runs thus:—

"As also all that certain tract piece or parcel of Land situate Lying and being in Lott number 7 aforesaid begining at the northeast corner of the farm of Gerrit Van Wagenen which was conveyed to him by the Executors of Jan De Graaf Deceased, on the division line of said Lott number 7 and number 6, thence running along his line south 1 degree east 27 chains and 83 links near an Elm sapling marked on three sides," etc. . . . containing 106 acres. Liber of Deeds 5, page 194, Dutchess County Clerk's Office.

This property next became the home of his son Evert Van Wagenen-5.

Upon this last named 106-acre farm stood the Old Van Wagenen Stone House; the question is who built it and in what year?

In an article published in the Fishkill Standard of Oct. 27, 1877, at which date Abram Van Wagenen-7, (of Benj.-6, Evert-5, Nicholas-4) was the owner, it states that "the original owner and builder" was 'Evert Van Wagner-5;" . . . that he "bought a large tract of land of the Nine Partners in 1763 and built the house shortly afterward."

The records prove that the farm came to Evert from his father, and from the fact that NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4, died in 1770, three years after he bought the farm, he may not have built the Stone House although I am inclined to believe he did. From its style of architecture I feel certain it was built between 1767 and 1773, and is without question the Oldest House in this section of Dutchess County.

The House is a one and one-half story, built in the true old Dutch style so prevalent in those times, with the peaked roof, with eaves that extend over a broad and inviting piazza.

The sides of the house are constructed of stone except the gables which are enclosed with boards.

Although it has repelled the winds and storms that have beaten against its sides for some 156 years yet, the general appearance of the house indicates that time's gentle but wasting touch has had its effect even upon this very rugged abode.



About 1862, Abram Van Wagner, a great-grand-son of NICHOLAS built another dwelling which is the present residence of this farm, and abandoned the old stone house and very naturally the old building fell into a dilapidated condition from disuse.

Later Benjamin Van Wagner-8, a son of the above Abram converted it into a wagon house, which is its present use and yet the Old Stone House still stands, with its solid stone masonry to defy the ordinary elements for another century.

The original dwelling upon this farm was a Log Cabin and was undoubtedly built prior to NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4 purchase; it stood about where the present (1923) barns are.

The farm then passed from NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN-4 to each succeeding generation and his direct descendants; and all in the male line:—

Evert Van Wagenen-5, son of NICHOLAS-4.

Benjamin Van Wagenen-6, son of Evert-5.

Under date of Feb. 22, 1827, the heirs of Evert Van Wagenen-5 deeded the farm to Benjamin-6; a true copy of this conveyance is appended on pages 165 and 166.

Abram Van Wagner-7, son of Benjamin-6.

Benjamin Van Wagner-8, son of Abram-7.

Millard, Harry & Frank Van Wagner-9 sons of Benjamin-8.

Thus the title of this farm remained in the Van Wagner Family for six generations, dating from Feb. 24, 1767, to Mar. 30, 1923, a total of over 156 years, when the title passed from the family to Louis Hajos, of Wappingers Falls, N. Y.



THIS INDENTURE, made the TWENTY-SECOND day of FEBRUARY in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and TWENTY SEVEN, BETWEEN NICHOLAS E. VAN WAGNER AND CATHARINE HIS WIFE GILBERT VAN WAGNER AND CATHARINE HIS WIFE ABRAHAM VAN WAGNER AND ANGER HIS WIFE REUBEN MARSHALL AND HANNAH HIS WIFE PENGRISE SANDFORD AND MARY HIS WIFE UNDERHILL BUDD AND CATHARINE HIS WIFE, AND GILBERT I. VAN WAGNER THE SAID NICHOLAS E. VAN WAGNER GILBERT VAN WAGNER ABRAHAM VAN WAGNER HANNAH MARSHALL MARY SANDFORD AND CATHARINE BUDD BEING CHILDREN AND THE SAID GILBERT I. VAN WAGNER A GRANDSON OF EVERT VAN WAGNER LATE OF THE TOWN OF PLEASANT VALLEY IN THE COUNTY OF DUTCHESS AND STATE OF NEW YORK DECEASED PARTIES OF THE FIRST PART AND BENJAMIN VAN WAGNER A SON OF THE SAID EVART DECEASED OF THE SECOND PART; WHEREAS THE SAID PARTIES OF THE FIRST PART AND SECOND PART ARE ENTITLED AS HEIRS AT LAW EACH TO ONE EQUAL UNDIVIDED EIGHTH SHARE OF ALL THE REAL ESTATE, WHEREOF THE SAID EVERT VAN WAGNER DECEASED DIED SIEZED, AND THE SAID PARTIES OF THE FIRST AND SECOND PART HAVE AGREED TO MAKE A DISTRIBUTION OF THE REAL AND PERSONAL ESTATE OF THE SAID EVERT VAN WAGNER; THEREFORE THIS INDENTURE.

WITNESSETH, That the said parties of the first part, for and in consideration of the sum of FIVE THOUSAND AND TWENTY FIVE DOLLARS lawful money of the United States of America, to THEM in hand paid, at or before the ensealing and delivery of these presents, by the said party of the second part, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, and the said parties of the first part therewith fully satisfied, contented, and paid, have remised, released, and quit-claimed, and by these presents do remise, release, and quit-claim, unto the said party of the second part, and to his heirs and assigns for ever, ALL THE RIGIIT TITLE AND INTEREST OF THE SAID PARTIES OF THE FIRST PART IN AND TO THAT CERTAIN FARM OR PARCEL OF LAND WHEREOF THE SAID EVERT VAN WAGNER DIED SIEZED SITUATE IN THE TOWN OF PLEASANT VALLEY AFORESAID AND IS A PART OF LOT NO. 7 IN THE FIRST DIVISION OF THE GREAT NINE PARTNERS PATENT, AND BY AN ORIGINAL DEED OF CONVEYANCE MADE BY SUNDRY PERSONS TO NICHOLAS VAN WAGNER AND HESTER HIS WIFE IN THE YEAR 1767 IS DESCRIBED AS FOLLOWS: BEGINING AT THE N. W. CORNER OF THE FARM WHICH WAS CONVEYED TO GERRET VAN WAGNER AND SARAH HIS WIFE BY THE EXECUTORS OF JOHN DE GROFF DECEASED IN THE YEAR 1739 AND IS ON THE LINE BETWEEN LOTS NO. SIX AND SEVEN THEN RUNNING ALONG GERRETS LINE SOUTH ONE DEGREE EAST TWENTY SEVEN CHAINS AND EIGHTY THREE LINKS NEAR AN ELM SAPLING MARKED ON THREE SIDES WITH THREE NOTCHIES AND A BLAZE AND STONES LAID AROUND IT, THENCE SOUTH EIGHTY EIGHT DEGREES FORTY FIVE MINUTES WEST THIRTY EIGHT CHAINS AND FORTY THREE LINKS TO A WHITE OAK TREE MARKED ON THREE SIDES WITH THREE NOTCHES AND A BLAZE, THEN NORTH ONE DEGREE WEST TWENTY SEVEN CHAINS AND SIXTY THREE LINKS TO A MARKED TREE STANDING ON THE LINE OF LOTS NO. SIX AND SEVEN, THEN ALONG SAID DIVISION LINE NORTH EIGHTY NINE DEGREES EAST TO THE PLACE OF BEGINNING CONTAINING ONE HUNDRED AND SIX ACRES OF LAND.



TOGETHER with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any wise appertaining, and the reversion and reversions, remainder and remainders, rents, issues, and the profits thereof. And also, all the estate, right, title, interest, dower and right of dower, property, possession, claim and demand whatsoever, as well in law as in equity, of the said parties of the first part, of, in, or to the above released premises, and every part and parcel thereof, with the appurtenances:

TO HAVE AND TO HOLD all and singular the premises above described and released, together with the appurtenances, unto the said party of the second part, his heirs and assigns, forever.

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties to these presents have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals, the day and year first above written.

	NICHOLAS VAN WAGNER	Seal.
	GILBERT VAN WAGNER	Seal.
	her CATHARINE X VAN WAGNER	Seal.
Sealed and Delivered in the presence of	mark	
SAMUEL M. THURSTON.	ABRAHAM VAN WAGNER	Seal.
	UNDERHILL BUDD	Seal.
	her CATHARINE X BUDD	Seal.
	his REUBEN X MARSHALL	Seal.
	her HANNAH X MARSHALL	Seal.
	his PENGRISE X SANDFORD	Seal.
	her MARY X SANDFORD	Seal.
	GILBERT I. VAN WAGNER	Seal.
	ANER VAN WAGNER	Seal.

This instrument was copied from the original which is now in the possession of Mr. Frank Van Wagner-9, son of Benjamin Van Wagner-8. (Abraham-7, Benjamin-6, Evert-5, NICHOLAS-4, Evert-3, Jacob-2, Aert-1) and Emily Briggs Wood.



In the name of God Amen-----

I, NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN, of Charlotte Precinct, in Dutchess County, yoemen being weak. I leave my wife HESTER, the use of my Old Farm, being 208 Acres, during her being my widow, and if she should happen to marry again, then the whole estate to be divided among my children and my wife is to have a child's portion. I leave to my eldest son EVERET VAN WAGENEN, the piece of land with appurtenances, which I had of the heirs of Jan De Graft Feb. 13, 1767, being 606 acres lying in Charlotte Precinct and which I value at 200 pounds; I leave my son JOHN VAN WAGENEN 100 acres of land in Charlotte Precinct which I bought of my brother GERRETT VAN WAGENEN, and which I value at 200 pounds, I have already paid to my brother 100 pounds, and my son JOHN is to pay the rest. I leave to my son NICHOLAS VAN WAGENEN $\frac{1}{2}$ of the farm I now live on. The whole being 208 acres which I value at 225 pounds. I leave to my son GERRET, the other half. I leave to my daughter Hillegontie, wife of Johanes Bush 1/9 of my personal estate. I leave 1/9 to my grandson John Allen and to my granddaughters Hester and Elizabeth, children of my daughter Maria. I leave 1/9 to my daughter Elizabeth, wife of John Haganian and 1/9 to my daughter Sarah, wife of Johanes Van Enden. I leave 1/9 to my daughter Janake. All the lands which may yet fall to the share of my wife HESTER, by the will of her father Jan De Graft deceased, I give to my said children and grandchildren.

Executors, my wife HESTER, sons EVERET, JOHN, NICHOLAS and GERRETT AND SON-IN-LAWS Johanes Bush, Joseph Haganian and Johanes Van Enden.

Dated Nov. 6, 1769 Will proved Feb. 10, 1772.

Liber 28, p. 338 of Wills, Dutchess County Surrogates Office.



(104) JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, son of TOBIAS STOUTENBURGH-2, and ANN VAN ROLLEGAN-2, married May 25, 1717, MARGARET TELLER-3, daughter of WILLIAM TELLER-2, and RACHEL KIERSTEDE-2, in the Old Dutch Church, N. Y.

(104) JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, bp. June 7, 1696. (N. Y.) w.p. Dec. 19, 1772.

(105) MARGARET TELLER-3, bp. Feb. 12, 1696, N. Y. d. 2-23-1789.
9 Ch.

1. Tobias-4, bp. Feb. 12, 1718. (N. Y.)

married Catharine Van Vleck-4, daughter of Abraham Van Vleck-3, (of Isaac-2, Tielman-1) and Maria Kip-4, (of Johannes-3, Jacob-2, Henry-1) Ch. Margaret, b. 1746, (m. Jacob Schryver.) Abraham, b. Richard, b. Catharine, b. Maria, b. Jacobus T., b.

2. Rachel-4, bp. Mar. 16, 1720, (N. Y.) d.y.

(52) 3. WILLIAM-4, bp. June 3, 1722. (N. Y.)

married, July 4, 1753, MARIA VAN VLECK-4, daughter of ABRAHAM VAN VLECK-3, and MARIA KIP-4. See family # (52).

4. Anna-4, bp. Nov. 11, 1724. (N. Y.).

married, June 5, 1756, James Van Vleck-4, son of Abraham Van Vleck-3, (of Isaac-2, Tielman-1) and Maria Kip-4, (of Johannes-3, Jacob-2, Henry-1) Ch. Mary, b. 1758, (m. Ebenezer Mott.) Jacobus, b. 1760, Margaret, b. 1762, (m. Abraham Stoutenburgh-5, of Tobias-4, Jacobus-3, Tobias-2, Pieter-1) Anna, b. 1764.

5. Jacobus-4, bp. April 15, 1727. (Tarrytown) married,

Mary married 2nd Josina Teller, daughter of John Teller and Aeltje Vermilye. Ch. Jacobus, b. 1767, Aeltje, b. 1769, Margartha, b. 12-26-1771, John, b. 1774, Lucas, b. 1779.

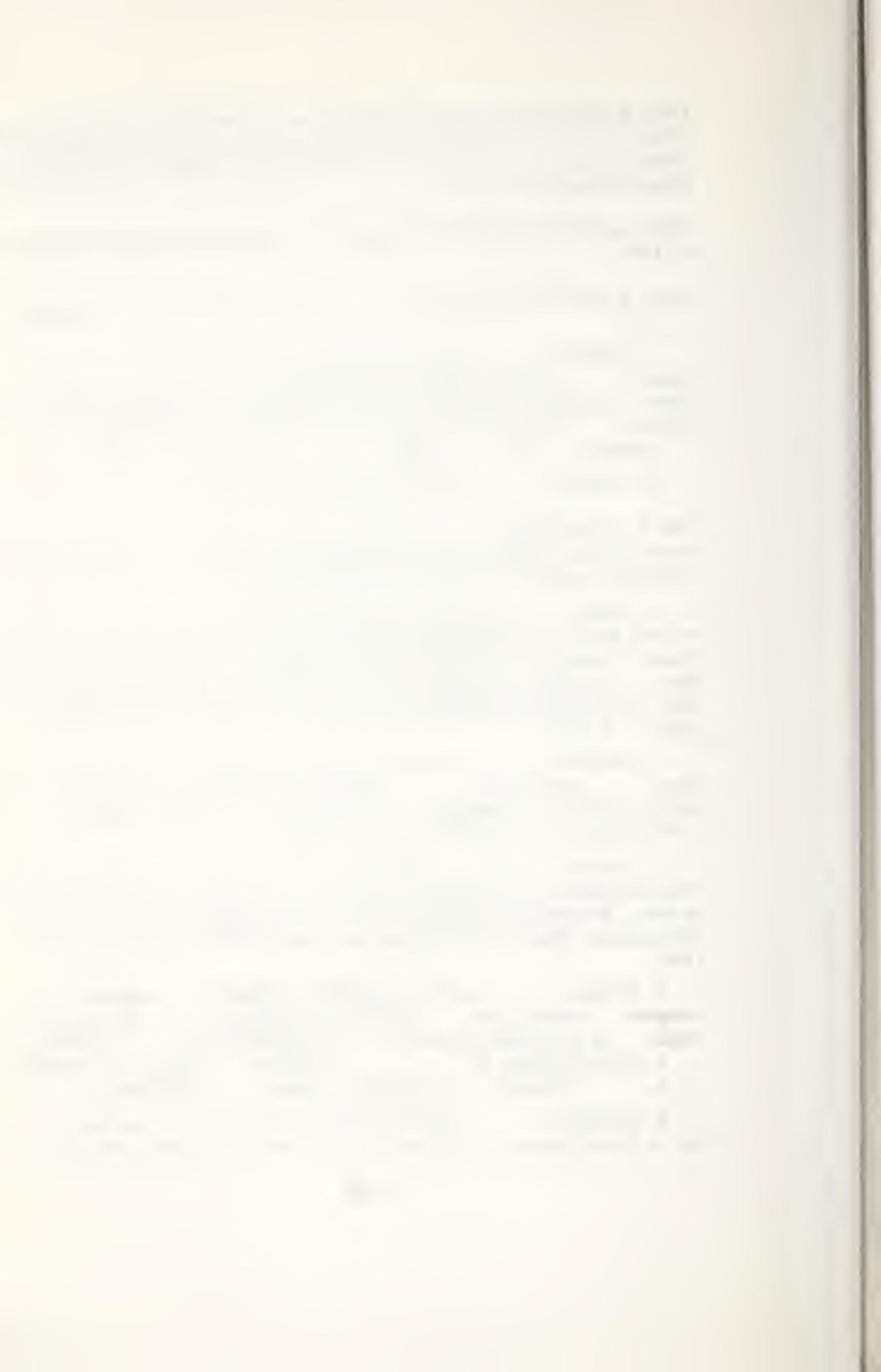
6. Johannes-4, (John) bp. May 29, 1729. (Tarrytown) married, Nov. 25, 1763, Catharine Teller, daughter of John Teller and Aeltje Vermilye. They had no issue. He was one of the founders of the Reformed Dutch Church Society of Stoutenburgh, (Hyde Park) N. Y. and one of its first officers. Deacon Pok Church 1796.

7. Petrus-4, bp. June 19, 1731. (Tarrytown) married,

Margaret married, 2nd Rachel Van Steenburg. Ch. by 2nd m. Tobias, b. 11-17-1765, Johannes, b. 10-22-1768, James P., b. William P., b. 11-17-1778, Luke P., b. Benjamin, b. 5-7-1761, Rachel P., b. Peter P., b. 5-3-1767, Margaret, b. 7-25-1764.

8. Margaret-4, bp. April 14, 1734. (Tarrytown) married,

Oct. 8, 1764, Johannes Teller, son of John Teller and Aeltje Vermilye. Ch.



Johannes, b. 1767, Jacobus, b. 1769, Tobias, b. 1772, William, b. 1776. All bp. recorded in Poughkeepsie Dutch Church.

9. Lucas—4. (Luke) bp. June 5, 1736 (Tarrytown). d. abt. 1790. married Aug. 2, 1762, Rachel Teller, daughter of John Teller and Aeltje Vermilye. Ch. Johannes, b. 1767, Lucas, b. 1769, Tobias, b. 1772, William, b. 1775, James L., b. 1764, d. abt. 1835. Peter L., b. 1777, Margaret, b. 1779. He m. 2nd Nov. 24, 1781, Mary (Van Vleck) Minthorne.

JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, was born in the city of New York, in the paternal homestead at what is now about the corner of Broadway and Liberty Street, which is called by his father in his Will "my Great House", surrounded by a large lot, Garden and Orchard; it was one of the most spacious, finely finished and elaborately furnished mansions of its time.

He was baptised in the New York Dutch Church, June 7, 1696, his sponsors being Jacobus Van Rollegon, Jannete Van Feurden, h.v. (his wife) and Evert Byvanck.

He was married in this same Church to MARGARET TELLER. May 25, 1717.

They first settled in the city of New York, where he was a successful Merchant. About 1726 they removed to Teller's Point, in the Manor of Philipse, near his wife's relatives, located in Westchester County, N. Y.

He and his wife became members of the "Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow" April 2, 1726, and we find that five of their children were baptised in this famous old Church at Tarrytown, N. Y.

He was one of the Deacons of this Church in 1727 and again in 1731. Was elected an Elder in 1732 and 1742.

In a Deed as late as 1741, he was called a "Shopkeeper," of Philipsburgh. In the Dutchess County Clerk's Records, he is first mentioned in a Deed dated 1742, as "of the County of Dutchess."

We find the following items in Francis Filkins Old Store Book of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

"novmr 1742.	Jacobus stoutenburgh dr to sondris:	
	to 4 Gal: vinnigar @ 9¢ pr.....	3. 0
"July 16, 1744	to acknowledgean two deeds @ 3/-.....	3. 0
"Jani 10, 1742/3	stoutenburgh paid 6 skins wite tred.....	1. 6
"July 23, 1745,	to 1 pound starth @ 6p.....	6
"novr 10, 1746,	2:2 gallings Gogx @.....	4. 0

This would verify that he removed to Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y. in 1742, and what led to this change of residence may be interesting and is briefly stated as follows:—



Having been successful in business he was now interested in the developing of his large holdings of real estate which he had acquired in 1722, in Dutchess County.

The celebrated "Great or Lower Nine Partners Patent" in Dutchess County was granted May 27, 1697, to Col. Caleb Heathcote, Agustine Graham, James Emmot, Col. Henry Filkins, David Jamison, Hendrick Ten Eyck, John Aertson, William Creed and J. Jarvis Marshall. Nearly all of these men held some office, high or low, in the Colony. The last mentioned patentee for example: by the Civil List of the Province of New York it appears that Jarvis Marshall, was in 1693, "Doorkeeper and Messenger of ye Council," at a salary of 30 pounds a year.

This grant was an extensive one, comprising all the land in the Towns of Clinton, Stanford, Pleasant Valley, Washington, Amenia and Northeast, with the exception of that which came in the last two named in the Oblong being annexed, and all land in the Town of Hyde Park south of the Crum Elbow Creek.

In 1699, a survey was made, and the land divided between the nine proprietors. These Lots varied from thirty to thirty-two chains in width. Lot No. 9, fell to Jarvis Marshall; its west boundry was the Hudson River and it was all in the Town of Hyde Park. He also had "Great Lots" Nos. 1, 15, 24 and 35 in the interior.

At an early date he sold one-half his interest in the Patent to Jacobus Van Rollegiu, and in 1700 he sold the other half to John Crooke, a New York Merchant.

In 1722 Jacobus Van Rollegin, died intestate, and his estate fell to his three sisters, Mary, wife of Henry Kramer; Anna widow of Tobias Stoutenburgh-2; and Gertrude, widow of Bartholomew Le Roux. The latter's son Charles Le Roux, Goldsmith, of New York, appears very often as one of the attorneys for the Proprietors of this Patent.

By a Deed, dated Aug. 25, 1722, ANNA VAN ROLLEGIN STOUTENBURGH, sold her interest to her son JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, for 65 pounds. Subsequently, by a number of conveyances, JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, by 1743, seems to have become the owner of nearly all the land that originally fell to Jarvis Marshall.

JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, is credited with being the first settler in Hyde Park, and with building the first house.

The earliest record of a house in Hyde Park, the one named in old abstracts of title as "built in 1723," was on his property, was of stone and logs, and stood back a short distance east of the Albany Post Road (at the Pine Woods entrance) about one-third of a mile south of the present village square; it was about opposite to Kirchner Avenue. It was probably built for the use of the men who cleared the land and for his occasional stopping place, but was never used by him as a residence. The remains of the foundation I have seen many times.

It is very likely that he had built the stone mansion on the opposite side of the Albany Post Road, and just a little further south of the above mentioned house, about where Parker Avenue is situated, by 1742, when he removed his family to



Hyde Park. In our County Clerk's Records, he is first mentioned in a Deed, dated 1742, as "Jacobus Stoutenburgh, of the County of Dutchess."

The vicinity of these two houses is referred to in early history as the "Lower Corners", but should not be confused with the one built on Water Lot No. 8 by one of his sons who I believe to have been Jacobus, Jr.

This first mansion was built of stone, the rooms being spacious, the paneling and woodwork handsomely finished. This house stood until 1846 when it was destroyed by fire, and the well is still (1920) in use.

The second mansion built by Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3, was fully equal to any of the others and a little larger. He built it on a beautiful plateau over-looking the majestic Hudson.

It stood on the present (1920) Parker Lot, bounded by East Market and Main Streets, and Park Place, "AT THE END OF AN AVENUE (Market Street) OF CHERRY TREES LEADING FROM THE POST ROAD."

The brick that were used in the chimney, fireplace, as well as the glazed tile were also imported from Holland.

It was here that JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3 spent his last days and which later came into the possession of Capt. Luke.

When Vaughan was returning down the river after burning Kingston, in Oct. 1777, he made use of one of notorious Dhupp (Dobbs) renegades of this vicinity, who of course pointed out the Stoutenburgh property, they all being very active for the American cause and Vaughan proceeded to send a force ashore to plunder and strike terror to the hearts of all who refused to obey the Crown.

A small body of Americans lay on a lower plateau not far away to the north, with the evident intention of preventing the party from landing, but the British after exchanging a few shots took a position that enabled them to rake the Americans and a portion of them finally took refuge behind Capt. Luke Stoutenburgh's House, which of course at once drew the British fire on the residence. Several shot were fired; one canon ball is reputed to have passed through the door which was open and facing the river, through the hall which ran the length of the house and out the front door which was also open at the time, without so much as scratching the building.

One 4-pound ball struck the house imbedding itself into a timber but doing little damage. When the house, long in a neglected condition was taken down 1872, in order to straighten the road leading to the river, Dr. James Prichard, a descendant, secured this canon ball; upon his death it came into the possession of Edward Braman, who a short time later gave to Joseph Wood, in order that this valuable relic might remain in the vicinity; he in 1922 gave it to Harry T. Briggs, a direct descendant of Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3.



In an extract from the log of "Dependents" Galley Lieutenant James Clark Commander dated October 7th to October 25th, 1777, in the Hudson River the following record appears.

Thursday 23 Esopas N 2 cables length

Light Breezes and hazy at 6 p. m. Anch'd per signal in 9 Fm Water Slipskin Isld N. b E. 5 or 6 Miles in Compy with the Fleet at 9 a.m. Weig'd per Signal in Compy as before at 11 a.m. saw the Rebel Army posting themselves Advantageously behind the Heights of Pokeepsy brought too to scour the Narrow Pass between Esopas Meadow and the heights that the enemy were posted upon fired 14 four lbs. with round and Grape at them whilst the Transports were passg. at Noon Esopas N. 2 cables Lengths.

It has been recorded that the English fleet which passed down the river fired some, 24 pound shot at this house. First, I doubt if those war vessels could shoot a 24 pound shot that distance. Secondly, the above log proves conclusively at least that it was not attempted. The writer has one of the four pounder as mentioned above.

Vaughan's force did not care to follow up the steep elevation so after burning the Landing, a Shop and Storehouse, all the property of Capt. Luke Stoutenburgh they departed: thus ended this skirmish, which history records as being "the nearest to a battle that ever occurred within the limits of Dutchess County."

This Mansion was but a block distant from and looked into the present Village Square, which was known as "Stoutenburgh's Corners," from 1800 to 1812, when it adopted its present name "Hyde Park."

The house stood right in the road at the brink of the hill on Market Street, the south line foundation of which is still visible. The avenue originally became the thoroughfare to the "Upper or De Cantillon's Landing," the road was extended, curving around to the north of the house and thence down the hill.

The mortar in the chimney of the house was found to be harder than the brick and it was impossible to take it down, therefore it was left standing for some time; it was finally decided to push it over thinking this would break it up; but the result was it broke in two pieces; workmen had to break it up with sledges.

He built the stone mansion near the "Upper or the Cantillion & Stoutenburgh Landing," which stood until about 1860, when it was for some unknown reason torn down. The brick for the chimney and fireplaces were imported from Holland as well as the glazed tile for the fireplace, on which were imprinted scenes of Bible History. It stood east and north of the present railroad freight station. This later became the property of Tobias, his son, together with 50 acres of land on the river front.

As before stated, JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, changed his residence from Westchester County, to Hyde Park, Dutchess County, with a view of developing his extensive realty holdings in the last named county, in which case it was necessary to have some place near at hand as a basis of operation. Before



erecting his first residence he had a "Shop and Storehouse" built at Hyde Park, as early as 1740.

This first "Shop and Storehouse" was known as the Lower or Old Landing which was reached by what is to-day known as Fuller Lane (The Lower Corners) which leads past the north side of the Old Hoffman Place now (1930) owned by Col. Archibald Rogers, turns south as it decends the hill until it reaches near the line between the 8th and 9th Water Lots then proceeds straight to the river and was located easterly of Col. Rogers Coal House; a portion of it resting where the Railroad tracks are now.

There has been much confusion concerning the Landings at Hyde Park, four in number. So first we have the "Lower or Old Landing" (where the Shop and Storehouse was located that Vaughan's men burned); 2nd, the "Upper or New Landing" established shortly after 1777, and situated south of the mouth of Crum Elbow Creek; 3rd, the "Willow Tree or Natural Rock Landing" located between the now Hyde Park Railroad Station and the Mulford-Langdon-Vanderbilt Landing the dock of which was removed in 1935.

As he had always been a Merchant and Trader, this was the most natural and practical thing to do, for at this period all transportation of any importance was conveyed by water whenever possible as the swiftest and best method, the roads then being in most cases mere trails; this was true of even our then marvelous(?) King's Highway, now the Albany Post Road. The latter was not completed until about 1785.

Of course they were erected with a view of serving the two-fold purpose of trading and caring for the materials which were to be brought up the Hudson in sailing vessels to be used in his building operations. The fact is that the brick, tile, cement, lime, and many other articles used in this and other buildings later, were imported from Holland, therefore it was important to have a place to store it until they were ready to be used.

That this "Storehouse" was rebuilt; this is proven by a map on file with a deed in the Dutchess County Clerk's Office in Liber 18, page 366.* This "Storehouse" had been rebuilt before June, 1789, as the map shows the "Storehouse" located just south of the Crum Elbow Creek where it empties into the Hudson River; it looks to be situated further north than the original building. This same map shows six other buildings which had been erected at this date.

It is of interest to know that when Jacobus Stoutenburgh purchased this large tract of land, he also secured at the same time the "Water Rights" on both sides of the Crum Elbow Creek; his deed extended to the northerly and easterly side of the Crum Elbow Creek, until it leaves his land on the ninth Water Lot.

Having secured the Mill Sites on the Crum Elbow Creek he quickly appreciated their value and importance in the development of our country.

(*) See Deed, Description, pages 181 and 182.



He was a pioneer blazing the way with a keen financial vision and therefore he was very particular when dividing his property among his children to see that each one had at least one good mill site.

The first Mill erected on this Creek is shown on the Map of Capt. Luke Stoutenburgh's Estate, made 1791 and is called "Fulling Mill"^(a); it was situated on what in the writer's memory was the "OLD WATER WHEEL" site on the Estate of Frederick W. Vanderbilt, Esq., just west of the Stone Arch Bridge which spans the Crum Elbow Creek, on the Albany Post Road, at the foot of the hill about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile north of the present Hyde Park Village Square. (See map No. Dutchess County Clerk's Office.) This mill undoubtedly was built by Jacobus Stoutenburgh.

This was followed by others built on this Creek but also on Fallkill Creek which passed through the easterly part of the ninth Water Lot.

The writer remembers where the following mill sites have been: The "Old Paper Mill" situate near the river, at the junction of the road leading to the H.R.R.R. Station and Boat Landing owned by Mr. Vanderbilt. I remember it well, as once when coasting on this road (called River Hill) when it was very icy the bobsleigh which I was operating was proceeding at such a high rate of speed that I could not negotiate the turn in the road, plunged through the board fence and just missed going into the basement of this Mill, the upper portion having been torn down at this time.

Then proceeding up the Creek was the the Fulling Mill, above mentioned; 3rd the present Stone Mill, now owned by Louis Traudt, at the eastern terminal of Elm Ave.

Fourth, you round the bend to the east and on the southerly side there still (1930) remains a mill wheel, which was once a part of a Cutterly Mill.

Fifth, we now pass up stream across the highway (known as New Gunea) leading east from Hyde Park, proceeding about one-eighth mile we arrive at the Isreal Carter Edge Tool Mill, just at the edge of the Pine Wood property, the last of the "Stoutenburgh" holdings still in the Family.

Sixth, we then continue easterly back across this same highway and here arrive at the "Henry Cudner Saw Mill", once a Fulling Mill.

Seventh, you proceed northerly and east some $\frac{1}{2}$ mile located about $\frac{1}{4}$ mile north of East Park (Formally Union Corners) and here is the "Dickinson Grist Mill", built by Dr. John Bard, on property purchased of the Nelson Estate.

On Fallkill Creek, first there was a Saw Mill, a short distance north of the old Dutch Barn on property of Wm. W. Stoutenburgh-5.

Second, the Grist and Saw Mill, up around the bend, of road at the junction where the road crosses the bridge to the south going into Cream Street, conducted last by Chas. Green.

^(a) "Fulling Mill" is one with machinery for fulling or carding woolen cloth; a mill where cloth is fulled (shrunk); the operation of compacting woolen cloth by heat and moisture.



Third, there was a Saw Mill, a short distance south and east of Crum Elbow Meeting House, owned once by John Briggs-6.

Jacobus Stoutenburgh and his wife became members of the First Reformed Dutch Church of Poughkeepsie, N. Y.

He took an active interest in public affairs. In 1759, "By Virtue of an Act of General Assembly of the Province of New York," he was the first appointed "Overseer of the Highway or Pathmaster," in Crum Elbow Precinct.

He was for several years "County Judge of Old Dutchess," from 1744 to 1750.

During the remainder of his life he was engaged in developing and disposing of a part of his property which we know were extensive; some years ago members of his family were searching the County Records, and they found quit-claim deeds to seventy-seven farms lying between Rhinebeck and the Town of Poughkeepsie, the titles of which are derived from JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3.

He settled all of his children on Homestead Farms, as follows:—

Tobias was given a farm lying on the river front in the Ninth Water Lot, with the Stone House near the "Upper or New Landing." It was occupied at the beginning of the 18th century by his son-in-law Richard De Cantillon, who carried on here a large mercantile and shipping business; sending cargoes as far as the West Indies, to be exchanged for molasses, sugar and rum.

Tobias Stoutenburgh, was Capt. in the "Regiment of Militia in ye Counties of Ulster and Dutchess, province of New York," in 1762 and 1763. He was Supervisor of Crum Elbow Precinct in 1764, 1765, 1766 and 1767.

To WILLIAM, he gave a Homestead Farm of large extent, lying to the east on both sides of the Creek Road and extending the whole width of the Ninth Water Lot.

On this farm William-4, built a large stone house, which is still standing, in a good state of preservation, a short distance south of Union Corners (now East Park) with the date, 1750, cut in a stone in the front or east side; it was nicely finished in panel work and was provided with a nicely finished basement set apart for the use of the slaves in the old slavery days.

To his daughter Anna, the wife of James Van Vleck, he gave a large farm in the Town of Clinton, in "Great Lot No. 1" near her brother Peter.

To his son Jacobus Jr. he gave the Old Homestead Farm at the "Lower Corners," including their first stone mansion together with a considerable land adjoining.

At the close of the Revolutionary War Jacobus Jr., purchased the confiscated estate of Christian Bergh, which adjoined his on the south, and which Bergh had intended as the portion for his daughter Maria Barbara, the wife of Martin Dob. (Dobbs).

10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

To his son Johannes, (John) he gave valuable farming land as well as the milling rights on the Crum Elbow Creek.

It took in the land where the Old Mill Wheel was located on the F. W. Vanderbilt Estate and followed east until it joined WILLIAM'S farm.

Johannes was one of the organizers of the Reformed Dutch Church, and one of its officials until his death in 1808: at which time he freed his slaves, gave them each a legacy and distributed a large estate among his heirs.

To his son Peter, he settled on a large tract of land (said to be 1,600 acres) in "Great Lot No. 1, in the northwestern part of the Town of Clinton, now the Town of Hyde Park."

To his son Lucas (Capt. Luke) he gave that portion of his estate lying between the lands given to Tobias, WILLIAM and Johannes and Jacobus Jr. An abstract of title says this Deed of Gift was made in 1758 and confirmed by Will. With this land also came the stone mansion "AT THE END OF AN AVENUE OF CHERRY TREES LEADING FROM THE POST ROAD" (*) at the brow of the hill.

In 1791, after Capt. Luke's death his farm was divided by Commissioners into forty-two lots and apportioned among the heirs, except the two lots on which the mansion and its environs stood, which was left undivided.

(*) When a boy I well remember many of these cherry trees. Beginning on the north side from the old mansion, there were 3 in Miss Bunker's yard, 3 in Dr. Prichard's, 1 in Mrs. Denny's, 3 in Coster De Groff's, 2 in Mrs. Baxter's; on the south side beginning at Park Place there were 3, in Mr. Becker's 2, in Mrs. Green's 2, in Mr. Sheridan's 1, in the next yard 1, in Billy Briggs' & 1 in Joal Beam's. I always thought it strange that so many people on this street had cherry trees in their front yards. Here we find the answer:—it was Jacobus Stoutenburgli's "AVENUE OF CHERRY TREES." No mean avenue either as the street now is feet between the fences and the cherry trees all stood just inside of the fences on either side. I have eaten cherries from a number of these trees.

H. T. B.



TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:—

The following is a description of the third and last stone dwelling built in the Village of Hyde Park, N. Y. by Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3. and his last residence. He was born June 7, 1696 d. Dec. 1772.

It was built on the beautiful plateau at the top of the hill overlooking the Hudson River; it was situated right into the roadway of the present West Market Street and looked straight eastward into the Village Square, which was then known as Stoutenburgh Corners. The present road was built through the original site of the old house after it was torn down about 1876.^(a)

It was a 1½ story structure with boarded gables. It faced east and had a small porch at the front; also a porch on the west or river side. These porches opened into a hall that ran east and west through the center of the house. The stairs leading to the second floor were boxed in and led out of this hall. It had a V-shaped roof.

It had four windows on each the west and east sides: two on either side of the porches; four on each the north and south ends of the house, two up-stairs and two down—making four in each end.

LEVISA BRIGGS

JAMES A. DEGROFF

CARRIE A. DEGROFF

ISABELLA G. BRIGGS

Hyde Park

Dutchess Co.

(a) The road originally turned to the north and curved around the house. The figure 3 following the name of Jacobus Stoutenburgh indicates the generation in America.

Witness.

H. T. BRIGGS.
Notary Public.

This description was confirmed by Mrs. Wm. (Susan Marshall) Finch, who lived for a number of years on the opposite side of the street from the old Stoutenburgh residence; she was in this historic dwelling many times. H. T. B.

The Will of Jacobus Stoutenburgh: "In the name of God, Amen, I Jacobus Stoutenburgh, of Charlotte Precinct, of Dutchess County, being in perfect health and considering the frailty of human nature. I direct all of my debts be paid." "I leave to my oldest son TOBIAS besides what I have already given him by deed, the sum of 25 pounds and a Silver Teapot, during his and his wife's life, and then to his daughter Margaret. I leave all the rest of my estate, real and personal, to my seven children, WILLIAM, JACOBUS, JOHN, PETER, LUKE, ANTJE and MARGARET. Whereas I have given to my daughter ANTJE, a Silver Teapot, of the value of 14 pounds. I give to my daughter MARGARET, a Silver Teapot, which is now in my family, and I order a Silver Teapot of the same value to be made for each of my sons. If either of my children should die leaving a daughter named Margaret, the Teapot is to descend to her. I leave to my sons John and Luke, a certain creek, called by the Indians, Agwasing, with the fall of water, from the boundaries of my son William's farm down to the bounds of the farm of my son Tobias, with the liberty to erect mills. And as my son Luke owns the land adjoining the creek my will is that he convey to his brother John one-half of one acre of land where it may be convenient for a mill. I leave to my wife the use of my estate during her widowhood. I make my sons William, John and Luke Exec.

Dated Jan. 24, 1770

Witness John Barreck, Christian Dob, and James Livingston, Gentleman.
Proved Dec. 19, 1772. (Liber 28, p. 358. D. Co. Surrogate's Office)



In the Old STOUTENBURGH Cemetery, situate at the north end of Doty Avenue, in the Village of Hyde Park, Dutchess County, N. Y. beginning at the northwest corner and coming south are laid at rest in unmarked graves the following persons:—

JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, ——the first settler.
MARGARET TELLER-3, ——his wife.

Tobias Stoutenburgh-4, ——their son.
Catherine Van Vleck-4, ——his wife.

WILLIAM STOUTENBURGH-4, ——their son.
MARIA VAN VLECK-4, ——his wife.

Jacobus Stoutenburgh-Jr.-4, ——their son.
Josina Teller-4, ——his wife.

Luke Stoutenburgh-4, ——their son.
Rachel Teller-4, ——his wife.

Peter Stoutenburgh-4, ——their son.
Rachel Van Steenburgh, ——his wife.

On the opposite side beginning at the northeast corner are laid the following persons:—

Edmund J., son of Tobias L. Stoutenburgh-5,
Mary, daughter of Tobias L. Stoutenburgh-5, (1865)
Henry, son of William W. Stoutenburgh-5, (about 1844)

None of the above have more than field stones, if any, marking their graves.

In a Deed to his son Luke he reserves the well-known "Stoutenburgh Burying-grounds as a burial place for his family forever," and also reserves a right-of-way out of both the north and south ends.

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

100

100
100

THIS INDENTURE made the 4th day of June on the year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-Nine between Samuel Bard of the city of New York of the first part and Ruhara D. Cantillon and James Stoutenburgh of Dutchess County of the second part witnesseth that the said party of the first part for and in consideration of the sum of 30 shillings hath granted bargained sold released and confirmed and by these presents doth grant bargain sell release and confirm unto them the said parties of the second part and to their heirs and assign forever, of the four pieces or parcels of land distinguished in the map hereunto annexed by the letters A.B.C. and D.D.D. as the same are laid down and described in the said map reference being thereunto had may more fully appear (and which said four pieces or parcels of land were on the 6th day of May in the year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Eighty-Eight in the actual possession of the said party of the first part and have from that time hitherto been in the actual possession of the parties of the second part under an agreement between said party of the first part to release the same to them) Together with all and singular the hereditaments and appurtenances to the same belonging and of the estate, right, title and interest of him the said party of the first part of in or to the same, and the reversions and remainders thereof to have and to hold of and singular the said four pieces or parcels of land with the appurtenances to the said parties of the second part and heirs and assigns to the only proper use and behoof of them the said parties of the second part and heirs and assigns forever of the said parties of the second part do hereby for themselves and heirs and assigns covenant to and with the said party of the first part his heirs and assigns that they the said parties of the second part and heirs or assigns will not at any time hereafter build or erect on said premises hereby released, any dwelling house or make or place a hearth, stove or other fireplace in any other building to be built or erected on the said premises without the license or permission of the party of the said first part his heirs or assigns first had and obtained and further that it shall be lawfull to and for the said party of the first part his heirs and assigns at all times forever to pays and repays with carriages, sleighs, horses and cattle from the lands of the said party of the first part to the road leading to the landing place of them the said parties of the second part and from the said road to the said links across through and over the lands of them the said party of the second part at the fording place in the Crum Elbow Kill at or near the parcel of land distinguished by letter A. In witness whereof the said parties to these presents have hereunto interchangeably set their hands and seals the day and year first above written—

SAMUEL BARD, E.Ls. RUHA DE CANTILLION, E.Ls. JACOBUS I. STOUTENBURGH, E.Ls. sealed and deliver in the presence of the word (parties) being first interallined by Samuel Bard—Henry Benson—Gilbert Livingston—signed and sealed in the presence of P. B. Collins between and by the parties of the second part.

A MAP of four pieces or parcels of land released by Doctor Samuel Bard, Junior of the city of New York to Richard DeCantillon and James Stoutenburg, Junior both of the town of Clinton in Dutchess. The aforesaid parcels of land and situate lying and being in the said town of Clinton and on the north banks of the Crum Elbow creek or kill—the parcel designated by the Letter A. on the map) begins at the southwest extremity of the land which forms the northern cape or point of the aforesaid Crum Elbow Kill or Creek at a rock near the water marked with the letters C. S. Then in the 34 degrees east along the north bank of the said creek, 2 chains and 50 links to a rock lying at the eage or brink of the water marked C. S. and is 13 links south of a small black oak saplin marked with 3 notches and a blaze on the northern and western sides. Then from said marked rock in the 56 degrees west 1 chain to a young pitch pine tree marked and a stone set up at its root marked C. S. Then south 34 degrees west 2 chains and 50 links to a slate rock marked with 3 notches on the beach at Hudson River known—Then south 56 degrees east 1 chain to the place of beginning containing one fourth the part of an acre of land—The parcel designated by the letter B. in this map) begins at the stone on the shore of the said Crum Elbow Kill (which stone is covered with water when the water of the said creek is high and is north 32 degrees east 4 chains from the southeast corner of the parcel last described and in this map marked A.) marked with 3 notches cut therein and is 14 links southeast from an Elm Saplin marked with 3 notches and a blaze on the eastern and southern sides thereof—Then along the north bank of the aforesaid creek north 42 degrees east 2 chains and 50 links to a rock marked with the letters C. S. and a walnut saplin marked with 3 notches and a blaze on the northern and western sides—thereof—then north 48 degrees west one chain to a stone set up marked with the letters C. S. and a walnut saplin 10 links north west from said rock marked with 3 notches and a blaze on the southern and eastern sides—then south 48 degrees east 1 chain to the place of beginning containing one fourth part of an acre of land—The parcel (designated by the letter C. in this map, begins at the verje of a steep rock marked with the letters C. S.) and then north 77 degrees east 2 chains and 90 links from the southeast corner of the parcel last described and in this map marked with the letter B.) projecting over the waters of the said Crum Elbow Creek—Then along the north bank of said creek north 39 degrees east 2 chains and 50 links to a rock at the eage of the dam marked with the letters C. S. and 2 small butter-nut saplins marked—Then in the 51 degrees west 1 chain to a stone set up marked C. S. and stones about it—Then south 30 degrees west 2 chains and 50 links to a chestnut oak saplin marked with 3 notches and a blaze on the eastern and southern sides thereof—Then south 51 degrees east 1 chain to the place of beginning containing one fourth part of an acre of land—The parcel (designated by the letters DDD in this map) begins at a rock marked C. S. which projects over the north part of the said creek about 40 links east of this upper fall of the said creek—Then north 1 chain to a white oak saplin marked and stones laid to its roots—Then beginning again at the rock last men-



tioned in traverse of the said creek, west one chain—Then north 52 degrees west 1 chain—Then south 49 degrees west 5 chains—Then south 27 degrees west 3 chains to a small walnut beech marked (which beech is 40 links from the southeast corners of the parcel marked C. in this map) Then north 63 degrees west 1 chain to a stone set up marked C. S. and stones laid round it—Then to the marked white oak saplin last mentioned such a course or line as they form each part thereof the distance of 1 chain which touch and not more than touch, the north part of aforesaid Crum Elbow Creek containing one acre of land—These surveys performed the 26th day of May 1788 at the request of Messrs. Richard DeCantillon and James Stoutenburg, Junior and by the permission of Doctor Samuel Bard by Henry Livingston, Junior near Dutchess County—I do certify that on the 20th day of November in the year of our Lord one Thousand Eight Hundred and Three personally appeared before me John Johnston one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of said County the within named Samuel Bard and Richard De Cantillon five of the persons who executed the within deed and being known to me to be that they sell and deliver the within instrument as and for their voluntary act and deed for the uses and purposes therein mentioned and I do further certify that there are no material erasures or interallienations therein by those notices by the subscribing witnesses—John Johnston, Henry W. Livingston, DY Clerk Recorded May 17, 1804.

When this survey was made May 26, 1788, there were seven (7) buildings shown located on, or near Crum Elbow Creek (Liber 18, page 366 of Deeds, Dutchess County Clerk's Office).

The above purchase and conveyance was undoubtedly for the purpose of raising the four dams and thus empond a larger quantity of water for their milling uses as we know now from a search of the titles; there were four Mills operated at these sites. 1st the Fulling Mill, just west of the Albany Post Road; 2nd the Saw Mill; 3rd the Flax Mill and 4th the Plaster Mill.



EARLY DUTCH SETTLERS ON THE HUDSON RIVER,
ESPECIALLY THOSE WHO SETTLED AT
HYDE PARK, N. Y.

Abstracts from official records, in English and Dutch, examined in both Holland and America during a period of twenty years search for truth.

STOUTENBURGH

(1) William Stoutenburgh built in 1765 the old Dutch stone residence, still (1925, standing and tenanted, on the west side of the "Creek Road," now a state highway, at Union Corners just south of its crossing of the Hyde Park-East Park road. It appears to have been the third dwelling erected in Stoutenburg (Hyde Park).

He served as a private in the 4th Dutchess Regiment of militia in the Revolutionary War. His brother, Tobias, was commissioned Colonel by the Provincial Congress in 1775-6. His brothers Luke and Peter were captains and another brother, Jacobus, Jr., served as a private in the Dutchess Militia. His brother John was an "Ensign," i. e. 2d Lieutenant in the Militia.

(See "Smith's History of Dutchess Co.")

(Also "New York in the Revolution," published by the State of New York.)

(2) His father was Judge Jacobus Stoutenburgh, who was the sixth child of his parents, and his wife. Margaret Teller, was the fifth child of her parents. Oil portraits of both, painted on wood by a Colonial artist of note, (in the handsome dress of the times) hang in the halls of their great, great grand-daughter, Mary Thorn Teller, wife of the late Eugene Wells, at Rhinebeck, N. Y., 1925.

The sponsors of Jacobus' baptism, in New York City, were Jacobus van Roolgom and Jannetie van Feurden, wife of Evert Byvanck.

(3) The father of Jacobus, Tobias van Stoutenburg, had for sponsor at his baptism in New Amsterdam, Jan. 18, 1660, Judith Stuyvesant, daughter of Governor Stuyvesant. His will was proved on Jan. 15, 1716, in New York City. His parents were both born in Holland at Amersfoort and Tienhoven, respectively, in the province of Utrecht and not more than eight miles apart.

(4) William Teller, Jr., of New Albany, and Rachael Kierstede, of New York, "registered for marriage" Oct. 16, 1686, and they were married on Nov. 19, following. After which they lived in New York and Philipsburg Manor. For details concerning him see "N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record," July 1871, p. 139, etc.



Their first Margaret, baptized Aug. 17, 1687, died young and unmarried. Their second Margaret, baptized Feb. 2, 1696, married Jacobus Stoutenburgh.

She died at Hyde Park, Dutchess Co., N. Y., on Monday, 23 Feb., 1789; aged 93 years and 15 days.

(5) Aefjie van Tienhoven was a sister of the celebrated Cornelius van Tienhoven, "Schout," "Great Burgher," "Secretary of the Colony," "Receiver General" and "Attorney General" in 1652, under Gov. William Kieft, and probably the most restless, active, talented, and politically important man of the early days of New Amsterdam. He was one of the two largest land owners on Manhattan and together with Jan Jansen Damen owned the entire width of the city from East to Hudson's River from about Maiden Lane to Chambers Street.

Her nine children were sponsored at baptism by the most important men and women of the colony. Three died young, of the six who survived all married into representative families except Lucas who appears to have never married. The exact date of her death is uncertain.

(6) Peter Van Stotenburg, her husband, was highly educated and of illustrious lineage on both paternal and distaff sides. He was born at Amersfoort Province of Utrecht, Holland, in 1613, when his grandfather, *John Van Olden Barneveld*, was at the zenith of his power as Grand Advocate of Holland, the most famous statesman in all Europe (says Motley in his "Life and Death of John of Barneveld,") "one of the noblest characters of his or any country," and of "ancient and noble family."

Pieter's father was *William Van Olden Barneveld, Lord of Stoutenburg* (in Eemland, three miles from Amersfoort) a "brilliant and talented cavalry officer, a diplomatic ambassador of Holland at the Court of France and a favorite with Henry IV, its King, who fled from Holland in 1624 after organizing a conspiracy to kill Prince Maurice of Orange in revenge for the beheading of his famous and patriotic father after a mock trial and the systematic beggaring and ruin of all his family by the treachery of Maurice.

His crime, though unjustifiable, was excused by more than half of his countrymen and subsequent revelations of historical archives, translated from the Dutch and French, have largely discredited the statement of alleged "eye-witnesses" (among his enemies) that he appeared at the fall of Antwerp at the head of Spain's Black Cavalry of invasion.

He drifted into France and became lost under an incognito. Whether he came thus to Nieuw Amsterdam with his son, Pieter Van Stoutenburg, or not is uncertain but Pieter, at the age of 25, certainly came with Governor Kieft and served the Colony with distinction until his death in 1699. His name appears often in the Dutch records here, notably in Dominie Selyn's Diary of 1686 and in the "N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record," Vol. II, January, 1871, pp. 36-38, where he is called by Nicholas de Meyer, Nov. 14, 1876, "Treasurer of Ye City" and headed the tax list to execute.



His wife, Aefje Van Tienhoven was a sister of Schout-Fiscael Cornelius Van Tienhoven, "Secretary of the Colony," as already shown.

Pieter's mother was the "Saintly Walburg de Marnix, daughter of Philip de Marnix, Lord of St. Aldegonde of Zoubourg (b. 1538; d. 1598 at Leyden) near Flushing, Zeeland," one of the greatest men of the Netherlands whom Motley describes at great length in his "History of the United Netherlands."

Pieter Stoutenburgh was granted a Patent by Governor Stuyvesant to lands in Manhattan April 7, 1664, and confirmed by Gov. Richard Nichols also on Sept. 23, 1667. See "Patents 1667-1671, Vol. II, p. 106," in office of the Secretary of State, Albany, and on p. 110 is Van Tienhoven's patent also.

The facts and data given above and such others prior to 1866 as prove the descent, as indicated, of the Stoutenburghs from Pieter Stoutenburgh, Anneke Jans, Sara Roeloff, Dr. Kierstede, Annetjie Van Rollegom and others contemporary with them have all been proved in court and the genealogical tree thereof filed as an exhibit in the case of "The Heirs of Anneke Jans vs. The Corporation of Trinity Church in New York City," circa 1866-75 (Third and Final Adjudication thereof).

(7) Tryntie Jans was doubtless, like her kinswoman Sarah Roeloff, born in Holland. Both inherited from the famous Anneke Jans, (the mother of Sara Roeloff by her first husband, Jan Janszen Roeloff). Sara was the official interpreter for the Indians for Governor Stuyvesant and probably for Governor Kieft—as she was practically the only person in the Colony who could speak the Indian language and was by them greatly beloved. Their gratitude was expressed by a large land grant to her by Oritany the Chief of the Raritan and Tappan tribes.

Sara was married three times (see Family #(422)).

(8) William Teller, Senior, one of the founders and early settlers of Fort Orange or Beaverwyck, now Albany, and the intermarriages of his descendants with the Schuylers, Van Rensselaers, and other leading settlers of that place needs no further identification here. This descent is through his first wife, Margaret Donchesen, who died about 1664. For several generations they have intermarried with the Stoutenburghs.

For complete list of his descendants for the first three generations see "N. Y. Gen. & Biog. Record," July 1871, p. 139, etc.

He was born in Holland, 1620; came to America, 1639; his will proved in N. Y. City 23 May, 1701.

(9) Dr. Hans Kierstede, of Maegdenburg, Holland, and the second practicing physician of Nieuw Amsterdam, is sufficiently identified.

(10) Catalyntie de La Noy, baptized April 11, 1655, "of Haarlem," (who became, on Mar. 5, 1680, the third wife of Isaac Van Vleck) was the daughter of Marritie Lubberts of Amsterdam by her first husband, Abraham de La Noy, who died before Mar. 18, 1663, on which day she married her second husband, Fred Bys-



bortzen, van den Berge, a widower. A brother of Catalyntie is recorded as Corporal Abraham de La Noy (b. 1642, d. 1707) of the Burger Corps of New Amsterdam, 1653. It is an ancient and distinguished family of France.

Abraham, her father, "was the first of the name to come to America. He was the Proprietor of the City Tavern in 1662" and appears often in the Court Records of Nieuw Amsterdam.

Her brother, Abraham, was licensed as a school master.

Her mother was Marritie Lubberts whose sister, Cornelia Lubberts of Haarlem, Holland, married 17 Dec. 1651, Johannes de Peyster, Deputy Mayor of N. Y. in 1677. (See N. Y. Gen. & Biog. "Record," footnote page 124, Vol. 9; July 1878.)

(11) Marie de la Montagne of Amsterdam, who married, at the age of 16, Jacob Hendrickszen Kip, March 8, 1654, was the daughter of "General" Johannes De La Montage, M. D., a Huguenot physician and the first practicing physician of Nieuw Amsterdam and who came to Nieuw Amsterdam in 1637 and who was born in 1592; died in 1670 (probably in New Amsterdam in 1637 and who was born in 1592; died in 1670 (probably in New York City); married (1) Rachel Defour; (2) Aug. 18, 1647, in New Amsterdam Agniete Jillas, widow of Arendt Corszens Stam; ("Gen. De La Montagne was commander at Manhattan Island, 1640-45; sent to defense of Fort Good Hope, 1641; Supreme Councillor under Governor Kieft, 1638-46; member of Governor Stuyvesant's Council, 1647-56; Vice-Director of Fort Orange, 1656-64; Member of Convention, 1653; Commissioner of Fortification, 1654"; (See "Index of Ancestors," Soc. of Colonial Wars, New York, published 1922, by the Society.)

(12) Jacob Hendrickszen Kip, born May 16, 1631, in Amsterdam, died in 1690 in New York City, was the son of Hendrick Kip (or Kype) born in 1576 in Amsterdam, who "came to New Amsterdam with his wife and children in 1635. In 1647, 1649 and 1650 he was one of the "Nine Men". Hendrick died here at Kippenburg after 1665, says Dominie Selyns. (Lamb's History of New York, p. 137). (See contradictory record in "New York Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. 8, pp. 61-68, by Edwin R. Purple.)*

If his wife was really Margaret de Marniel, as claimed by Bishop Kip, she was, far more probably, Margaret de Marnix, a daughter of Philip de Marnix, Lord of St. Aldegonde, the Dutch statesman already noted above and a sister of Pieter Stoutenburgh's mother, Walburg de Marnix, (wife of William Van Olden Barneveld, Lord of Stoutenburgh and probably related to Walburg de Sille, daughter of the Nicasius de Sille of note. (See New York Gen. & Biog. Record, Vol. 8, p.

NOTE:

* Dr. O'Callaghan in his History of N. Netherlands says (Vol. 2, p. 21) that Marie de la Montagne was born Jan. 26, 1637 at sea, off the Island of Madeira, on the voyage of her parents to America and gives Rachel Manjour as her mother. (See p. 125, New York Gen. & Biog. Records, Vol. 8.) Marie died about 1701-'02.

* "He was perhaps of noble lineage," etc., etc. (See N. Y. Gen. and B. Records Vol. 8, page 68) and "his arms are, etc., here given on Kip's Bay house which Jacob built in 1655.



128) in the early history of Nieuw Amsterdam. The Kip family say (See New York Gen. and Biol. Record, Vol. 8, p. 68, April, 1877) that Hendryk Kip's son, Hendrick, married Anna, daughter of Nicasius de Sille, date not given.

The weight of evidence seems to show that the above Hendrick's wife was Tryntie Droogh and that her five children, including Jacob Hendrickszen Kip was born in Amsterdam, Holland, and that her sixth child Fenimetje was born here.

Hendrick never returned to Holland. His interesting career is given at length on page 405. In his private occupation he was a tailor. In his official life a man of character and much importance. Jacob Hendrickszen Kip's history is given at length (N. Y. Gen. and B. Record, Vol. 8, p. 69 and 124).

He was successively from 1647 clerk in office of the Secretary of the Province; clerk in Director Stuyvesant's Council in 1649; appointed the first Secretary of the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens of Nieuw Amsterdam, Jan. 27, 1653—June 12, 1657, a Brewer and general trader; member of the Board of Schepens, 1659, 1662, 1663, 1665, 1673, and President of the Board, 1674.

He or his father received a patent of 150 acres at Kip's Bay on the East River and Jacob built his house thereon within the line of East 35th Street in 1655, the year after his marriage to Marie de la Montagne. It was rebuilt in 1696 and was demolished in 1851.

Their son, Johannes Kip, baptized February 21, 1655, was a brewer in New York City; died 1704; his widow surviving him. She was Dr. Hans Kiersted and Sara Roeloff's daughter, Catharina.

HYDE PARK-ON-HUDSON.

No history of Hyde Park would be complete without more than a mere mention of Judge Jacobus Stoutenburgh, "Gentleman," who was the actual founder of it and for whom it was first named "Stoutenburg"—sometimes recorded as "Stouts-Burg"—and which name it retained after the Revolution and until about 1810.

There has always been much controversy as to what name the now Village of "Hyde Park" as a small hamlet was called. Miss Helen W. Reynolds wrote a very exhaustive article in the year book of the Dutchess County Historical Society in 1934.

There can be no question that for a number of years after Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3, took up his residence in Hyde Park that it was designated by the then precinct into which it was located. Some of the confusion was caused by the incorrect spelling of the hamlet, village of Staatsburg and of the Stouts-burg religious society, which first recorded minutes appear in 1789.

A map of the Albany Post Road made by Robert Erskine dated 1778-80 records three dwellings and two barns on that highway between Colonel Rogers and the F. W. Vanderbilt estates and they were identified as follows: 1st—Widow Stoutenburgh's (of Jacobus-3) Mansion located Cor. West Market Street and Park Place. 2nd—Stoutenburgh Dwelling located Albany Post Road and Parker



Avenue (destroyed by fire 1846). 3rd--The original Shack on the opposite side of Albany Post Road and a short distance in Pine Woods opposite to Kirchner Avenue and a coach barn on each of the first two named places. So 38 years after Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3, took up his residence at Hyde Park there are three houses and two barns on the upper plateau, of the now village of Hyde Park.

A map of petition of the farm of Luke Stoutenbrugh-4 (son of Jacobus-3) who lived with his mother until his death about 1790, which was filed in the Dutchess County Clerk's Office, January 19th, 1791 shows a Church, Homestead Mansion and Coach Barn, Dr. Lee's Residence and Barn, DeGarmoe's House and Barn, a School-house, a Fulling Mill and a Clothier's Shop and this farm covered the entire present Village of Hyde Park. You see we still have a very small community nearly 40 years after its settlement. A map of Dutchess County taken from "Chronographical Map of the Province of New York in America", compiled from actual surveys ordered by Major General William Tryon, Governor of the Province of New York by Sauthier, January 1st, 1779 names this community, Stouten Berg. We also find the place designated in several instances as Stouten Berg Corners. It therefore would appear that for a short period of time it was designated by some, as Stouten Berg Corners.

HYDE PARK'S FIRST HOTEL AND ITS LOCATION.

After the petition above mentioned which distributed the Luke Stoutenburgh Farm about 1795, parcel #1 in lot #25 was allotted to James L. (Jacobus) Stoutenburgh-5 who in about 1796 conveyed it to one Israel Carpenter and Anna his wife. Joseph Carpenter and Anna his wife; who conveyed it to Jabez Miller May 1st, 1809; who with his wife Sarah conveyed it to Jonathan Husted May 1st, 1814, price \$5500.00. He and his wife Mary conveyed it to Garrett P. Lansing November 18th, 1815. About May 1st, 1819 it was conveyed to Ebenezer S. Husted (of Captain Silas-5, Ebenezer-4, Angel-3, Angel-2, Robert-1) for while a deed was never recorded he gave Garrett P. Lansing a mortgage on that date. Husted conveyed it to Benjamin DeLamater April 25th, 1822. This was located northwest corner of Albany Post Road and West Market Street, on property now owned by Park Lodge No. 203, I. O. O. F., and the property adjoining west to the line of the Zepf brick building, containing about one-half acre.

The writer vividly remembers when this Old Hotel was destroyed by fire in 1878. He and his brother, Theodore, were ill with the measles and my mother drew our crib over near the window so we could see our first Big Fire.

The circumstances of its burning were of very questionable origin; the firemen had a desperate battle, besides they had several lines of hose cut open by someone interested in its destruction. Father was Foreman of Eagle Engine Company No. 1, at this time. Thus came and went the first hotel of Hyde Park.

In an advertisement dated July 17th, 1804 a Walter Skidmore stated that he had for sale a new building which he would like to sell that could be used for



a store or tavern. As above mentioned we find that when Joseph Carpenter had purchased this location several years before he is reputed to have opened a tavern on these premises, the first one in the community. He in turn sold it to one Miller, who is credited with having it named the "Hyde Park Tavern", after the beautiful estate of Samuel Bard, which was located about $\frac{1}{2}$ of a mile north; much to the latter's annoyance. This said Miller, of course, wished to have an attractive name for his place and apparently desirous of retaining it, applied for the Government to establish a post office by that name in the community, and the record shows that in 1812, "Hyde Park" Post Office was established. Apparently there was no effort on the part of the Stoutenburgh family to have their name attached to this hamlet, at no time, although they were the only occupants of the community for many years. After the Partition of the Luke Stoutenburgh—4 Farm, the little hamlet took on considerable activity and it is stated on authority that by 1813 it was "a pleasant village, consisting of forty houses", and that it was named "from the elegant seat of Dr. Bard in its vicinity."

The Poughkeepsie Journal of Oct. 13, 1789, contained an advertisement announcing that "James L. & John L. Stoutenburgh had opened a Store on the Post Road, six miles above Poughkeepsie". The writer believes this was the building which was located just north of the present store building on the north-east corner of Albany Post Road and East Market St. and was used for years as feed storage in connection with the present store. One of the window lights had the name of James L. Stoutenburgh written across it with a diamond, which the writer has examined many times. This building was taken down about 1925 and now (1940) the Old Store that has stood for over a century is going to be taken down to make a place for the New Post Office.

Jacobus Stoutenburgh built the first shack on the "Spring Lot" of the "9th Water Lot," in 1723 for his workmen's shelter while they were erecting his first old Dutch manorhouse of stone.

This first of his two Stone Mansions, was located on the Albany Post Road, about where Parker Avenue is now; this he occupied with his family about 1742, composed of his wife and nine children, who were between the age of 6 & 24 yrs.

The date that he built the second dwelling we are not certain but, believe it to have been before 1758, when he proceeded to divide his real property among his children.

It faced both east and west with its south wall exactly on the present northerly fence-line of Cecil Parker's triangular lot at the corner of Park Place and Market street directly opposite the entrance to the home of Edward H. Wales, the site of whose present gateway was occupied by the servants' quarters. It was a medium house and extended across the present Market street. This was his last residence.

That street was the avenue cut by Judge Stoutenburgh from the Albany post road for the entrance driveway to his residence and he planted cherry trees on both sides of it for the whole distance.



Almost at once he extended it around the north end of the house and between it and his huge timber barn, similarly oriented, as shown on the property maps.

This road was afterwards further extended down the hill to the river where they built a dock and boat-landing known for a century or more as "De Cantillon and Stoutenburgh's Landing."

This Stoutenburgh manor-house, being a conspicuous object visible from the river for a long distance and known to be the home of a family of uncompromising patriots, was the target for a bombardment by the British gunboats on their way from burning Kingston. But elevation of those British smooth-bores was insufficient to do more effective damage than to put one four pound cannon ball through the lower panel of the westerly Dutch-door, graze the floor and pass out of the opposite Dutch-door into a sand bank just beyond. Another shot from the same gun missed the house by a hair and landed nearby. Another shot was successful and lodged under the eave north of the west door and with the other two was recovered and kept as trophies by the family.

Two of them were preserved by the descendants of Jacobus Stoutenburgh in one spot not more than 200 feet from where they fell in 1777 until 1909 when they passed to other descendants.

The fourth stone dwelling house built in Hyde Park appears to have been that erected for Jacobus, Jr., on the east side of the Post Road and yet well preserved, standing just below the "Lower Landing Road", which bounds the northerly end of the late Col. Archibald Rogers' homestead grounds.

The preservation, in its present picturesque state, of this historical memento of the Revolution is a fine tribute to the intelligence and patriotism of Colonel Rogers, one of the outstanding citizens of distinction in Hyde Park.

Both of these houses were the frequent stopping places for officers of Washington's Army during the troop movements of those Revolutionary days and were the frequent rendezvous of patriot, military and citizen committees.

John Stoutenburgh died without issue, having freed his slaves by will and built the stone wall around the Stoutenburgh graveyard now surrounded by the Vanderbilt lands. The house passed into other hands.

His brother, William, built in 1750 and improved it in 1765 the stone house, on the "Creek Road" (now a state highway), yet standing and occupied, just south of Union Corners and nearly opposite the new burying ground.

To this house Jacobus' family fled temporarily for safety during the bombardment of the manor-house and here William lived until his death. He and his brother, Col. Tobias Stoutenburgh of the 4th Dutchess Regiment together built the wooden dwelling next north of it on the southwest corner of the Creek Road and the Hyde Park-East Park road at Union Corners now occupied by the Budd or Wood family.

The Colonel left Hyde Park with his family sometime approximating 1800 and settled in Half Moon, Saratoga Co., and later removed to Johnstown, Fulton Co., New York, northwest of Albany, and died there leaving descendants which still survive in Washington, D. C., Alexandria, Va., and in various parts of the country.

The manor house was inherited after 1772 (Jacobus' death) by his son, Capt. Luke Stoutenburgh and long occupied by his descendants. To the eternal misfortune of the town and the distress of the entire Stoutenburgh family this most historic home was pulled down about 1870 to straighten the turn about it in the road from the village center to the railroad depot.

Judge Jacobus Stoutenburgh bought from his mother, Annatje van Rollegom, wife of Tobias Stoutenburgh of Nieuw Amsterdam (and who lived at what is now 96 Broadway, New York City, and owned the site of the Equitable Building and much more around it "next outside the land poort of the fort adjoining the stockade on the north side of what is now Wall street") almost the entire one-ninth of the Great Nine Partners' Patent of 1698 shown as Jarvis Marshall's four tiers of lots amounting to nearly 5600 acres. It included all of the main part of the present village south of the estate of Mr. Frederick Vanderbilt for a long distance and extending far eastward to the Connecticut line. The deeds of this great tract to Jacobus Stoutenburgh are still owned by the family and are twelve in number. One at least of them on three pages of sheepskin is one of the best executed and preserved of any colonial document pertaining to New York State.

About 150 acres still remained in the possession of Hon. John Albert Stoutenburgh (the distinguished New York lawyer who founded the law firm of Miller, Peckham & Dixon) at the time of his death in 1887. Of this but 60 still remains in the family inheritance. Until very recently it was widely known as "The Pines," on account of some sixty acres of the manor-site which was covered by an almost primeval growth of pine trees which the pine tree pest destroyed finally about 1920.

The first church in Stoutenburg or Hyde Park, now known as the Reformed Dutch Church, was founded in 1789 largely through the efforts and munificence of this family and its present site was the gift of Jacobus' son, Captain Luke, who gave the land "to any religious denomination who would build thereon a temple to Almighty God."

The "Minutes of the Nine Partners," of which one copy is known to exist, are contained in a little book of 200 pages of manuscript on sheepskin bound with thongs of the same and with sheepskin covers. It embraces the period from the grant in 1698 to the final dissolution of the partnership in 1730 and is signed by Augustine Creed. It is a document of great interest to the state, the county, and to the people of Hyde Park, N. Y.

County Judge Jacobus Stoutenburgh was of a Dutch stock of far more than ordinary importance even among the greatest of those first sturdy settlers in Nieuw Amsterdam. He was baptized in New York City in 1696; married in New York City or at Teller's Point, Phillipsburg (Manor), 25 May, 1717 Margrietje Teller,

daughter of William Teller, jr., of New Albany, and was living in Phillipsburg at the time he began to build the first house at Hyde Park.

His grandfather, Hon. Pieter van Stoutenburg, "Gentleman," came from Amersfoort, near Utrecht, Holland, at the time of Gov. William Kieft, about 1635. He became the "rich Treasurer of Nieuw Amsterdam" under Nicholas de Meyer in 1676. This Pieter fled to this country as a result of years of the bitterest political persecution of his family of which Dutch history speaks. He was the only son and one of the only two children of William van Olden Barneveld, lord of Stoutenburg (in Amersfoort) by his wife, Walberg de Marnix, daughter of Philip de Marnix, Lord of St. Aldegonde, who was born in 1538, died in 1598 and whom Motley describes as "one of the noblest characters in the Netherlands or any history."

This William, long a brilliant cavalry officer in the army of Prince Maurice of Orange and a favorite representative of Holland in the court of King Henry IV of France, was the younger son of John Van Olden Barneveld, Grand Advocate of Holland, born 1547, and called by Motley, the historian, "the greatest statesman of Europe or of any country," who was beheaded at the Hague in 1619, following a mock trial, after serving William, the Silent, and his son, Prince Maurice and his beloved country in every office of importance with unselfish devotion for more than forty years.

This son after three years of hopeless effort to obtain justice and redress for the ruin of his father's and mother's family organized an attack upon the life of Maurice which almost succeeded but cost the lives of all concerned except Stoutenburg, who escaped to Brabant, whose Princess, Isabella of Brabant, befriended and refused to surrender him.

His wife, son and daughter sought refuge in France. This son born in 1613 was Pieter van Stoutenburg who with other political refugees lost themselves quietly among the emigrants to New Amsterdam around 1698 to 1700.

His youngest son, Isaac Van Stoutenburg, here married Neeltje Uitden Bougaert, a grand-daughter of Johannes Van de Bogaert, court preacher to William of Orange and intimate friend of Van Olden Barneveld and Hugo Grotius. Another son, Tobias, father of Judge Jacobus, already noted, was baptized in New York City with Judith Stuyvesant of the Governor's family as sponsor.

As Van Olden Barneveld, already "of ancient and knightly family of great renown," married *Maria van Utrecht*, whose family was as famous as that of the Prince of Orange himself, both socially and for public services to the Netherlands, the descendants of such an union after his death could scarcely expect to live in peace anywhere but in America. Even today, when the family of Stoutenburg is practically extinct in Holland and 3500 descendants of the one who came hither now dwell here, a bearer of the name is accorded unusual honor and attention everywhere in the Netherlands.

Pieter's son, Tobias, or grand-son, Jacobus, sold 50 feet of the corner of their tulip garden which occupied the site of the great Equitable Building in New York

City for 100 years or more to John Bard. It was at the northwest corner of Pine and Nassau streets.

He built thereon his town house. Doubtless thus began the friendship which caused Bard also to settle in Hyde Park near his city neighbor, Stoutenburgh's country home. Another reason is that Bard married a daughter of Pieter Faucenier, whose lands on the Hudson adjoined on the north the Stoutenburg lands.

As to the original first name of the village one needs no further proof than to consult the official steel-engraved war maps published in 1775 and 1776 by the British War Office for use in the Revolutionary War. One of them is entitled "A Topographical Map of Hudson's River, etc., etc.," by Claude Joseph Sauthier; published by Act of Parliament Oct. 1, 1776, by William Faden, corner of St. Martin's Lane and Charing Cross, London, "on a scale of 4 miles to 1 inch."

Another is entitled "The Provinces of New York and New Jersey with part of Pennsylvania and the Province of Quebec. Drawn by Major Holland, Surveyor General of the Northern District in America. Corrected and Improved from the original materials by Governor Pownall, Member of Parliament, 1776."

Original prints of both are to be seen on the walls of the University Club in New York City and elsewhere.

The modest citizens of this hamlet today little realize how intimately linked it was with all the earliest men, women and affairs of the original Dutch and British settlers of New York and Albany.

(106) ABRAHAM VAN VLECK-3. (Van Vleck) son of Isaac Van Vleck-2 (of Tielman-1) and Cattalina de Lanoy-2 (of Abraham-1) married June 24, 1710. Maria Kip-4, daughter of Johannes Kip-3 (of Jacob-2, Henry-1) and Catharine Kierstede-2 (of Hans-1)

(106) ABRAHAM VAN VLECK, bp. June 3, 1687. (N. Y.)

(107) MARIA KIP, bp. Sept. 19, 1686. (N. Y.)
10 Ch.

1. Cathalina, bp. Aug. 31, 1711. (N. Y.)

2. Isaac, bp. Dec. 10, 1712. (N. Y.) married, Nov. 19, 1739, Cathania Van Deusen, daughter of Abraham Van Deusen-2, (of Pieter-1) and Lucretia Bogardus-3, (of Wm.-2, Dr. Everhardus-1)

3. Johannes, (John) bp. Nov. 14, 1714. (N. Y.) married, Nelletje Kip-. Ch. Abraham, b. 1743. Maria, b. 1746, Samuel, b. 1748, Maria, b. 1750, Margaret, 1752.

4. Abraham, bp. Oct. 10, 1716. (N. Y.)

5. Catharine, bp. Nov. 30, 1718. (N. Y.) married. Tobias Stoutenburgh-4, son of Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3 (of Tobias-2, Pieter-1) and Margaret Teller-3, (of William-2, William-1). See Family #(104).

6. Jacobus, (James) bp. Sept. 18, 1720. (N. Y.) married. 6-5-1756 Anna Stoutenburgh-4, daughter of Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3, (of Tobias-2, Pieter-1) and Margaret Teller-3, (of William-2, William-1.) Ch. Maria, bp. 1758, Jacobus, bp. 1760, Anna, bp. 1764.

7. Hendrikus, (Henry) bp. Sept. 9, 1722. (N. Y.)

(53) 8. MARIA, (Mary) bp. July 25, 1725. (N. Y.) married, William Stoutenburgh-4, son of Jacobus Stoutenburgh-3 (of Tobias-2, Pieter-1) and Margaret Teller-3. (of William-2, William-1) m. July 4, 1753. See Family #(52).

9. Sarah, bp. Dec. 3, 1727. (N. Y.)

10. Cornelia, bp. Aug. 1, 1731. (N. Y.)

Sarah & Cornelia, by their grandmother's will, "was to have full use of pot house, for pot baking for life if they wanted to conduct it as such, at Fresh Water. Fresh Water, when running emptied into the Hudson River, at cor. Cherry & James Sts., N. Y. was the boundary between the Montgomery Ward & the Out Ward; the stream was filled in by 1794 & completely obliterated. Fresh Water was also known as Collect Pond.

Abraham Van Vleck-3, was witness to the baptism of three children of Hans Kierstede and Maria Van Vleck.

She married 2nd Samuel Groenendyk, May 13, 1732, by whom she had no children.

(108) Capt. Jan (John) Conklin-5, son of Deliverance Conklin-4 and Engeltie Boeckhout-3, married in the Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow, Philips Burgh, (Tarrytown) May 22, 1723, Anntje Storm-3, daughter of David Storm-2, and Esther See-2.

(108) CAPT. JOHN CONKLIN, bp. Aug. 20, 1700. w.p. Feb. 14, 1786.

(109) ANNTJE STORM, bp. 1701.
10 Ch.

1. Zusana, (Susanna) b. July 9, 1724. d. May 22, 1793. bp. Sept. 5, 1724, Philips Burgh, married Henry Livingston, son of Gilbert Livingston and Cornelia Beeckman.

Had ch. Helena, b. 1767, d.y. Gilbert, b. 1742, John, b. 1746, D.D. Catharine, b. , Joannah, b. 1753, Susan, b. 1755, Alida, b. 1758.

2. Jan, (John) b. Mar. 17, 1726. d. Nov. 20, 1823. bp. Apr. 2, 1726, Philips Burgh, married June 20, 1751, in the Dutch Church, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. "Mearah Schurri." (Maria Yerry) See Family # (54).

3. Engeltie, bp. June 16, 1728. (Kingston) married, Johannes Van Wormer, of Albany, N. Y. Ch. Johanna & Mary.

4. Hester, b. Jan. 6, 1730 d. Jan. 19, 1812 married, Feb. 9, 1749, Tunis Tappan, of Esopus, Ulster Co., N. Y.

Ch. Helena, bp. 1771, Josina, bp. 1768, Cathiarina & Alida, bp. 1766.

5. Lawrence,

m. Dec. 14, 1753, in Dutch Church Po'k. Annaatje Schurri, of Schralenburg. Ch. Annetje, bp. 1755, Susanna, bp. 1757, Matthews, bp. 1762, David, bp. 1764, Henricus, bp. 1768, Catharina, bp. 1770, Sara, bp. 1773, Hester, 1775.

6. David, bp. Oct. 9, 1734. (Fishkill)

m. 1st Annatje Storm: Ch. by this m. Dirck, bp. 1765, m. 2nd Maria Schurry; Ch. Hester, bp. 1769. m. 3rd Sarah Holister: Ch. Abraham, b. 1774.

7. Abraham, bp. May 15, 1737. (Kingston)

m. Lidtje Tappan, of Esopus, N. Y.

Had ch. Gysbert, bp. 1766.

(54) 8. ISAAC, bp. May 27, 1739. (Po'k.) d. 1809. m. at Claverack Church, Columbia Co., N. Y. Aug. 25, 1761, Catalyntje Van Benschoten, daughter of Tunis Van Benschoten-3, and Antje Slecht-4.

See Family # (54). Served in the 4th Reg. Dut. Co. M. in Revolution.

9. Jacob, bp. May 26, 1741. (Po'k.) m. Catrina Van Benschoten, dau. of Isaac Van Benschoten-3, (of Elias-2, Theunis-1) & Nellie Van Vliet-4, (of Aaron-3, Garrit-2, Adrian-1)

Ch. Catrina, b. Nelly, bp. 1765, Susanna, bp. 1768, Maria, bp. 1768, Johannes, bp. 1770, Isaac, bp. 1774, Nellie, bp. 1777, Esther, bp. 1779, Jenneke, b. 1781, Abram, b. 1784, Hannah, 1788.

10. Matthew, b. Mar. 17, 1747. (Po'k)
m. Nov. 23, 1770, Sarah Valintine, of L. I. both live at Nine Partners.
Had ch. John, b. 1772, James, b. 1775, Richard, b. 1776, Martha, b. , Janna,
b. 1780, Jacob, b. 1782, Philip, b. 1784.

John, Lawrence & Matthew, were in the "Land Bounty Rights of the 2nd Reg. of Dutchess Co. Militia, for services during the Revolution.

The children of Lawrence Conklin, were bapt. in the Dutch Church at New Hackensack, Dutchess Co., N. Y.

(108) JAN (JOHN) CONKLIN-5, (of Deliverance-4, John-3, Jacob-2, John-1) was born in Phillips Burgh, as is proved by the marriage records of the "Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow," (Tarrytown) "May 22, 1723/24 Jan Cancklie, j. m. and Annetie Storm, j. d. both born and live in Phillips Burgh,"

Their first two children, Susanna and Jan (John) were bapt. in this old historic church and his wife having joined previously he became a member of the church on Apr. 2, 1726 the date that his son Jan was bapt. and the same date that Jacobus Stoutenburgh and his wife, transferred their membership from the Dutch Church of New York.

On May 25, 1725, John Conklin and John Boeckhout, his brother-in-law, bought of Evert Van Wagenen and Hillegond his wife, 770 acres of land on the south side of the now (1920) City of Poughkeepsie where he built a house and settled his family.

On Feb. 29, 1729/30, they divided this property and John Boeckhout received for his share 61 acres off the north end or city side.

He bought this parcel back from John Boeckhout on Nov. 27, 1742, for the sum of 195 pounds and sold it to his son-in-law, Henry Livingston on Dec. 2, 1742, for 100 pounds and is described as that land north of "Rust Plaete Killitie."

John Conklin, removed with his family from Phillips Burgh, (Tarrytown) to Poughkeepsie and built a house about 1725 or 26, on the banks of the Hudson River, south of the present (1920) city somewhere in the vicinity of the Phoenix Horse Shoe Works south suit of factory buildings. According to an old Map (No. 5) in the County Clerk's Office surveyed by Henry Livingston, his son-in-law, the house is shown to have stood a short distance north of "Rust Plaete Killitie."

This house should not be confused with the old Livingston Mansion which was built by Henry Livingston about 1743 after he had acquired the Boeckhout property from John Conklin as above recorded, which was located on site of Phoenix Horse Shoe Works Office.

In 1743, John Conklin, Jacobus Van Bommel, Moses De Graaf, and Augustus Turick, come on the list of Precinct Officers.

According to the records of the building of the 2nd Dutch Church was determined upon Feb. 15, 1760, and Boudewyn Lecounte, Elias Van Benschoten, Leonard Van Kleeck and James Livingston, were the building Committee.

Prior to this Elder Peter Van Kleeck and Deacon John Conklin—5 of the Conferentie party organized a bolting Consistory and called Rev. Isaac Rysdyck from Holland maintaining that the only authority was in Holland, while the Coetus party, who held that the minister could be ordained in America, had called Dominie Henricus Schoonmaker, who arrived in Poughkeepsie in 1664 for ordination and found the Church in possession of the opposing party, but went on with the services which took place under a tree not far from the present church at the corner of Main and Washington Streets, now being dismantled; thus Poughkeepsie had two ministers.

In 1771 John Conklin was one of the 20 largest taxpayers of Poughkeepsie Precinct, being assessed for 10 pounds.

Records show John Kankeli Elder 1749 Deacon 1763.

"JOHN KONCKLIN," was elected "Suryavor of the fences," on April 2, 1728.

On Apr. 6, 1731, "JOHN CONCKLING" was elected "Survayor of ye Kings High Way," "It is agreed that the Survayor of ye Kings High Way, Shall if he See cause Employ three men in Warning the people to Come to Work by ye Certain Day." He was Poor Master 1739 & 1741. Was elected Assessor Poughkeepsie Precinct 1746/7 & 1747/8.

The following is an account of the highway as originally laid out by JAN CONKLIN'S Homestead, taken from the Supervisors Minutes:—

"A Road laid out by us Johannis Ter Bos and Johannis Van Voorhees May the fifteenth Day One Thousand Seven hundred and forty Two Beginning at the Mouth of the Stoney Kill at the North River and so to the North Side of the house of John Conkelin from thense to the house of Hendrich Amburgh. And so to the North Side of Benjamin Walkers Barn and so to the Line between Hendrick Filp and Dinnis Macabe untill it meets the Mill Road and so along said road About A half A Mile and then Easterly untill it Meets an old Road and so along that Road til it Comes to a Small Creeck so over that Creeck Southerly Under the foot of the Hill near a Meadow Called the Round Meadow so as the Ground wil Alow to make A Good Road to the Kings Road."

Dutchess Ss: A True Copy on Johannis Ter Bos.

Examined p Henry Livingston Johannis Van Voorhess.

1742: Augst: 18. Entered. Clerk.

The following is an abstract of his will published by the N. Y. Historical Society. "Capt. John Concklin, of Poughkeepsie Precinct, Dutchess County. "In good health but in an advance age." "daughter Susanna to receive £40." "daughter Anna's (deceased) children Johanna, £25; Mary, £15." "daughter Hester, wife of Tuenis Tappan, being indebted £100, if he pays the same, she is to have a like amount with the other daughters."

"To son Matthew all farming utensils, waggons, sleights," etc.

On the death of his widow Annitje, all the household effects to go to the daughters.

"Son John to have his Dutch Bible^(a) "For his birth right".

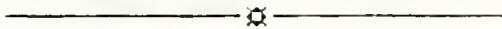
John, Lawrence, David, Abraham, Isaac, Jacob & Matthew, to share alike in remainder of the property, but together to maintain their Mother, as long as she lives.

Executors, the sons. Witnesses, Jacob Westevelt, John L. Concklin, Matthew L. Concklin. Proved, Dec. 31, 1785, Confirmed, in New York City Feb. 4, 1786.

Jan Conklin-5, and his wife Anntje Storms, sleep in unmarked graves in the Old Livingston Burying Grounds, which is now within the confines of the Rural Cemetery, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in the northwestern part.

John Concklin (Conklin) held a Captain's commission at one time in the Dutchess County Militia, in which capacity in Sept. 1755, he led a detachment to Albany during an alarm when Gen. Johnson was attacked at Lake George; and also in March, 1757 he marched to the relief of Fort WM. Henry, when it was attacked by the enemy. (See Laws of the Colony of N. Y. Vol. IV, pp. 272-274.)

Captain John Concklin was a signer of the "Patriotic Articles of Association" in Poughkeepsie, Dutchess County, 1775, July.



(110) TEUNIS VAN BENSCHOTEN-3, son of Elias Van Benschoten and Sarah Jans Jansen, married Dec. 24, 1737, Antje Sleight, daughter of Matthew Sleight and Catalyntje Kip.

(110) TEUNIS VAN BENSCHOTEN, b. Sept. 22, 1706. d. Jan. 31, 1788.

(111) ANTJE SLEIGHT, b. Sept. 15, 1712. d. Nov. 23, 1803.
9 Ch.

1. Elias, b. Oct. 10, 1838. d. Jan. 10, 1815. unm. He was a Minister, very much respected.

(55) 2. CATALYNTJE, b. June 30, 1740. d. Feb. 25, 1809. m. at Claverack Church, Aug. 25, 1761, Isaac Conklin-6, son of Jan (John) Conklin-5, and Annatje Storm-3. See Family # (55).

3. Matthew, b. Feb. 16, 1742. d. Jan. 23, 1825. unm. He was a Miller and Soldier. See notes p. #201.

4. John, b. Sept. 30, 1743. d. At sea 1766. unm.

5. Sarah, b. June 22, 1745. d. Sept. 27, 1795. m. at Poughkeepsie Dutch Church, Nov. 27, 1765, Abram Duryea, a Farmer, residing in Fishkill, N. Y. They were both later members of the Dutch Church at Fishkill, N. Y. He m. a second time. No issue.

(a) The much discussed Bible on page 117.

6. Peter, b. Jan. 16, 1747. d. Apr. 25, 1805. unm.
7. Maria, b. Nov. 21, 1748. d. Jan. 17, 1828. m. Jan. 2. 1775, Obadiah Cooper, of English stock. He was a Farmer near Myer's Corners, Dutchess Co., N. Y., also a Wheel-wright and Wagon-maker. He furnished much grain & Flour to the American Army during the Revolution and served as a private in the 2nd Dutchess Co. Militia as well as in the later levies under Col. DuBois. Ch. Sarah, b. 1776, Hannah, b. 1778, William, b. 1781, Elias, b. 1783, Matthew, b. 1785, & Teunis, b. 1787.
8. Jacob, b. Oct. 17, 1750. d. May 15, 1830. unm. He was a Miller and Soldier. See notes p. ~~201~~ 201.
9. Catharine, b. Feb. 25, 1754. m. at New Hackensack, Church. Dut. Co. Dec. 31, 1776, Isaac Sebring of Long Island, son of Cornelius Sebring and Mary Howard. He was a Farmer, and Soldier serving as Quarter-master in the 2nd Dutchess Co. Militia. He lived in the town of Fishkill. Ch. Teunis, b. 1777, Catharine, b. 1779, Hannah, b. 1780, Jan, b. 1782, Amelia, b. 1784, Abigail, b. 1786, Sarah, b. 1788, Maria, b. 1790, Margaret, b. 1792, Cathaline, b. 1794, Jacob, b. 1796.

(110) TEUNIS VAN BENSCHOTEN-3, was born in Kingston, N. Y. was bapt. and married in the Dutch Church at Kingston, N. Y. and came to Dutchess County with his parents when a child, about 1714.

Three years before his marriage, we find that with the means at hand and by his Father's aid, on May 4, 1734, in partnership with Abraham Swartwout, purchased from John Schuyler 1196 acres of land near what became New Hackensack and a few miles south-east of his Father's home. A year later he became the sole owner of this large property. He thus established himself here at New Hackensack, where he brought his bride, here all his children were born, here he prospered, grew rich and died.

Teunis makes but rare appearances in any published records. In a list of militia officers of Dutchess County, Rombout Precinct, in 1739, we find him an Ensign under Francis Bret, Captain. This is the only military record of him and it is evident that his warfare was mainly waged against the wilderness, in which he was successful and Gov. Dongan's dictum that "the Dutch are great improvers of the land" seems to have been verified.

He is found doing jury duty in 1744 and on later occasions.

In the year of 1759, and again in 1762, Teunis acquired more land in Rombout Precinct; in 1787 he takes title from Herman Hoffman, sheriff, to a farm of 118 acres in Rombout Precinct; later he purchases land in Albany County.

In 1752 he was elected deacon in the Dutch Church at Fishkill and in 1769 he was made elder. In 1779 he was elected elder in the New Hackensack Church recently built. There is no record of when he built his famous mill, but the Revolution found it under the management of his son Matthew, and at this time it became very prominent and active, supplying much flour to the American Army.

We find that in the four months of Mar. May, June & July of 1779 his mill furnished the Government with 102 casks, 179 bbls., and 25100 lbs. of flour at a price of from 9 to 19 pounds per cwt.

The story is told in connection with this mill of how once when the lofts were full of barrels of flour destined for the American Army a British foraging party appeared and attempted to seize this supply. Again and again they attempted to mount the stairway, but each time as they swarmed up barrels of flour were rolled down upon them so vengefully and attended by sharp musketry fire together with triumphant yells as each trial failed that the assailants inferred that there must be a detachment of our soldiers placed in hiding to receive them, and finally getting demoralized, fled, bruised and wounded and the flour was hurried off to our Army in the Highlands.

In 1775, Teunis is found signing the Article of Association and on May 30, 1780, a war emergency loan was called for by the Legislature,—one too urgent for the slow process of levying and collecting a regular tax; circular letters were addressed to the Commissioners in the various precincts in the county, and Teunis "was among the advancers of money to the State on this call." He was in fact one of the three largest tax-payers in the county during the revolution.

(110) TEUNIS VAN BEN SCHOTEN-3, died Jan. 31, 1788, and his remains together with those of his wife, Antje, his children Sarah Duryea, Peter, Matthew, Jacob, Maria, and Catharine, were all placed in the family vault on the farm at New Hackensack; but in 1867 when the vault was yielding to decay they were all removed to the burying-ground of the village church, there within sight of the old homestead, marked with a large granite monument which stands in their midst recording their birth and death.

Strange as it may seem none of Teunis Van Benschoten's-3, sons ever married.

Elias, was a scholar and a lover of learning and he entered the Dutch Church Ministry rather late in life. He graduated from the College of New Jersey on Oct. 5, 1768.

At his death he left \$13,800 as a Theological Endowment which was the first of its kind in this country.

The tragic death of John; at sea while in search of health and while on a voyage to one of the West India Islands, two of the crew made an attempt to seize the vessel, and killed all on board except a little boy. They then gave themselves up to intoxication and in this state, while in sight of the Island of St. Thomas it so happened, providentially for their speedy detection, they ordered the boy to row them ashore. He did so and then slipped away from them and notified the authorities.

One fled to St. Eustatia but was seized and broken upon the wheel. The other, whose name was Anderson, was taken in St. Thomas, sent back for trial to New York and there executed, upon an island in the bay near the city.

Matthew was a Lieut. and later a Captain in the 2nd Dutchess County Militia.
Peter was first an Ensign, next a Lieut. and then a Major of Dutchess County
Militia.

Jacob was a Corp. in the Dutchess County Militia.

Teunis-3, in his will, among the early clauses one runs: "Whereas I have heretofore expended upwards of two hundred and sixty pounds towards the advancement of my eldest son Elias in learning, it is my will that he shall have the same as and for his birth-right." To Matthew, Peter and Jacob, "all my lands at the Hook or Barnegat" also "all my lands in Rombout Precinct together with all my slaves, to be equally divided among them share and share alike." These Rombout lands and the slaves subject, however, to the use in common "of my three sons last-named" and "my well-beloved wife Antje—during the time my said wife shall remain my widow." To my daughters Maretje and Catharine are devised "all my lands lying in Albany County, to be equally divided between them." Other certain specific bequests are left to Elias and the daughters, one a "Pleasure shay"—an historic one, since it was the first introduced into Dutchess County.

Teunis-3, and his bride founded their home in a wilderness but today this "God's acre" lies tranquil and pleasant in the sunlight.

- (112) JOSEPH HOPKINS-5, son of Joseph Hopkins-4, (of Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and Mary Mayo-4, (John-3, Hon. John-2, Rev. John-1) married Sept. 16, 1736, Mary Berry, daughter of Judah Berry-3, (of John-2, Richard-1) and Mary Freeman-4, (of John-3, John-2, Edmund-1)
- (112) JOSEPH HOPKINS, b. May 10, 1715, d. Jan. 1762.
- (113) MARY BERRY, (or Mercy 10 Ch.) b. Dec. 15, 1717. d. Dec. 1798.
- (56) 1. SOLOMON, b. May 31, 1739. d. Sept. 22, 1792. married, Elizabeth Crosby, daughter of Thomas Crosby and Elizabeth Hopkins. See Family on page # (56).
2. Isaiah, b. Feb. 29, 1742. d. Jan. 4, 1825. m. Molly Ch. Lanah, (or Lahmi) b. Salome, b. David, b. Edward, b. Samuel, b.
3. Edward, b. Sept. 23 or 25, 1744.
4. Berry, b. Sept. 17, 1746.
5. Joseph, b. Sept. 11, 1749. d. Jan. 31, 1833. married Elizabeth (d. Dec. 16, 1837, age 82.)
6. Mary, b. Sept. 9, 1751.

7. Freeman, b. May 12, 1754. married, Hannah Cole, b. abt.
 1747, daughter of Elisha Cole and Hannah Smalley.
 8. Hannah, b. Mar. 7, 1757. Carmel.
 9. Eli, b. Feb. 15, 1759.
 10. Sarah, b. 1760.

JOSEPH HOPKINS-5, was born in Harwich, Mass., and was bapt. in the Harwich Church, led his bride to this same church alter and we find his first three children bapt. in this church.

He removed to Carmel, Putnam Co., New York in 1745 or 46 although the Harwich Church Records show that they were both dismissed to the Church in the Oblong, New York, then under the pastorate of Rev. Kent, under the date of Sept. 3, 1749.

Joseph Hopkins was a Farmer, and first tried his fortune on Cape Cod and then as noted removed to Putnam County, N. Y. where he followed the same profession as a tiller of the soil.

We find that Thomas Crosby and Joseph Hopkins-5, signed the call for Mr. Ebenezer Knibloe, to be Pastor of the Western Society of Philippi, (Lake Gildead Church) into which he was ordained Feb. 18, 1756. as successor to the Rev. Kent who was undoubtedly responsible for his call.

He appears on the Tax List in 1754, of Southern District of Dutchess County and is neighbor of John Greene.

(114) THOMAS CROSBY-4, son of JOHN CROSBY and HANNAH married Aug. 9, 1733, ELIZABETH HOPKINS-5, daughter of NATHANIEL HOPKINS-4, (of Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and MERCY MAYO-4.

(114) THOMAS CROSBY-4, b. Apr. 17, 1704. d. June 12, 1793.

(115) ELIZABETH HOPKINS-4, b. Apr. 21, 1711. d. Aug. 6, 1801.

8 Ch.

1. Berthia-5, b. 1734.
 2. Phebe-5, b. 1736. married, Jan. 20, 1757, Wheaton Robinson by Rev. Knibloe.
 3. Hannah-5, b. 1739.

(57) 4. ELIZABETH-5, b. Jan. 12, 1742. d. Jan. 6, 1804. married, Capt. SOLOMON HOPKINS-6, son of JOSEPH HOPKINS-5 (of Joseph-4, Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and MARY BERRY-4 (of Judah-3, John-2, Richard-1). See Family # (56).

5. Benjamin-5, b. Aug. 9, 1744. d. July 22, 1797. married, Rachel b. 1748 d. 2-25-1791. Ch. Hannah, b. 1768, Rachel, b. Sarah, b. Benjamin, b. Enos, b. Thomas, b. Edward, b. Levi, b. m. 2nd. Phoebe.

6. Jeremiah-5, b. Feb. 11, 1746.
7. Enoch-5, b. Dec. 31, 1749. d. June 26, 1835. married.
Sarah Kniffen, b. 1755 d. 9-4-1811. daughter of and
widow of Ephriam Nicherson. Ch. Betsey, b. 1786 d. 1806; Rebecca,
b. 1796 d. 1814, unm. Sally, b. d. unm. Lewis,
b. 1790, d. 1836. married Had 7 ch. Edward, b. Was a
Physician. Joseph, b. 1815, d. 1869. Ira, b. d. Pro. Hotel New
Canaan, Conn. Benjamin, b. d. Henry, b. d.
Charles, b. 1819, d. bef. 1880. Zilla, b. 1817, d. 1863, unm.

Hannah, b. 1800. d. Apr. 16, 1871, married Philip Rundell. Had no issue.

Enoch, Jr., b. d. married a daughter of Hackaliah Bailey, of
Somers, Westchester Co., N. Y. Had no issue.

He was in the Stage Coach Business.

ENOCH Sr., m. 2nd, Margaret, the widow of Col. Benj. Greene. She was
b. 1761. d. 3-22-1825. Had no issue.

Enoch Crosby, testified that he had lived on the Roger Morris Patent 70 years;
that in 1772, he went to live on lot # 9 and at that time there were about 150
families on lots # 5 and # 9, before the War as tenants of Roger Morris.

He was the 4th elected Supervisor of the Southeast Precinct 1812-3. He was
given "Land Bounty Rights" in lot # 8, 1810.

He was the Famous Revolutionary Spy who performed many important mis-
sions for Washington & the American cause. He is the Harvey Birch of Cooper's
Spy.

8. Thomas-5, bp. Feb. 2, 1752. married, . Ch. Esther,
b. she m. Peter Waring; He rem. to Lyons, Delaware Co., N. Y.

(114) Mr. Thomas Crosby (4), came from Harwich Barnstable Co. Mass. with
his family about 1753, to Philipse Patent, and settled on a farm where Drew's Ladies
Seminary is located, extending to and including the Gilead Burying Grounds and
Meeting House property in what is now Carmel, Putnam County.

He was living there in 1754 and still there in 1762. In 1766 this same farm
was granted by perpetual lease to James Dickinson, by Philip Philipse, and is
mentioned as "formally in possession of Thomas Crosby". His brothers David
and Joshua came to the Oblong in 1749. It seems that in 1766 Thomas experienced
very severe financial misfortune and from comparative comfort was reduced to
poverty. About this time he settled in the eastern part of the town of Southeast,
at the Red Mills, which were situated at the outlet of Lakes Mahopac & Kirk, and
were built in 1756, of massive timber and covered with cedar and from their color
were known in all that vicinity as "The Red Mills." They appear on Erskine's
Military Map as Robinson's Mills and were doubtless on the same site of Kirk-

man's Mills of 1746, mentioned in the laying out of the road. It is recorded that prior to the Revolution Col. Rogers Morris and his wife (Margaret Philipse) had a log residence near the mills to which they came during the summer months to visit the Highlands estate and tenants. A portion of the early summer home of the former owners of all this vast section of the county is still standing west of the old Red Mill site.

The following notes taken from Rev. Silas Constant's Journal proved conclusively that this is where Thos. Crosby settled.

"Feb. 5, 1789, Preached at Mr. (Thos.) Crosby's adm. the Sacrament; rode home". Under the same date the minutes of Hanover Church note "The church met at Mr. Crosby's (Red Mills) where they celebrated the Lords Supper, this was the first time it was ever celebrated in that place." He was buried June 15, 1793, when Rev. Coustant preached his "funeral Sermon from Matt III 2 v."

Thomas Crosby was one of the first Deacons of the Gilead (Western Society) Presbyterian Church.



(116) HERMAN STONE-4, son of Rev. NATHANIEL STONE-3 (of Simon-2, Simon-1) and RELIANCE HINCKLEY-3, married, June 21, 1727, in Yarmouth, TEMPERANCE, daughter of EDWARD STURGIS and MEHITABLE HALLETT.

(116) HERMAN STONE-4. b. Sept. 4, 1705. d. Apr. 26, 1779.

(117) TEMPERANCE STURGIS-¹ b. d. 9 ch.
9 Ch.

1. Edward-5, b. July 6, 1728. d. July 22, 1728. in Harwich.

2. Mahitable-5. b. June 23, 1729. d. July 27, 1729, in Harwich.

3. Mahitable-5, (again) b. Jan. 17, 1730-1. married. Sept. 9, 1751, in Harwich. Thomas Bangs, bp. 3-30-1729, son of Capt. Joshua Bangs and Mahitable Clark. Had 2 ch. Temperance, b. abt. 1753 and Thankful, b.

4. Edward-5, b. Nov. 1, 1732. d. Mar. 4, 1733-4. Harwich.

5. Temperance-5, b. Feb. 15, 1733-4 d. Feb. 1, 1760. married, July 19, 1754, in Harwich, Capt. Seth Clark, b. 6-19-1726, son of Scottow Clark and Mary Hashell. Had 3 ch., Mahitable-6, b. abt. 1755; Herman-6, b. abt. 1757, d. y. & Temperance-6, b. 1760.

6. NATHANIEL-5. b. Nov. 7, 1735. d. married, Aug. 10, 1756, at Carmel, N. Y. DESIRE MERRICK, daughter of JOHN MERRICK-4 (of John-3, William-2, William-1) and FRANCES CLARK.

See Family # (58).

7. Keziah-5, b. Sept. 25, 1736. married, Feb. 16, 1758, in Harwich, Capt. Samuel Hinckley, b. 9-7-1727, son of Ebenezer Hinckley and Sarah Lewis. Had ch. Keziali-6, b.

8. Edward-5, (again) b. Aug. 5, 1738. d. Oct. 9, 1761. unm.

9. Reliance-5, b. Oct. 25, 1740. d. May 15, 1833. married, Sept. 26, 1765, in Harwich, Maj. Nathaniel Freeman, b. 1-1-1738, d. 1-23-1826, son of Prence Freeman and Abigail Dillingham. Had 4 ch. Nathaniel-6, b. 2-24-1767; A Child, b. & d. 1770; Roland-6, b. 4-18-1774; A Child, b. & d. 1-25-1777.

(118) JOHN MERRICK-4, son of JOHN MERRICK-3, (of William-2, William-1) and ANN SEARS-3, (of Capt. Paul-2, Richard-1) married, Sept. 11, 1729, at Harwich, Mass., FRANCES CLARK.

(118) JOHN MERRICK-4, b.

(119) FRANCES CLARK- b. 1708. d. Aug. 25, 1785, at Carmel, N. Y.

6 Ch.

1. John-5, b. May 3, 1731.

(59) 2. DESIRE-5, b. Feb. 27, 1733.

married Aug. 10, 1756, at Carmel, N. Y. NATHANIEL STONE-5, son of Herman Stone-4 and Temperance Sturgis-3.

3. Rebecca-5, b. Dec. 21, 1735.

4. Phebe-5, b. Dec. 15, 1736.

5. David-5, (Capt.) b. Jan. 11, 1737. d. May 8, 1806 at Carmel, N. Y. married, Hannali b. 1730, d. 2-24-1807. Ch. David, b. 1767, d. 11-22-1863.

He was a taxpayer in 1766 and lived on Lot No. 6, at Carmel, N. Y. and is buried there. He was a Capt. in the Revolutionary War.

6. Isaac-5, b. Mar. 17, 1740. d. 1812. married, Sarah Hazen, daughter of Caleb Hazen and Sarah Hamlin, b. 1742, d. 4-23-1801, at Carmel, N. Y. Ch. Elizabeth-6, b. d. y., Jeremiah-6, b. David-6, b. 1768, John-6, b. 1770, Arrestobelus-6, b. 1774, Issochar-6, b. Samuel-6, b. 1778, Adah-6, b. 2-22-1780, Mary-6, b. d. 16 yrs. Naomi-6, b. 1786, Ezra-6, b. Sarah-6, b. 3-12-1788.

Among the early pioneers who settled in the town of Carmel, Putnam Co., N. Y. were the Hamlins in 1739, followed by the MERRICKS, Hopkins, and Crosbys in 1746.

Apparently JOHN and FRANCES (CLARK) MERRICK, and four of their children all emigrated to Putnam Co., at the same time.

The farm JOHN MERRICK leased^(a) was adjoining the old original THOMAS CROSBY FARM (which ran along Shaw's Pond now Lake Gleneida & Saw Mill River as it was formally called). It was in Lot # 6 of the Philipse Patent, which was in the eastern part of the Town of Carmel; it also adjoined what was (1886) the Addison J. Hopkins farm and was on the opposite side of "Horse Pound Road". This farm is now (1886) owned by Geo. W. Hughson.

John, born 5-3-1731, and Isaac, born 3-17-1740, are named in the records of that county, with dates of birth which definitely distinguish them. A (Capt) David Merrick, born 1-11-1738, is also mentioned, and he was a brother to the two above named, John and Isaac.

Miss Emma J. Foster, of Carmel, N. Y. writing Sept. 1900. says that "Seth Merrick and David Merrick were tenants in 1762 on the lands in what is now the town of Carmel."

JOHN MERRICK-4, Seth Merrick & Isaac Merrick, served in Col. Luddington's 7th Dutchess County Regiment.

Seth Merrick and a John Merrick signed a call inviting Rev. Mr. Knibloe, to become pastor of the church in Carmel in 1755; and John Merrick, Jr. and Elizabeth Merrick (probably his wife) signed articles of covenant in the same church in 1792.

The records state that Isaac Merrick was born 3-17-1740, and died 1812, in the town; he is buried in the cemetery in Carmel.

He was the youngest son, and married Sarah, daughter of Caleb Hazen and Sarah Hamlin.

Frances (Clark) Merrick is also buried at Carmel, N. Y.

In 1777 Widow Frances Merrick, had as neighbors Samuel Kniffen, Isaac Ganung, Job Terril and Lazarus Griffin Jr.

The Clark family of ancient lineage in England has representatives in many Counties, including the following: Somerset, Berks, Essex, Northampton, Suffolk, Leicester, and others. Because of the derivation of the name, it will be seen that all Clarks are not necessarily related to each other. Some of this name also settled in Wales.

CLARKE COAT-OF-ARMS.

Arms:—Sable three plates. (Burke: "General Armory".)



(120) ISAAC EVERETT-3, son of SAMUEL EVERETT-2 and MARY PEPPER-2 married Mar. 1, 1709/10, Mary Hawes, daughter of John Hawes and Sarah Derring.

(120) ISAAC EVERETT-3, b. May 25, 1685. d. .

(000) Mary Hawes. b. Feb. 10, 1683/4. d. before 1728.
2 Ch. by 1st m.

^(a)One of these original Philipse leases may be seen in Pelletreau's History of Putnam County page 284.

1. Samuel-4, b. Feb. 2, 1710/11, d. before Feb. 11, 1754.
 married, Margaret Ch. Margaret, b. 12-31-1738, Samuel,
 b. 4-3-1741, Mary, b. 5-12-1744, Rebecca, b. 7-26-1747, Sybil, b.
 6-5-1750, Isaac and Elizabeth Twins, b. 1-11-1754.
2. Mary-4, b. Jan. 25, 1728/9. married, May 5, 1752, in Roxbury,
 Mass., Ephraim Blancher.

ISAAC EVERETT-3, married 2nd May 21, 1728. ELIZABETH HAMBLEN. dau. of Eleazar Hamblin and Mehitable Jenkins.

- (121) ELIZABETH HAMBLEN. b.
 3 Ch. by 2nd m.
3. Benjamin-4, b. 1730. d. Jan. 22, 1818. married.
 Phebe b. Ch. Benjamin, b. 5-7-1764. d. 7-27-
 1865, age 101 yrs. 2 mos. 27 da. James, b. .
4. Elizabeth-4, b. Jan. 14, 1731/2. d. Oct. 4, 1736.
- (60) 5. ISAAC-4. July 27, 1734. married. See Family
 #(60).
-

(124) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-3, son of Samuel Kniffen-2 and Mary Purdy-2
 married REBECCA ?

(124) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-3, b.

- (125) REBECCA, b.
 4 Ch.
1. Israel-4, b. w.p. Aug. 25, 1783. married
 Esther Odell, ch. Elizabeth, bp. 7-29-1759 (F) Jonathan, b.
 Daniel, b. Lewis, b. 9-23-1764, (F) Samuel, b. Israel,
 b. .
2. Lewis-4, b. .
3. Jacob-4, b. .

(62) 4. SAMUEL-4, b. 1717. d. Oct. 9, 1791. married
 ? See Family # (62).

(124) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-3, (of Samuel-2, George-1) was born in Rye,
 Westchester Co., N. Y. where he appears to have always lived.

There are several land transfers where a SAMUEL KNIFFEN is a party but
 there are several bearing this same name; it is therefore not possible to designate
 them correctly.

With the Church records gone it is not possible to assign their children with
 any accuracy, unless some one possesses the old family bible record, which we have
 not been able to locate.

THE BEGINNING OF THE EIGHTH GENERATION.

(128) THOMAS BRIGGS-2, eldest son of Clement Briggs-1, and Joanne Allen-married Ann

(128) THOMAS BRIGGS, b. June 14, 1633, at Weymouth d. bef. Apr. 1, 1696.

(129) ANN

4 Ch.

1. Thomas, w.p. Dec. 25, 1736. m. Martha Ch. Ann,
b. who m. Samuel Gardiner.

THOMAS, JR. (of THOMAS-2) b. Will proved December 25, 1736. Probably b. in Taunton. Removed to R. I. and became a ferryman at Kingston. He is here assumed to be the son of Thomas 2b1 but he may be a son of John.

He first lived on Prudence Island, before going to North Kingstown, R. I.

He m. Martha . Was freeman of E. Greenwich, R. I. in 1703. In 1717; 1709 he with wife Martha deeded "for love, etc." to son-in-law Samuel Gardiner of E. Greenwich "one half of 90 acre farm which I now live upon and the other half at my decease." Jan. 4, 1724 he made his will which was proved Dec. 25, 1736, his wife, Martha executrix. "To wife all movables to dispose of and what she leaves, I give to my daughter Ann Gardiner. To wife also the income of real estate for life." Inventory 151 pounds, 5 shillings, 11 pence, viz: spinning wheel, carpenter tools, 4 neat cattle, horsekind, sheep, etc.

Had daughter Ann #4b1. (Mrs. Willis J. Kendrick, Saratoga, N. Y.)

I have also assumed that he is identical with Thomas #1 of a short genealogy (Line 12) that appears in the Archives p. 186 contributed by Dr. Lemuel W. Briggs. The principal reason for this assumption rests upon the basis of the locality where he resided and the use of several family names in common with descendants of Thomas 3 (Jonathan 2, Clement 1) but it must be admitted that this is a very unsafe ground for such an assumption.

(64) 2. DANIEL, b. 1665. d. 1730. m. Lydia d.
. See Family #(64).

3. Samuel, d. after Jan. 1706. m. July 27, 1692, Mary Hall, daughter of Samuel Hall and Elizabeth White, daughter of Nicholas White. Ch. Hannah, bp. Jan. 1716, Thomas, bp. Apr. 8, 1716.

Samuel, lived on his Father's place (Old Homestead) at the time of his death. She married 2nd Mar. 17, 1706-7 Benj. Caswell. They had children.

4. Susanna, m. John Cobb,

(128) THOMAS BRIGGS-2, son of Clement Briggs-1 and Joanne Allen, was among the first settlers of Taunton, Mass. and was joint owner, with Richard Briggs, of land in Norton, and Mansfield, Mass., both of which was a part of Taunton at that time.

He lived there in 1668 and still has (1920) descendants living in that vicinity.

His home was in the northeastern part and the land granted to THOMAS BRIGGS, in 1659 reads as follows:—"one hundred and fifty acres of land is granted to THOMAS BRIGGS, son of Clement Briggs deceased, which is in the way to Dedham from Taunton, betwixt a pond and a mill river which comes to Taunton," Dated 1659, 7, June. This was "betwixt Taunton and Massapauge Pond". New Plymouth Records. 3:164.

Thomas-2, son of Clement-1, was born June 14, 1633, at Weymouth, Mass. and died between Mar. 16, 1696 and Apr. 1, 1696, the date of his inventory, as the following instruments will prove.

On Mar. 16, 1696, he deeded to his son Samuel, part of "land at Tyump on condition that Samuel's wife be helpful to my wife."

The inventory of his estate was dated Apr. 1, 1696, and on May 5, 1696, Samuel, youngest son of Thomas Briggs, of North Purchase, administered his estate, the two elder sons refusing.

The settlement of estate of Thomas Briggs-2, dated May 5, 1696, gives his lands to sons Thomas, Daniel and Samuel. Eldest son Thomas-3, is to have 18 acres where he has began to make a settlement, Samuel to have father's dwelling house and Daniel to have another third part. Left widow Ann, sons Thomas, Daniel and Samuel, daughter Susanna wife of John Cobb.

Thomas-3, (of Thomas-2, Clement-1) probably born in Taunton, Mass., removed to R. I. and became a ferryman at Kingston. He first lived on Prudence Island, before going to North Kingston, R. I.

He was made Freeman of East Greenwich, R. I. in 1703. On Mar. 17, 1709, he and wife Martha, deeded "for love, etc. to son-in-law, Samuel Gardiner, of East Greenwich "one-half of 90 acres farm which I now live upon and the other half at my decease."

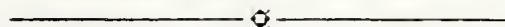
He made his will Jan. 4, 1724, which was proved Dec. 25, 1736, his wife Martha Executrix. "To wife all moveables to dispose of and what she leaves I give to my daughter Ann Gardiner. To wife also the income of real estate for life." Inventory, 151 pounds, 5s. 11d.. viz. spinning wheel, carpenter tools, 4 neat cattle, horse-kind, sheep, etc.

From his will it would appear that he had only one surviving child (Ann); but this assumption may be wrong.

Samuel-3, (of Thomas-2, Clement-1) is mentioned in Chaffin's History of Easton, Mass. as a son of Thomas-2, and living on the old homestead. This was deeded to him by his father on Mar. 16, 1696.

Elizabeth White was daughter of Nicholas White, an early settler of Taunton. Samuel Hall's homestead was about a mile east of Thomas Briggs' and near the bloomery which he was largely interested in supplying and he was a large land holder. In 1699 Samuel Briggs bought clapboards and long shingles of the Indians.

Also see page 288.



(132) JOHN SPENCER (2) probably son of Michael Spencer, of Cambridge and later of Lynn, Mass. married Susannah Griffin, about 1664; who we believe was dau. of Robert Griffin, who came to Newport, R. I. about 1655.

(132) JOHN SPENCER, d. 1684.

(133) SUSANNAH GRIFFIN, d. Apr. 12, 1719.
9 Ch.

1. John, b. Apr. 20, 1666. married. Audrey Greene, daughter of John Greene and Ann Almy. Had ch. John, b. 1693, William, b. 1695.

(66) 2. MICHAEL, b. May 25, 1668. d. Oct. 10, 1748. Was married to ELIZABETH by Justice John Heath, Nov. 16, 1692. See Family # (66).

3. Benjamin, b. June 22, 1670. d. 1723. married, Martha and there were nine children by this issue. Amey, b. 1699, Walter, b. 1701, Henry, b. 1704, A Son, b. 1706, Thomas, b. 1708, Peleg, b. 1710, Martha, b. 1711, William, b. 1713, Benj., b. 1703. He married second Patience Hawkins, who bore him three children. By last m. Stephen, b. 1719, Susanna, b. 1721 & David, b. 1723.

4. William, b. July 1, 1672. d. 1748. married Elizabeth. married second Elizabeth Burlingame Arnold, who bore him ten children. John, b. 1698, Mary, b. 1700, Elizabeth, b. 1702, Jonathan, b. 1704, Wm., b. 1706, A Dau., b. 1708, Daniel, b. , Christopher, b. Thos., b. Henry, b. .

(70) 5. ROBERT, b. Nov. 6, 1674, d. 1748. married Theodosia, daughter of Theophilus (Edward) Whalley and Elizabeth Mills, by Jeffrey Champlain at King's Town. Had thirteen children. Married second Susannah Reynolds; married third Martha Whalley, sister of Theodosia and widow of Joseph Hopkins. No issue by last two wives. See Family # (70).

6. Abner, b. Dec. 4, 1676. d. May 11, 1759. married, Susannah Wells and had seven children. Peter, b. 1709. Susanna, b. 1712, Ruth, b. 1714, Alice, b. 1719, James, b. 1722, Abner, b. 1725, Thomas, b.

7. Thomas, b. July 22, 1679. d. Apr. 25, 1752. He was the first white child born in East Greenwich, R. I. and was married three times. 1st Elizabeth Pearce, dau. of Giles Pearce & Eliz. Hall, Dec. 30, 1703. Ch. Elizabeth, b. 1714, William, b. 1716, Susanna, b. 1720; 2nd Elizabeth 3rd Sarah wid. of Benj. Howland.

8. Susannah, b. Dec. 1, 1681. d. was married by Justice John Spencer to Richard Briggs, son of John and Frances Briggs, Sept. 23, 1700. Richard, b. 1701, Frances, b. 1703, Audry, b. 1705, Susanna, b. 1707, John, b. 1709, Sarah, b. 1710, Caleb, b. 1713, Anne, b. 1715.

9. Peleg, b. Dec. 4, 1683. d. Mar. 9, 1763. married Elizabeth Goggeshall, daughter of Joshua Goggeshall-3, & Sarah . Had ch. Sarah, b. 1709, John, b. 1710, Mary, b. 1713, Benj. b. 1715, Peleg, b. 1717, Joseph, b. 1719, Wm. b. 1721, Elizabeth, b. 1724, Jeremiah, b. 1727. He died intestate, his widow was appointed adm'tx.; property inventoried Oct. 16, 1684, totaled 197 lbs. 3s. 6d.

(132) DR. JOHN SPENCER-2. The origin of the Spencer family in America, is somewhat tangled authorities differing as to the time of their arrival.

Mrs. Lord La Marice states that Dr. John Spencer is the son of William Spencer, who probably came to the Colony during the Anti-land Emigration. She says that he was a married man with a family and after living a time in Mass. he removed to Conn. where most of his children married, and that John is reputed to be one of his oldest sons and the first of that name in R. I., who became the head of the old and well known family in that State.

Another authority says, that John Spencer, of Epswich, Mass. came from London, Eng. in the ship "Mary & John" in 1634, and later removed to Newbury, Mass., but was banished for heresy. He died in 1648. He made his will in Newbury in 1637 and returned to Eng.

His Will was proved in Salem, Mass. in 1648, and he makes his nephew, Dr. John Spencer, his heir.

Still another authority says, that Dr. John Spencer may have been a son of Michael Spencer, who was of Cambridge, Mass. also in 1634 and later of Lynn, Mass. and was probably identical with that John Spencer, who was made heir of his uncle John Spencer, as above mentioned.

It appears from the records, that William, John and Michael Spencers all arrived about 1634 and were undoubtedly brothers; two of them are beyond a question.

We find that Dr. John Spencer lived in Newbury, Mass., but removed to Newport, R. I. in 1652, removing to East Greenwich, about 1677, which is not far from North Kingston, R. I.

Dr. John Spencer is reputed to have been a gentleman of English birth and entitled to a Spencer Coat of Arms.

We are of the opinion that Dr. John is a son of Michael Spencer. Dr. John Spencer was made Freeman in Newport in 1668 and he served as Juryman in 1671.

On Oct. 31, 1677 he and forty-seven others were granted 5,000 acres of land to be called East Greenwich.

He was Town Clerk of East Greenwich in 1677-78-79-80-81-82-83.

He was appointed Conservator of the Peace June 12, 1678, and Deputy in 1680.

He died intestate in 1684 and the Town Council made his will.

"To her (his wife) dwelling house and 10 acres, and half the farm of 90 acres for life, and one-third of the profit of house and land at Newport, for life. To oldest son John, the Newport house and land and certain land in East Greenwich, he choosing as guardians for himself, Thomas Nichols and Richard Dun of Newport. To Michael Spencer, at decease of his mother, all the housing and lands she now lives in, and he to have half of these at twenty-one. To sons Benjamin, William Robert and Peleg, 9 lbs. apiece at age. To daughter Susannah, 6 lbs. at eighteen or marriage.

(136) JOHN SWEET (2) son of John Sweet (1) and Mary married about Sept. 1651, Elizabeth.

(136) JOHN SWEET, b. 1620. d. 1677.

(137) ELIZABETH b. 1629. d. 1684.
9 Ch.

1. John, b. about 1653/4.
2. Daniel, b. 1657.
3. James,

(68) 4. HENRY, married about 1680, Mary (Margaret).

See Family # (68).

5. Richard, married, Rachel.

Had ch. Henry b. 1710, Timothy, b. 1713, Joseph, b. 1715, Jedediah, b. 1718, Ebenezer, b. 1720, Joshua, b. 1723.

6. Benjamin,
7. William, married, 1707, Thankful.
Had ch.
8. Jeremiah,
9. A daughter, name unknown.

JOHN Sweet Jr. (2) is first mentioned among a list of thirty-one (31) who were admitted with the twelve (12) original purchasers as "inhabitants" of the town previous to June 5, 1648, at Warwick having undoubtedly followed their step-father, Mr. Holliman.

John Sweet was the oldest of the three children, by the death of his Father in 1638, the first year of the settlement in the unsettled little R. I. colony, the responsibilities of frontier life were early thrown upon him and a careful study of the record reveals nothing but that he met every situation manfully.

The first record of him at Providence June 24, 1648 gives evidence of an Indian attack when he is recorded as an inhabitant. On May 5, 1651 he was appointed a commissioner concerning town affairs. June 2, 1651 he was appointed Sergeant. Aug. 31, 1653, he was appointed commissioner for Warwick, to the General Assembly. May 10, 1654, he was Juryman. Made Freeman 1655.

He was married about Sept. 1651 and died 1677.

In 1662 he was paid 5 lbs. for killing a wolf. On Apr. 17, 1663 he sold to Francis Darby, of Warwick, "my dwelling" and lot for 45 lbs.

He took the oath of allegiance, May 20, 1671. His grist mill and other buildings were burned at Potowomut, by the Indians, in 1675. On Mar. 7, 1676, the Council at Hartford, voted that he and Samuel Elderd, "have liberty to transport ten bushels of Indian corn apiece for their distressed families."

On June 27, 1677, now living at Newport, he sold meadow in Warwick, to Randell Holden. He died this same year.

On Sept. 18, 1684, Elizabeth Wilson, widow, aged 45 years or thereabouts, deposed that her first husband, John Sweet, being a Warwick man, first built his dwelling house on Potowomut Neck and procured leave of the Narragansett Sachems to set down his mill and dam in Potowomut River. Her husband and herself kept possession peaceably of said house and land and mill for several years until forced off by the late Indian War, and after the war was over she and her children returned and kept possession of the same place.

(140) JOHN SPENCER-2, married, SUSANNAH GRIFFIN-2.
See Family # (132).

This is the second cross in the same line.

(142) THEOPHILUS WHALEY-1, son of Richard Whaley, came to America, prior to 1637, going to Virginia in a military capacity, and married about 1670 Elizabeth Mills.

(142) THEOPHILUS WHALEY, b. 1616. d. 1720.

(143) ELIZABETH MILLS, b. 1645. d. 1715.
7 Ch.

1. Joan. b.
2. Ann. b. d. unm.

(71) 3. THEODOSIA. b. married, July 15, 1697, Robert Spencer-3, son of Dr. John Spencer and Susannah Griffin-2. See Family # (70).

4. Elizabeth. b. d. 1752. married, Charles Hazleton, son of Charles Hazleton. Ch. James, b. 1694, Samuel, b. 1696, Catherine, b. 1697, Elizabeth, b. 1699, William, b. 1701, Ann, b. 1704, Mary, b. 1706, Ellen, b. 1707, Martha, b. 1711.

5. Martha, b. 1680. d. 1773. married, Joseph Hopkins, son of Thomas and Sarah Hopkins. Ch. William, b. , Samuel, b. 1704, John, b. 1712, Robert, b. 1713, Thomas, b. , Hannah, b. , Theodosius, b. 1718, Francis, b. . She m. 2nd Robert Spencer-3, son of Dr. John Spencer-2 and Susannah Griffin-2. No. issue.

6. Lydia, b. married. John Sweet,
7. Samuel, b. , married Susanna Hopkins, daughter of Samuel Hopkins. Ch. Thomas, b. Samuel, b. m. 2nd Patience Hearnden, daughter of Isaac and Sarah Hearnden. Ch. Theophilus, b. Jeremiah, b. John, b. Ann, b. Sarah, b. 1729.

(142) THEOPHILUS (ROBERT) WHALLEY, is believed to be the son of Richard Whalley, of Kirkton Hall, Nottinghamshire, England, and a country member of Parliament, in the last of Queen Elizabeth's Reigne. His (Theophilus) brother, Edward Whalley, married Frances Cromwell, who was a cousin of the Great Protector, Oliver Cromwell.

Theophilus, is supposed to be the Regicide, whom the Colonist hid for years and he changed his name from Robert to Theophilus, for safety and kept his identity a secret.

He said little about his family in England, but it was remembered after his death that he had sometimes remarked that until he was eighteen years old he knew not what it was to want a servant to attend him with a silver server and napkin whenever he wanted to wash his hands.

He went while he was a young man to Virginia, in a military capacity, where he met and married Elizabeth Mills.

He returned to England, where he served in the Parliamentary Army, his Regiment taking part in the execution of CHARLES I.

He later returned to Virginia and for religious reasons left that Colony and settled in Kingston, R. I.

(146) JOHN ALLEN-1, came to America before 1650, married Oct. 14, 1650, ELIZABETH BACON, who came to America before 1650.

(146) JOHN ALLEN, b. d. Oct. 30, 1708.

(147) ELIZABETH BACON b.
7 Ch.

1. Elizabeth, b. July , 1651. d. Mar. 24, 1714. married Jan. 15, 1671, Nathaniel Tompkins.
Ch. Elizabeth, b. Nathaniel, b. 1676, Mary,
b. 1677, Priscilla b. 1679, Samuel, b. 1681,
Mercy, b. 1685, Sarah, b. Rebecca,
Hannah, b.

(73) 2. Mary, b. Feb. 4, 1653. 1716. married Rowland Robinson.
See Family # (72).

3. John, b. Nov. 1654. married,
Ch. John, b. Sarah, b. Elizabeth, b.
Mercy, b. Mary, b.
4. Mercy, b. Dec. 1656. married Dunkin.
5. Priscilla, b. Dec. 1659 d. Oct. 24, 1676.
6. Samuel, b. Apr. 1661. m. Elizabeth, dau. of Samuel Sanford & Sarah Wodell.

Ch. John, b. Sarah, b. Mary, b.
Samuel, b. Rowland, . b.

Samuel Allen-2 was a cordwainer, and lived in Newport, R. I.

7. Christopher, b. married, 1687, Elizabeth Seyouche, of Little Compton. Ch. James, b. 1688.

(146) JOHN ALLEN-1, of Newport and Kings Towne, R. I. was a Quaker. He was taxed 1 lb. 6s 1d. in 1680.

He died at the home of his son-in-law, Rowland Robinson.



(148) THOMAS HAZARD-1, came to America before 1635, married MARTHA

(148) THOMAS HAZARD, b. 1610. d. 1680.

(149) MARTHA b. d. 1669.
4 Ch.

(74) 1. ROBERT, b. 1635. d. 1710. married MARY BROWNELL, daughter of THOMAS BROWNELL-1 and ANNE
See Family # (74).

2. Elizabeth, b. married George Lawson, Ch. Isabel, b.
 John, b. Mary, b. George, b. Robert,
 b. Susanna, b. Ruth, b. Mercy, b. Job,
 b. Elizabeth, b.

 3. Hannah, b. married 1658, Stephen Wilcox, son of Edward
 Wilcox. Ch. Edward, b. 1662, Thomas, b. Daniel,
 b. William, b. Stephen, b. Hannah, b.
 Jeremiah, b.

 4. Martha, b. married Ichabod Potter, son of Nathaniel Potter and
 Dorothy. Ch. Thomas, b. John, b. Robert, b.
 Ichabod, b. She married 2nd Benjamin Mowry, son of Roger Mowry
 and Mary. Ch. by 2nd m. Roger, b. Joseph, b. Ben-
 jamin, b. John, b.

(148) THOMAS HAZARD-1, was a ship carpenter and came to America about 1635, as in this year we find him in Boston, Mass.

He was made Freeman Mar. 25, 1636 and in 1638 he was among those admitted as inhabitants of Aquidneck (Portsmouth).

On Apr. 28, 1639, he and eight others signed the compact preparatory to the settlement of Newport, R. I.

On June 5, 1639, he was one of the four named to proportion the land at Newport, any three of whom might proportion it, the company laying it forth to have 4d. an acre for every acre laid out..

Made Freeman of Newport, on Sept. 2, 1639, and Member of General Court of Elections, Mar. 12, 1640.

He was made Freeman of Portsmouth, 1655 and removed to Newton, Long Is., N. Y. where he remained a short time, returning to Portsmouth early in 1658.

He deeded as dower, with his daughter Hannah Hazard, unto Stephen Wilcox, of Portsmouth, 34 acres adjoining said Thomas Hazard's farm.

He lost his first wife in 1669, but the following document and his subsequent marriage would almost look as though he was sweet on Martha Sheriff. Dec. 10, 1666, he deeded to Thomas Sheriff, for 20 pounds, 30 acres, house, orchard, etc. in Portsmouth and a quarter of a share in Misquamicut. Possession was not to be had till death of Thomas Hazard, and then to be for Thomas Sheriff and his wife MARTHA for life, and at death of both, to go to 2nd son John Sheriff, etc. He married Martha in 1675; on May 29th he recorded a declaration previous to making his marriage with the widow of Thomas Sheriff. "This is to notify all men whom it may in anyway concern, whereas this is promise of matrimony betwixt Thomas Hazard and Martha Sheriff, yet I, the aforesaid Thomas Hazard, do take the same Martha Sheriff for her own person, without having anything to do with her estate, or anything that is hers for matter of goods," etc.

On Nov. 30, 1669, he made his first will. Robert his son Ex. he mentions his first wife Martha, daughters Elizabeth, wife of George Lawton, Hannah wiie of Stephen Wilcox, and Martha wife of Ichabod Potter, son Robert Hazard, and grand son Thomas Hazard. This will was rendered void by later ones, as the following declaration recorded Aug. 6, 1677:—"that whereas son Robert claims right of my lands by virtue of a writing as he saith by me formaly passed and given him, etc.— I Thomas Hazard, do by these presents solemnly protest and affirm that I never made any writing, only in a will drawn by John Potter at John Lawton's house about thirty years past, wherein if I had then deceased, being sick and weak, my said son was to have had my lands and my other children my movables: nor made any writing to my son, only in a will 1669. Nov. 30 in which I appointed him executor, since which time have seen cause to make null and void, and do absolutely abolish the two wills and have made another will dated 1676 Nov. 6."

At this date he had married Martha the widow of Thomas Sheriff and confirms his former gift by deed, by also placing it in his will, and makes her Ex. To Martha, my wife, 30 acres in Portsmouth for life as declared in deed to Thomas Sheriff, dated 1666, Dec. 10, by which Thomas Hazard was to have for life and then to my beloved yoke fellow Martha Hazard. To wife also all movables and immovables estate, as housing goods, cattle and chattels. To son Robert 1s. To daughters Hannah Wilcox, and Martha Potter, wife of Ichabod Potter, 1s.

(150) THOMAS BROWNELL-1, came to America before 1647, married Ann

(150) THOMAS BROWNWELL, b. d. 1665.

(151) ANN b. d. 1665.
8 Ch.

(75) 1. MARY, b. 1639. d. Jan. 12, 1739. married.
ROBERT HAZARD, son of Thomas Hazard and Martha . See Family
#(75).

2. Sarah, b. d. Sept. 6, 1776. married, June 1, 1658.
Gideon Freeborn, son of William Freeborn and Mary . Ch. Mary, b.
1664, Sarah, b. 1667, Anne, b. 1669, Martha, b. 1671, Susanna, b.
1674, Patience, b. 1676.

3. Martha, b. May 1643. d. Feb. 15, 1744. married.
Jeremiah Wait, son of Thomas Wait. No issue. m. 2nd Charles Dyer,
son of Thomas Dyer and Mary. No issue.

4. George, b. 1646. d. Apr. 20, 1718. married, Dec. 4, 1673, Susanna Pearce, daughter of Richard Pearce and Susanna Wright. Ch. Susanna, b. 1676, Sarah, b. 1681, Mary, b. 1683, Martha, b. 1686,

Thomas, b. 1688. Joseph, b. 1690. Waite, b. 1693. Stephen, b. 1695. He was Deputy 1699-1702. Asst. 1706, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11. Inventory 961 pounds, 5s. 10d. He lived in Portsmouth, R. I.

5. William, b. d. 1715. married, Sarah Smiton, daughter of William Smiton and Sarah . Ch. Thomas, b. 1674, Sarah, b. 1675, Martha, b. 1678, Anne, b. 1680, William, b. 1682, Benjamin, b. 1684, Robert, b. 1688, Mary, b. 1691, Smiton, b. 1691, Twins, George, b. 1693, Alice, b. 1695.

He was of Portsmouth, Little Compton, R. I. & Dartmouth, Mass. He was Surveyor of Highways, of Little Compton, 1683. Freeman, 1677.

6. Thomas, d. May 18, 1732. married, Mary Pearce, daughter of Richard Pearce and Susanna Wright. Ch. Thomas, b. 1679, John, b. 1682, George, b. 1685, Jeremiah, b. 1689, Mary, b. 1692, Charles, b. 1694. He lived in Little Compton, R. I. Inventory, 1,807 pounds, 1s. 6d.

7. Robert, d. July 22, 1728. married, Mary . Ch. Thomas, b. 1687, Anne, b. 1690, Benjamin, 1697, Patience, b. Margaret, b. Mary, b. .

He was Freeman, 1673. Selectman of Little Compton 1689. Ensign Dec. 25, 1689.

8. Ann, d. Apr. 2, 1747. married, Joseph Wilber, son of William Wilber. Ch. Martha, b. 1684, Anne, b. 1686, William, b. 1688, Joseph, b. 1689, John, b. 1691, Thomas, b. 1694, Mary, b. 1696, Benjamin, b. 1699, Stephen, b. 1701, Abigail, b. 1703.

THOMAS BROWNELL-1 came to America prior to 1647 and settled in Portsmouth, R. I. On March 18th, 1647, he was one of the witnesses to the Will of John Walker and on the following May 20th to the Will of Walter Bailey. He was made Freeman 1655. He was Commissioner 1655-61-62-63. On April 4th, 1658, he sold thirty-five acres of land to Thomas Lawton. He was Deputy-Governor 1664. He died prior to November 6th, 1665, as on that date, his widow, Ann Brownell and executors of Thomas Brownell exchanged certain land with William Brenton, fulfilling a contract made by her husband, previous to his decease.

(152) WILLIAM PALMER-3, son of WILLIAM PALMER-2, and ELIZABETH HODGKINS- married, 1st, Martha Paddock daughter of Robert Paddock.

(152) WILLIAM PALMER, b. Jan. 27, 1634. d. 1679.

(000) Martha Paddock, b. d. No issue.

WILLIAM PALMER-3, married 2nd about 1662, SUSANNA HATHAWAY-1.

(153) SUSANNA HATHAWAY-1. b.
2 Ch. by 2nd m.

(76) 1. WILLIAM-4, b. 1663. married, 1685.
MARY RICHMOND-3, daughter of EDWARD RICHMOND-2, and ABIGAIL
DAVIS. See Family # (76).

2. John-4, b. May 18, 1665. (Dartmouth) d. Oct. 13, 1753.
married, about 1686, Elizabeth Richmond-3. (sister to Mary) daughter of ED-
WARD RICHMOND-2, and ABIGAIL DAVIS. Ch. John, b. Nov. 24, 1687.
Sarah, b. 1689, Elizabeth, b. 1691, Edward, b. 1693, Job, b. 1695,
Aaron, b. 1697, Anna, b. 1699, Isaac, b. 1701, William, b. 1703,
Esther, b. 1706, Henry, b. 1709.

WILLIAM PALMER-3 was born at Plymouth, Mass., Jan. 27, 1634. At
maturity he removed to Dartmouth, Mass., and about 1662, he married for his
second wife SUSANNA HATHAWAY-1.

He died here at the early age of 45 years (1679) and his wife SUSANNA and
Arthur Hathaway were appointed adm. of his estate.

We believe that SUSANNA HATHAWAY-1 was a sister of Arthur Hath-
away-1, and that she came with him to America in 1630.

He married Nov. 20, 1653, Sarah Cooke-3. (of Rev. John-2, Francis-1 who
came in the Mayflower).

It will be readily seen that he could not have been her father unless he was
previously married and from the date of his Will being proved, Feb. 2, 1710, prac-
tically preclude this as this would bring to a very old age of over a century.

The HATHAWAYS were a very old and respected family of England, and
trace their ancestry back to the "Church of Rewardie within the Forest of Dean
in Gloucestershire" wherein was mounted the "very ancient Coat of Arms" of the
Hathaway family, which bore the insignia, "He beareth sable a Bugle of Hunter's
horn, garnished and furnished argent."

Still back of these ancient days, the Hathaways are spoken of in Rudder's
History of Gloucester (Sidney) page 527 as, "there was an ancient family of the
name of HATHAWAY in the County of Gloucester.

(154) EDWARD RICHMOND-2, son of JOHN RICHMOND-1. &
? m. ABIGAIL DAVIS.

(154) EDWARD RICHMOND-2, b. 1632. d. 1696.

(155) ABIGAIL DAVIS, b.
10 Ch.

1. Edward, b. married Sarah; Ch. Abigail, b. 1684; Edward,
b. 1689; Anna, b. 1693; Elizabeth, b. 1694; Benjamin, b. 1696; Amey, b. 1697;
Mary, b. 1700; Esther, b. 1703; Abigail, b. 1704; Elizabeth, b. 1707.

2. John, b. d. 1738; married, Elizabeth; ch. Cyrus, b. ; Abigail, b. ; Sarah, b. ; Stephen, b. 1704; Anne, b. 1706; Elizabeth, b.

3. Abigail, b. 1656. d. 1744; married. 1679, John Remington, son of John Remington-1 and Abigail . Ch. Abigail, b. 1681; Martha, b. ; Elizabeth, b. ; Hannah, b. ; m. 2nd 1690, Henry Gardiner-2, son of George Gardiner-1 and Herodias Long. Ch. Henry, b. 1691; Ephraim, b. 1693; William, b. 1697.

(77) 4. MARY, b. ; married Feb., 1685, WILLIAM PALMER-4, son of WILLIAM PALMER-3 and SUSANNA HATHAWAY. See Family on # (76).

5. Elizabeth, b. Dec. 6, 1666. d. Feb. 9, 1717; married. John Palmer, son of William Palmer-3 and Susanna Hathaway. Ch. John, b. Nov. 24, 1687; Sarah, b. 1689; Elizabeth, b. 1691; Edward, b. 1693; Job, b. 1695; Aaron, b. 1697; Anna, b. 1699; Isaac, b. 1701; William, b. 1703; Esther, b. 1706; Henry, b. 1709.

6. Esther, b. 1669. d. Nov. 12, 1706; married Thomas Burgess, son of Thomas Burgess and Lydia Gaunt. Ch. Edward, b. ; Deborah, b. ; Lydia, b. ; Abigail, b. ; Esther, b. .

7. Sylvester, b. 1672. d. Nov. 20, 1754; m. 1693, Elizabeth Rogers, daughter of John Rogers and Elizabeth Pabodie. Ch. William, Oct. 10, 1694; Elizabeth, b. 1696; Sylvester, b. 1698; Peleg, b. 1700; Perez, b. 1702; Ichabod, b. 1704; Ruth, b. 1705; Hannah, b. 1709; Sarah, b. 1711; Mary, b. 1713; Rogers, b. 1716; m. 2nd, Jan. 1728, Deborah Loring.

No issue my 2nd wife.

8. Sarah, b. d.

EDWARD RICHMOND. m. 2nd Amey Bull, dau. of Henry Bull and Elizabeth.

9. Henry, b.

10. Ann, b. ; m. Apr. 6, 1704, Henry Tew, son of Henry Tew & Dorcas. Ch. Henry, b. 1705; Amey, b. 1707; Ann, b. 1709; Elizabeth, b. 1711; Edward, b. 1712; Amey, b. 1714; James, b. 1715; Edward, b. 1717; Dorcas, b. 1719.

EDWARD RICHMOND-2 first settled in Newport, R. I. and later removed to Little Compton, R. I. He married Abigail Davis. On May 20th, 1657, the petition of Abigail Davis, daughter-in-law (i. e., stepdaughter) of John Cowdall having been read by a committee of the Assembly, it was shown that her marriage with Richard Ussell was for fear of being forced to it by her father and mother, and later in the same year the said marriage was declared unlawful by the Assembly.

She was thus enabled to marry EDWARD RICHMOND, whom she declared in her petition to be her choice.

On September 9th, 1661, EDWARD RICHMOND had a share in Misquamicut (Westerly) lands appointed to him.

On December 14th he had a legacy of forty acres, and wearing apparel, from the will of his father, John Richmond, of Taunton, Mass.

He was general solicitor in 1667-69-70-72. On August 6th 1676, it was voted by the Assembly "that Lieutenant Edward Richmond, with his Company, shall be allowed and have the one-half of the produce of the seven Indians they brought in." By an act of the Assembly, certain Indian men and women able for service were to be sold for nine years.

On August 23rd, 1676, he was clerk of a Court Marshal that was held for the trial of four Indians who, according to the sentence of the Court, were executed.

On June 11th, 1677, he and three others were appointed to go to such persons in Newport as they see cause, to know who will advance money for the colonies use in sending the agents to England. On October 31st, 1677, he and forty-seven others were granted five thousand acres to be called East Greenwich. He was Attorney-General in 1677-78-79-80. He was Deputy Governor in 1678-79. In 1680 he was taxed fourteen shillings. On June 6th, 1683, he undoubtedly removed to Little Compton, as on this date he took the oath of fidelity.

He was Selectman in 1683-84-85-89-90. He was again Deputy Governor in 1686. On June 4th, 1686 he was made a Lieutenant. On this same date, he was fined five pounds for furnishing an Indian with some rum or strong liquor.

On May 20th, 1690 he was a Captain. Under date of August 7th, 1691, he and his children were mentioned in the will of his sister, Sarah Stoughten, the wife of Nickolas Stoughten.

On February 2nd, 1692, he bought of Daniel Wilcox the 27th lot in Little Compton for fifty pounds.

He married for his second wife Amey Bull, the daughter of Henry and Elizabeth Bull. Under date of February 16th, 1692, he sold to "my father-in-law" Henry Bull of Newport, being grandfather to my two youngest children, one hundred twenty acres in Little Compton, for eighty pounds, for the use and behoof of my two youngest children, Henry and Anne with housing, garden, etc., reserving to self and wife, Amey, the whole profit for life.

On December 8th, 1696, this property was inventoried at three hundred and twenty-six pounds six shillings, sworn to by the Administrator, Edward Richmond, eldest son of deceased and consisted of two oxen, four cows, four heifers, two yearlings, five calves, two mares, two colts, two horses, sheep, two fat swine, eight lean swine, eighteen loads of hay, pewter, cheese press, warming pan, arms, still-yards, sundry pieces of land etc. On December 20th, 1696, his estate was divided among his children as follows: to Eldest son Edward, land thirty six pounds, three s., 4 d., movables twenty seven pounds, 16s., 6d. To John Richmond in his own

right and the right of his sister Abigail Remington, land 36p., 3s., 4d., movables, 27ps. 16s., 6d. To William Palmer, land 18 ls., 1s., 8d., movables, 13ls., 3s., 3d, and a like amount each to John Palmer, Sylvester Richmond, Sarah Richmond and Thomas Burde.

EDWARD RICHMOND, according to the testimony of his daughters, Abigail Gardner, was a member of the Church of England for in 1738 in calling herself in her 82nd year, she made affidavit to this effect.

(156) JOHN IRISH-1, came from Somersetshire, Eng. to America in 1629.
M. Elizabeth

(156) JOHN IRISH-1, d. 1677.

(157) ELIZABETH d. Aug. 28, 1687.
2 Ch.

1. Elias-2, b. d. about 1684. married, Aug. 26
1674, Dorothy Wetherill daughter of William Wetherill.

Elias, died in a few years and his widow married April 1, 1686, William Wood.

(78) 2. JOHN-2, b. 1645. d. Feb. 21, 1717. married
ELIZABETH
See Family # (78).

IRISH, The early ancestors of this subject were of French origin. They were military men and served in the first and second "Crusades"; the name was originally "D'IREY."

The family moved to Germany, where the D', was dropped, and name became Irey.

In the wars between Germany and England the Irey's espoused the cause of England.

They were successful generals, and one was knighted on the field of Flodden.

When the family went to England, the name was changed to IRISH, and one of them became Sheriff of London, which office he held for a period of nine years.

Another member of this family came to America, JOHN IRISH-1 as a common soldier under Miles Standish.

JOHN IRISH-1 appears to have resided in Somersetshire, England as seen from an indenture of JOHN IRISH. This indenture was dated April 20th, 1629 and was recorded in Taunton, Mass. records in 1697, July 12th. By returns thereof, JOHN IRISH-1, of the Parish of Clisdon, County of Somerset, laborer agreed with

Timonthy Hatheray, of the Parish of Saint Globes. in Southwart, County of Surrey, felt maker, to abide with him five years at Plymouth, New England, having meat, drink and lodging and five pounds per year and at the end of the time, twelve bushels of that country wheat, corn and twenty-five acres of land.

JOHN IRISH-1 subsequently went to Duxbury, Mass. where his son also resided.

He died prior to March 5th, 1678, as on that date the Court ordered a division of a parcel of land at Saconett, which has belonged to JOHN IRISH-1, deceased and was by him bequeathed to his two sons. Elias and John, Jr.

JOHN IRISH-1, according to Winslow, was a proprietor at Bridgewater, although not one of the original, however, he later removed to Little Compton, Mass.

He was one of the party at Kennebeck under John Howland in 1634, sent to cut the cable of an interloper, Hocking, who caused the death of one of each side, and is dilated on and greatly regretted by both Governor Bradford and Governor Winthrop, of the two colonies of Mass. and Plymouth.



(160) JOHN GREENE (1) of Quidnessett, (Kings Town) son of Robert Greene. married about 1642, Joan Beggarly.

(160) JOHN GREENE (1)

(161) JOAN BEGGARLY
10 Ch.

(80) 1. Capt. Edward, b. about 1643. married Mary Tibbets, daughter of Henry Tibbetts and Sarah Stanton. See Family # (80).

2. Liett. John, b. June 6, 1651. d. Oct. 6, 1729. Of Kingston, East Greenwich & Warwick, L. I. married Abigail; had ch. James, John, Jane, Uzal, Ebenezer, Robert, William, Enfield, Mary & Hannah, all of which are named in his will together with his wife, proved Oct. 21, 1729.

3. Daniel, married, Rebecca Barrow; had ch. Peleg, Daniel, Jonathan, Rebecca, Rachel, Sarah & Jonathan, all except Sarah, named in will, proved June 9, 1730.

4. Henry, b. about 1650.

5. Robert, b. 1653.

6. James, b. 1655. d. 1728. of Kingston,
married Elizabeth ; had ch. John & James.

7. Benjamin, d. 1719. of Kingston & East Greenwich, married Humility Coggeshall, daughter of Joshua Coggeshall and Joan West; had ch. John, Benj., Henry, Caleb, Joshua, Mary, Ann, Phebe, Catharine, Sarah, Dinah & Deborah & his wife all named in his will proved Mar. 5, 1719.

8. Enfield,

9. Welthian,

10. Mary,

m. James Sweet-2, son of John and Mary Sweet-1. See children page 297.

(160) JOHN GREENE (1) of Quidnessett, left England in the ship "Matthew" early in 1635. He was at the time 29 years of age.

He went to St. Christopher, one of the British West Indies, but its population was a Godless set and he had too much of the Puritan about him to relish such company and he sailed for Mass. and joined the Colony; he shortly became disgusted with their narrowness in the matter of religion and passed on to Rhode Island.

In 1637 he was with Richard Smith the Indian Trader at Quidnessett, on Narragansett.

He lived some years in Smith's family, and here Roger Williams was a frequent visitor.

Richard Smith built a block house or castle, as it was called, hard by the Pequot Path and it is still (1920) standing, the oldest building in that part of R. I.

Aquidnessett was the Indian name contracted to Quidnessett.

In 1663 it was incorporated as Wickford, and again in 1674 as Kings Towne and again in 1722 as North Kingston.

In 1637 John Greene was the only white man save Smith, in the Indian settlement of Quidnessett.

Then came the great land muddle of Quidnessett and John Greene became the central figure on the stage of that history. The trouble was between Mass., Conn. and R. I. and about the land purchased from the Indians.

GREENE, COAT OF ARMS.

Arms—Three bucks trippant, or, on an azure field.

Crest—The crescent, a mark of cadency.

Motto, Nec Timeo, Nec Sperno. (I am not afraid, neither do I fear.)

All branches of the family of JOHN GREENE, of Quednessett are entitled to use the three bucks, as it was borne by the founders of the line, denoting the line of a second son.

(160) JOHN GREENE (1) Quidnessett. did not marry until middle age, being about 36 years old. His pedigree runs thus:—he was son of Robert (2), Henry (3), John (4), Robert of Gillingham (5), John the Fugitive (6), an unknown son (7), Thomas (8), Sir Henry (9), Lord Justice Sir Henry the beheaded (10), Sir Thomas (11) (who married Lady Lucie de la Zouch, descended from the royal capetian line), Sir Thomas (12), his father's name unknown (13), his grandfather (14), Sir Alexander (15) de Greene de Boketon (who received his title in 1202).

The Capetian Line:—Lady Lucie de la Zouch, who married the Fifth Lord Sir Thomas de Greene (11), Lord Eudo de la Zouch (12), Lady Elene (13) who married Alan, Lord de la Zouch, Governor of Northampton, Earl Rogers (14), Lady Margaret (15) who was married to Earl of Winchester; Earl Robert (16). Earl Robert (17), Lord Chief Justice of England; Lady Isabel (18) married to Earl of Leicester; Hugh Magnus (19), Count Hugo de Vermandois; King Henry (20), King Robert the Pious (21), Hugh Capet (22), King of France; Count Hugh the Great (23), Duke Robert (24), Robert the Strong (25) made Duke de France in 861.

JOHN GREENE (1) was therefore 6th from the Fugitive, 9th from Sir Henry Greene, beheaded in 1399, 15th from Lord Alexander de Greene de Boketon, who received his title in 1202, 19th from Hugh de Vermandois, the Great Crusader, 22nd from King Hugh Capet and 25th from Robert the Strong.

(162) HENRY TIBBITTS came to America prior to 1663, married Sarah Stanton, daughter of Robert Stanton, and Avis Dec. 1661.

(162) HENRY TIBBITTS. w. p. 1713.

(163) SARAH STANTON, d. 1708.
8 Ch.

1. Henry, d. Dec. 27, 1702; married Rebecca .
2. Ann, d. 1702; married, Samuel Fones, son of John Fones and Margaret .
3. George, d. 1746; married first Mary ; married second Alice, daughter of Samson Sherman and Isabel Tripp; married third, Dec. 30, 1725, Sarah, daughter of John Bliven. Ch. by first wife, Ann, b. 1702; Sarah, b. 1704; George, b. 1706.
4. John, ; married Elizabeth, daughter of William Hall and Alice Tripp.

Had ch. Mary, b. 1707; Anne, b. 1710; Anne, b. 1712; Alice, b. . John Tibbitts, m. 2nd Feb. 20, 1726, Sarah Soule, dau. of George Soule-2. See 5 ch., page 228.

(81) 5. MARY, ; married, Edward, son of John Greene and Joan Beggerly.

See Family # (80).

6. Sarah, ; married, William, son of William Hall & Alice Tripp.

7. Martha, d. July 11, 1752; married, Benjamin, son of John Stanton & Mary Harndel.

8. ; married William Tanner.

(162) HENRY TIBBITTS (1) was an old settler of Quidnessett, R. I., who always followed the leadership of John Greene (1) in the land dispute, and first appears in the records of Narragansett, in July 3rd. 1653, as desiring to be under the protection of Conn.

On May 13, 1665. he and others petitioned the Assembly of Rhode Island for accommodation of land, etc. in King's Province.

June 22, 1670, he was constable, appointed by Conn. and the inhabitants desired to yield obedience to Conn. rule.

May 20, 1671, he took the oath of allegiance to Rhode Island.

On Jan. 1, 1672, he and five others bought a tract of land of Awashuwett, Chief Sachem of Quohesett, in Narragansett.

He with others was imprisoned by Conn. authorities and May 2, 1677, the Rhode Island Assembly sent a letter complaining thereof and asserting that if they persisted in "disturbing the inhabitants with your illegal and forcible intrusions, we shall be necessitated without further delay to represent the State of the difference between us unto His Sacred Majesty in whose determination we shall acquiesce and to whose royal command we shall yield obedience," etc.

Received the appointment of Constable June 12, 1678, from Rhode Island authorities.

He and forty-one others signed a petition which was dated July 29, 1679, to the King praying that he "would put an end to these differences about the government thereof, which hath been so fatal to the prosperity of the place, animosity still arising in people's minds as they stand affected to this or that government."

On Sept. 6, 1687, he was taxed 8s—4d. He was Grand Juryman 1687-88. On Mar. 6, 1688, he and Daniel Vernon were empowered to take care that a certain highway in King's Town be forthwith laid open for the use and benefit of the inhabitants.

In 1690 he was appointed Conservator of the Peace.

He gave 6s towards building a Quaker Meeting House at Mashapaug, in 1702. On Oct. 26, 1702, he bought 150 acres in Coweset, of George Havens of Shelter Island, for eighty pounds.

He was chosen with others on July 12, 1703, to lay out highways.

Was appointed Deputy 1705. On Jan. 9, 1710, he deeded son John of East Greenwich 90 acres of land.

He made his will Nov. 27, 1708 which was proved July 13, 1713.

"To wife, half of certain land while widow, as also half of orchard and housing. To son George and heirs male, and others half and at wife's death he to have her part. To son John, land in East Greenwich where he lives. To eldest daughter, Mary Greene, wife of Edward Greene, of Aquidneset, 20lbs. 4s. To daughter, Sarah, wife of Wm. Hall, 20lbs. 4s. To daughter, Martha Stanton, wife of Benjamin, 20lbs. To grandsons equally (except sons of Edward Greene they being provided for) certain land bought of Indians. To three grandsons, Thomas, Henry and William, sons of Henry, deceased, daughter-in-law, Rebecca Tibbitts & granddaughters Rebecca, Avis & Dinah, daughters of Henry, each 5lbs. To granddaughter Anne Fones dau. of Samuel Fones 10lbs. To grandson Wm. Tanner, land purchased of Thos. Stanton, of Stonington, & five loads of hay. Son George to take care of his Mother," etc.

(168) GEORGE SOULE-2, son of GEORGE SOULE and MARY BECKET-1, married, about 1668, DEBORAH ?

(168) GEORGE SOULE-2, b. w.p. May 17, 1704.

(169) DEBORAH b. w.p. Mar. 1, 1709.
8 Ch.

1. William-3, b. about 1670. married Hannah Brewster, dau. of 11 Ch. William-4, b. 8-28-1692, Hannah-4, b. 6-1-1694, George-4, b. 10-5-1695, w.p. 1784. m. Lydia Howland, (had ch. Margaret, b. 8-12-1722, Daniel, b. 4-12-1724, Benj. b. 8-12-1728, Georgs, b. 4-12-1730, Rowland, b. 11-5-1733.) Mary-4, b. 1-23-1698-9, Benjamin-4, b. 5-14-1698, Joseph-4, b. 11-8-1701, Sarah-4, b. 11-18-1703, (m. 1723, Samuel Howland) Elsie-4, b. 2-15-1705, Samuel-4, b. 6-26-1718, Jonathan-4, b. 12-15-1710, Deborah-4, b. 1-1-1712.

2. John-3, b. d. May 11, 1704.

(84) 3. NATHAN-3 b. 1680. d. Sept. 10, 1736. married June 12, 1704, MARY GIFFORD, dau. of PHILIP GIFFORD-2 and MARY DAVIS-2.

See Family # (84).

4. George-3. b. d. bef. Jan. 1697. married,
1 ch. Mary, b.

5. Mary-3 b. Nov. 31, 1682. married about 1699, Joseph Devel, son of Jonathan Devel and Hannah Adley. 6 ch. Christopher, b. 1-27-1700, Lydia, b. 4-3-1701, Joseph, b. 1-15-1703, Mary, b. 7-14-1705, Hannah, b. 4-4-1707, Benj. b. 1-26-1709.

6. Deborah-3, b. 1685.
7. Lydia-3, b. June 6, 1688. married by Aug. 7, 1706, William Brownell-3, son of William Brownell-2 and Sarah Smiton. married 2nd bei. Jan. 24, 1708-9 Cromwell.
8. Sarah-3, b. June 25, 1689. married, Feb. 20, 1726, John Tibbetts, of Greenwich, R. I., son of Henry Tibbetts and Sarah Stanton. Ch. George, b. Mary, b. (m. Hopkins) Avis, b. (m. George Soule son of Nathen-3, of Geo.-2, Geo.-1). See Family # (84). Bola, b. (m. Bailey) Alsey, b. (m. Hill).

The four daughters of GEORGE SOULE-2, were all under 18 years of age March 25, 1697, when their father made his Will.

(168) GEORGE SOULE-2, a son of George-1 and Mary (Beckett) Soule, was born in Plymouth Colony, Mass., about 1624, and with his brother Nathaniel had part of the lands in Dartmouth upon which he settled. His wife's name was Deborah but her full maiden name has not been assured. He received a grant of land in 1682, "being one of ye fyrst-born children." From the reading of the preamble of his will and the language employed in connection with his children we estimate him as a very pious man. Possibly there had been premonitions or warnings that suggested caution and restraint from the "higher powers." George Soule second was a "sea rover" like his brother Nathaniel and went with him on many fishing voyages. While absent from home Giles Slocum seems to have presumed upon their indefensible situation and entered upon their lands by trespass. The brothers went into court for adjustment of the case and received a verdict of 150 Pounds. For the most of his time this man was a farmer and lived from the harvest of the land and sea. He made a will in March, 1697, and therein especially commends his wife and children to divine protection. This George Soule had a good estate and would have been called "fore-handed" by his townsmen. He was called to fill some minor municipal positions, but seems to have been a very peaceable and worthy citizen. There was a large family of sons and daughters. His widow also made a will and this will follow with other documents subjoined. The exact time of their deaths is not known; but somewhere down by the ocean's banks they were laid down, where their requiem has been chanted for two-and-a-quarter centuries. Peaceful be their rest.

WILL OF GEORGE SOULE, SECOND.

The last will and testament of George Soule of Dartmouth, in the county of Bristol, in New England, being of perfect memory and understanding, praised be given to Almighty God for the same. Do bequeath my Body to the Earth from whence it came and my soule unto God who gave it. And I do Command my well beloved wife and children unto the Gracious Protection of the Lord Jesus Christ,

Humbly Entreating him of his Grace to Replenish them with his Holy Spirit so as they may live in the fear of God and Unity of the Spirit all the days of their lives: My will and desire is that all my Lawful Debts may be truely and justly paid where and to whom any is owing and all such debts as is Lawfully due unto me may be Received by my Executors after named. Item, I do give and bequeath unto my Eldest son *William Soule* unto him and his heirs and assigns forever one quarter part of a share of land Divided & undivided situated lying and being in the said Township of Dartmouth. Item, I do give and bequeath unto my son *John Soule* unto him and his heirs and assigns forever One Eighth part of a share of land Divided and undivided situated lying and being in the said Township of Dartmouth. Item, I do give and bequeath unto my son *Nathan Soule* unto him his heirs and assigns forever One Eighth Part of a Share of land with my Dwelling house wherein I live at the day of the date hereof only reserving priviledge for his mother my wife to have free Liberty to Dwell in the said before given to my son Nathan During the time of her widowhood and privilege of all sorts of fruit in ye orchard. Item, I do give and bequeath unto my daughter *Deborah Soule* Ten pounds in money; and to be paid unto her by my said son Nathan Soule at the age of eighteen years or at the day of her marriage—Item, I do give and bequeath unto my three daughters, *Mary, Lydia* and *Sarah Soule* the sum of Thirty pounds in money and three good feather beds and furniture belonging to them, that is to be paid by my Executrix and Executor after named, the sum of ten pounds and one feather bed and furniture belonging to it unto each of them at the age of Eighteen years or at the day of their marriage. Item, I do Order and Constitute Ordain and Appoint my dear and well-beloved wife Deborah Soule and my beloved son William Soule to be my Executrix and Executor to see that this my last will and Testament be truly Executed and fulfilled in all respects to the full meaning and true intent thereof in all particulars—Item, I do desire Request and Empower my Trusty and well beloved friends Joseph Tripp and George Cadman both of the said Town of Dartmouth to be overseers if this my last Will and Testament and to be helpful unto my said Executors in the Managin of their affaires by their help Advice and Councell in the due execution of their places and trust to them Committed—Item, I give and bequeath the two overseers five shillings apiece to be paid unto them by my Executors. And in Ratification and Confirmation that this is my last Will and Testament I have hereunto sett my hand and seal, this Twenty-fifth day of the first month of March and in the year of Our Lord One Thousand Six hundred and ninety-seven 1697.

GEORGE SOULE (Seal)

Signed Sealed and Owned
in the presence of

ISAAC LAWTON
JOHN COGGSHALL
ELIZABETH COGGSHALL.

INVENTORY OF GEORGE SOULE, JR.

"We whose names are underwritten being elected and Chose by the parties concerned to take an Inventory of the estate of George Soule Deceased, late of Dartmouth, in the county of Bristol, in New England, have to the best of our Endevors taken it as follows:

That is to say, One half of land divided and undivided throughout the township of Dartmouth with housing and orchard upon it.....	£400-00-00
One pair of Oxen at.....	£008-00-00
Nine Cowes at.....	£020-00-00
2 Two-Year-Olds	£002-15-00
2 Mares & one Coalt.....	£008-00-00
Fourty-four sheep & twenty-two lambs at.....	£150-00-00
Six swine at	£001-00-00
Forty-four goats & ten kids at.....	£001-05-00
Two squares & two bottles and 3 chains at.....	£001-10-00
A cart and wheels & yokes at.....	£001-05-00
Axes & saws & augurs with iron tools at.....	£002-14-00
A pair of Andirons, 2 trammels, a pair of tongs & a slice and bar of steel....	£002-03-00
3 Iron potts, 2 Iron Kettles & one Brass Kettle & a pair of Steelyards...	£002-02-00
A Grindstone and Warming-pan and Gridirons.....	£001-00-00
A Fender & Gun & a fork and 2 bottles & 2 Jars & a Tin pan.....	£000-18-00
3 platters & 2 pots with some old pewter and 2 candle-sticks.....	£001-00-00
3 beds with Bedding.....	£018-00-00
A pair of monet scales : Books, a hammer, 2 adses, 2 bridles, 1 saddle....	£002-00-00
To old Cloathing, a Rasor & parcel of Yarn and 2 pair Cards.....	£007-10-00
A Loom and Tackling & a Spit & a Cart Rope and 2 sifes.....	£004-00-00
7 bushels of Barley, 38 Bushels Indian Corn. with some other Corn....	£005-15-00
3 Chests & some meat & wood & flax & meal & 2 wheels.....	£007-10-00
2 Chaires, 8 Barrels, 2 churns, 4 tubbs, a cheese-press with other lumber.	£002-08-00
Some leather, 15 pounds of fatt & an earthen pott and ten pounds of Tobacco	£000-14-00
<hr/>	
The whole sum.....	£591-06-00

(170) PHILIP GIFFORD-2, son of JOHN GIFFORD-1, of Lynn 1653, and married June 30, 1684, MARY DAVIS, daughter of JOHN DAVIS and SARAH KIRTLAND-2 dau. of PHILIP KIRTLAND-1.

(170) PHILIP GIFFORD-2, b. d. June 19, 1690.

(171) MARY DAVIS-- b. July 25, 1668.

1. PHILIP-3. b. July 30, 1685.

(85) 2. MARY-3, b. abt. 1687.

married, June 12, 1704, NATHAN SOULE-3 son of GEORGE SOULE-2
(of Geo. 1) and DEBORAH . See Family # (8+).

PHILIP GIFFORD-2, died in the prime of his young manhood six years
after his marriage, leaving his two children fatherless.

(184) ANGELL HUSTED-2, son of Robert Husted-1, and Elizabeth Miller-1
married Rebecca Sherwood- daughter of Thomas Sherwood and Alice ?

(184) ANGELL HUSTED, b. abt. 1628. d. Apr. 1706

(185) REBECCA SHERWOOD, b.

1. Rebecca,
2. Jonathan,
3. David,
4. Joseph,

(92) 5. ANGELL,

married, Mary Mead, daughter of Joseph Mead and Mary Brown. See
Family # (92).

6. Elizabeth,
7. Moses,
8. John,
9. Samuel, b. abt. 1675. d. 1741. married, Sarah
Knapp. Ch. Nathaniel, b. , Joseph, b. , Zebulon, b.
Elizabeth, b. , Sarah, b. , Deborah, b.

(186) JOSEPH MEAD-2, son of WILLIAM MEAD-1, and married
Dec. 4, 1654, MARY BROWN, of Stamford, Conn.

(186) JOSEPH MEAD-2, b. 1630. d. May 3, 1690.

(187) MARY BROWN- b.
6 Ch.

1. Zachariah-3,	b.	Died without issue.		
2. Joseph-3,	b.	married,	Sarah	Ch.
Sarah-4,	b.	Joseph-4,	b.	Theophilus-4,
Jeremiah-4,	b.	Zachariah-4,	b.	Nehemiah-4,
Israel-4	b.			b.
3. Daniel-3,	b.			
4. Elisha-3,	b.			
5. Richard-3,	b.			

(93) 6. MARY-3, b. married, ANGELL HUSTED-3,
son of ANGELL HUSTED-2, and REBECCA SHERWOOD-. See Family
#(93).

JOSEPH MEAD-2, was born in Greenwich, Kent County, England, about 1630, and came to America, with his parents in 1635.

They settled first in Weitherfield, Conn., and about 1641 they all removed to Stanford, Conn., where his father received a home lot and five acres of land from that Town.

According to the Records of the Magistrate's Court held at New Haven, Conn., on Oct. 18, 1654, he was still living there for on that date. "Joseph Mead, of Stamford, testifies on behalf of his sister Martha, the wife of John Richardson."

He later removed to and became one of the early settlers of Greenwich, Conn., in 1657.

A Deed recorded in Book 1, of records of the Town of Westchester at page 631, made by JOSEPH MEAD-2, of Greenwich, Conn., "to his cozon (nephew) Joseph Hadley, of Westchester (who married the daughter of John Richardson) is dated Greenwich, Conn., "24th November 1680," and conveys all right, title and interest in six acres of meadow in Westchester, to which his brother John Mead, was a subscribing witness.

He was made Freeman of Greenwich, Conn., in 1663, and was elected Representative in 1669 and again in 1671.

(188) JONATHAN HOLMES-2, son of JOHN HOLMES-1 and RACHEL WATERBURY-2 married, DOROTHY daughter of

(188) JONATHAN HOLMES-2, b. 1662.

(189) DOROTHY b.
5 Ch.

(94) 1. JONATHAN-3, b. 1688. married, July 29, 1707,
SARAH SEELEY-4, daughter of JONAS SEELEY-3 and MARY
widow of John Waterbury-2.

See Family #(94).

2. Dorothy-3, b. 1690.
 3. Mary-3, b. 1693.
 4. Solomon-3, b. 1694.
 5. Rachel-3, b. 1696.
-

(190) JONAS SEELEY-3, son of OBADIAH SEELEY-2, (Robert-1) and
the widow of John Miller, and daughter of ? married ?

(190) JONAS SEELEY-3, b. 1653. w.p. Nov. 3, 1703.

(191) 1st wife's name not on records.
9 Ch.

(95) 1. SARAH-4, b. Feb. 1684/5. d. Feb. 27, 1727, mar-
ried, July 29, 1707, JONATHAN HOLMES-3, son of JONATHAN HOLMES-2
and DOROTHY .

See Family #(95).

2. Samuel-4, b. 1687. Living 1722. married, May 13,
1709, Charlotte Popino. Ch. Samuel, b. 1710, Susanna, b. 1711/12, Sarah.
b. 1714, Christopher, b. 1716, Jonas, b. 1718, N. Y., Charles. b.
1721, d. 1810, John, b. , Joseph, b. .

He resided at Goshen, N. Y. Was one of a party led to Orange County, N. Y.
in 1712, by Christopher Dunn, who had acquired an interest in a 100,000 acre tract
of land. He later rem. to N. J.

JONAS SEELEY-3, married 2nd 1689, Mary Weeks, b. she d.
Dec. 31, 1738. She was widow of John Waterbury-2 (of John-1).

3. Martha-4, b. Sept. 20, 1690. d. May 25, 1710. unm.
4. Jonas-4, b. July 22, 1692. d. 1710. unm.
5. Susanna-4, b. June 12, 1694. d. July 1, 1710, unm.
6. Ebenezer-4, b. Jan. 18, 1696. w.p. Mar. 7, 1767, Goshen, N. Y.,
married, Jan. 22, 1718, Mercy Dean. Ch. Jonas, b. 9-17-1719, Ebenezer, b.

3-9-1721, Mercy, b. 4-19-1723, Belzabub, b. 8-20-1725, Israel, b. 9-4-1727, d. 1792, Susanna, b. 1-4-1729/30, Thaddeus, b. 1738, Nathaniel, b. 1732, Samuel, b. 1734, d. 1735, Josiah, b. Sept. 23, 1736, d. 1808, John, b. 1742, d. 1796.

He resided at Stamford, New Canaan, Conn., rem. to Goshen, Orange Co., N.Y. 1744. He m. 2nd Eunice ?

7. Nathaniel-4, b. Aug. 29, 1699. married, 1723, Catharine Berklo. m. 2nd Elizabeth Holly, b. 1704, d. 1785.

8. Eliphalet-4, b. Aug. 20, 1701. d. May 3, 1784. married, Dec. 4, 1724, Sarah Holly, of Stamford. b. 5-5-1705, d. 3-1-1785. Ch. Martha, b. 1725, Sarah, b. 7-7-1727, Eliphalet, b. 4-10-1730, Mary, b. 6-18-1733, Wicks, b. 9-15-1736, Sylavenus, b. 11-7-1738, Elisha, b. 3-2-1740/1, Elizabeth, b. 1743.

9. Elizabeth-4, twin, b. Aug. 20, 1701. married, Nathaniel Sanford.

(190) JONAS SEELEY-3, settled in Stamford, Conn. and the name of his first wife is not found on records, only as to widow of John Miller.

He had two children by his first marriage and seven by his second wife Mary Weeks, the widow of John Waterbury-2.

He was for a time a resident of Bedford, Westchester Co., N.Y. but he returned to Stamford, Conn. where he died before Nov. 3, 1703. His Will was dated Mar. 20, 1702-3 and there seems to have been some dissatisfaction with it for we find that in the Fairfield Probate Records, Vol. "1716-1935" page 52, "Will not allowed" administrators appointed, Jonathan Holmes, of "Horse Neck" (Greenwich) Apr. 22, 1719.

The last Will and Testament of Jonas Seeley, Sr. of Stamford, "20th day March, 1702-3".

Imprimis: I make my wife Mary Seeley sole executor of what estate I die possessed of.

Secondly: I give to my son Samuel Seeley one three year old heffer.

Thirdly: I give to my daughter Sarah Seeley one three year old heffer.

John Slawson

Joseph Bishop.

Witnesses

Signed

Jonas Seeley.

This is a copy of will referred to in the order of distribution March 27, 1705.

Probate Record, page 103, Estate of Jonas Seeley, late of Stamford, deceased, the appointment of appraisors, upon the request of Jonathan Holmes of Greenwich, in Horse Neck.

"Capt. John Knapp and Benj. Greene, both of Stamford, appeared before me as chosen to appraise part of estate of Jonas Seeley deceased in Stamford and was sworn to a faithful discharge of that work." By Ebenezer Mead, Justice.

Under date of Mar. 3, 1720-21, they reported the appraisal of land at 35 pounds.

Nov. 22, 1721, distribution of estate, we find this record:

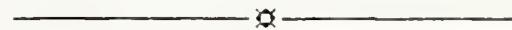
"An account of charge expended in ye great sixnes (sickness) in Widow Seeley's family in ye year 1710."

"To Martha Seeley four weeks very sick be charge to ye house of Mr. Benj. Ferris to tending day and night."

"Susanna six weeks."

"42 pounds 2s. allowed Widow Mary Seeley; son Joseph also very sick several quarts of rum for him."

Stamford Land Vol. A page 433: "Sarah Seeley of Stamford daughter to ye deceased Jonas Seely" Whereas sd deceased father Jonas by his last Will * * * which I accept thought it should be approved. * * * being persuaded * * * to give me one three year old heffer * * * I have received of my mother-in-law, (should be step-mother) Mary Seely, widow and relict of my deceased father * * * 21st July 1704.



(192) MOSES LE COMTE or DE GRAAF (2) son of Jean le Comte (1) and Mary Laurens, married Hester Delamater, daughter of Claude Dalamarter or le Maitre (1) and Hester De Bois (1).

(192) MOSES LE COMTE (or De Graaf).

(193) HESTER DELAMATER b. at Harlem 1662.

9 Ch.

1. Maria, bapt. July 19, 1685, at Kingston, N. Y. married, 1701,^a Christian Deyo. Had ch. Pieter 1702, Jacobus 1703, Maria 1709, Angenietjen 1712, Esther 1715, Margaret 1717.

(96) 2. JAN, bapt. Mar. 6, 1687, at Kingston, N. Y. married Maria Peacock, daughter of Robert Peacock and Elizabeth Denis. See Family # (96).

3. Esther, bapt. Dec. 23, 1688, at Kingston, N. Y.

4. Susanna, bapt. Jan. 7, 1691, at New York City married Gideon Ver Veeler.

5. Abram, bapt. June 9, 1695, at Kingston, N. Y. married Elizabeth Palmatier.

Had ch. Ester, bp. 1720, Moses, bp. 1724 (m. 1746, Petronelle, daughter of Col. Barnet Van Kleeck & Antonette Palmentire), Machiel, bp. Jan, bp. 1726, Maria, bp. 1727.

* Christian Deyo, was son of Pieter Deyo-2 (of Christian-1).

6. Margaret, bapt. Oct. 3, 1697, at Kingston, N. Y. married, Theunis Teerpening.

Had ch. Abraham 1728, Henderikus 1732, Hester Jan. 1720, Marytjen 1721, Gerrit 1723, Jacobus 1725, Brechje 1735, Annatjen 1737, Bondewyn 1739 & Elizabeth 1740.

7. Bondewyn, bapt. Dec. 17, 1699, at Kingston, N. Y. married, Rebecca Gon Zalus.

Had ch. Hester 1723, Moses 1725, Marrytjen 1727, Francisca 1734 Bondewin, bp. 1740.

Bondewyn, retained the name le Count, and the remainder of the family assumed the name De Graaf after changed to De Groff. He was named after Bondewyn DeWitt.

8. Jannetje, bapt. April 26, 1702. inmarried, Abrani Freer.

Had ch. Aagjen, Apr. 1721, Abraham 1723 & Hester 1727.

9. Rachel, bapt. 1704. married Dirck Teerpening.

Had ch. Jacobus July 1725, Thenis 1727, Zefia 1729, Jan 1732, Bondewyn 1735, Abraham 1737, Maria 1740, Zamuel 1743.

MOSES LECOMTE-2 (DeGraaf), was probably born in Picardy France, and escaped with his parents to England, when their home was invaded and laid waste by the brutal armies of LOUIS XIV.

His name (MOSES) would almost imply that his people's persecution and his miraculous escape with them, from the fury of their enemies in pursuit, were in some respects like unto those of MOSES of Old. So they named their son in memory of this Prophet.

After his flight to England, the records tell us that he arrived in America with his parents in 1674, that they settled in Harlem, where some of their Mannhein acquaintances were.

On May 25, 1675, his father died, leaving his son Moses and Mother alone to fight their way in the New World with 606 guilders, the amount of his father's estate, which is equivalent to about \$242.40.

In spite of this meager sum his mother, solicitous of her son's interest, laid aside 300 guilders for her son Moses.

The records do not give us his age but he must have been in his teens when he arrived. On May 12, 1680 there is recorded in the New York Dutch Church, the baptism of Samuel, son of Moses DeGrave and Maria LeBlanck. This is undoubtedly a son by his first marriage although we have been unable to verify it; however we do know that about 1684 he married Hester DeLamater who also lived in Harlem.

Moses and Hester came up the Hudson and settled at Marbletown, in the vicinity of the Kings Towne, Ulster County, N. Y., for it is here we find the

baptism of their first child Maria on July 19, 1685, as well as five others that followed, and where he became a Farmer. In 1713, MOSES DE GRAAF, and his son Abraham (18 yrs) were both privates in the "Foot Company of Militia of Marbletown."

Whence came the once numerous families of De Graaf's, later adopting the name DeGroff of the present day, for MOSES-2, after settling in the Dutch colony at Harlem, took the Dutch name for LeComte, which is DeGraaf.

They were a sturdy family and took an active part in settling Ulster and Dutchess Counties and developing many of its industries, and even today you can find hundreds of his descendants still residing within its borders and actively engaged in many business pursuits.

MOSES DE GRAAF-2, was a Freeholder in Kingston, N. Y. Jan. 20, 1714/15. Also his son JAN DE GRAAF-3.

(194) ROBERT PEACOCK (2) (Robbert Pecock), son of Robert Peacock and married Elizabeth Dennes (Lisabet Dinis) daughter of Robert Dennes.

(194) ROBERT PEACOCK,

(195) ELIZABETH DENNIS,
5 Ch.

1. Zara, (Sara) bapt. Aug. 3, 1679. (Hurley, Ulster Co.) married,
Bartholomeus Hoogeboom. Had ch. Bartholomeus bapt. 1710, K. Bartholomeus
 bapt. 1712, K. Johannes, bp. 1-21-1718. (P) Jacobus, bp. 1722, (P)
Petrus, bp. 1714.

2. Robbert (Robert) bapt. Oct. 2, 1681. (Kingston)
3. Elizabeth, bapt. Jan. 20, 1684. (Kingston)
4. Denist, (Dennis) bapt. June or July 1687. (Kingston)

(97) 5. MARIA, married Jan De Graaf son of Moses De Graaf and Hester Delamater. See Family # (97).

There seems to have been three different families of PEACOCK'S who arrived in America, between 1634 and 1639; William, John and Richard.

Without doubt the name originated from Cock, but has suffered much mutilation from bad spelling and poor writing as well.

Here are a few of the ways we find it recorded:—Peacocke, Pecocke, Peecke, Pecock.

ROBERT PEACOCK makes his first appearance at Marbletown, Ulster Co., N. Y. about 1669, and was undoubtedly a great-grandson of Robert Peacocke of St.

Mildreds, in Breadstreete and Elizabeth Curtyce of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, England, whose family we here record.

Robert Peacocke, of St. Mildred's in Breadstreete, London, England, married, March 23, 1572/3, Elizabeth Curtyce, of St. Dionis Backchurch, London, England.

ROBERT PEACOCKE, b.

ELIZABETH CURTYCE, b. d. Mar. 21, 1622-3.

1. Robert,	b.	married,	Ch. Robert,	b.
Elizabeth,	b.	Ann,	Judith,	b.
2. Anna,	b.	married,	Janies Terry.	Ch. Susan,
b.	Elizabeth,	b.		
3. Deborah,	b.	married, Dec. 10, 1611,	Abraham Hedges, son of	
Thomas Hedges.	Ch. Deborah,	b.	Elizabeth,	b.
4. John,	b.	married,	Ch. Elizabeth.	

On Apr. 4, 1669, the Commissioners appointed by Gov. Lovelace, formally organized the Militia of Hurley and Marbletown, Ulster County, N. Y. under the following Officers, who were commissioned Apr. 18, 1670:— Henry Pawling, Capt.. Christopher Bedsford, Lieut.. John Biggs (Briggs), Ensign.

ROBERT PEACOCK was a private in the Marbletown Company of this Militia, on the date of its formal organization.

New Netherlands was restored to the English, in Feb. 1674, and Major Edmund Andros and Suite arrived and took possession on Nov. 10, 1674. Immediately after entering upon the duties of his office, he sent a letter to the Dutch Officials at Esopus, now Kingston, N. Y. demanding the surrender of their offices, and appointed in their places, George Hall, High Sheriff, and ROBERT PEACOCK, Constable.

ROBERT PEACOCK married Elizabeth Dennes-3, a granddaughter of Thomas Dennes-1, who came to America with Winthrop in 1630.

He must have died before Nov. 2, 1696, as his wife Elizabeth Peacock, paid 8 shillings Quit Rent, on that date.



(196) JACOB AARTSEN (VAN WAGENEN)-2, son of Aart Jacobsen-1 and Annetje Gerrits-1, married, Feb. 25, 1677, Sarah Pels-2, daughter of Evert Pels-1 and Jannetje Symens-1 (Simon).

(196) JACOB AARTSEN VAN WAGENEN, bp. Feb. 14, 1652.

(197) SARAH PELS, b. Sept. 10, 1659, b. July 3, 1659, Bible Record.
15 Ch.

1. Annetje, b. Sept. 10, 1678 (K); married, about 1697, Jan. Heermans, son of Jan Focken Heermans-1 and Engeltje Breestede-2. Ch. Engeltje, bp. 1698, Jacob, bp. 1701, Jan, bp. 1703 (all bp. K).

2. Aart, b. Oct. 15, 1679 (K); married, at Kingston, N. Y. Oct. 14, 1705, Marytje Lowe, daughter of Pieter Cornelius Lowe (Low) and Lysbet (Elizabeth) Blanshan-2 (Matthew-1).

Ch. Jacob, bp. 1706, Jacob Aartse, bp. 1707, Petrus, bp. 1710, Gerrit, bp. 1712, Johannes, bp. 1714, Benjamin, bp. 1717, Aart, bp. 1719, Petrus, bp. 1721, Petrus bp. 1726.

(98) 3. EVERT, b. Apr. 12, 1681 (K); married at Kingston, N. Y. about 1709, Hillegond Van Heyningen-2, daughter of Claes Jansen Van Heyningen-1 and Janneken Kiersen-2.

See Family # (98).

4. Gerrit, b. Nov. 2, 1682. d.y.

5. Rebecca, b. Apr. 1, 1685; married at Kingston, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1706, Jan Freer.

Ch. Sara, b. 9-20-1708 (m. Jacob Aartse, s. of Aart Van Wagenen-3, & Marytje Louw, Apr. 10, 1730); Jannetje, bp. 5-7-1710; Gerrit, bp. 1711, Jannetje, bp. 1714, Marytje, bp. 9-23, 1716 (m. Jan. 31, 1736, Gerrit Aartse Van Wagenen, s. of Aart Van Wagenen & Marytje Louw); Jacob, bp. 5-17-1719 (m. 9-20-1754, Anna, dau. of Jan Van Aken & Margaret De Graff), Rebecca, b. 12-13-1725 (m. 2-13-1748, Aart Van Wagenen-4, of Aart-3, Jacob Aartse-2, Aart-1, & Rebecca Freer, who was dau. of Jan Freer & Rebecca Van Wagenen-3, of Jacob Aartse-2, Aart-1).

6. Geertje, Sept. 1, 1686; married at Kingston, N. Y., Sept. 17, 1709. Jacob Gerritse Dekker (Decker), son of Gerrit Jansen Dekker and Magdelena Schut.

Ch. Sara, b. 9-20-1708 (m. Jacob Aartse, s. of Aart Van Wagenen-3 and Marytje Jacob, bp. 1715, Abraham, bp. 1718, Isaac, bp. 1720, Benjamin, bp. 1721, Ephraim, bp. 1724, Jonathan, bp. 1728.

7. Jannetje, b. Apr. 4, 1688. d.y.

8. Jannetje, b. Apr. 10, 1689. married, at Kingston, N. Y., Oct. 7, 1711, Johannes Turk, son of Jacobus Turk & Catryntje Van Benschoten. Ch. all bp. K. Catryntje, bp. 1712, Sara, b. 1714, Anna, bp. 1716, Jacob, bp. 1719, Johannes, bp. 1721, Benjamin, bp. 1723, Abraham, bp. 1725, Augustinus, bp. 1728.

9. Gerrit, b. Feb. 6, 1691. d. Nov. 17, 1709.

10. Symon, b. Nov. 19, 1692. married at K. N. Y. Nov. 17, 1720, Sara Du Bois, dau. of Solomon Du Bois & Tryntje Gerrits. Ch. Solomon, bp. 1722, Sara, b. 1723, Tryntje, b. 1725, Jacobus, b. 1729, Helena, b. 1733, Annetje, b. 1736, Elizabeth, b. 1739, Jacomynte, b. 1745. Dates of these ch. taken from Bible record.

11. Jacob Aartse, b. Jan. 5, 1695. (Albany)

12. Benjamin, b. Dec. 28, 1696. married at K., N. Y., May 28, 1726, Elizabeth van den Berg, dau. of Gysbert van den Berg & Diewertje Masten. Ch. Sara, bp. 1730, Diewertje, bp. 1732, Benjamin, bp. 1735, Cornelius, bp. 1739, Elizabeth, bp. 1743; all bp. at K. Catharina, bp. 1746, Marbletown.

13. Abraham, b. Feb. 5, 1699. married at K., N. Y., Feb. 26, 1726, Hillegond Crispell-3, dau. of John C. Crispell-2, and Greetje Janse Roosa-2. Ch. Sara, b. 1727, Jacob, b. 1729, Jan, b. 1731, Geertjen, b. 1732, Jan, b. 1735, Abraham, b. 1737, Simon, b. 1740, Geertjen, b. 1743, Maria, b. 1747, Abraham, b. 1749. These records taken from family Bible of the above at Creek Locks, (formerly Wagendal) Uls. Co., N. Y.

14. Sara, b. Dec. 1, 1701. married at K., N. Y., Apr. 7, 1721, Solomon Hasbrouck, son of Abraham Hasbrouck and Maria Deyo. Ch. Abraham, bp. K., 1722, (m. 1-28-1749, Rachel, dau. of Jan Slecht-3, of Mattys-2, Cornelius-1), Jacobus, bp. K., 1725, Jacobus, bp. K., 1727, (m. at Rochester, Uls. Co., N. Y., 3-19-1755, Diewertje, dau. of Benj. Van Wagenen-3, of Jacob Aartse-2, Aart-1, & Elizabeth van den Berg); Jan, bp. K., 1730, (m. at K., 12-24-1763, Rachel, dau. of Johannes Van Wagenen-4, of Aart-3, Jacob Aartse-2, Aart-1, and Elizabeth Freer); Daniel, bp. N. Paltz, 1732, Simon, bp. K., 1735, Petrus, bp. K., 1738, Elias, bp. 1741.

15. Issac, b. Aug. 14, 1703. married at K., N. Y., Mar. 10, 1723, Catrina Freer. Ch. all bp. K.; Maria, bp. 1723, Sara, bp. 1726, Isaac, bp. 1729, Catrina, bp. 1733.

Some descendants of Gerrit Aertsen Van Wagenen-2, and Clara Pels-2.
10 Ch.

A—Aert, b. 1670, m. Oct. 6, 1695, Altje, dau. of Jan Elting. Ch. Gerrit, b. 1-23-1697, who m. Aug. 8, 1718, Teuntje, dau. of Huybert Gerritzen (Van Den Berg) and Marie Lansing. (Their ch. Aart, b. 1719, Gerrit, b. 1721, Jacob, b. 1724, Huybert, b. 1726, Maria, b. 1727, Altjie, b. 1729, Hendericus, b. 1731, Elizabeth, b. 1732, Maria, b. 1724, Hendericus, b. 1726, William, b. 1740.)

Following will be found some descendants of Gerrit Aartse Van Wagenen-2 (of Aart-1), a brother of Jacob Aartse Van Wagenen-2, and sister to Sarah Pels-2.

It was thought well to do this because they both had a large family with a repetition of many of the same names, which become very confusing.

B—Evert, bp. Apr. 18, 1675. m. June 1, 1701, Marytje Van Heyningen.
Ch. Gerrit, b. 1702, Janneka. b. 1704, Nicholas, b. 9-15-6, m. Nov.
31, 1731, Maria, dau. Isaac Kip & Cornelia Lewis. Aert, b. 1709, m. May
14, 1731, his 1st cousin, Rebecka, dau. of Barent Van Wagenen-3.

Klaartje, b. 1711, m. Jacob Kip, son of Isaac Kip & Cornelia Lewis.
Jacob, b. 1713, Margaret, b. 1718, Johannes, b. 1721, m. Nov. 30, 1745,
his 1st cousin, Annatje, dau. of Barent Van Wagenen-3. Sara, b. 1716, m.
Oct. 16, 1736, her 1st cousin, Hendrickus Heermans.)

C—Barent, bp. Nov. 18, 1675. m. June 18, 1726, Clara, dau. of Jacob Van
Vradenburgh.

Ch. Maria, b. m. Nov. 15, 1735, her cousin Johannes Van Benthuysen.
Gerrit, b. m. Dec. 29, 1733, Eva, dau. of Jacob Kip. Sr.
Johannes, b. m. July 4, 1747, Gertrude Schot. Rebecka, b.
m. her 1st cousin Aart, son of Evert Van Wagenen-3. Sara, b.

Neeltje, b. m. Nov. 20, 1742, Mathew, son of Jacobus Van Etten.
Annatje, b. m. Nov. 30, 1745, her 1st cousin Johannes, son of Evert
Van Wagenen-3. Jacob, b. . Catrina, b. Benjamin,
b. m. Dec. 4, 1756, Margaret Burger. (Their ch. Johannes, m.
his c. Margaret Schryver; Jacob, m. his c. Anna Schryver; sister to Margaret:
Leah, m. her c. Martinus Schryver; Maria, m. her c. Alburtus Schryver;
Benjamin, m. Catharine Root; Barnet, m. Eva Van Etten; Catharine,
m. John Welch, Jr.; Sarah, m. John Baxter.)

D—Goosen, bp. 1679, m. June 15, 1715, Geertruyd Swart. They had no
issue.

E—Jannetje, bp. June 25, 1682, m. Apr. 21, 1701, Barent Van Benthuysen,
wid. of Aaltje Elting.

F—Annetje, bp. Sept. 7, 1684, m. abt. 1708 Hendricus Heermans. (Their
ch. Hendrickus, m. Oct. 16, 1736, his c. Sara, dau. of Evert Van Wagenen-3;
Margaret, m. Sept. 29, 1739, Jacobus Ostrander: Phillipus, m. his c. Clara
Heermans; Jannetje, m. Cornelius Ostrander; Wilhelmus, m. Neeltje Hogh-
land; Andries, m. Rachel, dau. of Jacobus Van Etten; Engeltje, bp. 1698,
m. Dec. 16, 1720, Cornelius Elmendorf.

G—Jacob, bp. Oct. 3, 1686.

H—Sinjon, bp. Apr. 7, 1689, m. May 26, 1720, Maria Schepmoes. (They
had 5 ch.)

I—Neeltje, bp. Apr. 17, 1692, m. her c. Adries Heermans. (Their
ch. Jan, b. 1711, Engletie, b. 1714, Jacob, b. 1716, Annatje, b. 1718,
Janneka, b. 1721, Clara, 1719, Gerrit, b. 1722, Petrus, b. 1724, Hen-
dricus, b. 1726, Catrina, b. 1728, Wilhelmus, b. 1730, Nicholas, b.
1732, Phillipus, b. 1734, Abraham, b. 1737. All bp. Kingston, N. Y.)

J—Rebecca, bp. Nov. 1, 1694.

c. cousin.

JACOB AERTSEN-2, was born in New Albany, Feb. 14, 1652 and was baptized six days later, recorded in the Dutch Church at Albany.

He removed to Esopus, Ulster Co., with his parents about and married Sara Pels, whose parents formerly lived at New Amsterdam where she was born.

After his marriage, they lived at Wagendale, now named Creek Locks, Ulster Co., N. Y.

They were received as members of the Kingston Dutch Church about 1666 and in a numerical list of members of the same church made by Dominie Van Gaasbeeck about 1678, Jacob Aertsen, and his wife Sara Evertse Pels, and his brother Gerrit and wife Clara are numbered 25, 26, 27 and 28.

In the Charter given to the Town of Kingston, N. Y. by Gov. Dongan, May 19, 1687, JACOB AERTSEN and Garrit Aertsen were named as two of the "Trustees of the Freeholders and Commonalty."

He was re-elected Trustee 1688, 1689, 1693 and 1694.

His will, written in Dutch, is dated Oct. 5, 1715 and is recorded at Kingston, N. Y.

(198) CLAES JANSEN HEYNINGEN(1) of Leydendorp, Holland, came to America October 12, 1662, married, Apr. 10, 1667, Geesje Fockens. (later changed to Hermans) from Ruymen, Province of Dreuth, Holland. He came in The Purmerland Church, commanded by Capt. Benj. Barentsz.

(198) CLAES JANSEN HEYNINGHEN,

(000) Geesje Fockens.

1 Ch. by 1st m.

1. Dievertie, bap. Jan. 22, 1668. married, Dec. 27, 1690, Barnet Janszen Bosch, on New Amsterdam (N. Y.) Ch. Geesje, bp. 1692. Janneken, bp. 1694, Jan. bp. 1697, Nichlass, bp. 1699. Maragreta, bp. 1703.

Claes Jansen Heyninghen(1) for his second wife married, on Sept. 8, 1671, Jannetje Kiers. (Kiersen)

(199) JANNETJE KIERSEN.

7 Ch. by 2nd m.

2. Johannes, bap. Sept. 30, 1674, d. y.
3. Jannetie, bap. Sept. 6, 1676. m. Aug. 27, 1698, Matthys Louw. Ch. Petrus, bp. 1700, Janneke, bp. 1701, Elizabeth, bp. 1703, Nicholas, bp. 1705, Jonnes, bp. 1706, Abraham, bp. 1708, Antje, bp. 1710, (Cornelius, bp. 1711, Cornelius, bp. 1713, David, bp. 1717, Sara, 1718, Jacobus, 1721, Benjamin, 1722).

4. Marritie, bap. Sept. 25, 1678. m. June 1, 1701, N. Y., Evert Van Wagenen-3, son of Gerrit Aertsen Van Wagenen-2 and Clara Pels-2. See Family pages 240 and 241.

5. Johannes, bap. Jan. 4, 1681. married, Aug. 3, 1706, Marytje Ellisze. Ch. Janneke, bp. 1708, Marretje, bp. 1710.
6. bap. Feb. 3, 1683.
7. Cornelis, bap. Dec. 1, 1684. d.y.

(99) 8. HELLEGOND, bap. Nov. 14, 1686. married, June 1, 1701, Evert Van Wagonen, son of Jacobus Aertsen Van Wagonen and Sara Pels. See Family # (98).

9. Cornelia, bap. Aug. 30, 1689.
10. Cornelis, (again) bap. Apr. 26, 1691. d.y.
11. Cornelis, (again) bap. Nov. 15, 1693.
12. Sara, bap. June 23, 1695. m. Jacob Tietsoort. Ch. Neeltjen, bp. 6-25-1717, Janniken, bp. 6-7-1721. P. Nicholas, bp. 1720, William, bp. 1723, Neletje, bp. Marytje, bp. 1725. Isaac, bp. 1731, Nicholas, bp. 1733. Jannake, bp. 1734, Gideon, bp. 1736. Cornelius, bp. 1738, Magdaline, bp. 1741. Last six bp. in Dutch Church Fishkill.
-

(200) JOHANNES TER BOS-2. (Bush), son of JAN BOSCH-1, and RACHEL, VERMILYE-2, married April 6, 1688 ELIZABETH HENDRICKS ARENTSEN, daughter of HENDRICK ARENTSEN-1 and AELTJE CLAES-2.

(200) JOHANNES TER BOS, bp. Oct. 18, 1665. (N. Y.)

(201) ELIZABETH H. ARENTSEN, bp. abt. 1668.
9 Ch.

1. Rachel, bp. Kingston, Mar. 17, 1689. d.y. spon. Seyman Kool Rachel Bos.

2. Johannes, bp. Kingston, Sept. 27, 1691. spon. Jan Leger & Rachel Bos, married Sept. 10, 1710, K., Neeltjen Van Vliet, daughter of Gerrit Van Vliet & Petronella Swart. Ch.

3. Abraham, bp. Kingston, Nov. 8, 1691.

4. Aaltje, bp. Kingston, Nov. 11, 1692. married, Johannes Van Kleeck, son of Balthus Van Kleeck and Tryntje Jans Buys.

Ch. Tryntje, bp. N. Y. 1709, Johannes, bp. Poughkeepsie 8-30-1710, Baltus, bp. 1713, Peturs, bp. N. Y. 1715, Elizabeth, bp. 1718, Alida, bp. 1720, Sara, bp. 1722, Jacobus, bp. 1725, Johannes, bp. 1728, Lawrence, bp. 1730. He m. 2nd Catharine, dau. of Myndert van den Bogard. Ch. Myndert, bp. 1745.

5. Rachel, bp. Kingston, Sept. 8, 1695. married, Sept. 22, 1713, K., Abraham Buys,

Ch. Johannes, bp. 1715. Elizabeth, bp. 1717. Jacobus, bp. 1719, Alida, bp. 1721, Abraham, bp. 1723, Henderikus, bp. 1726. Johannes, bp. 1732, Cornelius, bp. 1733, Abraham, bp. 1736, Catharina, bp. 1737.

(100) 6. JACOBUS-3. bp. Kingston, May 19, 1700. married.
Catharina Bailey, daughter, of Nathan Bailey and Esther Kniffen. See Family
#(100)

7. Anna, bp. Kingston, July 12, 1702.

8. Hendrick, bp. N. Y., May 28, 1704.

spon. Roger Brett & Catharina Rombout. married (Banns reg. May 5, 1728)
Rachel Freer, of New Paltz. Ch. Henry, bp. Maria, bp. 1732. Elizabeth, bp.

Jacobus, bp. 1737. Simon, bp. 1739. Jan, bp. May 26, 1741. Isaac, bp. 1743.
Benj. bp. 1744. Lucas, bp. 1745/6. Pieter, bp. Jonas, bp. Freer, bp.

9. Catharina, bp. Tarrytown, June 1, 1708, spon. Abram Van
Amburgh & wife Maria Lent.

JOHANNES TER BOS-2. (Bosch, Bush) was born in Harlem, N. Y. in 1665. We find that he was baptized in the N. Y. Dutch Church on October 18, 1665.

He removed up the Hudson some time after the death of his father between 1680 and 1685 and settled at Vis-kill, (Fishkill) on the Rombout Patent, Dutchess County, N. Y. The entire region was almost uninhabited.

This was at the beginning of the early development of this picturesque and quaint little village, around which so much history was to be made later in the War for complete Independence. The village grew and the people prospered very largely through the very capable management of Madam Brett, after the death of her husband. Her maiden name was Catharine Rombout, daughter of Francis Rombout, one of the original Patentees. Dutchess County was established in 1683.

You can find the marriage of Johannes Bush, recorded in the Kingston Dutch Church as follows:— on April 6, 1688, "Johannes ter bos, j. m.. born in Nieuw Yorck, en Lysbeth Henderixen, j. d., born in Kings Towne, both live at Vis-kill."

Johannes Bush-2. appears as one of the few Freemen and a Tax Payer of Dutchess County in 1714, when the total number of inhabitants was only 447. Excepting Madam Brett, he was the largest Tax Payer in the South Ward; some years being assessed equal with her.

JOHANNES BUSH was a man of considerable prominence in public life in the early history of Dutchess County. He was appointed one of the Commissioners who laid out the Albany Post Road, as will be verified by the following:—

In 1703, the Provincial Legislature passed an "act for the laying out, Regulating, Clearing and Preserving Publick Common Highways throughout the Colony." The third public highway established under this Act was on the east side of the Hudson River which is described:

"And the other Publick and Common General Highway, to extend from Kings Bridge in the County of Westchester through the same County of Westchester, Dutchess County and the County of Albany, to the breadth of four rods English measure at the least, to be, continue and remain forever, the Publick Common General Road and Highway from Kings Bridge aforesaid, to the ferry at Crawlier over against the City of Albany."

The act went on to provide for the appointment of Commissioners to perform the work, those for Dutchess County being, "Mr. Balthus Van Clift (Van Kleeck), Mr. JOHANNES TARBUS (Ter Bush) and Mr. Robert Livingston."

This was in the time of Queen Anne and they were first named the "Queen's Roads." In some deeds it is called the "King's Highway", but at the time of the Revolution, it was given the name of "Albany Post Road" which name it still bears. It was over this famous "Post Road" that the first Stage-Coach was driven in 1785.

It will be noted that there were only three counties on this side of the river at this time, Dutchess taking in Putnam and the lower part of Columbia and Albany, including Rensselaer County.

At a Spessiall Sessions Held at Pockepsink the 17th day of April Annoq 1722

Present	Leonard Lewis	}	Justices.
	Johannes Terbos		
	Barent Van Kleeck		

The Commissioners apointed by Act of assembly Intitled an Act for the better Clearing and further Leaying out High-Ways According Said Act have made a Review of all the Publick and Higl Roads In the County and Accordingly have Produced thare Regulation of the Said Roads and Desire the Same to be aproved and Recorded.

Accordingly the Said Justices aprove and Order the Recording thereof as Volloweth

Whereas the Generall assembly of this provence of New York passed an Act of assembly in the Yeare 1721 To make and Amend the publick High Rods It is amongst other things In Acted that the Severall Commissioners of the Several Counts Should make a Review of the publick Roads Alter and Make New Ware Necessary Accordingly Wee the Commissioners of Dutchess County have made a New Observation and aprove of said Road (That is to Say) From the North peart of the Mannor of Leivengston Sutherly as it Runns Through Rine beeck to the Varkens Brug Thence True the Land of Gerardes Lewis the Straight and most Convenient way to the parting bounds of William Trophagen and venent way to the parting bounds of William Trophagen and Henry Beeckman and soe btween their bounds till over against the house of Said William Trophagen Ware a Road Stricks out westerly to the Landing of Kips Berrege and soe persueing the afore said high Road Southerly Leading along the New Mill of said Henry Beeckman and Soe along the Road Now is by the Marked Trices which runns along the East

side the Land Late of Hendrick Oell and soe forward as it is used to packepse. As also a Rode from Seepiskote Ware Simon Westfall and Company Now Live Thence westerly as it is now used to the house of pieter Van Ette to the South Side there of & soo forward to a plaine Now in occupation of Said Henry Beeckman and Soo along the South Side thereof to the said high Rode then Northerly along said Roade. to the aforesaid Rode that Leads to kipsbergen Whare it formerly Did goe that is Westerly Through the Improved Land of William Trophagen and Arian Hendrick by the South side of the Brewhouse of said Arian hendrickse to Rinebeeck Creek on said olde Rode formerly did goe and Soo over the Land of said beeckman as it is Now mended untill it Comes Near the Cliered Land by the Rever Then to Turn Norderly to a Lane between Said Henry Beeckman and Jacob Kip and Soo to the Usuall Landeing and Allso persuing from the County house by Jacobus Van Den Bogarts Isaac Titsoor Arian Kooll Josius Crego Henry Van Der Burgh Thomas Lewis and the Land of Thomas Sanders to the Bridge Jan Kasperis Creed as the Rode is now used and Soo to pieter Lassings through the Creek along the Marked ries to the ffish Kill to Jan buy's and over the bridge that goes over the fishKill to the house of John Montross thence Southwesterly along the hills True an Clove Kill the West Side thereof by the marked trees to Peter Arkils thence as the Rode Now goes to John Peeks Kill to Matias browers and Jacobus Cranckbeyt As Allso the Rode out of the Woods from Pockquaick westerly by the house of Jacobs Swartwout through the Land of Derick Brinckerhoof as the Rode now goes to John Buy's to Cathrine Bretts Miil as the Rode is now used. Recorded this 17th day of April in Open Sessions pr me Henry Van Der burgh Clark Annoq 1772.

He signed the call for the building of the first Court House and Prison.

Dutchess County
In the colony of } ss
New York }

Whereas an Acktt of Assembly Entitled An Acktt For building a County house and preeson in Dutches County Inpowred the Justeses of the peace or any two of them With the Judge of the Common pleas widin fourty Days after the Publiccation of the Sd Acktt to Issue fourth there warrents under Thare hands & Sealz to the Constapells of Said County Requiring And Comanding Them to waern all the free houlders in habetaing Widin the said County to meet at a Cartaine place widin the Said County and there by plurallety of Voyces Elleckt and Appint Two able and Sufisiant frie houlders for building The said County house & prison at or Nier the moost Convenient place att pockepsen

Pr Suant to the Sd Acktt of Assembly on the 11 day of June in the year 1717
Mett Together att pockhepsen

Leonard Lewis Judge
Cap: Barendt Van Kleck
Lt Johannes Terboss Justeses.

Required and Comanded the Constapeles of Sd County & Every of them to summon all the freeholders inhabeting widin the said County to Meett and Assemble together the 22 day of this instant beieng Saterday betwien Nine & Eleven of the Clock in the forenoon at or nere the house of the aforesd Leonard Lewis to Chuse and Appoint by plurallety of Voyses two able and Suffisont firee houlders of and in habeting in the sd County to bee Suporvisors and Dereicktors for building the sd County house and preson at or Nier the Most Convenient place att pockepson pr Suant to the said Acktt as you will answer to the Conterary Givein Under our hands and Sealls Day & Yeare furst above wreeiten.

To Mr. Cornelius Van Den Bogert,
Constaple of Pochkepse

Leonard Lewis
Barrent Van Kleeck
Johannis Terboss.

He was one of the County Justices in 1717-18 as the following verifies:

Dutchis } SS
County }

Att a meetting held in Dutches County att Pockepsik the 15th day of January
Annoq Domjnij 1717/18

Presant

Leonard Lewis Judge
Barendt Van Kleeck }
Johannes Ter Bosch } Justeses.
Machel Parmate }

Whareas by an Act of Generall Assembly Intituled an Act for Levyng the Sum
of Teen Thousand pounds, etc.

Henry Van Derburgh,
Town Clark.

Recorded the 16 day of January Annoq 1717/18.

He was still County Judge in 1720, having signed the following Act:

Dutches County
In the Colong of
New York

Whereas by an Act of Assembly Entituled an Act to build a
County House and Preson in Dutches County etc.

And whereas the sd county is in arriers for to Make and finish the Same the Sum
of fifty pounds Seven Shillings and Treepence

And whereas the County is In arrers for Sundry Charges and Wages of the Repre-
sentatives and other Disbursements to the Summ of thirty three pounds Seven
Shillings and Sixpence And over & above to the Colectors and Trisuror the Sum
of five pound Twelve Shillings and Sixpence. So that the proportionable part of the

North Ward is.....	L. 38. 5s
And the proportionable part of the Middel Ward Pockepsink Is..	L. 29.13s
and the proportionable part of the South Ward.....	22.10s

Cmounting to twelve pence in Every Pound..... L. 90.08

You are hereby Required and Comanded to Collect of and from all and Every person
etc.

pr Curium
H:V:Burgh Clark

Leonard Lewis	Justes.
Joh Terbos .	
barent van Kleek	
Michle parmentie	

He was County Treasurer in 1717/18 as you will note by the following:

"By Vertue of an act of Generall assembly of the Coloney of New York Entituled
an act for Leveing the sum of tenn Thousand Pounds Published the 26 of July 1721
Whereof Dutchis County is to pay in fife following years one hundred and thirty
Pounds, etc.

You are hear by Required and Commanded to Collect of and from all and
Every Person Such Summe or Somms of Money as You Shall find and Every one
Charged within the annexed Tax List or Estiamate amounting to L. 33.9.6½ So
that you may have the Summ of L. 13.1.1 To pay to Collonll Abraham Depistor
Treasuror and the remaining part to the County Truror Johnnes Terbos one or
before the first day of Apriel Next 1718.

Among bills allowed by Dutchess County Board under date of January 27,
1710, we find the following item:—

"To Mr. Johanes Terbos for a Wolfshead that he payd to Aquamas the Inden
5 shilling as pr Act."

He was elected the first Supervisor of the South Ward, Dutchess County, N. Y., which is recorded this:—

"Att an Ellection held at Pacapsing the first Tuesday in April, it being on the 5th of the Same Instant for the Year 1720" Johannes Terboss, Supervisor."

He was a Lieutenant and a Major in the Army, for the first is verified by his signature to the calling of the meeting for building the first Court House and Prison,^(a) and the latter by items taken from the records of the Board of Supervisors which follows:

"January 20,
1720-1721. The Supervisors Meet at the house of Elenah Van Den Bogart

JOHANNES TERBOSS,
Henry Van Der Burgh }
William Trophagen, } Supervisors.

There These following Accounts Whare Brought in Dutches County Dbter and among them were these:—

- Jan. 20 "To Major Johannes Terboss for fifty Days Service as Representatife
1720-1 as pr Sertivicuth at 6 shillings pr day. L 15."
"To Major Johannes Terboss For a Woulfs Head from Frans de Lange
10 shillings."
"Dito To a Nother Wolfshead from an Indian Mingusag 5 shillings."
"To Major Johannes Terboss For Service done in Laying out of the
Kings high Way towards Kips Berge for three days at 6 Shillings pr
day Comes to 18s."
- July 21, "To ye Date hereof we find Major Johannes Terbos has Served by his
1721, Sertificate Sixty one days & allowed 6 shillings pr day L 18, 6s."
"To Major Johannes Terboss for four Wouleves heads That he has
payed one to Johannes Schut & a nother to Nemham the Indian."
"To a Nother Payed to Jurian Springsteen a Nother to John Montros.
L. 1. 15s."
"To Major Johannes Terboss for 3 days Services on the Roods 18s."
- Jan. 16 "To Majr Johannes Terbos to Serve in General Assembly 35 days
1723-4. Sertiffica Dated July ye 7th Ano 1722 L 10. 10s."
"To Majr Johannes Terbos For Thirty Eight Days Service In General
Assembly as pr Sirtificate Dated Novr. 1, 1722 L 11. 8s."
"To Majr. Johannes Terbos for Fourty Nine Days Service In General
Assembly as pr Sirtifficat Dated 28 Junii 1723, L 14, 14 s."

^(a)He was a commissioned Ensign in the 7th Foot Company, of the "Regiment of Militia in ye Counties of Ulster and Dutches," April 21, 1693.

Baltus Barnets Van Kleeck, was Representative in the 17th Colonial Assembly which set at intervals for eleven years, opening its first session in 1716, on June 5th.

Upon his death in the spring of 1717, "Mr. JOHANNES TERBOSCH" was on May 4, 1717 appointed to succeed him and in turn served until his death in 1724.

Thus closed the career of one of the very first settlers of Dutchess County and one of its foremost citizens, a man who from the records appears to have occupied several public offices at the same time. For example he was the Commissioner for laying out the Highway, Major in the Army, one of the County Justices, Supervisor of the South Ward and Representative in the 17th Colonial Assembly, and all at the same time, something unheard of in these times.

His wife was the daughter of Hendrick Arenteen, who later seems to have taken the names Van Amburgh, Van Naumburgh and Amburgh.

Seven of their children's baptisms are recorded in the Kingston Dutch Church, one in New York Dutch Church, and one in the Old Dutch Church (Tarrytown) of Sleepy Hollow.

You will note from the records that this name like many others at this time suffered some in the modes of spelling i. e., Terbos, Ter Boss, Terbosh, Terbosch, Ter Bush, etc., which in our generation is just Bush. So from Bosch in the first generation it has reached Bush in our period.

The first Indian deed within the limits of the County is dated June 15, 1680. The first crown grants or patents are dated 1685, thus it will be noted that JOHANNES TER BOS, was one of the Pioneers of Old Dutchess.

Contrast if you can the picturesque little Village of Fishkill today, with that of two and one-third centuries ago, when it was a vast wilderness, inhabited only by Indians and many wild beasts of prey.

Can you imagine yourself lulled to sleep at night by the howling of hungry wolves and barking coyotes?

JOHANNES TER BUSH-2, was obliged to build a stockade, close to his cabin, so situated that he could shoot from his window any wild beast that attempted to molest his stock at night. In this enclosure he drove his horses, cattle, sheep and hogs every night to prevent the wolves, panthers and bears from carrying them away to the mountains nearby. Often he was awakened by them trying to break through; sometimes they succeeded and carried away their victim, although some of them paid the toll, for in the morning he would find the thief he had shot from the cabin window.

His farm was situate on the southern outskirts of Fishkill Village, on the eastern or left-hand side of the present (1920) State Highway leading out of Fishkill to Glenham and Beacon.

To reach the site of the old house you turn into a drive and proceed east about one-eighth of a mile to the splendid residence built by the late Dr. Bartow White.

Johannes Ter Bush's house was torn down by Dr. Bartow White who built his residence in 1808 very near the original site.

His son Lewis H. White lived here in 1874; it is now (1923) occupied by Mr. & Mrs. John Van Houton, Mrs. Van Houton being an heir of Dr. White.



(202) NATHAN BAILEY-2, son of NICHOLAS BAILEY-1, and MARGARET married, ESTHER CENNEIFF-2, (Kniffen) daughter of GEORGE KNIFFEN-1, and MARY ?

(202) NATHAN BAILEY-2 d. about 1712.

(203) ESTHER CENNIEFF-2, (a)

10 Ch.

1. Nathan-3

2. Jeremiah-3 b. married, Antje ?

3. Sara-3, "y.d. of Westchester, m. Aug. 16, 1715, Hendrick Lent, y.m. Ch. Catharine, bp. 1716. Hendrick, bp. 1718. Ester, bp. 1720, Jan, bp. 1723, Abram, bp. 1726. All at Tarrytown.

(101) 4. CATHARINE-3, married, JACOBUS TER BUSH-3, son of Johannes Ter Bos, and Elizabeth Henderixsen (Arentsen). See Family #(100).

5. Dyna-3, "y.d., b. in the Hoogelandt, 1. at Kightewangh, m. May 26, 1716, Jan Smet, y.m., b. on the Bay of L. I. Ch. Steven & Ester, bp. 1717.

6. Margrieta-3, bp. Aug. 2, 1698.(T)

7. Marritje-3, bp. Aug. 20, 1700.(T)

8. Rachel-3, bp. Oct. 26, 1703.(T)

9. Jan-3, bp. Mar. 26, 1706.(T) married, Mary Ter Bush-3, daughter of JOHANNES TER BOS-2 and ELIZABETH HENDERIXSEN-2, Ch. John, b. 12-4-1732, Esther, b. 2-5-1735, Nathan, b. 6-22-1738, Jacobus, b. 6-7-1741, Elizabeth, b. 7-20-1743, Henry, b. 11-16-1745.

10. Elizabeth-3, bp. June 5, 1711.(T)

(T) Tarrytown Dutch Church Record.

The following record from the "Old Sleepy Hollow Church" sheds some light on who the wife of Nathan Bailey was and the place of her birth:—

"Ester Cennieff, widow of Natan Beeley, (Nathan Bailey) born in Mareneck, lives on the Manor of Cortlandt, m. Mar. 1, 1718, Isack Larens widower of Eve Lechgester, born in Wessester (Westchester) lives in Esester" (Eastchester).

Her correct name was Esther Kniffen; the above manner of spelling was a characteristic Dutch equivalent.

NATHAN BEELEY-(Bailey) and his wife ESTHER CENNIEFF-(Kniffen) lived on Van Cortlandt Manor.

Upon the consolidation of the "Manor of Cortlandt" Church with the "Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow", they transferred their membership to the latter, appearing on the register as the 85th and 86th members.

Jeremiah Cennieff (Kniffen) and his wife Antje, together with William Teller and Marritje (Mary Kniffen) his wife, transferred their membership at the same time.

No date is given as to the agreement of the people of the "Manor of Cortlandt" uniting with those of "Philipsburgh" at Tarrytown, N. Y., but it was about 1698, or very soon after the organizing of the "Old Sleepy Hollow Church".

Among the very earliest baptismal records of the latter Church you find the last five children of Nathan and Esther Bailey.

The older children were undoubtedly recorded in the former Church, but the records of the "Manor of Cortlandt" Church are gone.

The following records land deeded to Nathan Bailey-2, by his father: Liber B. On P. 88, Nicholas Bayly now living in Westchester deeded to son Nathan Bayly of the same place, land in the Long Reach Patent, March 4, 1688/9. Signed "Balie".

This gives us at least a clue to the location of their house. The "Long Reach", is the name given to a sweep of the river out from the "Manor of Cortlandt" where sailing vessels were able to make a very long tack (or reach) owing to its shape and width.

More light is thrown on the location of the farm by the record of a Highway laid out in the Town of Southeast on Nov. 11, 1748 at which time his son Nathan Bailey-3, lived on the homestead, which runs as follows:—

"Beginning near James Dickinson's from thence by marked trees to Cortlandt Manor by Nathan Bayley's, four rods wide." Thus it would appear that this farm was situated near the border line of Cortlandt Manor.

The following record again proves conclusively the father and wife of Nathan Bailey-2: Liber-B p. 85—Nathan Bayly of Westchester deeded to Thos. Baxter of the same place, several lots of land in Westchester, among them one given him by his father Nicholas Bayly, Apr. 2, 1689.

On p. 86—Deed of Nathan Bayly of Westchester dated 1690. Witness Hester Cannife, (Ester Kniffen).

Nathan Bailey-1, an uncle to Nathan Bailey-2, seems to have entered the bonds of matrimony a second time and the following records are interesting: Liber A-p. 259—Indenture under March 8, 1687/8 between Mary Squire now living at Mr. Wm. Barnes' house in Westchester, the daughter of Thos. Squire of Woodbury, Conn., & Nathan Bayly of Westchester, a covenant to marry & the promise of a settlement of 140 lbs. to be paid the said Mary upon the decease of said Nathan Bayly: and as security for the same Nathan Bayly transferred to Wm. Barnes, the title of his home at Westchester. p. 261.

P. 285—Nathan Bayly & Mary Bayly, husband & wife living in Westchester entered into an agreement that the said Mary Bayly deliver up to her husband all right of dower given her when their contract of marriage was made, on condition that the said Mary be given liberty to dwell where she please and take employment as she please for an honest livinghood—except in marriage Dec. 5, 1688.

Liber B-p. 43—Nathan Bayly & wife Mary, annulled their contract of separation Aug. 22, 1689—p. 45—House & lot given Mary as security for dower, sold by Nathan Bayly & Mary his wife Aug. 22, 1689. Mary Manning was a witness to Nathan & Mary (Squire) Bayly's reconciliation in 1689.

B-p. 179—Whereas Nathan Bayly-1 late of Westchester having been a man of considerable estate in said town, & selling of the same, and having but one son living by name Nathaniel Bayly, born in said town: "he being not in capacity of settling of himself," the Freeholders of the town granted him six (6) acres of land on Frog's Neck; Aug. 29, 1689. signed by Freeholders.

The following court record of Nathan Bailey-2 son of Nathan-1 is a quaint affair.

Vol. 51-255-June 13, 1712.

Special Court held at Westchester County.

"Nathan Bayly informs ye court yt there are 2 orphans of Jas. Murray whose mother being lately deceased and desires yt ye care of ye sd orphans may be given to him and there estate delivered into his hands. John Hawkins who was married to ye wife of ye sd Murray doth likewise appear and desires yt ye children of sd Murray with their estate may be left under his care in respect yt hath made considerable improvement on sd land ye Court have taken into consideration what hath been offered by ye parties before mentioned and do order and direct yt ye orphans of Jas. Murray shall be put out and disposed of their grandmother Mrs. Mary Galpin and Nathaniel Bably their unkel."

The Justices were directed to give them advice and assistance, and an account of their real and personal estate and what the real estate could be rented for, to be at next court.

But alas the court records are silent as to what disposition was made of the little ones' estate.

(204) EVERET VAN WAGENEN-3, & his wife, (205) HILLEGOND VAN HEYNINGEN-2. See Family # (98).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(206) JAN DE GRAAF-3, & his wife, (207) MARIA PEACOCK-3. See Family # (96).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(208) TOBIAS STOUTENBURGH-2, son of Pieter Stoutenburgh-1 and Eva Van Tienhoven-1, married June 8, 1684, in the Old Dutch Church at New York City, Antie (Anna) Van Rollegin-2, daughter of Jan Joosten Van Rollegin-1 and Tryntje Jans Van Hardenbergh-2.

(208) TOBIAS STOUTENBURGH, bapt. Jan. 18, 1660 (N. Y.) w. p. Dec. 29, 1716.

(209) ANNA VAN ROLLEGIN, bapt. July 15, 1665. (N. Y.)
12 Ch.

1. Pieter, bapt. Apr. 26, 1685. (N. Y.) m. Johanna Erle.
Ch. Tryntje, (Catharina) bp. 1714.
2. Tryntie, bapt. Nov. 7, 1686. (N. Y.) m., N. Y. D. Church,
Aug. 8, 1704, Nicholas Van der Spiegel.
3. Jan, bapt. Sept. 28, 1688. (N. Y.) d. y.
4. Jan, bapt. Oct. 27, 1689. m., N. Y. D. Church, Oct. 13, 1711.
Hendrica Huyckink, (Duycking). Ch. Maria, bp. 1712, Gerard, bp. 1713; children
missing; Christoffel, bp. 1725, Hendrica, bp. '36.
5. Lucas, (Luke) bapt. Sept. 20, 1691. (N. Y.) m. Sara Beat-
ing, Ch. Tobias, bp. 1713.
6. Jacobus, bapt. Dec. 31, 1693. (N. Y.) d. y.
7. Johannes, bapt. Feb. 10, 1695. (N. Y.)

(104) 8. JACOBUS, bapt. June 7, 1696. (N. Y.) married May 25.
1717, Margaret Teller, daughter of William Teller and Rachel Kierstede. See
Family # (104).

9. Tobias, bapt. Mar. 4, 1698. (N. Y.) d. y.
10. Tobias, bapt. Dec. 22, 1700. (N. Y.)
11. Cornelius, bapt. May 23, 1703. (N. Y.)
12. Eva, bapt. Oct. 15, 1704. (N. Y.)

(208) TOBIAS STOUTENBURGH(2) was the sixth child of a family of eight
and at his bapt. Judith Stuyvesant was his sponsor.

He lived all his life in New York City where he raised his family, having been
the father of twelve children. He married in the Old Dutch Church in New York,
Anneke (Anna) Van Rollegin, the daughter of Jan Joosten Van Rollegin, from
Haerlem, Holland, and was one of 11 children. He owned a large Lot, Garden
and Orchard on Broadway, New York City, and his Great House stood upon this
Lot, located at what is now Liberty Street, where he lived with his family.

(Vol. 4, pp. 117, N. Y. State Wills.)

The following is his will:—"In the name of God, Amen, May 2, 1715, I, Tobias
Stoutenburgh, of New York being in good haelth "I leave my oldest son Pieter
Stoutenburgh, in preference to all other gifts ten pounds. I leave to each of my

children who shall be unmarried at the time of my death fifty pounds, in consideration of the portion I have given to my children that are married.

All the rest of my estate I leave to my dear and loving wife Antie, during her life, but if she happen to marry then I only give her during her life the use and income of my Great House I now live in and all the rest to my children Piter, John, Luke, Jacobus, Tobias and Eve. I make my wife Antie and my son John exc. Witnessed by Joseph Right, Victor Hyer and Frederick Sebering.

Will proved Dec. 29, 1716, before Wileman, Esq., appointed by Gov. Robert Hunter and approved and confirmed by Gov. Geo. Clinton, and as both of the exc. were dead, Letters of Adm. were granted to Jacobus Stoutenburgh of Dutchess County and Tobias Stoutenburgh of New York City, Goldsmith, next to kin to Tobias Stoutenburgh, on Oct. 4, 1744.

The following record from the old Dutch Church would indicate that Tobias Stoutenburgh-2, was a Mason of some repute.

In 1680 measures were taken for a new church. The church "was to be built of stone and upon a new site, an arrangement being made with Lawrens Jansen and the Delamaters' family who gave up their two north erren (lots) for this purpose."

The community pledged themselves liberally and assumed the labor of preparing and bringing the stone, lime, timber, etc. all of which was to apply to their subscription. Tobias Stoutenburgh, brother-in-law, to William Waldron, and William Koninck, Masons, were employed and on the 29th of March the foundation was begun.

(210) WILLIAM TELLER-2, third son of WILLIAM TELLER-1, and married, Nov. 19, 1686, RACHEL KIERSTEDE-2, daughter of Dr. HANS KIERSTEDE-1, and SARAH ROELOFFSE JANSE-2.

(210) WILLIAM TELLER-2. b. 1657. w.p. June 25, 1710.

(211) RACHEL KIERSTEDE-2. b. Sept. 13, 1665. d. 8 Ch.
1. Margaret-3, bp. Aug. 17, 1687. (N. Y.) d. y.
2. William-3, bp. Sept. 1, 1689. (N. Y.) d. y.
3. William-3, (again) bp. Dec. 25, 1690. (N. Y.) married. Maria Kenneff (Kniffen).

Ch. William, bp. N. Y., 3-21-1714, Jeremiah, bp. Ta., 4-11-1715, Rachel, bp. T., 8-20-1717, Anna, bp. T., 6-21-1720, Marytie, bp. T., 4-24-1722, Johannis, bp. 4-25-1724, Jacobus, bp. Isaac, bp. Margaret, bp. Gualterus, bp. Sarah, bp. All mentioned in William's Will.

4. Johannis-3, bp. Mar. 12, 1693. (N. Y.) married, in N. Y., April 23, 1719, Catharina Van Tilburg, daughter of Pieter Van Tilburg and Elizabeth Van Hoogten. Ch. William, bp. N. Y., 5-26-1720, Petrus, bp. m. 2nd.

Aeltie Vermilye daughter of Isaac Vermilye (of Johannes-2, Isaac-1) and Jesyntje (Josie or Jane) Oblinus.

Ch. Catharina, bp. T., 4-27-1728, Isaac, bp. T., 4-11-1730, Jacobus, bp. T., 4-10-1736, Rachel, bp. T., 6-6-1741, Abraham, bp. T., 6-16-1744, Johannes, b., Josie, b.

(105) 5. MARGARET-3. bp. Feb. 2, 1696. (N. Y.) married in N. Y., May 25, 1717, JACOBUS STOUTENBURGH-3, son of TOBIAS STOUTENBURGH-2, and ANNA VAN ROLLEGHEN-2. See Family # (104).

6. Jacobus-3, bp. Jan. 18, 1699. (N. Y.) d. y.
7. Andries-3, bp. Jan. 25, 1702. (N. Y.) d. y.
8. Jacobus-3, (again) bp. Aug. 29, 1703. (N. Y.) married, Marytie Varmilye-4, daughter of Isaac Vermilye-3. (of Johannes-2, Isaac-1) and Jesyntje (Josie or Jane) Oblinus.
Ch. Rachel, bp. T., 4-11-1730, Isaac, bp. T., 4-25-1732, William, bp. T., 4-23-1734, Jozintie. (Josie) bp. T., 4-10-1736, Marytie, bp. T., 4-30-1743, John, bp. Tobyas, bp. T., 6-9-1750, Pierre, bp. Jacobus, bp. Margaret, bp.

WILLIAM TELLER-2, was born at Fort Orange, (Albany) N. Y., and later removed with his parents to Schenectady, where he was engaged with his father in the fur trade.

He later returned to Albany, and was a merchant of that place.

After his marriage, he removed to New York City and it is claimed by some that he later removed to and founded "Teller's Point," in Westchester County.

In a sketch of the Teller family, Bolton records him as "William Teller of Teller's Point," but in another place he writes the following:—"At an early period, Teller's Point or neck passed from the native Indian proprietors to William and Sarah Teller," then follows this by saying that, "It is certain that some time prior to 1748, Sarah Teller held the neck as tenant at sufferance under the Van Cortlandt family." So you see there seems to be some question in Bolton's mind on this point.

"The point of peninsula," says Judge Benson, "the northern chop of the Bay or entrance into the Croton River, the Skippers called Sarah's Point; that the Indians gave it to William and Sarah Teller, husband and wife."

We are frank to confess that we have not been able to correctly place this William and Sarah Teller, but believe they are of the fourth generation.

There is no question but that the Tellers were early settlers in this locality. William's brother Andries, married in 1671 Sophia, daughter of the Right Hon. Orloff Stevenson Van Cortlandt, who purchased Verplanck's Point and adjacent lands of the native Indians as early as 1683.

The earliest church record that we find of the family is that of William Teller-3, (of William-2, William-1) and Maritje his wife, who were members of the church of Van Cortlandt Manor, at the time this Church united with the Old Church of Sleepy Hollow.

T.=Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow, Tarrytown, N. Y.

William Tellers are as thick as bees after the 3rd generation.

However, WILLIAM TELLER-2, and his wife may have been associated with the Church of Van Cortlandt Manor prior to its uniting with the Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow, but unfortunately its records have not been preserved.

We are of the opinion that WILLIAM TELLER-2, and his wife Rachel Kierstede-2, who were people of quite some means, settled after he retired from business, at Teller's Point, where they spent the balance of their declining years, and where many of their descendants lived.

(212) ISAAC VAN VLECK-2, (Van Vlecq) son of Tielman Van Vleck-1, and Magdalena came to America, with his parents prior to 1658 and first married, about 1669, Petronella Van Couwenhoven-2, daughter of Jacob Van Couwenhoven-1 and Hester Jansz-1.

(212) ISAAC VAN VLECK, W. P. 1695.

(000) Petronella Van Couwenhoven d. 1672.

2 Ch. by 1st m.

1. Hester, bp. Dec. 17, 1670. (N. Y.) m. Isaac Van der Boog.
Ch. Petronella, bp. 1703, Elizabeth, bp. 1705, Robberd, bp. 1706.

2. Tieleman, bp. Aug. 4, 1672. d. y. (N. Y.)

ISAAC VAN VLECK-2, m. 2nd Sept. 19, 1674, in the old Dutch Church, at New Amsterdam (N. Y.) Cornelia Beeckman, of New Ams. daughter of Wilhelmius Beeckman-2 (of Hendrick-1) and Maria Baudartius a daughter of Wilhelmius Baudartius-1.

(000) Cornelia Beeckman. d. prior to 1680.

2 Ch. by 2nd m.

3. Magdalena, m. June 10, 1697, Hendrick Kip-3, son of Jacob-2 (of Henry-1) and Maria de la Montagne-2 (of Dr. Johannes-1). No issue and she m. 2nd Alexander Baird, a young man from Scotland, Apr. 23, 1700. Ch. Wilhemius, bp. 1704.

4. Tieleman, (again) bp. Jan. 11, 1679. d. y. (N. Y.)

ISAAC VAN VLECK-2, m. 3rd Feb. 1, 1680, in the old Dutch Church at New Ams. CATALINA de LANOY-2, daughter of Abraham de Lanoy-1, and Marritie Lubberts-1.

(213) CATALINA DE LANOY, bp. Apr. 11, 1655. (N. Y.)

7 Ch. by 3rd m.

5. Maria, bp. July 9, 1681. (N. Y.) d. y.

6. Cornelia, bp. Aug. 12, 1682. (N. Y.) d. y.

7. Maria, (again) bp. May 3, 1685 (N. Y.) m. license, Mar. 3, 1710, Hans Kierstede-2, son of Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sarah Roloffse-2. Ch. Cathalina, bp. 1711, Rachel, bp. 1712, Lukas, bp. 1716, Isaac, bp. 1718, Maria, bp. 1720, Cathalina, bp. 1722, Rachel, bp. 1726.

(106) 8. ABRAHAM, bp. June 3, 1687. (N. Y.) m. June 24, 1710, Maria Kip-4, daughter of Johannes Kip-3, (of Jacob-2, Henry-1) and Catharine Kierstede-2 (of Dr. Hans-1). See family # (106).

9. Tieleman, (again) bp. Oct. 3, 1689. (N. Y.)

10. Cornelia, (again) bp. Jan. 3, 1692. (N. Y.) m. license June 17, 1717, Johannes Van Rykman. Ch. Isaac, bp. 1718, Nellie & Catalyntje, bp. 1720. Abraham, 1723.

11. Catharina, bp. Oct. 28, 1694. (N. Y.)

(212) ISAAC VAN VLECK-2, came to America prior to 1658 with his parents, from Bremen, Province of Hanover.

That he was a son of TIELMAN VAN VLECK, is verified by the following Court Record:—Tues. 1st Nov. 1661. "In the City Hall, Solomon La Chair, Plaintiff, vs. Tielman Van Vleck, Defendant.

Plaintiff as Attorney for Albert Cornelius Wantenaar, demands from Defendant 64 Guilders, 8 Stivers in zeewan, according to a/c exhibited, with costs. Defendant answered in writing, concluding, that the suit shall be dismissed, as the Plaintiff has made the debit over to Frerick Lubbersen, who should receive the same at Ft. Orange, from his son ISAAC VAN VLECK; then whereas he came not to receive the monies, but departed, the same were left in the hands of Jan Van Beeck.

The W. Court orders Tielman Van Vleck, to summons Frerick Lubbersen by the next Court day to appear, also with his son."

ISAAC VAN VLECK was married three times and had issue by each. We do not find the first marriage recorded in the N. Y. Dutch Records but we do the second marriage which states that he was widower of Petronella Van Couwenhoven.

The following records who her parents were: 1656, June 7th. "Jacob Van Couwenhoven, owes 10,000 Carolus guilders, share of all of his five children, viz: Neeltje, Johannes, Lysbet, Aeltie and Petronella Couwenhoven, children of said Jacob Van Couwenhoven-1 and Hester Jansz-1; 2,000 guilders for each child and also 150 Carolus guilders in behalf of Hendrick Van de Dater. Mortgages two Brick Houses Dwelling and Brewery."

The following states who the Father of Jacob was: 1662, June 24th; Frans Jansen Van Hooghten, summons Jacob and Pieter Wolpherts Van Kouwenhoven, co-heirs of Wolfert Gerrits Van Kouwenhoven, to deliver to him land sold by their deceased Father at Amersfort, Holland."

Second he married, Cornelia Beeckman, in the Dutch Church Sept. 19, 1674, daughter of Wilhelmus Beeckman and Maria Baudartius, and third he married Feb. 1, 1680, in the same church, Catalina de Lanoy, daughter of Abraham de Lanoy and Marritie Lubberts.

His will verifies that he was married three times and that he had issue by each.

"In the name of God. Amen, Known by all men by these present that I ISAAC VAN VLECQ, of New York, Brewer, make this my last will.

All of my wife's linnen, Woolen, and gold and silver belonging to her body shall not be inventoried much less appraised, and shall be accounted for her own goods, without any contradictions.

I leave to my daughter HESTER, a gold chain, five double, and a new Testament tipped with silver and 25 pounds in consideration of her Mother PETRONELLA'S portion. I leave to my daughter MAGDALENA, two pair of gold pendants with crystals, and a gold bobbin and a gold ring, and a new Testament tipped with silver and all the cloths of her mother CORNELIA, (his second wife) "now in being and 17 pounds 10s. in money. To my son ABRAHAM, a large still, kettles and other things connected with the Brewery. My wife CATTALINE, (third marriage) is to remain in possession, and the children are forbidden to say or do anything against their Mother, all being left to her discretion, and she is to bring them up as a pious Mother ought to do, and when they are married they shall be set out according to the condition of the estate.

After the death of my wife CATTALINE, the whole to go to my children, HESTER, MAGDALENA, CORNELIA, MARIA, and ABRAHAM.

Johannes Van Couwenhoven, Cornelius Pulvier, and Wm. Beeckman or his son Henry Beekman and my brother-in-laws Abraham and Pieter de Lanoy tutors and overseers.

Isaac Van Vleck, owned and conducted a Brewery, which was located on the west side of Broad Street, on the site of the present No. 22; this he left to his son Abraham.

He was a Captain in the King's Colonial Army for some time and was present at the time the Church at Fordham was seized according to the early records which runs thus:—Cornelius Steenwyck, of New York, in 1676 had two mortgages which ultimately gave him full possession of the Manor of Fordham, which passed under his will and by certain deeds to the Old Dutch Church at New York.

In getting possession, the Church met with great opposition from the Town of Westchester. This led in 1688 to a forcible entry by Officers and Friends of the New York Church, when on July 16th there came a great company of men with Nicholas Bayard, Isaac Van Vleck, Nicholas Stuyvesant, Johannes Kip, Hendrick Kiersen, and Jacob Valentine, demanding admission and being refused they broke open the door and took possession.

On July 20, 1688, the Westchester authorities issued a warrant to take the bodies of said persons but the New York Church maintained its hold and ultimately sold it in parcels between the years of 1755 and 1760.

He seems to have conducted his business in a quiet manner as he is one of the few persons who were engaged in this kind of business that does not appear in the Court Records.

His will was dated Jan. 18, 1688, and was proved Apr. 15, 1695. The Inventory of the Estate was as follows:

Dwelling, Kitchen and Brew House	550	pounds
One Small Building and Grounds	105	"
1006 Scheppels of Barley @ 2s.	106	" 19s. 9d.
329 lbs. Hops, @ 6d.	8	" 3s. 6d.
14 bbls. Double Beer,	9	"
<hr/>		
Making a total	1053	" 22s. 15d.

A Scheppel of Wheat is 0.764 Bushels.

" Salt is 1.29 "

— — — — —

(214) JOHANNES KIP(3) son of Jacob Hendreikszen Kip(2) and Maria De La Montagne married, Sept. 4, 1681 Catharina Kierstede, daughter of Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sarah Roelofse.

(214) JOHANNES KIP, bap. Feb. 21, 1655. d. 1704.

(215) CATHARINA KIERSTEDE, bap. Jan. 1, 1660.

13 Ch.

1. Jacob, bap. Nov. 4, 1682. married Dec. 4, 1704, Cathalina De Hart, daughter of Jacobus De Hart and Cornelia Pieters.

2. Hans, bap. Sept. 5, 1684. d. y.

(107) 3. MARIA bap. Sept. 19, 1686. married, June 24, 1710, Abraham Van Vleck-3, son of Isaac Van Vleck-2 (of Tielman-1) and Catalina de Lanoy-2, (of Abraham-1).

See Family #106.

4. Sara, bap. Nov. 11, 1688.

5. Hans, bap. Oct. 5, 1690.

6. Blandina, bap. Feb. 3, 1692. d. y.

7. Johannes, bap. Jan. 31, 1694. He was a Brewer in the city of New York.

8. Blandina, (again) bap. Apr. 26, 1696. d.y.

9. Catharina, bap. July 7, 1697. d. y.

10. Catharina, bap. Oct. 16, 1698.

11. Henricus, bap. Oct. 20, 1700.

12. Benjamin, } Twins, bap. Mar. 21, 1703. d. May 24, 1782.

13. Blandina,

(214) JOHANNES KIP- (of Jacob-2, Henry-1) of New York, was married in the Dutch Church at N. Y. where he was also baptised. He was a brewer. His will was proved 11-11-1704.

(216) DELIVERENCE CONKLIN(4) (Leverens Canckele) son of Jolin (Jan) Conklin and Helena married. Sept. 2, 1695. at New York Engeltje Boeckhout, daughter of Matthys Janszen Boeckhout, and Elizabeth Elsworth-2, (Lysbeth Elsenwaert).

(216) DELIVERENCE CONKLIN,

(217) ENGELTJE BOECKHOUT, bp. Mar. 11, 1678. (N. Y.)

11 Ch.

1. Helena, bapt. Oct. 28, 1696. (New York) d. 1729. j. d. born in New Jurck, married, Mar. 2, 1720, at Tarrytown, N. Y. "Jeremias Meebie, j. m. born in Harlem." Had ch. Engeltie 1722, Jeremias 1726, Deliverence 1727, and Helena 1729. He married second Aug. 2, 1730, Annatie Namburgh, wid. of Wm. Bouwer.

2. Matthew, (Matthis) married, Sophia (Zefya) Meeby.

Had ch. Elizabeth 1720, Deliverence 1722, Abraham 1725, Elizabeth 1727, Engeltie 1729, Rachel 1735 and Jacob 1737. Helena, bp. 1739, Casparus, bp.

(108) 3. JOHN (Jan) bapt. Aug. 20, 1700. (Tarrytown) married, May 22, 1723, in Old Dutch Church, of Sleepy Hollow, Anntje Storm, j. d. both born and lived at Philips Burgh, a daughter of David Storm and Esther See (Sie) See Family # (108).

4. Edmund (Heydeman) bapt. Mar. 10, 1704. (Tarrytown) married Maritie Valentine married second Maritie Hyart. Had ch. Terrothe 1731.

5. Deliverence
bapt.
Aug. 22, 1705. { married Aaltie Storm, Apr. 28, 1728. Had ch. Deliverence 1729, Esther 1730, David 1733, Engeltie 1735, Maritie 1737, Helena 1739, Matthew 1742, Catharina 1745 and John (Jan) 1748.

TWINS { married, May 15, 1725, Steven Ecker, both born and lived in Philips Burgh. Had ch. Stevenis 1726, Deliverence 1728, Wolfart 1730, Marethien 1733, Rachel 1738, Lea 1741 and Brechye 1743.

6. Engeltie, {
7. Elizabeth, bapt. June 1, 1708. (Tarrytown) married Sept. 22, 1733, Johannes Brouwer of Cortlandt Manor. Had ch. Engeltie 1738, Petrus 1740, Matthew 1742, Jacob 1744, Helena 1746, Johannes 1750 and Margritie 1752.

8. Catharine, bapt. Aug. 16, 1710. (Tarrytown) married Tammus Strefus of White Plains (Wit plein)

9. Abraham, bapt. Mar. 25, 1712. (Tarrytown) married Sept. 23, 1733, Maritie Brouwer. Had ch. Maragritie 1734, Deliverence 1736, Engeltie 1738, Abraham 1744, Sophia 1746 and Rachel 1747.

10. Sara, bapt. May 25/26, 1714. d. y. (Tarrytown)

11. Zara, (Sara) bapt. Aug. 21, 1716. (Tarrytown) married, Apr. 25, 1741, Johannes Slot of Wessester (Westchester). Had ch. Gerritie 1744 and Engelyie 1752.

(216) DELIVERANCE CONKLIN—4 (of John—3, Jacob—2, John—1.) had his name badly mutilated in the records, for we find it recorded, Delefferins Cankely, Leverens Cancklie, Leverant Kancklie etc; his marriage is recorded in the Dutch Church Records of New York as follows:—"Delivery Stantely j. m. of Van Rhye and Engeltje Boeckhout j. d. Van N. Yorck."

Deliverance Conklin, was born at Flushing, Yorkshire or possibly at Rye, N. Y. He was living at the latter place at the time of his marriage.

He removed to Philips Burgh about 1700 as we find in the records of the "Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow" the bapt. of his son Jan (John) on Aug. 20, 1700, so it is only fair to assume that he resided at Philips Burgh at this time; in fact these same records state that Jan, at the time of his marriage was born and lived in Philips Burgh.

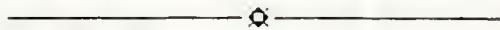
Helen, the oldest child was bapt. in the Dutch Church of New York and Matthew the second was probably bapt. in the Dutch Church at Rye which was founded in 1695 but as the records for the first century had been destroyed this valuable information is lost which would throw much light on this and the records of many other early families of Rye, N. Y.

We find that Deliverance Conklin and his wife Engeltje were members of the "Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow" and that he was elected Deacon of the Church in 1718 and again in 1724 and Elder in 1735.

Manor of Philipsburgh. "1745, ye first Tuesday in April chosen vens fucers. (viewer of fences) att the town Meeting, Delefrens (Deliverence) Concklin," with seven others; elected again in 1746.

Selected as Ear Marker of all Stock in 1742 and again in 1758.

He was conducting a Tavern, Jan. 1, 1761.



(218) DAVID STORM, (2) son of Dirk Storm (1) and Maria Pieterse Montfoort (1) married, Esther Sie, daughter of Isaac Sie and Esther.

(218) DAVID STORM,

(219) ESTHER SIE b. 1677.

9 Ch.

1. Maria, bap. Aug. 2, 1698. married, on Dec. 1722, Cornelius Willemse. Had ch. Zusanna, b. 1723, Henderickus, b. 1727, Marmen, b. 1729, Niese, b. 1731, Cornelis, b. 1733, David, b. 1742.

(109) 2. ANNATJE, bap. 1701. married, May 22, 1723/4. Jan Conklin, son of Deliverence Conklin and Engeltje Boeckhout. See Family # (108).

3. Aeltje, (Aeltie) bap. June 4, 1705. married, Apr. 28, 1727, Delefferins Canckely (Conklin) son of Deliverence Conklin and Engeltje Boeckhout. Had ch. Delefferins, (Deliverence) b. 1729, Ester, b. 1730, David, b. 1733, Engeltie, b. 1734, Maritie, (Mary) b. 1737, Helena, b. 1739, Matthius, (Matthew) b. 1742, Catharina.

4. Susanna, bap. Mar. 25, 1706. (b. 1745, Jan, b. 1748. married, May 7, 1726. Jacob Lent, who lived and was born on the "Mennaer of Cortlant" son of Herrick Van Lendt & Cornelia. Had ch. Herculius, b. 1726, David, b. 1729.

5. Cathariena, bap. Mar. 30, 1708. d. y.

6. Petronella, bap. Mar. 21, 1710.

7. Catharina, bap. Mar. 25, 1712. married, Jan. 11, 1728/9, Elyas De Peu, "born in Philiedelse" (Philadelphia).

8. Elizabeth, bap. May 25/6, 1714. married, Oct. 16, 1756, Cornelius Van Tessel, (Texel) b. 1710, son of Jacob Van Tessel-2, (of Cornelius-1) and Aeltie. Had ch. Cornelius, b. 1759, Lydia, b. 1774.

9. David, (Davidt) bap. Feb. 10, 1717. (N. Y.) married Cathanina. Had ch. David, b. 1741, Esther, b. 1743, Hendrick, b. 1745, Saartye, b. 1748, Catrina, b. 1749, Elizabeth, b. 1751.

DAVID STORM-2, was born in Holland, in May 1661, according to the ship records of "D Vos" (The Fox) which state that he was $1\frac{1}{4}$ years old on arriving in America on August 31, 1662. He came with his parents and two older brothers Gregorius and Pieter, and was probably born and baptized at Hertogenbosch, Holland, as his father brought a letter from that Church with him to this country.

After living in N. Y., he removed with his parents, first to Kingston in 1664, then back to N. Y. in 1665, to Brooklyn in 1671, to Tappan, Orange Co., N. Y. about 1690 and at last in 1698 we find him at Philips Burgh (Tarrytown) N. Y., where he married and settled with his family. He lived there the remainder of his life.

Like his father, he was a very active member of the Old Sleepy Hollow Dutch Church of Tarrytown, N. Y. In fact, he seems to have preceded his father who did not remove to Philips Burgh until 1704. He was elected Deacon 1699, and Elder in 1702, 1703, 1707, 1709, 1710, (records missing from 1711 to 1715), 1716, 1723, 1726, 1729, 1733 and 1739.

(220) ELIAS VAN BENSCHOTEN-2, son of Teunis Eliasen and Gerritje Gerrits, married at Kingston, N. Y. Aug. 13, 1705, Sarah Jans, daughter of Jan Mattysen Jansen and Magdelena Blanchan.

(220) ELIAS VAN BENSCHOTEN bp. Nov. 23, 1678. last mentioned June 1757.

(221) SARAH JANS JANSEN, b. Oct. 8, 1686. last mentioned 1714.
12 Ch.

1. TEUNIS, bp. Sept. 22, 1706. (K) d. Jan. 31, 1788. m. Antje Sleight, daughter of Matthew Sleight and Catelyntje Kip. See Family # (110).

2. Johannes, bp. Oct. 21, 1708. (K) d. in youth.

3. Gerritje, bp. Dec. 24, 1710. (K) d. in youth.

4. Gerritje, bp. Nov. 11, 1711. (K) m. Sept. 30, 1731, Johannes Van Voorhees, son of Johannes Coert Van Voorhees and Barbara Van Dyck. Ch. Sarah, bp. 1732, Barbaratje, bp. 1733, Katrina, bp. 1735, Johannis, bp. 1737, Zara, bp. 1740, Elias, bp. 1742 & Jennetje, bp. 1746.

He m. 2nd Catrina Keyser, daughter of Dirck Cornelis Keyser and Agnieta Coens, before 1716.

5. Elias, bp. Apr. 23, 1717. m. Nov. 3, 1748, at Hackensack, N. Y. Jacomynte Van Couwenhoven, daughter of Johannes Van Couwenhoven and Rachel Benson. Ch. Elias b. 1749, Johannes, b. 1751, Teunis, b. 1755, Petrus, b. 1758, Catrina b. 1759, & Rachel, b. 1761. He settled on Van Benschoten Hill e. of Po'k.

6. Jan. (John) bp. Oct. 23, 1718. (Po'k.) m. (date not known) Isaac Romaine, formerly of Hackensack. N. J. son of Jan Claes Romeyn & Lammetie Rongaert. Ch. Isaac b. Elias, b.

7. Catrina, b. m. Simeon Freer, son of Simeon Freer and Marretjen Van Bommel. Ch. Peter b. 1745, Alius (elias) b. 1747, Sarah, b. Jackemyntje.

8. Jacob, bp. Jan. 21, 1722. (K) m. at Po'k. on Christmas Day 1754 Maria Lossing daughter of Wm. & Marretje Lossing. They settled at Spackenkill. Ch. Sarah, bp. 1756, Catharine, bp. 1759, Elizabeth, bp. Hannah, bp. Rachel, bp. 1766 Maria, bp. 1768, Jacob, b. 1771, Charity, b. 1773, Simeon, b. 1776 & Teunis Eliase, b. 1779.

9. Rachel, bp. Jan. 21, 1722. (K)

10. Isaac, bp. Sept. 11, 1723. (K) m. Nellie Van Vliet, daughter of Aaron Van Vliet & Jenneke Knoet. Ch. Catrina, b. Aaron, b. 1746, Elias, b. 1751, James, b. Gerrit, b. 1756 & Jenneke, b. Isaac as Under Sheriff swore allegiance to King George III, on Feb. 4, 1764.

11. Rebecca, bp. Jan. 1, 1725, (Po'k.)

12. Johannes, bp. June 16, 1728. (K)

(220) ELIAS VAN BENSCHOTEN-2, was born in Kingston, N. Y. and was married at the house of Jan Mattyse, by Wessel ten Broeck, Justice of the Peace. Just a glimpse of Elias and some of the interesting items of his time. Fragmentary records of "Elias Elisen" in the Dutch church records of Kingston, "which exhibit the transactions of the Warden of the church in collecting rents for Church Glebes and converting into money various forms of grain and produce."

Powder, lead, flints and rum are recurring items in his account, as well as blue kersey, duffle, candle-sticks, buttons and Dusseldorf blue. Elias Elisen is credited with two deliveries of hemp, with a young goose "plucked", with "the half of a Red Fox," with "half a day's work upon our roof", with "a day and half repairing our great door and our wooden ceiling" and a final payment in cash.

Here we not only have the frontierman but the handy man and mechanic. We also find him in the army. As Lieutenant he was one of the Ulster County officers recommended at Albany for the ill-starred Canadian Exposition of 1709. Surviving the fatal epidemic at Wood Creek he again served in the second attempt on Canada in July, 1711, when "Capt. Wessel ten Broeck, Lieut. John Pawling and Ensign Elyas van Bunschoten" and 48 privates "March upon ye Exposition to Canada." The loitering of the English commander and his sudden strange retreat made this exposition also a failure, and the colonial forces were left no choice but to return home and disband.

On Nov. 6th, 1706, the minutes of the Court records show that Trustee "Teunis Elisse for & in behalf of his son Elyas Van Bunschoten moves to buy four Morgens of land Lying on or about that 'Crupel Bosh' which is commonly called or known by the name of Tjerck's Crupel bosh; granted at ye rate of Eight pieces of Eight per Morgen and to pay for ye writings."

On Jan. 8, 1710/11, Elias buys of Mattys Blanchan, a "certain Home Lott, Sittuate, Lying and being in Kingston aforesaid," etc.

Next we find him on Aug. 27, 1712, conveying away this same property, evidently preparatory to his removal to Dutchess County, as on Oct. 15, 1712, Elias Van Bunschoten, of Kingston purchases of "Rimerigh Van Der Burgh, widow of Deirik, and Henry Van Der Burgh, her son" one hundred and three acres of land at Specken Kill, a few miles south of Poughkeepsie, and he takes up his permanent abode there, thus establishing the name in this county.

It is difficult to appreciate the backwardness of Dutchess County at the time of Elias' arrival. Two years later, in 1714 although it included the present county of Putnam and the three southern towns of Columbia County, "it contained only 67 freeholders and an aggregate number of souls, including 29 slaves, of 445."

Although created a county Nov. 1, 1683, when a provisional assembly under Gov. Dongan divided the colony into twelve counties or shires, at which time it was attached to Ulster until 1713.

The fact that Dutchess County was heavily timbered, and lacking in meadow land ready for cultivation, accounts for a whole generation of settlers passing it by. Until 1712 the nearest blacksmith was at Esopus or Kingston.

Roger Brett had built a grist mill later known as "Madam Brett's mill" after his death in 1712. She was the only child of the Patentee Francis Rombout. For many years this mill served a large territory about Fishkill where it was located. During the pioneer period the grists arrived on horseback, occasionally on the backs of a train of horses "en cue" literally, as each horse was tied to the tail of the next, the first horse being ridden or led.

Horseback was the way of travelling; for such highways as there were, were mere trails opened through the forest.

Although the county had been purchased by the Patentees from the savages years before, yet Indians still roamed through the country living by the chase. Their villages still existed in Fishkill Hook and along the Wappingers Creek. They seemed to have lived in amity with the settlers and to have given the latter no great concern. Not so the wolves; as protection against them and other beasts of prey the early settlers were obliged to drive their stock at night into strong enclosures; and very often the wolves and panthers would break through and kill. An exterminating war was waged against the wolf, as such Supervisor accounts as survive show many a wolf's head was brought in to obtain the 10 shillings reward, even the Indians turned the wolves into money.

Nearly all of the early records of Dutchess County have been destroyed by fires, however those that remain illuminate a trifle and since beginning with 1718, Elias Van Benschoten, served as Assessor for a long series of years in "middle Ward" we are to think of them as having his share in the following victuals and drink as well as much other public "dyet." Among the items of expense allowed by the Supervisors in Jan. 1721, are the following:

To Tryntje Van Kleck, widow, for victualling the assessors, supervisors, justices and clerks, Sider, shugar, candles, 13 lbs. 9d.

To Col. Leonard Lewis, for two gallons of rum, for assessors and supervisors, 9s.

In 1726 we find this:

To Col. Leonard Lewis, for three gallons of rum for assessors and supervisors at two meetings 15s.

To Widow Van der Bogart, for victualling assessors, supervisors and clerks, sider furnished, 1 lb. 7s. And so it continues for several years.

Elias served as Captain of Dutchess county militia from 1729 to 1739 in which year he was created Major "in the room of Gilbert Livingston," which commission he evidently was still holding in 1742.

We also find that Elias was a churchman. The Dutch Reformed churches of Poughkeepsie and Fishkill were organized in 1716 by Domine Vas of Kingston; and Elias Van Benschoten was one of the first two Deacons of Poughkeepsie, church, which he seems to have held continuously until Jan. 25, 1732/3 when he was elected Elder in this church; and he was still Elder May 3, 1739.

As the years went by Elias prospered and added to his acreage as we find the records of four more parcels added to the original.

In the census of Dutchess county taken in 1714 Elias' family consisted of five. He may have been laid at rest in the burying-ground in Poughkeepsie or in one of the nameless graves on the hill-top at Spakenkill, but there is no message to tell us which.

(222) MATTHYS (Matthew) SLEIGHT (3) of Rhinebeck Precinct, son of Mattys Cornelius Sleight (Slecht) (2) and Mary Madgelena Crispel married about 1710, Catalyntje Kip (4) daughter of Hendrick Kip (3) and Annetje Jans (Van Putten).

(222) MATTHYS SLEIGHT bap. June 13, 1686. W. P. Feb. 24, 1756.

(223) CATALYNTJE KIP w. p. July 2, 1762.
9 Ch.

1. Matthew, bap. Apr. 29, 1711. married, Elizabeth.

(111) 2. ANTJE, (Anna) bap. Oct. 12, 1712. married, Tunis Van Benschoten, son of Elias Van Benschoten and Sarah Janse Jansen, on Dec. 24, 1737. See Family # (100).

3. Hendrikus, bap. Nov. 15, 1713. d. y.

4. Maria, bap. July 24, 1715. d. y.

5. Hendrikus, bap. June 9, 1717. w. p. June 17, 1762. married, Rachel. Ch. Matthyes, Catholyntie, Annatje, Majeke,

6. Maria, (again) bap. Oct. 16, 1720.

7. Johannes, bap. Aug. 26, 1724. married Had dau. Johiana.

8. Cornelius, bap. Apr. 23, 1727.

9. Tryntje, bap. June 15, 1729.

CAPT. MATTYS SLECHT, (Sleight)-3, was born in Kingston, Ulster County, N. Y., his baptism being recorded in the Kingston Dutch Church. He was a Freeholder in Kingston, N. Y. Jan. 20, 1714/5.

He removed to Rhy-bech, (Rhinebeck) Dutchess county, N. Y. about 1716 and he is found to be among the Tax Payers on the first List on record, dated Jan. 1717/18.

He was a Freeholder of the County in 1714 when the population was only 447 individuals, consisting of 66 families.

He was elected and served as one of the six Assessors in 1717/18, 1718/19 and again in 1728/29.

In this our day of bone-dry Prohibition Laws we are rather amused, possibly shocked to find the following Bills allowed by the Board of Supervisors. At this

time the Board was composed of three (3) Supervisors, six (6) Assessors, and a Clerk:—

Jan. 3 & "To Leonard Lewis, for one & half Gallon of *Rum* at 5s. per Gall. 7s. 6
4, 1728/29, "To Fransoy Le Roy, for Victualling the assessors & Supervizr and
Clerk, and *Syder* furnished in all Eighteen Shillings."

As Capt. Slecht was at this date one of this Official Family, he undoubtedly received and did justice to his share of these refreshments.

On Apr. 10, 1722, the Board also allowed "To Mathis Slight, for a woulfe 10s."

In 1724 he was elected "Surveyor of ye High Ways."

He married about 1710 CATALYNTJE KIP-4, about the time he removed to Rhinebeck, which would indicate that he settled on a portion of his father-in-law's patent. The records state that he lived in the Radcliffe house in 1719, which was situate in the vicinity of "Sleight Dock". Some erroneously believe this dock received its name because slate was shipped from this dock that was quarried in the eastern part of the town. He later came in possession of this property and conducted the landing for years.

A Deed dated April 16, 1719, from Hendrick Kip-3, and Jacomynte his wife, assigns to MATTHYS SLEIGHT Jr.-3, his brother-in-law, "The one just half of two-thirds of the lands of Hendrick Kip-3, late of Dutchess County, father of the same Hendrick, which land was conveyed to said Hendrick and Catholynte his sister, by their eldest brother, John Kip-4, eldest son of Hendrick Kip-3, deceased." Thus will be seen that he came into possession of property which was originally a part of the Patent granted by Gov. Dongan and the Indians to Gerrit Aertsen, Arie Rosa, Jan Elting, Jacob & Hendrick Kip-3.

MATTHYS SLEIGHT Jr.-3, calls himself a "Farmer" in his Will dated May 13, 1752, and proved Feb. 24, 1756.

"MATTYSE SLECHT-3", was a commissioned Lieutenant, in the 4th Foot Company of the "Regiment of Militia in ye Counties of Ulster and Dutchess," New York April 21, 1693. He was later commissioned a Captain. He was a Freeholder in Kingston, N. Y. Jan. 20, 1714/15 and a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of "ye Old Dutchess," in 1727 and 1728.

(224) JOSEPH HOPKINS-4, son of STEPHENS HOPKINS-3, and MARY MERRICK married April 17, 1712. MARY MAYO-4, daughter of JOHN MAYO-3 (of Hon. John-2, Rev. John-1) and HANNAH FREEMAN-3, (of John-2, Edmund-1).

(224) JOSEPH HOPKINS-4, b. 1688. d. Apr. 24, 1771.

(225) MARY MAYO-4, b. 1695. d. Jan. 15, 1771.
8 Ch.

1. Isaac, b. Mar. 10, 1712-13.

(112) 2. JOSEPH-5, b. May 10, 1715. d. Jan. 1762.
married Sept. 16, 1736, Mary or Mercy Berry-4, daughter of Judah Berry-3, (of John-2, Richard-1) and Mary Freeman-4, (of John-3, John-2, Edmund-1) See Family # (112).

3. Mary-5, b. Dec. 15, 1716. married, Thomas Foster.

4. Jonathan-5, b.b. Feb. 12, 1718-20. married Oct. 4, 1744, Rebecca Freeman. (b. 1720. d. Jan. 15, 1801) dau. of Capt. Joseph Freeman and Lydia Thacher, dau. of Col. John Thacher.

Ch. Edward, b. 1745, Lydia, b. 1747, Mary, b. 1748-9, Joseph, b. 1751, Jonathan, b. 1753, Thacher, b. Thomas, b. Freeman, b.

Jonathan Hopkins, rem. to the Oblong 1756.

5. Hannah-5, b. Oct. 22, 1722.

6. Nathan-5, b. Aug. 22, 1726. d. y.

7. Nathan-5, (again) b. Oct. 6, 1733.

8. Elizabeth-5, b. June 6, 1738.

(226) JUDAH BERRY (3) son of John Berry (2) and married Mary Freeman, daughter of John Freeman and Sarah Merrick-2, (of William-1).

(226) JUDAH BERRY,

(227) MARY FREEMAN b. 1693. d. Aug. 18, 1719.
8 Ch.

1. Lemuel, b. Feb. 21, 1713/14 d. Aug. 27, 1767. married, Lydia daughter of Scotto and Mary () Clark.

2. Theophilis, b. Oct. 12, 1715. married, Hannah Lincoln.
Was admitted to 1st Parish in Brewster May 5, 1723.

(113) 3. MARY, b. Dec. 15, 1717. married, Sept. 16, 1736, Joseph Hopkins (5) son of Joseph Hopkins and Mary Mayo-4, (of John-3, Hon. John-2, Rev. John-1.)

See Family # (112).

Judah Berry, married for his second wife, Rebakah Hamlin.

4. Ruth, b. Mar. 19, 1719/20.

5. Hannah, bap. May 19, 1723.

6. Mercy, Apr. 29, 1725.

7. Experience, bap. Apr. 9, 1727.

8. Sarah, married Feb. 2, 1755, Seth Hinckley-5, son of Thomas Hinckley-4 and Ruth Merrick-4 (dau. of Nathaniel-3, William-2, William-1) 8 Ch. Samuel, b. 5-16-1757, Seth, b. 6-21-1759, Judah, b. 12-15-1761, Rebecca, b. 2-15-1764, Mark, b. 4-14-1766, Ruth, b. 4-22-1768, Settaway, b. 4-10-1671, Barnabas, b. 123-1773.

(228) JOHN CROSBY-3, son of Rev. Thomas Crosby-2, and Sarah married Hannah

(228) JOHN CROSBY, b. Dec. 4, 1670. d. May 25, 1714.

(229) HANNAH b. .
6 Ch.

(114) 1. THOMAS, b. Apr. 17, 1704. d. about 1776. married, Aug. 9, 1733, Elizabeth Hopkins-5, daughter of Nathaniel Hopkins-4 (of Caleb-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and Mercy Mayo-4, both of Harwich, Mass. See Family # (114).

2. Jonathan, b. Nov. 2, 1705.

3. John, b. Aug. 14, 1707.

4. David, b. Apr. 13, 1709. d. Oct. 20, 1793. married, June 19, 1735, Reliance Hopkins-5 (b. 1712, d. Feb. 25, 1788) daughter of Samuel Hopkins-4 (of Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and Lydia both of Harwich, Mass., by Rev. Nathaniel Stone. Ch. Reliance, b. 1742, David, b. 1737, d. 1816., Susannah, b. 1740, Abner, b. 1744, Sarah, b. Eli, b. 1749, Moses, b. 1755, Eber, b. Huldah, b.

5. Joshua, b. Aug. 4, 1712. w. p. Dec. 16, 1795. married, Aug. 2, 1733, Lydia Hopkins-5 (b. 1714, d. Sept. 10, 1781, she was sister to Reliance) daughter of Samuel Hopkins-4, (of Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) and Lydia both of Harwich, Mass., by the Rev. Nathaniel Stone.

Ch. Nathan, b. 1734. Reuben, b. 1736, Joshua, b. 1737. Theodorus, b. 1739, Elizabeth, b. 1742, Hannah, b. 1744, Isaac, b. Josiah, b. 1735.

Joshua Crosby, was on June 22, 1778, commissioned First Lieut. of the Company from Pawling Precinct, Dutchess Co., in Col. Field's Regiment. In addition to the above his will names his wife Eunus, and ch. Samuel, b. John, b. and Lydia, b. (m. Foster).

This would indicate that he was married twice.

6. Abile, b. Dec. 3, 1714.

All the children of John Crosby-3, was born in Harwich, Mass.

(230) NATHANIEL HOPKINS (4) son of Stephen Hopkins (3) and Mary Merrick, married at Harwich, May 26, 1707, Mercy Mayo, daughter of John Mayo (3) and Hannah Freeman-3, (of John-2, Edmund-1).

(230) NATHANIEL HOPKINS, b. Mar. 1684. d. Sept. 13, 1766.

(231) MERCY MAYO, b. Apr. 23, 1688.
11 Ch.

1. David, b. July 13, 1707.
2. Jeremiah, b. Mar. 14, 1708.

(115) 3. ELIZABETH, b. Apr. 21, 1711. married, Thomas Crosby (4) son of John Crosby (3) and Hannah Aug. 9, 1733, at Harwich, Mass. See Family # (114).

4. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 1, 1713. d. y.
5. Bethyah, b. Aug. 19, 1715.
6. Nathaniel, b. Sept. 15, 1717.
7. Mercy, b. Feb. 21, 1719/20.
8. Ruben, b. Apr. 4, 1722.
9. Samuel, b. Aug. 30, 1724. d. Nov. 15, 1761. married Ch. James, b. Mercy, b.
10. James, b. Mar. 20, 1726/7.
11. Theophilus, b. Mar. 13, 1728/9.

NATHANIEL HOPKINS-4, (of Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1) was born in Harwich, Mass. was bapt. in the Harwich Church. In 1725 he resided east of the Meeting House in that part of Harwich, which is now Brewster.

In 1732 he was one of the Selectmen of Harwich. His Will was dated Mar. 25, 1765, and was proved Oct. 21, 1766. In it he mentions wife Mercy, his daughters Elizabeth Crosby and Mercy White, sons Nathaniel, David, Reuben and Theophilus, and two children James and Mercy, of his son Samuel deceased. Theophilus was named Executor.



(232) REV. NATHANIEL STONE-3, son of SIMON STONE-2, and MARY WHIPPLE-2, married Dec. 15, 1698, RELIANCE HINCKLEY-3, daughter and 17th child of GOV. THOMAS HINCKLEY-2, and MARY SMITH-2.

(232) REV. NATHANIEL STONE-3 b. Apr. 1667 d. Feb. 8, 1755.

(233) RELANCE HINCKLEY-3 b. Dec. 15, 1675 d. May 24, 1759.
12 Ch.

1. Mary-4, b. Sept. 16, 1699. d. Dec. 22, 1778, married, Dec. 10, 1734, Barnabas Freeman, b. 1-31-1695-6, son of Capt. Samuel Freeman, & Bathsheba Lothrop, 2 ch., Nathaniel, b. 4-14-1741; Mary, b. 8-18-1744.

2. Keziah-4, b. Apr. 8, 1701. d. Nov. 2, 1763, married, Apr. 10, 1729, Isaac Lincoln, b. 1-18-1701-2, son of Daniel & Margaret Lincoln; 7 ch., Huldah, b. 1-4-1729-30; James, b. 7-23-1731; Keziah, b. 4-3-1733; Isaac, b. 9-30-1735; Nathaniel, b. 2-15-1737-8; Reliance, b. 4-20-1740; Herman, b. 2-28-1742-3.

3. Reliance-4, b. Apr. 26, 1703 d. Mar. 26, 1735, married, Mar. 17, 1725-6, Joseph Paddock, b. 3-8-1699-1700, son of John & Priscilla Paddock; 4 ch., Hannah, bp. 6-11-1727; Keziah, bp. 3-16-1728-9; Reliance, bp. 4-19-1731; Nathaniel, bp. 1-7-1732-3.

(116) 4. HERMAN-4 b. Sept. 4, 1705 d. Apr. 26, 1779, married, June 21, 1727, Temperance Sturgis, daughter of EDWARD STURGIS and MEHITABLE HALLET. See Family # (116)

5. Nathan-4, b. Feb. 18, 1707/8. d. May 31, 1781, married, Judith Fox, b. 8-10-1712, d. 2-9-1748-9, dau. of Rev. John Fox & Mary Tyng. Ch. Nathan, b.

6. Thankful-4, b. Mar. 2, 1708/9, married, Jan. 4, 1756, Capt. Seth Bangs, his 2nd wife, son of Capt. Samuel Bangs & Mary Hinckley. No issue.

7. Eunice-4, b. June 23, 1711. d. Feb. 5, 1816, married, Sept. 23, 1731, David Bangs, b. 3-29-1709, son of Capt. Samuel Bangs & Mary Hinckley. Ch. Nathaniel, b. 4-18-1733; Enoch, b. 10-2-1734; Nathan, b. 5-2-1736; Mary, b. 5-2-1736; Reliance, b. 8-2-1738; Azariah, b. 3-6-1740; Huldah, b. 2-27-1741-2; Adnah, b. 2-17-1744-5; Thankful, bp. 9-21-1746.

8. Nathaniel-4, b. Nov. 29, 1713, d. Jan. 7, 1777, married, Mary Bourne, daughter of Elisha Bourne and Patience Skiff.

9. Ahash-4 (dau.) b. Sept. 1, 1715. d. July 1804, married, June 18, 1741, Elijah Hersey, son of Joshua Hersey & Sarah Hawke.

10. Hannah-4, b. June 30, 1718. d. July 30, 1718.

11. Hannah-4, again, b. Mar. 26, 1720. d. June 7, 1720.

12. Huldah-4, b. July 6, 1722 d. Jan. 24, 1726/7.

(232) NATHANIEL STONE-3 of (Deacon Simon-2, Deacon Simon-1) born in Old Stone homestead at Mt. Auburn in Watertown, Mass. was the first Stone born in America to acquire a liberal education. In 1690 he graduated at Harvard College with the degree of A.B.

On October 16, 1700 he was ordained pastor of a new church that day organized in that part of Harwich, Mass. (now Brewster) where he continued for over 54 years and until his death.

He was a man of talents, firmness and loved by his people.

(234) EDWARD STURGIS-3, son of EDWARD STURGIS-2, and TEMPERANCE GORHAM-3, married, MEHITABLE HALLETT, daughter of ANDREW HALLETT-2, and ANNA ?

(234) EDWARD STURGIS-3, b. 1673. d.

(235) MEHITABLE HALLETT-3, b. abt. 1670.
1 Ch.

(117) 1. TEMPERANCE-4, b. married, HERMAN STONE-4, son of NATHANIEL-3, (of Simon-2, Simon-1) and RELIANCE HINCKLEY-3, (of Gov. Thomas-2, Samuel-1). See Family # (117).

There are more children in this family but we did not have the opportunity to secure them.

(236) JOHN MERRICK-3, son of WILLIAM MERRICK-2, (of William-1) and ABIGAIL HOPKINS-3, (of Giles-2, Stephen-1) married. Jan. 28, 1703, ANN SEARS-3, daughter of CAPT. PAUL SEARS-2, (of Richard-1) and DEBORAH WILLARD-2, (of George-1) of Yarmouth, Mass.

(236) JOHN MERRICK-3, b.

(237) ANN SEARS-3, b. Mar. 27, 1675. d. Nov. 14, 1745.
1 Ch:

(118) 1. JOHN-4, b. married, FRANCES CLARK.
See Family # (118).

They had several children but John is the only one that can be placed.

(240) SAMUEL EVERETT-2, son of Richard Everett-1, and Mary married, Oct. 28, 1669, MARY PEPPER-2, daughter of Robert Pepper-1 and Elizabeth Johnson-2.

(240) SAMUEL EVERETT-2, b. Mar. 31, 1639. d. June 26, 1718.

(241) MARY PEPPER-2, b. Apr. 27, 1651. d.

6 Ch.

1. Judith-3, b. Feb. 12, 1670. died soon.

2. Judith-3, b. Mar. 12, 1672. d. Feb. 22, 1717/18. married, Mar. 17, 1702/3, Thomas Heslop.

3. Samuel-3, b. Oct. 17, 1681.

(120) 4. ISAAC-3, May 25, 1685. d. married, Mar. 1, 1709/10, Mary Hawes, daughter of John Hawes and Sarah Derring. He married 2nd ELIZABETH HAMBLEN. See Family # (120).

5. Mary-3, b. May 24, 1687. married, Apr. 24, 1711, John Bennett, of Braintree, Mass.

6. Benjamin-3, b. Mar. 20, 1692. d. Mar. 12, 1715. married, at Dedham, Dec. 31, 1712, Bethia Fisher, daughter of Josiah Fisher and Meletiah Bullen of Dedham. Ch. Rebecca, b. 1-27-1712/13, (who m. Nov. 8, 1734, Roger Cary both of Walpole).

(242) ELEAZAR HAMBLIN-2, son of James Hamlin-1 and Ann ____? married, Oct. 16, 1675, MEHITABLE JENKINS, daughter of JOHN JENKINS-1 and MARY EWER-2.

(242) ELEAZAR HAMBLIN-2 b. Mar. 17, 1649-50. d.

(243) MEHITABLE JENKINS-2, b. Mar. 2, 1654-5. d.
7 Ch.

1. Isaac-3, b. Aug. 20, 1676. d. 1710. married, Sept. 14, 1698, Elizabeth Howland. Ch. Eleazar-4, b. 8-22-1698; Isaac-4, b. 7-20-1701. d. y. Joseph-4, b. 6-4-1702, d. 1-19-1777; Elizabeth-4, b. 10- -1705.

2. Joseph -3, b. Nov. 20, 1680. d. 1707. married, May 27, 1704, Mercy Howland. Ch. Alice-4, b. 2-4-1705; Seth-4, b. 3-4-1708; Sarah-4, b. 3-4-1711; Joseph-4, b. 3-10-1715; Southward-4, b. 5-21-1721.

He m. 2nd, 9-5-1751, Widow Hopestill Davis, b. 1686, d. 10- -1756, dau. of Joshua Lombard.

3. Mahitable-3, b. Mar. 28, 1682. married, Nov. 8, 1714, John Sanderson.

4. Elisha-3, b. July 30, 1685, d. y. -

5. Ichabod-3, b. May 30, 1687. d. y.

6. Shubael-3, b. Sept. 16, 1690. married, Mar. 25, 1719, Eleanor Wilson. Ch. Jerusha-4, b. 5-4-1722; Shubael-4, b. 9-20-1724; Eleanor-4, b. 10-18-1726, d. y.; Joshua-4, b. 8-21-1728; Mehitable-4, b. 12-4-1730; Eleanor-4, b. 4-15-1733; Lydia-4, b. 11-15-1735.

(121) 7. ELIZABETH-3, b. married, May 28, 1728, ISAAC EVERETT-3, son of SAMUEL EVERETT-2 and MARY PEPPER-2. See Family #(60).

The family of Eleazar Hamblin, lived in Barnstable, Mass.

(248) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-2, son of GEORGE KNIFFEN-1 and MARY ? married MARY PURDY-2, daughter of FRANCIS PURDY-1.

(248) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-2, b. 1. a. Feb. 26, 1707/8.

(249) MARY PURDY-2 b.
1 Ch.

(124) SAMUEL-3, b. married REBECCA ?
See Family #(124).

There were other children but we could not place them with certainty.

(248) SAMUEL KNIFFEN-2 (of George-1) came from Stratford, Conn., to Rye, Westchester Co., N. Y. with his parents about 1666.

It is very difficult to assemble this family as the Church Records at Rye were destroyed by fire. After several years of study I can understand why no one has compiled this family genealogy.

At the Court Session held at Westchester for the County, December "ye 1st" 1691, SAMUEL KNIFFEN-2, was the "Constable called" from Rye, by Benj. Collier, High Sheriff, of the County.

This proves that he was still a resident of Rye.

THE BEGINNING OF THE NINTH GENERATION,
FAMILIES NUMBERING FROM
256 to 511.

(256) CLEMENT BRIGGS-1, came to America, in the ship "Fortune" landing at Plymouth, Mass., Nov. 19, 1621. He married in 1631, at Dorchester, Mass., Joanne Allen.

(256) CLEMENT BRIGGS-1, b. w. p. Oct. 24, 1650.

(257) JOANNE ALLEN- b.
2 Ch. by 1st m.

(128) 1. THOMAS-2, b. June 14, 1633. d. Mar. 1696. married,
ANN

See Family # (128).

2. Jonathan-2, b. June 14, 1635 d. 1688/9 married.
Experience

Ch. Jonathan, b. 1668. David, b. 1669, John, b. Thomas, b.
Amos, b. Benjamin, b. Ebenezer, b. Nathaniel, b.
and 5 daughters.

See notes on page 289.

CLEMENT BRIGGS-1, married for his 2nd wife about 1638, Elizabeth
b. w. p. Nov. 13, 1683.

5 Ch. by 2nd m.

3. David-2, b. Aug. 23, 1640. married, Oct. 26, 1676, Mary Bar-
berm of Southampton, Long Island, N. Y.

Ch. See notes on page 290.

4. Clement-2, b. abt. Nov. 1, 1642. d. Nov. 7, 1669. married,
Hannah Packard, daughter of Samuel Packard, of Bridgewater, Mass.

Ch. Clement, b. Zachariah, b. John, b. d. y. Elizabeth,
b. Hannah, b. Lydia, b.

See notes on page 291.

5. John-2, b.

See notes on page 291.

6. Remember-2, b. d. May 1696. married,
Mary of Weymouth, Mass.

Ch. Samuel, b. 1686, Mary, b. 1689, Joseph, b. 1693.

See notes on page 293.

7. Elizabeth-2, b. married, June 25, 1689, Elkanah Babbitt,
son of Edward I. Babbitt and Sarah Farne. Ch. See page 294.

ORIGIN OF THE BRIGGS FAMILY.

The first of the name of Brigg or Briggs, was William Atte Brigg, of Salle, County of Norfolk, England. According to Playfair, this William, was descended from Ralph de Ponte, who lived in the year 1330 or year third of the Reign of Edward I.

Bloomfield, in his History of County Norfolk, states that the name of "de Ponte" or "de Pontibus" means "by the bridge" or "bridges over the currents that come under them."

Charles Waring Bradley, in his new "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames" gives the meaning of Briggs as "residence at the bridge."

In the Patent, Fine and Charter Rolls of England, mention is made of many of the name of "de Ponte", and "de Pontibus" who were living in England. One of these is Robert de Ponte, who received land from his father which he gave to the Cannons, when he was made Cannon in 1144-1165, in County of Middlesex.

A History of Norman People, "Memoirs of Society of Antiquaries of Normandy", says that numerous families of the name of Bridge or de Ponte occur in Normandy, France between 1180-1198 and also in England about the same time, as well as the names "Bridge or de Pontibus, is taken from Ponts."

Freeman in his "Norman Conquest" Vol. V. states that at the time of the invasion of England, the practice of hereditary surnames was a novelty in Normandy.

Members of a great Norman house bore surnames, and a local surname taken from a place in Normandy is a sure sign of Norman descent and it is the only sure sign.

The Normans who conquered England were descendants of Northmen from Denmark. Rollo, Duke of Normandy, was a famous Viking, (Sea King). He offended King Herald of Denmark, and was banished. He eventually landed in Walland, France where he carried on war and acquired a great Jailship, (a) which was afterwards called Normandy.

Rollo distributed among his companions and followers the land in the country which had been called Neustre, and thus founded the feudal system in Normandy which was afterwards transplanted into England, by William the Conqueror, who was a lineal descendant of Rollo.

History thus shows that the Brigg, Briggs, Bridge families were descended from the "de Ponte" or "de Pontibus" families of the Cotentin, in Normandy, who were evidently Northmen who came into France, with Rollo, from Denmark.

This William Atte Brigg or Briggs, of Salle, County of Norfolk, who was descended from Ralph de Ponte, had five sons; they and their descendants scattered into the various counties in England.

Mr. Edgar F. Briggs, of London, England, who has made a close study of Briggs ancestry in England, is of the opinion that the Briggs of Counties Norfolk and Suffolk, may be descendants of Reginal de Pontibus, who is of the family of Pons, in the Town of Pons, in Saintonge, France.

There is a bridge over the river at Pons, and the Pons family were Lords and Seigneurs, (Lords of the Manor) of that place.

Their oldest son was always named Reginald and many of that family came to England and had lands there.

The Cap of Maintenance found in the Briggs family of Salle, County Norfolk, England, is the symbol of Estate, used on occasions of regal state and ceremony in mediæval days. (See Bloomfield's Norfolk, vol. 4 part 2, London, 1806, p. 220.)

Berk says that there are twenty-one Briggs' Armorial Bearings or Coats of Arms, in the family.

Sir Norton Briggs, of Haughton, County Shropshire, England, was created Baronet in 1641.

The coheir's Sisters were:—

"Barbara, wife of Edward Chandler, Bishop of Durham."

"Eliza, wife of Leigh Brooks Esq."

"Frances, wife of the Rev. Dr. Chetham."

The representative of this family in 1844 was Sir Rawdon Briggs, of Haliford and Brestwith, near County Ripley, York Esq. England.

THEIR COAT OF ARMS.

Arms, "Gules, 'heraldic red', 'three bars gemelle gold' or 'a canton ermine'."

Crest. "On the stump of a tree", 'a Pelican (gold) vulning her-self proper.' "Heraldic proper, natural color."

Motto. "Virtus est Dei." (Virtue is of God.)

Coats of Arms used by the Briggs' of Salles, County Norfolk, England.

Arms, "Gules—three bars gemelle or a canton ermine."

Crest, "On the stump of a tree a Pelican or vulning herself proper."

Mottoes, "Virtus est Dei" (Virtue is of God).

Under Arms, "Ne traverse pas le pont" (Do not cross the bridge).

John Briggs of Salle, County Norfolk, Eng. used this Coat of Arms, in the time of King Edward II, who died 978 A. D. (From Matthew's American Armory & Blue Book p. 114.)

It was also used by the descendants of Walter Briggs, of County Norfolk, England. A Walter Briggs settled in Scituate, Mass. in 1643.

The Briggs' of Barbadoes (via Ireland) used the following:

Arms, "Argent (silver) three bars gemelles (azure) on a canton of the last (azure) a bridge of the first (silver)."

Crest, "On a stump of a tree leased and couped and charged with a trefoil (shamrock) proper (green) a pelican vulning herself, wings elevated, argent."

Motto. Over the crest, "Virtus est Dei" (Virtue is of God).

Under Arms, "Ne traverse pas le pont" (Do not cross the bridge).

The Barbadoes Briggs' use both mottoes and the late Sir Thomas Graham Briggs, Baronet was born 1833 and married Mary Jane Howell, daughter of Benjamin Carleton Howell of Barbadoes.

He was crested Baronet 1871 and extinct 1883, and resided at Farley Hill, St. Peters Parish, Barbadoes, 14 Challoner Mansions West Kensington, London, England. (See Fairbank's Book of Crests, edition 1892, vol. I, p. 60 for the crest of extinct Baronetcy of the Shropshire branch of Briggs.)

SYMBOLISM OF ARMS.

Gules, a royal color, emblem of war, strength, victory, zeal, fortitude, martyrdom, boldness, successful, enterprising.

It pertains to the Planet Mars, God of Battle.

Gules, with gold, ambition.

Bars gemelle signifies acting in company.

Canton represents dominion or jurisdiction over territory. Reward of land from a Prince, when on Dexter side (Dexter side is right side as viewed by the Knight behind the Shield) of Shield as in this case.

The Ermine on Canton is white fur with black spots, tip end of tail white. Ermine is the insignia of dignity.

The Pelican means self sacrifice, and "vulning herself" means she wounds herself for the benefits of others.

CLEMENT BRIGGS-1, the first by that name to come to America arrived on the second vessel to reach the New England shores; he landed at Plymouth, Mass. unexpectedly from the small 55-ton ship FORTUNE, on Nov. 19, 1621, with 34 others and among its passengers were Elder Wm. Brewster's eldest son Jonathan, John Winslow, Gov. Thos. Prence, Wm. Palmer. They brought with them a Patent, from the New England Company, taken out in the name of John Pierce, one of the London stockholders, which covered the section in which they were to locate.

Now the Leyden Company of Pilgrims, before they embarked in the Mayflower, for this country formed a partnership in trade with some London merchants, commonly called "Merchant Adventurers". After signing the original contract, some of the London merchants withdrew and Robert Cushman, to prevent others from withdrawing, agreed with Weston to strike out that part of the contract allowing "each colonist to work for himself two days in each week" and in its place insert "that all labor should belong to the Company." This they refused to do without the

consent of those they had left behind at Leyden, and Weston refused to deliver their clearance money and the Pilgrims after selling most of their goods to supply this money sailed for America, with their stores much depleted, which resulted in much suffering and hardship through the following two winters. Now Robert Cushman, who was in charge of the little company aboard the FORTUNE, came to persuade the Mayflower Pilgrims to sign this contract with Weston; in this he failed. The original contract was for seven years at which time all property was to be divided. In 1626, the Colonists bought the London Company's interest.

The reason it is so difficult to secure accurate early Briggs data is best explained by Louise P. Bates, who has made a thorough study of the family for years:—"The destruction of the early records of Newport and North Kingston, has destroyed probably any chance of connecting the Briggs families of Rhode Island with their English ancestors or with the families of the same name in New England. In Rhode Island alone there seem to have been three distinct families and over the line in Mass. as many more. Mr. Sam Briggs paid little attention to the R. I. Briggs families beyond what information he could pick up in the printed records, and what facts he could learn from persons by the name of Briggs whose names he happened upon. Savage cannot be followed because he made a grave mistake in connecting the Kingston family with the Portsmouth, R. I. family. His statement is proven to be wrong both by wills and deeds. I do not feel sure that Mr. Austin is correct in placing the father of Ebenezer Briggs, as the son of John Briggs-1 and Frances. I am inclined to think that, from the age of John-1, father of Ebenezer, when his children were born, the dates at which those children were married, that he was really John-3, son of John-2, whose records have been destroyed. "I think without doubt that the Thomas and Daniel whom Austin gives to John-1, and Frances conditionally, belong in another family, and that Mr. Austin is in error."

(256) CLEMENT BRIGGS, the first Briggs emigrant to America and progenitor of a considerable proportion of those who bear the name in America now was probably born about 1600. We got our first view of him in a section of what is now a part of London in the District called Southwark, where he was a "Felmonger" or tanner and dealer in hides. This information is fortunately preserved in the Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. XII: 34, 35. On the 29th of August 1638, he acknowledged the sale of some land at Plymouth, Mass. to Robert Heeks (Hicks) and on the same date made the following interesting and curious deposition, the object of which is not at all clear.

"The deposecion of Clement Briggs of Waymouth, felmonger, taken at New Plymouth the XXIX day of August in the fourteen—the year of the now Raigne of our Souvaraigne Lord Charles (1638) by the Grace of God of England &c. before Thomas Prenc of New Plymouth, gentleman Gouvernour and William Bradford of the same, Gentleman assistant of the said gouernment &c. This deponant deposeth & Sayth that about two and twenty yeares since, (1616) this de-

ponent then dwelling with one Mr. Samuell Lanthame in Barmundsey (Bermondsey) Streets in Southwarke a felmonger and one Thomas Harlow then also dwelling with Mr. Roberte Heeks (Hicks came with Clement Briggs to Plymouth on the same ship) in the same street a fellmonger, the said Harlow and this deponant had often conference how many pelts eich of their masters pulled a week. And this deponant deposeth and sayth That the said Roberte Heeks did pull three hundred pelts a week and diuers tymes six or seuen hundred & more a week in the killinge season, wch was the most part of the yeare (except the tyme of lent) for the space of three or foure yeares. And that the said Roberte Heeks sould his sheeps pelts at that time for fourty shillings a hundred to Mr. Arnold Allard, whereas this deponents Mr. Samuell Lathame sould his pelts for fifty shilling P. C. to ye same man at the same tyme and Mr. Heeks pelts were much better ware.

Clement Briggs his marke."

Signing with a mark was at that time common and not necessarily evidence that the signer could not write. Clement and his wife both left books, see his inventory and her will below.

Clement must have been born about 1598 according to his own statement. (Russell Briggs, A 200) But I have been unable to find this "statement." The following reference almost surely refers to Clement Briggs and it is very desirable that it be looked up in England, as it will probably shed some light on Clement's reasons for coming to Plymouth Colony.

Index to Chancery Proceedings. Bundle B 6, Briggs et al contra Latham et al. James I. (1603-1625). The Parish Church Registers of "St. George the Martyr" 1602 ff. of Southwark, London and St. Thomas 1614 ff. should be searched for records of Clement Briggs. St. Savior's Southwark, Surrey and St. Mary Magdalene, Berniondsey contain no reference to Clement Briggs but the following Briggses are named who may be suspected of being his father. Richard, John and William.

References to a Samuel Latham occur in the Registers of St. Mary Magdalene, Bermondsey, 1548-1609 as follows:

Also, daughter of Samuel Latham, christened 30 Aug. 1606 and buried 4 Sept. 1606.

Samuel, son of Samuel Latham, christened 12 Feb. 1608.

Genealogical Gleanings in England, by N. F. Waters, 1901, p. 1311 states that the will of Alice Wade made 1610 proved 1616 directs that her body is to be buried in Billesdon, Suffolk and mentions a Prudence Latham wife of Samuel Lathan.

References to a Robert Hicks occur in the above Register as follows: Thos., son of Robert Hickes christened 19 Feb. 1603 and buried 23 April, 1604.

John, son of Robert Hickes, christened 12 Oct. 1605.

Sara, daughter of Robert Hickes, christened 25 Oct. 1607.

Robert Hicks was a leather dresser in London and supposed brother to Sir Baptist Hicks a mercer of London, knighted 1605 and afterwards became Viscount Camden. He came in the Fortune and his wife Margaret and 3 children came in the Ann in 1623. He married in England Elizabeth Morgan and had children: Elizabeth who m. John Dickarson. Thomas, John and Stephen. He married second, Margaret Winslow and by her had children: Samuel, Ephraim who m. 1649. Elizabeth, daughter of John Howland, Lydia who m. Edward Bangs and Phebe who m. 1635, George Watson. Another son Daniel m. Elizabeth Hanmore. Robert Hicks d. 1647.

Clement Briggs arrived in Plymouth, Mass. in the 55-ton ship "Fortune". 9 Nov. 1621. The "Fortune", Thos. Barton master, was the second ship to come to the new colony. Governor Bradford in his History of the Plymouth Plantation says: "In November, about that time twelve month that themselves came, ther came in a small ship to them unexpected or looked for, in which came Mr. Cushman (so much spoken of before) and with him 35 persons to remaine and live in the plantation. Most of them were lusty young men, and many of them wild enough, who little considered whither or aboute what they wente. The plantation was glad of this addition of strength, but could have wished that many of them had been of beter condition. I shall remember one passage more, rather of mirth then of waight. One the day called Christmas-day, the Govr. caled them out to worke, (as was used,) but the most of this new-company excused themselves and said it wente against their conscious to work on that day. So the Govr. tould them that if they made it a mater of conscience, he would spare them till they were better informed. So he led-away the rest and left them; but when they came home at noone from their worke, he found them in the streets at play, openly; some pitching the barr, and some at stoole-ball, and shuch like sports. So he went to them, and tooke away their implements, and tould them that was against his conscience that they should play and others worke." A ship *Fortune* possibly the same ship brought (according to "Proceedings of the Surveyors' Association of West New Jersey" P. 177) the first European Visitors to Little Egg Harbor, N. J. It was commanded by the Dutch Captain Cornelius Jacobsen Mey in 1614 during the season for birds' eggs (May or June). They gathered immense quantities of gulls' and other meadow birds' eggs.

According to the Plymouth Colony Records (XII. 5) Clemente Briggs was allotted one acre of land in 1623. "These lye beyond the first brooke to the wood westward." and 22 May 1627 (Plymouth Colony Records XII:9) he received one of the four "heyfers" which were brought over in the ship "Jacob". 5 Mch. 1639-40 he was named in the records as one of the 58 "purchasers" and "Old Comers" of New Plymouth. (Plymouth Colony Records 11.177).

Some time between 1627 and 1630 he removed to Dorchester, where he married in 1630 or 1631 Joan Allen, for officiating at which ceremony, Thomas Stoughton, the constable was fined £5 at the March Court in 1631. (28 Sept. 1630 "Thomas

Stoughton was chosen constable of Dorchester to continue for a year and after till new be chosen.") The Records of the Governor and Company of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Vol. 1.83:

"A Court of Assistants, holden att Boston 1th of March 1630-31. Mr. Tho: Stoughton, Constable of Dorchester, is fyned v £ for takeing upon him to Marry Clemt Briggs & Joane Allen, & to be imprisoned till hee hath paid his fyne." but 6 Sept. 1638, the fine referred to was discharged. In Bradford's letter of 1631 to John Winthrop he is mentioned as having removed to Dorchester. From Dorchester he removed to Weymouth, before 1633, where his oldest son Thomas, was born in 1633. In the Weymouth Records the dates of birth of 4 of his sons are given: Thomas, b. 14-4 (June) 1633, Jonathan b. 14-4 (June)—1635, David b. 23-6 (Aug.) 1640, Clement b. 1-11-1642 (Jan. 1, 1642 new style.)

He next is mentioned as violating a law forbidding settlers to allow Indians in their houses. "At a Court, holden at Newe Towne October 6th, 1634 Clemt Briggs is ffined Xs for entertaineing an Indean without leaue, & is enioyned forthwith to discharge himselfe of him." (Record of the Gov. Mass. 1:132)

"At a Generall Court, held at Boston, the 6th day of the 7th Month 1638. Dicto, (6 Oct. 1634) Clement Brigs, being fined 10 shs, is discharged by the Court." (Rec. of the Gov. Mass. 1:244.)

The next reference to him in the record is the Plymouth Colony Records 12:22 when as a resident of Wessaguscus (the name justly previously having been changed to Weymouth) in consideration of five shillings he traded 8 Oct. 1637 four acres in the upper end of his lot of land to John Browne for four acres of John Browne's land "Lying at the lower end and adjoyneing to the residue of the land of the aforesaid Clement Briggs at Joanes Rijuer." Signed by the "marke of Clement M. Briggs." Jones River was 3 miles north of Plymouth and is now in Kingston, Mass.

Savage, a descendant of Clement Briggs, in his Genealogical Dictionary, published 1862 which gives notes of 3 generations of those who came to New England before May 1692 makes the following observation on Clement's wife:

"Grievous is our feeling of regret at finding the Court in June 1638, led to forbid the wife to come into the company of Arthur Warren, as we are compelled to fear the marriage was imprudent." The records (Rec. Gov. Mass. 1:219) are as follows: "At a Quarter Court, held at Newetowne the 6th day of the first month (March) 1637-1638. Clement Briggs is bound in X£ for his wifes appearance at the next Quarter Court. The presentment of Arthur Warren, for keeping company with Clement Briggs wife, was found to bee true."

1.233 "At a Courte of Assistants, held at Cambridge, the 5th day of the 4th Mo. anno 1638, being a Qrter Courte. Clement Brigs his wife is enioyned not to come into the Company of Arthur Warren."^o

^o Arthur Warren was of Weymouth. He was married soon after 1638. (Frank V. Wright, Salem, Mass.) (Owned 4 lots in Weymouth in Feb. 1651/2. Land bounded on the east and south with Hingham line, on north with land of Walter Harris, the common on the west. A daughter Abigail Warren was born 27 Oct. 1640 and married 10 May 1661 John Wright and died 6 Apr. 1726 in Waburn.

29th Aug. 1638 he acknowledged the sale of one acre of land at Plymouth to Robert Hicks and on same day he made the affidavit (as set forth above) before Gov. Thomas Prence regarding his work in Southwarke. Prence also came in the Fortune and had land in Weymouth. He was governor in 1634, 1638 and 1657 to 1673. It was doubtless the land allotted to him in 1623. Plymouth Col. Rec. XII. 34, 35. "Memorandum the XXIXth day of August 1638 that Clement Briggs acknowledged that for good and valuable consideration hee hath soould vnto Mr. Roberte Heeks one acre of land in the vpper fall neere the second Brooke & all his right title and interest into the same To have and to hold the said acre of land vnto the said Roberte Heeks his heires and Assigneis for euer to there onely proper use and behoofe foreuer. °48°—Prince Govr. 1638." Then follows the deposition referred to above.

The next reference gives us no light on his doings, but seems to vindicate his honesty in some transaction. Rec. Gov. Mass. 1:247. "A quarter Courte, houlden at Boston, the 4th day of the 10th Month anno 1638. Clement Brigs was not found guilty of extortion, & so was discharged." The next two references in the Plymouth Colony Records rever to his land near Jones River. 1.123. 1639, 3 June. Land granted to John Browne (referred to above) bounded as follows: "All that parcell of land lying on the south side Joanes Riuier rangeing along the said riuier vp to the great swamp called Joanes Riuier Swampe, the landes of Clement Briggs and Mr. Thomas Prence lying on some part of the south side thereof." 1.163. 5 Oct. 1640. "The Court doth order, that Mr. John Howland, Francis Cooke, Josuah Pratt and Thomas Cushman shall range the bounds of the landes betwixt Mr. Thomas Prence and Clement Briggs at Joanes Riuier, and to set them forth according to the auncient boundes & Markes formerly made betwixt them."

Another reference in the Plymouth records (XII:133) mentions his land at Joanes' River 3 Feb. 1648." Mr. Edmond ffreeman senior of the towne of sandwidg in the colny of New Plyniouth in New England in America gentleman doth acnowlidg that for and in consideration of the full sum of three score and fifteene pound Sterling to him alredy payed by Mr. Thomas Willit and Mr. William Paddy * * * soould an house and land at Joaneses Riuier sometimes apertaineing vnto Mr. Isaac Allerton being bounded by the lands of Mis ffuller on the one side and with the lands of Clement Briggs and Christopher Winter on the other side the nether end buting vupon Joanes River aforesaid and so extending it self in length vp into the woods * * *."

Isaac Allerton about this time was in Manhattan (N. Y.) or New Haven and possibly may not have ever lived on this land but Clement Briggs was doubtless one of the numerous victimis of his promotion schemes as shown by the following from the Plymouth Colony Records 11.101. 2 June 1646.

"Clement Briggs of Weymouth, made knowne to the Court that Mr. Isaack Allerton was endebted vnto him the sum of seauen pounds, whereof he desires notice may be taken because of a late act made concerning debtes not demaunded

with in a yeare after they are due, in some cases are hardly recoverable, and for that he cannot speake with Mr. Allerton himself. Mrs. Fuller sayth that" (here the record stops).

Before he died in 1648 he had another wife, Elizabeth, as shown by a deposition on the inventory of his estate and her Will, etc. It is not improbable that she may have married Clement about 1639 as in her Will (quoted below) she uses the word "my" in reference to sons David (who was born 1640), grandson Clement and son Remember and does not mention other children.

The following abstract of his will on file at Boston in the Suffolk County Registry of Probate, dated 12-23, 1648 and proved (?) 24 Oct. 1650 is from the New England Historic Genealogical Record, 7:233, with the correction "Remember" in place of "Remond".

"1648. Clement Brige of Waymouth

To son Thomas, my home lott at Plemouth, 20 acres, and my bigest Iron Pott. To Son Jonathan, 3 acers of Land joining John Rees Lands. That is not Brak up. and to Enter to it when hee is of the aige of 18; When 21 to haue 4th pt of all my land in Waymouth; after the decese of my wiff one 4th more. If shee die before Jonathan be 21, then it be for the Bringing vp of my children. To Son Clement, my housing & the other halfe of my Land in Waymouth. To Sons Thom, Dauid, John & Remember my other land at Plemouth Euqally amongst them. After Clement do enter to the forsd land hee shall giue his Brother Remember, 20s.; John 10s; Jonathan shall giue 10s. to his bro. Dauid & to his bro Thom. 10s. in one yeare after hee do Enter to half my land. Wife Executrix; Degon Rogers and Robert Tucker overseers.

The mark of
Clemt E. Brige

Witness

John Rogers
Robert Tucker

The estate was appraised by Robert Tucker, 23 last month (Feb.) 1648.

Testifyed before Mr. Bellingham 24-8-1650 upon oath. William Aspinwall, Recorder.

The envelope on the will was by a blunder of the Clerk labeled "Mary Mouth" for Weymouth, the residence of the testator. Also his inventory was labeled "Osomunt Bray"—full evidence of knowledge by the scrivenor of the old writing.

The inventory of the Estate of Clement Briggs from the Suffolk County probate records, Boston, follows: Mon. 12d, 23, 1648. A copie of ye Estate of Clement Briggs. Impris one dwelling house & old barne 004.00.00

It 14 accres of planting land adjoyning to ye said house.....	018.00.00
It one share of upland upon ye Eastward necke	005.00.00
It 3 accres neere James Smiths house	002.00.00
It one Accre of Salt Marsh upon ye westward neck nere ye ferry	004.00.00
It about an acre of Marsh more on ye Eastward necke	002.00.00
All these Lands ly in Waymouth.	
It Land in Plimouth & Plimoth Pattent	001.00.00
It 2 Cowes & 1 two yeare old heifer	010.03.04
It one Bull one yeare old 1106s, 08d & Swine 11.16s	003.02.08
It Arames 1 musket 12s 1 smale Gunn 10s 1 sword 6s	001.08.00
It 4 Brasse Kettles & one brasse pan	002.00.00
It Pewter 8s & 2 Iron hangers 3s 6d	000.11.06
It two Sawes & one hammer	000.06.00
It 1 brasse pot 1 Mortar one Chaffin dish 1 skimer	000.12.00
It bed & bedding	004.15.00
It one warming pan	000.02.06
It his wearing Clothes	001.10.00
It 3 iron wedges & two axes 7s5d & 3 broad howes 4s	001.11.06
It 3 bush of wheate	000.13.06
It 3 peckes of pilcorne pillas or Naked oats 4s6d.....	000.04.06
It 1 bush & a halfe of Indian Corne 4s6d & bacon 15s.....	000.19.06
It 1 frying pan 1s 6d n turnes 6s 2 par of Cards 2s 6d.....	000.10.00
It 2 chests 2 boxes 1 cubbord	000.15.00
It dishes spoones & bowles	000.05.00
It 2 barrells & other smale things	000.08.00
It one butter churne	000.03.00
It m booke	000.06.00
Sume tottall	065.07.00

28 July 1659, Elizabeth Briggs "Relict (widow) of Cleoment Briggs deposed that this pap is a true Inventory of the Estate of the said Clement Briggs her late husband to her best knowledge, yt when she knowes more she will discover it."

She died about 1691 as the will and codicil which follows was proved 11 Aug. 1691.

Vol. 8. Page. 49. Probate Court Suffolk County, Boston, Mass.

"The Last Will and Testament of Elizabeth Briggs.

I Elizabeth Briggs of Weymouth being of perfect memory do make this my last will & testament Resigning my soule to God that gave. and my body to the earth desiring that it may have a decent buriall, after my funerall expenses are discharged & my just debts honestly paid. I give & bequeath the remainder of my worldly estate as followeth.

Item first. I give and bequeath to my son David Ten pounds to be paid in six months after my decease in any good current pay, and also my great brass kettle & brass pot and great Bible.

2nd I give & bequeath unto my Grandchild Clement Briggs 15 pounds in any good current pay to be paid to him at the age of one and twenty years allways provided that the said Clement doth acquit & discharge my Executrs from any further trouble after my estate as farre as it concerns him & shall wholely renouce any further claims to the same or any part thereof.

I give and bequeath all the remaining estate to my son Remember Briggs whom I do ordaine & constitute my sole Executor to this my last will & Testament lastly it is my will and desire that Stephen French Ebenezer White & Joseph Pitty be my overseers to this my will in Witness where I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13 day of November 1683.

Elizabeth Briggs

Her X marke & a seale

Syned sealed & Published in
ye presence of
Stephen French Jonas Humphrey
Ebenezer White.

Whereas my son David is deceased scince ye publishing & signing of this my 1st will. I do hereby declare and my last will is that the ten pounds that I gave to my son David in this my will, my grandchild Clement Briggs shall have and enjoy the same. Provided that he be capeable in ye judgment of the overseers to improve the same for his oun good and that he rest satisfied therewith without any trouble to my executor and ye Remainder that I give to my son David. I give to my executr above mentioned and this I subjoine to my Will above as Witness my hand 11th day November 1685.

Elizabeth Briggs

her mark

Witness Stephen French Ebenezer
White, Jonas Humphreys
Boston Aug. 11 1691

Stephen French & Ebenezer White the two subscribing witnesses made oath in County Court that they were present & did see Elizabeth Briggs sign seal & hand him publish this instrumt to be her last Will and Testament also saw her signe & publish the Codicil annexed and that when she so did she was of a disposeing mind to their understanding and that Johnas Humphreys subscribed as a witness at ye same time.

Attest

Joseph Webb Cler—"

In the History of Southampton, Suffolk County, Long Island N. Y. it is stated that a lot in Southampton was granted to Elizabeth Briggs in 1651 for 16 shillings and May 10, 1652, Elizabeth Briggs, widow, was granted land by the Town. Reference to David Briggs (2b3) makes it really certain that this was the Elizabeth Briggs the wife of Clement (1b1).

The sons Remember, David and Clement were probably and John possibly by his second wife Elizabeth. His sons settled in Taunton or nearby excepting John who perhaps settled in Halifax, Mass. or Kingstown, R. I. (Hubert G. Briggs believes in Kingstown. Richards in his Memoir of Gov. George N. Briggs (who was a descendant of John Briggs of Kingstown, R. I.) assumes that he was descended from Clement Briggs. As far as I can find there is no reason for believing that Richard Briggs of Taunton (who married Rebecca Hoskins in 1662) was a son of Clement except that a certain Thomas Briggs, presumably Clement's son was joint owner of lands in Norton and Mansfield with Richard. No Richard is mentioned in the list of births of Clement's children in Weymouth down to 1643 or in Clement's Will and Richard of Taunton must have been of reasonable age when married in 1662. He has been confused by some genealogists with Remember but in 1668, the year that Remember applied to the Court for meadow land granted his father's children in addition to former tract, in Weymouth, near Bridgewater, Richard was engaged in settling Norton (the so-called North Purchase of Taunton). Therefore I have entered but six sons in the records as #2b1-6 and very improbably a daughter Elizabeth #2b7.

2b1. THOMAS (of CLEMENT 1 b1) b. 14 June 1633 at Weymouth. D. before 1st April (the date of his inventory) according to . . . But see under 3b3 which is contradictory and the following is more probable. He died between 1st April 1696, 16 March 1696 when he deeded land to son Samuel. 5th May 1696 Samuel youngest son of Thomas Briggs of North Purchase, administered his estate, the two elder sons refusing. The settlement of estate of Thomas dated 5 May 1696 gives his lands to sons Thomas, Daniel and Samuel. Eldest son Thomas is to have 18 acres where he has begun to make a settlement, Samuel to have father's dwelling house and Daniel to have another third part.

Left widow Ann, and sons Thomas, Daniel, youngest son Samuel and daughter Susanna wife of John Cobb.

Received on 7 June 1659, 150 acres of land on the way to "Deadum" (Dedham). "150 Acres is granted to Thomas Briggs son of Clement Briggs, deceased, and 20 acres of Meddow, if it may bee had in the place desired, which is in the way to Deadum from Taunton, betwixt a pond and the Mill river which comes to Taunton, betwixt Taunton and Massapaugh Pond." Now Plymouth Records. 3L164.

This land was in North Purchase of Taunton (Norton) and he was one of the first settlers there, if not the first. "The second parcel of this Territory not included in the North Purchase was that owned by Thomas 2 Briggs. He was a son of Clement 1 Briggs, who was grandfather to the first settler of Easton of that name. 3.

Was of Taunton in 1668.

Was joint owner with Richard Briggs of lands in Norton and Mansfield. The northeast part of the North Purchase is now Mansfield and his will refers to him as of North Purchase. (Mansfield & Norton were one town until 1770.) Was one of the first settlers in the North Purchase. (Wm. L. Chaffin.)

He or another Thomas is referred to in 1681 in Taunton.

He left descendants in Taunton, Norton and Mansfield. (R. 15).

In 1643 no Briggses are named in a list of Taunton who were between ages of 16 and 60.

(In 1700 there was a Thomas Briggs "Grand Senior" in the first military company of Taunton.)

2b2. JONATHAN (of Clement 1b1) b. 14th June 1635 at Weymouth. D. 1688/9 in Taunton. M. Experience....

She survived her husband and with her eldest son Jonathan was granted administration (p. ½ Vol. 1 Bristol Co. Probate Records.) See below. She died after Feb. 8, 1698/9. Seven other sons, minors and five daughters are mentioned in the proceedings tho the names of the daughters are not there recorded. Two of their names are mentioned in the will of their brother Nathaniel, whom see.

In 1708 (the widow having probably died) an order of the Court for a division of the estate was carried out and the sons names there given were as follows: Jonathan, David, John, Thomas, Amos, Benjamin, Ebenezer and Nathaniel.

Another list adds Daniel.

Jonathan is referred to as living in Taunton in 1662, 1668 and 1672. He was a purchaser of the North Purchase in 1668 now known as Easton. (1st June 1668).

In 1682 his name appears among those who bore arms to church.

Is mentioned in 1683.

In 1687 gave 4 acres of land to the minister.

Is mentioned in 1688.

Another authority adds children to the list given in the distribution of the estate as Daniel, Elizabeth, Mary, Hopestill and perhaps Nathan. See below.

(From Mrs. Marston). He settled on a large tract of land at the Bridge and had a descendant Susanna who married Captain Ephraim French, a shipbuilder and trader in Berkeley and perhaps m. (1) — Macomber. She had an only son Judge Chas. Crafton Wilberforce French, b. at Berkeley 22 Aug. 1820 and d. at San Francisco 13 Aug. 1891.

18 Nov. 1690, Administration was granted to his "relict" Experience and to his eldest son Jonathan. Many small children." "(-5) daughters, sons (-7). Mch. 6, 1688-9.

From Book 2 pages 242 and 243, Bristol Co. Probate Records: Division of the Estate was made in 1708. "Jonathan Briggs of Taunton Husbandman." "ffeb. 21, 1708." Reference to 1690. To Jonathan the eldest. 2d to Daniel land in which he hath already built. 3d John the North Purchase. 4th Thomas to have the lower end of ye fifty seventh lott and half ye lower end of ye fifty eighth lott dived by a line in the Middle from M. Gilbert's meadow and O (so) to extend from the said meadow into the woods till it comes within five rodds of where the line between the fifty-six and fifty-seventh lott goes over the river called Joralogansett (? . South Narragansett) river there to turn upon a square aungs (across) sd (said) lotts and allje (also) half the upper lott numbered sixty eight he paying out 4 pounds to the sisters. 5th Amos. 6th Benjamin. 7th Ebenezer. Lastly Nathaniel.

2b3. DAVID (of CLEMENT 1b1) b. 23 Aug. 1640 at Weymouth, Mass. d. between 13 Nov. 1683 and 11 Nov. 1685 as shown by the will and codicil of Elizabeth Briggs his mother.

He was without doubt a child of Clement's second wife, Elizabeth. He m. 26 Oct. 1676, Mary Barber, of Southampton, Suffolk Co., Long Island, N. Y. "Bondsmen: John Topping and John Cooper." (Marriage Licenses, State of New York, In A. 116). The History of Southampton States that in 1674 he received 10 acres of land from Robert Fordham and that in 1682 he requested that his land at Kellies Pond join certain other lands. "Also run ye line of ye said David's house at ye front from Stevens corner to the marked tree within the heage belonging to Thomas Rose." He is mentioned in connection with a law suit about 1660, and is on the tax list of 1683 but not of 1694.

In the Suffolk Co., N. Y. Deeds at Riverhead, the following deed is recorded in Volume A p. 99, the Clement Briggs referred to is without doubt Clement 3 who married Elizabeth Field in 1697. "Clement Briggs of Taunton, Mass. and wife Elizabeth." "Whereas David Briggs of Southampton, L. I. did give Mary Briggs his wife a deed of land before he died for her lifetime, and whereas after her death it was to go to persons not his kindred and whereas said Clement is the rightful heir of said house and land therefore said Clement and wife Elizabeth sell same to John Parker of Southampton, L. I., July 7, 1698." From this it appears

safe to conclude that Mary died before 1698 and that there were not children. There are no Briggs Vital records at Riverhead and at Southampton no records before 1800. Laura A. Madden, (512 W. 156th St. N. Y.) thinks his descendants are to be found in N. Y. State and she can furnish a great deal of data on the different lines but Mr. Chas. H. Briggs believes she has another David Briggs in mind.

2b4 CLEMENT 2D (of CLEMENT 1b1) b.) 1 Nov. 1642 or) Jan. 1643 at Weymouth. D. 7 Nov. 1669. His home then was in Weymouth. M. Hannah Packard, daughter of Samuel Packard of Bridgewater. She m. (2) Thomas Randall who d. in 1711 and Hannah died 20 April 1727. Thos. Randall's 1st wiie was Joan Drake whom he married in England.

Clement is mentioned 5 June 1666 as a landholder at Weymouth. He was doubtless a son of Clement's 2d wife. He settled in or near Taunton. Only one known child. Administration papers are on file in Boston.

Administration of estate of CLEMENT BRIGGS, 2b4.

Att a meeting of the Governoour with the Major Generall and Free Grace Bendall Clerk of the County Court Boston, 19 November 1669.

Power of Administration of the estate of Clement Briggs of Weymoth deceased is granted to Hannah Briggs his Relict Widow and Samuel Packer his father they giving Security to administer according to law.

As attsts ffree Grace Bendall Clerke. An Inventory of the estate of Clement Briggs who diceased the Seventh of November 1669 Deacon John Whitman and William Chase Appriser the 10th of Novembr 1669.

°°Plow and plow tackling. A pare of Iron fetters Sithes. 5 Bushells of Peaze att 3s 6d. 6 Bushels of Barley 01:04:00.3 Bushells of Oats 00:05:00 °°3 pecks of wry. 11 Bushells of Indian Salt flax and a Barrell °°Bedsted meal trow and chest. ° $\frac{1}{3}$ pt. of a Saw and one file. °50:06:10. 100 Acres of land acknowledged before ye honored Magistrates given by Samuell Packer with his daughter in Mariage Scituate in queen ° pgue neerest new Norwich plantacon. Sworn by Sam: Packer and Hannah Briggs yt ys is a true Inventory, etc. ° Boston 19 of Nov. 1669.

2b5 JOHN (of CLEMENT 1b1) b. No data or facts regarding him are known excepting that he received land at Plymouth by his father's will and is not named in the will of Elizabeth wife of Clement the first, tho there is good reason for believing he was her son. Altho possessing no positive proof, I am inclined to believe that it was he who went to Kingston, R. I. This has been assumed as a fact in this compilation. The following evidence for and against is all I have been able to collect as having any bearing on the question. John Briggs of Newport 1638 and Portsmouth 1642 R. I. cannot possibly (tho claimed by some°) be identical with him, (see introduction) nor can John Briggs of Sandwich 1637.

Foot note. History of Bristol Co., Mass., Chas. Henry Briggs in (R. 14)

1. HERBERT G. BRIGGS stated that he was inclined to believe that John son of Clement, settled in Halifax (Mass.?)
2. In Savage's Genealogical Dictionary and Winsor's History of Duxbury, John is named as following Jonathan but whether older or younger than David and Clement his age is not inconsistent with that of John of Kingston, R. I.
3. In Richard's Memoir of Gov. G. N. Briggs a descendant of John of Kingstown: "If we should seek for his ancestors, we might find them among the Pilgrims who sought these shores in the ship Fortune."
4. Miss Angeline B. Porter gives it as a tradition in her family that the family originated in Massachusetts, before going to R. I.
5. 5 or 6 descendants of Silas Briggs have claimed relationship to Gov. Briggs but this may have been due to the benevolent desires of Gov. Briggs expressed many times to persons of the name of Briggs.
6. There is no evidence known to me that John of Kingston was himself a Quaker, tho he may in later life have favored that sect. I am inclined to doubt his ever having been known at least for 2 or 3 generations after his time as "Quaker John."
7. There would be nothing unusual in a man forsaking the Puritans of Massachusetts either for friendship's sake with another settler of R. I. or because of a change of faith and more or less active persecution of Quakers in Mass. If this occurred, the stoppage of communication between the brothers would be natural as well as failure to mention the son in the mother's or stepmother's will.
8. His nephew Thomas (23b1) was of Kingstown, R. I. (Chaffins) History of Easton, Mass. This is one of the most significant facts that is introduced as evidence.
9. Quaker John was a nickname and he served the Quaker Church in E. Greenwich in 1690.

According to tradition he was one of three brothers who came to the colonies. "As they sailed away, their friends were kneeling upon the shore, praying for their safety. Their small craft was disabled and from June to September they were afloat upon the then scarcely traveled ocean. The captain (who was one of the brothers) and his 18 men had to depend upon favorable winds most of the journey." (The Greene Family, by Lora S. LaMance.) But in some details this resembles the story of the trip of the ship Fortune which carried Clement Briggs.

The known facts regarding JOHN BRIGGS of Kingstown are as follows: He first appears in the record of the birth of his son John, 25 Jan. 1667-8 at South Kingstown. Was Clerk of a military company in Kingstown and took the oath of allegiance on the 20th of May 1671. January 1st, 1672 he and five others bought for 5 pounds of Awashuwett, Chief Sachem of Quohesett in Narragansett of tract of land at E. Greenwich. Jan. 11, 1672 he bought 67 acres of Richard Smith for

5 pounds. Became a freeman in 1673. Sept. 6, 1687 he was taxed five s. 8d. 1687 he was constable. In 1697 he and wife Frances sold land to William Allen and this is the last record regarding him. Mrs. D. P. Breed says that he and wife Frances d. in 1697.

It has been assumed that Thomas and Daniel (#3b1 and 2) were his sons but I think there is not basis for that assumption as the statement that he had 10 children is only a counting up of a list including Thomas and Daniel and not an original record.

2b6 REMEMBER (of CLEMENT 1b1) B.

D. between May 6 and 22, 1696 at Taunton, Mass. He was a son of Elizabeth without doubt.

M. Mary

4th June 1661, he and other children of Clement had land near Bridge Water confirmed to him. In 1664 the Court granted to Remember and David Briggs, children of Clement Briggs, deceased, a certain portion of land. Remember Briggs, living then in Weymouth, bought his brother David's share.

In 1667 he and his mother Elizabeth Briggs purchased a large tract of land containing two miles "on said line beginning at a heap of stones lying at the path coming to Bridgewater from Weymouth." He settled in or near Taunton. (Herbert G. Briggs) But it must have been only a short time before his death. See a deed to him in Taunton in 1696.

(3b101) His 3 children were born 1686, 1689 and 1693 in Weymouth. They were born of Mary (Weymouth Records.) He was living in Taunton in 1694. (Mrs. Sampson.)

See statement regarding the confusion of his name under 1b1, also in the same place regarding Richard Briggs of Line 4. He was living May 6, 1696 at which time he received land from his nephew Jonathan.

He died 1696 and his widow Mary married shortly a man named Staples and is mentioned in 1708 as executrix of the estate of her former husband, Remember Briggs. There are references to sons, Samuel and Jonathan and money paid to Richard Haskins. Jacob 3 Staples of Mendon, Mass. (son of Abraham 2 and Mary (Randall) Staples, John 1 Staples) m. 15 Sept. 1696 Mary Briggs, widow. (Taunton Records). Jacob Staples was born before 1678 and his grandfather John Staples was of Weymouth and Dorchester, Mass. The Will of Remember Briggs of Taunton is in the Bristol Co. Probate records of Taunton dated 22 April, 1696, he being "Under bodily weakness". It refers to wife Mary and children, and disposes of land in Weymouth and Taunton. Oath made by witnesses 13 Jan. 1696-7. Recorded Feb. 3, 1696-7. Inventory made 22 May 1696 includes carpenters tools. Then Mary Staples late widow of Remember Briggs, late of Taunton, deceased, made oath. Entered 5 Feb. 1696-7.

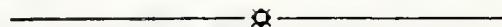
2b7 ELIZABETH (of CLEMENT 1b1). Her existence is inferred only (as far as I know) from a reference in the will of Nathaniel Briggs to his cousin Damaris Bobit (Babbitt) whose mother was Elizabeth Briggs and father Elkanah Babbitt.

Elizabeth Briggs m. Elkanah Babbitt son of Edward I and Sarah (Tarne or Farne) Babbitt, 25 June 1689. (Edward was killed by Indians 1676). Children:

1. Elkanah, b. 22 Apr. 1690.
2. Damaris, b. 18 June 1691, M. about 1710 Isaac Hathaway.
3. Dorkas, b. 12 Aug. 1693. M. Ebenezer Harvey and had no children.
4. Hoestill, b. 11 Sept. 1695. M. James Phillips.
5. Elizabeth, b. 6 Mch. 1698.
6. Mercie, b. 30. Dec. 1699. Died young.
7. Benjamin, M. 172-ABIGAIL BRIGGS.
8. Joseph,
9. Josiah,
10. Sarah, b. D. 23 Mch. 1798. M. DAVID BRIGGS, JR. "26 Nov. 1735 Elkanah Babbitt died an old man, b. 15 Dec. 1665." Edward Babbitt married 1654 Sarah (Tarne?).

Edward Babbitt's children were:

- Edward 2, b. 1655.
- Sarah 2 b. 1657.
- Hannah 2 b. 1660.
- Damaris 2 b. 1663.
- Elkanah 2 b. 1665.
- Dorcas 2 b. 1666, d. 1676.
- Esther 2 b. 1669.
- Ruth 2 b. 1671.
- Deliverance 2 b. 1673.



(264) MICHAEL SPENCER, son of GERAT SPENCER-6 (of Michael-5, John-4, John-3, Robert-2, John-1) married 1st, not known, 2nd, Mrs. Robbins, widow.

(264) MICHAEL SPENCER-1, bp. May 5, 1611. d. May 6, 1653.

(265) _____ wife's name unknown.

Number of ch. unknown.

(132) 1. Dr. JOHN-2, b. d. 1684. married SUSANNAH GRIFFIN-2 dau. of Robert Griffin-1. See Family # (132).

FAMILY OF MICHAEL SPENCER-1.

Gerat Spencer-6, was a son of Michael Spencer-5, and Elizabeth _____, who had the following family:

1. William-1, who m. Agnes _____ & had 3 ch.
2. Elizabeth, bp. 10-21-1602.
3. John, bp. at Stotfold, Eng. 6-22-1604.
4. Henry, bp. do 8-11-1605, d. 10-18-1607.
5. Thomas-1, bp. do 3-27-1607. d. 9-11-1687.
6. Richard- bp. do 12-11-1608. d. 5- 6-1614.
7. MICHAEL-1, bp. do 5- 5-1611. d. 6- -1653.
8. Ensign Jared-1, bp. do 4-25-1614. d. -1685.

He m. 1645, Sarah Reading and had 6 ch.

Gerat Spencer-6 (Michael-5, John-4, John-3, Robert-2, John-1) son of Michael and Elizabeth Spencer was born at St. Mary's Parish, Stotfold, May 20th, 1576 and died before his brother Richard's will was probated in 1646. In Richard's will he names his nephews (William, Thomas, Michael and Jared) the emigrants; thus we are able to trace the English-American connection. They are credited with arriving about 1630 and we find them at Cambridge, Mass. in 1634. Also see family # (132).

Spencer and its variant, Spenser, are surnames of official derivation, from the office of house-steward, one who, strictly speaking, had charge of a buttery or spence. The office of "la despence" or "la spencer" was among the highest in the King's household and proportionality great among the barons.

Arms-Quarterly, or and gules, in the 2nd and 3rd quarters a fret or, over all on a bend sable, three fleurs-de-lis argent. (Burke)

Crest-Out of a ducal coronet, gules, gemment argent, a griffins head argent, collared per pale gules and or, beaked gules, winged or, and charged on the breast and on each wing with a fleur-de-lis sable.

The English record was compiled by Rev. John Holding of Stotfold vicarage, therefore the records should be correct.

(266) ROBERT GRIFFIN-1, came to America prior to 1655, settling in Newport, R. I. m. name unknown.

(266) ROBERT GRIFFIN, b.

(267) Name of wife unknown.

3 Ch.

1. Benjamin, b.

(133) 2. SUSANNAH, b. married Dr. John Spencer, son of Michael Spencer-1. See Family # (132).

3. Mary, married Thomas Fry, of Newport, R. I. Ch. Thomas, b. 1666, Joseph, b. Ruth, b. 1674, Catharine, b. 1683, Sarah, b. Elizabeth, b.

(266) ROBERT GRIFFIN-1, came to America, prior to 1655, and settled in Newport, R. I. about that date and was made Freeman that same year.

The records show that on May 25, 1655, he was to be paid the money due him from the Colony, out of the first fines taken or rate made and was to be allowed twelve in the 100 for his forbearance. On the same date he was one of those appointed by the Court of Commission to keep a house of entertainment. There is no record of him in R. I. after 1659.

Undoubtedly Benj., Susannah and Mary were his children as Benj. was of Newport, in 1677 and on Oct. 31st of that year he received a grant of 5,000 acres of land to be called East Greenwich.

It is here that we find Susannah and her husband Dr. John Spencer settled and where the family became so numerous later; in fact the records state that Susannah Griffin was of East Greenwich.

That Mary was of this family the following record shows:—"Thomas Fry, born 1666, a son of Thomas Fry and Mary Griffin, on July 14, 1710, "deeded cousin John Spencer 13½ rods for Love" etc. "for a burial place."

(272) JOHN SWEET-1, of Dedham and Salem, Mass., and Providence, R. I. came to America, with his family in 1630.

(272) JOHN SWEET, d. 1637.

(273) MARY d. 1681.
3 Ch.

(136) 1. JOHN, b. about 1620. d. Aug. 1677. married, Elizabeth. See Family # (136).

2. James, b. 1622. d. 1695. married Mary Greene, daughter of John Greene and Joan Beggarly. Ch. Philip, b.

1655,	James,	b. 1657,	Mary,	b. 1659,	Benoni,	b.
1663,	Valentine.	b. 1665,	Samuel,	b. 1667,	Jeremiah,	
	b. 1669,	Renewed,	b. 1671		Sylvester,	b. 1674.

3. Renewed, her name was changed from Meribah. married John Gereardy, Ch. Mary, b. John, b. Phillis, b.

(272) JOHN SWEET, Several of the name of Sweet, Swet, Sweete or Swett, made their appearance in America, between the years of 1618 and 1641. What relationship, if any they bore to one another we have as yet been unable to determine; at the present writing (1920) the distinction of first planting the name in America seems to rest with Robert Sweete, (age 42 yrs.) who came in the ship "Neptune", landing in Virginia, in 1618.

The great Rhode Island family of Sweets (to which we belong) was established in America, by John Sweet, in 1632. We have no means of knowing the exact date of his arrival, whence he came, or the name of the ship in which he made the passage.

He was married and his children were apparently all born in Europe, either in England or Wales; tradition and the weight of authority would point to the latter place.

By far the most reasonable account of this pioneer family comes down to us through the records of Providence and Warwick R. I. From these records we learn that John Sweet and his wife Mary, sons John, James, and daughter Meribah (after changed to Renewed) came to Salem, Mass. from Wales, that they followed the fortunes of Roger Williams to Providence in 1637.

It is probable that during the bitter church quarrel at Salem and also having had some trouble with Endicott, John Sweet and his family followed their countryman Roger Williams and it is very gratifying to know that in the first struggle for the Liberty of conscience on America's soil, that John Sweet, united with friends of progress and recognized a wise and intelligent religious toleration, the quality and quantity of which are evidence of its great value to future generations.

He was one of the first purchasers in the division of the land at Providence in 1638, and Chapin is our authority for the statement that "John Sweet's lot in Providence, is that on which the State House, now stands".

On Nov. 8, 1686, his son James Sweet, deeded to his oldest son Philip, all rights of lands in Providence, "as my father John Sweet, deceased, was one of the first purchasers thereof".

He died in Providence, R. I. in 1638.

On July 3, 1632, his land is referred to as bounding Mr. Skelton's land on the north and near to Capt. Endicott's.

On June 6, 1637, he was indicted by the Grand Jury for shooting a wolf dog of Col. Endicott's in the yard of the latter and was fined five pounds for the offense, but subsequently the fine was remitted.

The name of "Sweet's Cove", was given to an inlet near his residence, at Salem, Mass.

In 1637, he went with Roger Williams, to Providence, R. I. and this same year had a grant of land in Providence, and after his death his widow received a grant.

She later returned to Salem, Mass. and had a grant of land there also, and married Ezekiel Holleman, and he changed the name of her daughter Meribah to Renewed, under which name she was married to John Gereardy.

Her will was proved July 31, 1681, and her son-in-law John Gereardy and his wife Renewed are mentioned.

(304) WILLIAM PALMER-2, son of WILLIAM PALMER-1 and FRANCES _____ came to America, with his father in the ship "Fortune" 1621 and married Mar. 27, 1633, at Scituate, Mass. ELIZABETH HODGKINS.

(304) WILLIAM PALMER-2, b. in Eng. 1613. d. 1636.

(305) ELIZABETH HODGKINS
2 Ch.

(152) 1. WILLIAM-3, b. June 27, 1634. d. 1679. married Martha Paddock, daughter of Robert Paddock. He married 2nd about 1662, Susanna Hathaway. See Family # (152).

2. Thomas. b.

WILLIAM PALMER-2, was born in England and came to America in 1621, with his father in the ship "Fortune," when but eight years of age.

He was married at Scituate, Mass., in 1633, and settled in Plymouth, Mass.

Unfortunately, WILLIAM-3, and THOMAS-3, are the only children that we have found although there must have been others.

(280) MICHAEL SPENCER-1 and his WIFE, whose name is unknown. See Family # (264).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(282) ROBERT GRIFFEN-1, and his WIFE, whose name is unknown. See Family # (266).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(308) COL. JOHN RICHMOND-1, came to America in 1637, from Ashton Keynes, England. m. _____ ? in England.

(308) COL. JOHN RICHMOND-1, b. 1594. d. Mar. 20, 1664.

(309) Wife's name unknown.
4 Ch.

1. John-2, b. 1627. married, Elizabeth Williams, daughter of Richard Williams, the "Father of Old Taunton." Ch. Mary, b. 6-2-1654, John, b. 6-6-1656, Thomas, b. 2-2-1659, Susanna, b. 11-4-1661, Joseph, (or Josiah) b. 12-8-1663, Edward, b. 2-8-1666, Samuel, b. 9-23, 1668, Sarah, b. 2-26-1671, John (again) b. 12-5-1673, Ebenezer, b. 5-12-1676. Abigail, b. 2-26-1679.

John-2, was born in Ashton Keynes, Eng. and came to this country with his father.

2. Mary-2, married, William Paul.

(154) 3. EDWARD-2, b. married, Abigail Davis,
See Family #(154).

4. Sarah-2, married, Edward Rew married 2nd
Nicholas Stoughton

JOHN RICHMOND-1, was born in Ashton Keynes, England. He was a cadet of Ashton Keynes; this Manor, was granted to the first of his ancestors in England, by William the Conqueror, for services rendered in the battle of Hastings, consequently the family originally came from Normandy.

He came to America, about 1637, as he appears at Taunton, Mass. as one of the first purchasers of that year. He removed before 1643, yet late in life we again find him residing in Taunton. In 1665 he is residing in R. I.

(326) ROBERT STANTON, came to America before 1638, with his wife Avis and settled in Newport, R. I.

(326) ROBERT STANTON b. 1599, d. Aug. 29, 1672.

(327) AVIS b. , d. Jan. 12, 1656.
3 Ch:

(163) 1. SARAH, d. 1708. married Dec. 1661, HENRY TIBBITS
See Family #(162).

2. John, b. Aug. 1645. d. Oct. 3, 1713. married Mary Harndel daughter of John Harndel. married second Mary Cranston b. 1641, daughter of Jeremiah Clark & Frances Latham. Had ch. Mary 1661, Hannah 1670, Patience 1672, John 1674, Content 1675, Robert 1677, Benjamin 1684 (Physician, he married Martha Tibbits) and Henry 1688.

3. Daniel, b. 1648. d. 1690. married Elizabeth——Had ch. Elizabeth 1676, Martha 1678, Sarah 1680, Daniel 1682, Ruth 1687 and Benjamin.

We find Robert Stanton(1) in the official records in 1638 when he and others were admitted inhabitants of Island of Aquidneck, having submitted to the Government thereof as shall be established.

On Sept. 15, 1638 he was fined 5s. for having been engaged in a riot of drunkenness on the 13th.

Apr. 30, 1639 he and twenty-eight others signed the following compact:— "We whose names are underwritten do acknowledge ourselves the legal subjects of his Majesty King Charles. and in his name do hereby bind ourselves into a civil body politick, into his laws according to matters of justice".

On Mar. 12, 1640 he was present at a General Court of Elections.

He was made Freeman Mar. 16, 1641. Was Sergeant Junior 1642 and Sergeant 1644. He sold Sept. 29, 1652, to Benedict Arnold, dwelling and house and 8 acres of land. Made Freeman again 1655, Deputy 1670 and Juryman 1671.

A Deed dated Jan. 20, 1698, from the sons of Thomas Stanton of Stonington (probably a brother of Robert Stanton of Newport) is valuable as grouping part of the children of Robert.

The Deed was made by Thomas Stanton, Sr., Joseph Stanton, Sr., Robert Stanton, Sr., and Samuel Stanton, Sr., "who are four brothers" the said Joseph living at Quonocontaug, all the rest in Stonington.

They sell to Capt. Wm. Champlin, Sr. for 25 pounds land between Pawcatuck and Quonocontaug Rivers.

(336) GEORGE SOULE-1, came to America, in the Ship MAYFLOWER, in 1620, and married about 1628 MARY BECKET-1, who came to America, in 1621, in the Ship ANN.

(336) GEORGE SOULE-1. b. abt. 1602. d. Jan. 1680.

(337) MARY BECKETT-1. b. d. Dec. 1676.

9 Ch.

b. 1. Mary-2, married, John Peterson, d. 1719-20. Ch. John.
Joseph, b. Benjamin, b. David, b. Isaac, b.
Martha, b. Mary, b. Rebecca, b.

2. John-2 b. 1632. d. 1707. married.
Rebecca Simmons dau. of Moses and Sarah Simmons. Ch. John, b.

Aaron, b. Moses, b. Rebecca, b. 1653. d. 11-18-1732. James, b.
1659. Benjamin, b. 1666. Rachel, b. 9-7-1678. Joseph, b. 7-31-
1679. Joshua, b. 10-12-1681. Josiah, b. 1682. Zachariah, b.
Sarah, b. . He m. 2nd Esther Nash. b. 3-6-1638, widow of Samuel Sampson and dau. of Lieut. Samuel Nash.

3. GEORGE-2, b. married, DEBORAH

See Family #(168).

4. Nathan-2, married, Rose Thorn. Ch. Nathan, b. 1684,
d. who m. 7-20-1708, Meribah, dau. of Wm. Gifford and Deborah Perry (and
had ch. Meribah, b. 1709, Jonathan, b. 1711, Henry, b. , James, b.
Wessen, b. , Sylvanust, b. , Jacob, b. who m. Rebecca

Gifford, (and had ch. Joseph, b. 1710, Elizabeth, b. 1712, Oliver, b. 1714, Rebecca, b. 1715, Nathaniel, b. 1717/8, Benjamin, b. 1719, Rosemond, b. 1723, Stephen, b. 1726/7.) Miles, b.

5. Zachariah, 2. married, Margaret Ford. He perished in the Canada exposition in 1663.

6. Susanna-2, b. married, Frances West,
Ch. Francis, b. , Thomas, b. , Peter, b. , Wm. b. .
Richard, b. , Clement, b. , John, b. , Susanna, b. .
Martha, b. .

7. Patience-2, d. Mar. 11, 1705/6. married, Jan. 1666, John Haskell. Ch. John, b. 1670, Elizabeth, b. 1672, William, b. 1674, Patience, b. 1679, Bethiah, b. 1681, Mary, b. 1684, Josiah, b. 1686, Susannah, b. 1691.

8. Elizabeth, 2. married, before 1668, Francis Walker.

9. Benjamin-2. He was killed in Mar. 1676, by Indians before Pawtucket, and had no issue.

There is nothing obscure concerning the origin and significance of the surname of the family. On the sandy floors of the dashing streams where they had reached their lower levels, multitudes of *soles* found a habitation, and these "partridges of the sea" became an important article of food. So common and plentiful were these singularly formed and delectable fishes that they were an element in the every-day parlance of the local population. These also derived their name from the sole of a shoe or sandal because of their form. At length the whole district or province where they were so numerous became known by the name "Sole." Thus this simple name was purely local. Evidently this name was applied to a considerable area or territory, as the title was attached to several places in the vicinity where they are still known by this designation. To distinguish the human inhabitants who lived in the community from residents of other localities; they were called "the men of Sole" before surnames came into general use; and thus when the soldiers in William the Conqueror's army showed their valor and intrepidity by striking at close quarters and were taken, especial notice of it was made and they were designated as "The men of Sole." In the study of this subject it appears to disclose something like the following: The military units in the Conqueror's army were organized much like the Scottish clans, with members of particular families commanded by a chieftain bearing their own name, being held together by the colors of their "tartans." One of the Sieur de Soles had organized a company for service in the Norman army composed of the "Men of Sole" and without any other titles they went into the battle of Hastings; and some time during the bloody conflict their leader was slain and left upon the field among the dead. After the battle had been fought and William caused a census of the fallen to be taken, Sieur de Sole, or Anglicized, Lord Soule, was found where he had fallen while leading his countrymen, and his name inscribed upon the "Roll of Battel Abbey."

Continuing, we may state that the territorial name, purely as such, was finally adopted as a permanent title by the inhabitants of the district to which it had been applied and became thus an established surname. As soon, therefore, as some of these Soles had been elevated to the social status of a Heraldic Family their shield was charged with objects agreeable to their name—sole fishes.

At what time the orthography of this family name was enlarged among Norman branches of the race we have not learned. Probably not till after the Conquest, as it appears soon after that event in England in its simple primitive form. By some principle involved in the uncodified law of language, the name was expanded into the name "Soule" and "Soulis." The name Sole appeared in Kent and about London about contemporary, and the families continued the use of that spelling for long; then the names "Sole" and "Solly" were used interchangeably. It has been suggested as plausible that the latter orthography was adopted as an attempt to gain the French pronunciation of "Soul-a." At any rate the name was spelled in the same document as applied to the same man both "Sole" and "Solley."

The name Soule and Soulis was adopted soon after the Norman Conquest. The Soules and Soulis families who settled in Liddesdale, Scotland, evidently brought those forms with them, and these titles were also spelled interchangeably in the early documents still preserved in that country. On several State Papers seen the name was spelled "Sullis" and "Sulis," but all of these variants must be attributed as existing in consequence of the ignorance or fancy of the early scribes. There were no standard or established forms of spelling surnames for many years; each writer became a law unto himself.

The two names should not be confounded nor the muddy water be mixed with the clear fountains or streams of the Manor of Sole or of Mote Farm.

In Cornwall and Lincoln the families seem to have universally spelled their names "Soule" or "Soull;" but the early written documents expose the ignorance or indifference of contemporary scribes.

There had been but few persons early settled in New England with the exception of those identified with official positions whose name has been so frequently mentioned as that of this George Soule. That he was born somewhere in England there can be no doubt. The fact that he was under contract to John Winslow as a tutor for his children and that he was recorded by Winslow as "my man", indicates that he was a man of education and some refinement otherwise he would not have been taken into his family as a companion to his children. There is also another item of much interest and that is that among other items which he brought to America was a parcel of books.

His home and lot were near Eel River at first, but he had subsequent grants at "Power Point" and at "Ye watering place". There he resided the remainder of his life—38 years. Winslow says of him; "though not a man distinguished in the government of the colony, yet he was of essential service in his town, holding positions to which he would not have been called had he not been a man of integrity

and probity". His intimate associates seems to have included John Elden, William Brewster, Thomas Prince, and Miles Standish.

Now just a word about his wife, Mary Beckett. Shall we for a moment believe that this young woman left her native England and faced a boisterous sea to find a home in the wilderness without the prompting of some unusual impulse or cause? Of course such an assumption would be preposterous in the extreme. Under the most favorable circumstances such an adventure would require heroic and a resolute will. There remains no ground for unreasonable doubt that she had known young George Soule before he left his native England and that the irresistible magnet had drawn her to New England which of course was the warm heart of the man who became her husband for an experience such as she and the Brewster girls were compelled to undertake required much thought and not without some trepidation. We do not know the romantic circumstances but we do know that the voyage of the "Ann" was a strenuous undertaking under the most favorable circumstance.

The SOULE family, of this country, with very few exceptions are descendants of GEORGE SOULE-1, one of the MAYFLOWER PILGRIMS. and the 54th signer of the famous social compact.

The name is English and was written, Soul, Sole, Soal, Sowle, etc. while the modern orthography, the final e is an instance of additional lettering quite uncommon in the mutilation of surnames. George E. Bowman, states that in sixteen years study of original records of Plymouth Colony, he found but one instance prior to 1750 in which the spelling of the name Soule indicated any pronunciation which would not rhyme with coal and disclose six ways of spelling this name: Soule, Soull, Soul, Sole, Soal and Sowle. It is impossible to determine the exact date when some of the descendants adopted the pronunciation of Sool to rhyme with cool.

GEORGE SOULE-1, came to America a minor, for we find him entered in the passenger list of the MAYFLOWER as an apprentice of Gov. Edward Winslow, and living in his family.

It is quite possible that he came from that cradle of "Dissenters" . . . the point of junction of the three Counties of York, Lincoln and Nottingham. From here three Towns or Parishes may be found, Scrooby, Bawtry and Austerfield. Brewster came from the first, Bradford came from the last and the name of Soule was common about Bawtry.

In 1623 he was granted in his own right one acre of land "on the south side of the brook to the baywards."

In the division of 1627 he was allotted "one of the four black Heyfers that came in the Jacob, caled the smoothe Heyfer, and two shee goats." In 1633 he became a Freeman of the Colony and was taxed that year 9s. He was married at this time and had built a house. His wife Mary Becket whom he married about 1623 was a passenger in the ship ANN in company with Barbara Standish, Patience and Fear Brewster.

In 1638 he with Myles Standish and others removed across the bay to Duxbury, and founded that town, where he acted as Selectman many times. He was elected to Represent the Town in the General Court of Plymouth Colony in 1642-45-46-50-51-53 and 54, with Alden Southwick, Pabodie and Starr.

He was one of the original proprietors of Bridgewater when it was taken from Duxbury, also one of the earliest purchasers of Dartmouth and Middleboro. The Dartmouth property descended to his sons George and Nathaniel, while that at Middleboro was bequeathed to his daughters Elizabeth and Mary.

He thus became an original proprietor in the founding of four new settlements, an evidence of his enterprise and thrift, which was his most distinguished trait.

During the trouble with the Pequot Indians in 1637 he was a volunteer in the Colonial Army. He appears in the Court Record but once and that was in Jan. 1637, when he sued Nathaniel Thomas to gain control of three heifers and he received a favorable verdict.

He was assigned with Governor Prence, Governor Winslow and Constant Southwick, to revise the Colony Laws, which must have required more than ordinary ability, and to which he could not have been elevated had he not had the "integrity and probity" which his associates possessed.

INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF GEORGE SOULE, SR.

An Inventory taken of the estate of the late Deceased George Soule of Duxburrow in His ma'ties Collonies of New Plymouth of New England this twenty-second of Jan. 1679 by Edward Southworth and Thomas Delano and exhibited to the Court of his Ma'ties holden att Plymouth the fifth of March 1679:80 on oath of John Soule.

An acount of Debt Due unto John Soule to be payed out of his fathers estate.

Anno ; 1674 Imp" for plowing in 1 bu. of wheat and 1 bu. of pease	0006.00
for reaping Rye and pease	0007.00
Item One Day plowing Greensward	0005.00
Item for plowing and weeding	0002.00
Item 2 days and an half plowing in Rye	0008.06
Item to William Clark	0000.09
Item for Getteng and bringing home 3 loads of Hay	0100.00
1675 Item for one day plowing in pease 2 days reaping Rye	0007.06
Item 1 lock for a Barne Dore	0001.06
Item for Goods taken up att Edwin Muinfords at Boston viz 4 yds 2' Carsey	0019.02
Item for 7 yds of penistone 2s 09d pd yd	0019.03
Item for 10 yds of canvas att 1s 6d pr yd	0015.00
Item for buttons and silk	0001.10
Item for blen linnine	0002.02
Item for thred brown coullered	0002.08
Item for 4 yds of Red Cotton att 2s 6d pr yd	0010.00

Item for 300 of shooe nailes	0001.00
paid to M. Mumford upon old account 1676 for drawing 13 load of brush and hedging about field	0005.00
Item for plowing in pease and wheat 2 days	0008.00
Item maping a p2 temg fence between the orchyards	0008.00
Item for making stone wall about the orchyard	0200.00
Item for 12 yards of ticking of William Voves	0110.00
Item for 20 yards of Canvass att 1s 9d pr yd	1015.00
Item for Dowlis of Mr. hetman 7 yds att 2s 3d pr yd	0018.00
Item for 8 yds. of Osenbrigg of Mr. Thomas at 1s 2d pr yd	0009.04
Item for Serge for paire briches	0010.00
Item for one pair sheets	0010.00
For Deett and tendance since my Mother died which was three years last December except some small time my sister patience dressed his victules	
Item for funeral charges	0100.00
Item Dwelling house orchard Barn & upland praised att	2000.00
Item Meddow Land	0510.00
Item bed and bedding and wearing clothes	1000.00
Item Gun	0015.00
Item Books	0100.00
Item Chest and Chairs	0005.00
Item 2 pairs of sheers a trainell and wedge	0006.00
Item to other old lumber	0003.00
Item by Debts Due to the estate	0300.00
	4019.00

(340) JOHN GIFFORD-1, came to America about 1650, and married MARGARET TEMPLE.

(340) JOHN GIFFORD-1, b. d.

(341) MARGARET TEMPLE- b. d.
2 Ch.

1. Margaret-2, b. d.

(170) 2. PHILIP-2, b. d. June 19, 1690, married, June 30, 1684,
MARY DAVIS-2, daughter of JOHN DAVIS-1 and SARAH KIRKLAND-2.
See Family # (170).

(340) JOHN GIFFORD-1, was residing in Lynn, Mass., in 1653, as at this time he was agent for the Company in London, who owned the iron works at Lynn.

(342) JOHN DAVIS-1, of Lynn, Mass. married Oct. 5, 1664, SARAH-2, daughter of PHILIP KIRTLAND-1 and ALICE

(342) JOHN DAVIS-1, b. d.

(343) SARAH KIRTLAND-2, b. Sept. 27, 1646. d.
Had 8 Ch.

1. Sarah-2, b. Nov. 10, 1662. d. Jan. 1666.
2. Sarah-2, b. Feb. 5, 1667. d. Aug. 1667.

(171) 3. MARY-2, b. July 25, 1668. married June 30, 1684, PHILIP GIFFORD-2, son of JOHN GIFFORD-1. See family # (170).

4. Joseph-2, b. June 10, 1672. d. July 1673.
5. John-2, b. June 16, 1674.
6. Sarah-2, b. Feb. 1, 1676.
7. Ebenezer-2, b. Oct. 2, 1678.
8. Benjamin-2, b. Sept. 27, 1681.

(342) Davis, to all intents and purposes, is identical with Davies, which is fifth in point of numerousness in England and Wales, yielding only to Smith, Jones, Williams, and Taylor. It is a modification of David, which did not appear to any extent in England before the Conquest, but which produced many family names, some of which are the most common in use—Davids, Davidson, Davey, Davie, Daviss and Davis.

The Davis family, so tradition states, traces its origin in Wales, from whose patron Saint, David, the name is derived. The family is found as early as the thirteenth century in Wiltshire. There are now Davis families in practically every county in England. Among them many illustrious persons have borne the name.

DAVIS COAT-OF-ARMS.

Arms: Sable a fesse between three cinquefoils pierced ermine. Burke: ("General Armory").

(368) ROBERT HUSTED-1, was born in County Dorset, England, came to America, with his family in 1635, His wife was Elizabeth Miller, daughter of Lawrence Miller, and the niece of Sir Robert Miller,—Knight.

(368) ROBERT HUSTED-1, b. 1596.

(369) ELIZABETH MILLER, b. d. 1654.
3 Ch.

(184) ANGELL-2, b. abt. 1628 d. Apr. 1706. married REBECCA SHERWOOD, daughter of THOMAS and ALICE SHERWOOD. See Family # (184).

2. Robert-2, b. married Elizabeth Bupton.
Ch. Abigail, b. m. 12-24-1695, Josiah Hunt-3, (of Josiah-2, of Thomas-1,) They had 8 ch. Jacob, b. 11-6-1696, Rebecca, b. 3-25-1698, Solomon, b. 4-6-1705, Caleb, b. 12-10-1699, Esther, b. 7-1-1701, Rachel, b. 3-6-1703/4, Tabitha, b. 9-25-1707, Lydia, b. 10-22-1710, (Lydia, m. bef. 10-31-1743, Walter Briggs)

Robert Husted, rem. to Fairfield, Conn, and then to Stamford, Conn.; in 1664 he rem. to Eastchester, (Westchester Co.) N. Y.

3. Ann-2 b. d.

ROBERT HUSTED-1, The ancestor arrived in Boston, Mass., Mar. 20, 1635. He was one of a company who received land in Fairfield, Conn., Oct. 1642, having moved from Mt. Walleston, (now Braintree) Mass. His Will is dated at Fairfield, Dec. 8, 1652, and makes bequests to his sons ANGELL, and Robert, leaving large tracts of land in the vicinity of Greenwich and Stamford, Conn.

(370) THOMAS SHERWOOD-1, came from Ipswich, Suffolks County, England, to America, in the ship "Frances" April 1634, with his wife ALICE and four of their children.

(370) THOMAS SHERWOOD-1, b. 1586.

(371) ALICE b. 1587.
9 Ch.

1. Stephen-2, b. married. Rebecca Turney-2, daughter of Benjamin Turney-1 and Mary

2. Jane-2, b. married, Thomasine

3. Margaret-2, b.

4. Sarah-2, b.

5. Ann-2, b. 1620.

6. Rose-2, b. 1623.

7. Thomas-2, b. 1624.

(185) 8. REBECCA-2, b. 1625. married ANGELL HUSTED-2 son of ROBERT HUSTED-1 and ELIZABETH MILLER-1. She was niece of Sir Robert Miller, Knight. See Family # (184).

9. Matthew-2. b.

(370) THOMAS SHERWOOD-1, of Stratford and Fairfield, was at the former in 1645. He had come to Boston, in 1634 in the ship "Francis" from Ipswich, Eng. at the age of 48 yrs. with his wife ALICE, age 47 yrs. and four of his children. Either he or his son was made Freeman in Fairfield in 1664.

(372) WILLIAM MEAD-1 came to America, with his wife, and children in 1635 from Greenwich, Kent County, England.

(372) WILLIAM MEAD-1, b. in Eng. about 1600.

(373) Wife's name unknown. b. d. Sept. 19, 1657.
3 Ch.

(186) 1. JOSEPH-2, b. 1630. d. May 3, 1690. married, Dec. 4, 1654, MARY BROWN- of Stamford, Conn. See Family # (186).

2. Martha-2, b. about 1632. d. 1695. married, bef. Oct. 1654, John Richardson, of Stamford, Conn., who died 1679. Ch. Bethia, b. (m. John Ketcham); Mary, b. (m. Joseph Hadley); Elizabeth, b. (m. Gabriel Leggett). Martha m. 2nd. Capt. Thomas Williams, Westchester County, N. Y.

3. John-2, b. in Eng. 1635. d. Feb. 1699. married, about 1659, Martha Potter- daughter of William Potter of Stamford, Conn. Ch. John, b. 1658, Joseph, b. d. y., Hannah (or Sussanah) b. Jonathan. b. (m. had ch. Elnathan-4, Ennic-4, Deborah-4) Ebenezer, b. (m. had ch. Ebenezer-4, Caleb-4, Sarah-4, Hannah-4, Jazab-4, Abigail-4, Susannah-4, Jemima-4), David, b. Benjamin, b. (m. had ch. Benjaniin-4), Nathaniel. b. (m. had ch. Gen. John-4, Capt. Matthew-4, Nathaniel-4), Samuel, b. (m. had ch. Peter-4), Abigail, b. Mary Elizabeth, b. Susannah, b. .

John-2, came to America with his parents. He removed from Stamford, Conn. to Hempstead, L. I. but soon returned to Conn. and became one of the Original Proprietors of Greenwich, Fairfield Co. He was prominent in the colony and served as Representative in the General Assembly.

(372) WILLIAM MEAD-1, was born about 1600, in England, the date of his death is about 1663. He was married about 1625, the name of his wife is also unknown. He removed from Greenwich, England, to America in 1635 and settled in Stamford, Conn.

On Dec. 7, 1641, he received a Home Lot and five acres of land from the town of Stamford, Conn. We have only three of his children's names; there were undoubtedly others. He lived in Lewisborough, Kent. Co., Eng. at one time. He first settled in Wetherfield, Conn., later removing to Stamford, where he died. He was the ancestor of the MEADS' of Fairfield County, Conn. some of whom settled in Westchester County, N. Y., some of who were the early settlers of Putnam County, N. Y.

There is a record in the Magistrate's Court, held in New Haven, on March 27, 1657, of a petition from WILLIAM MEAD-1, "on behalf of John Richardson (his son-in-law) was presented, desiring the Court that the fine of 10 pounds laid upon him be abated."

On the same dated John Mead, another son of William-1, petitioned the "Court to remit the finde of 10 pounds laid upon him last year."



(376) JOHN HOLMES-1, of Beverly, Yorkshire, England, came to America in 1658, married, May 11, 1659, RACHEL WATERBURY-2, daughter of JOHN & ROSE WATERBURY-1.

(376) JOHN HOLMES-1, b. 1639 d. 1729.

(377) RACHEL WATERBURY-2, b.
8 Ch.

1. John-2, b. w. p. June 8, 1763, married Jamina
Ch. John, b. 1735, d. 1762, Col. James, b. 1737, d. 7-18-1824, Stephen,
b. d. 9- -1779, Sarah b. Rebecca, b. Lois, b.
Emma, b. Dorcas, b.
2. Stephen-2, b.
3. Richard-2, b. married , Mary b.
1659. Ch. Richiard, b. 1682, Hannah, b. 1684, Susannah, b. 1686, Ebenezer, b.
1690, Mercy, b. 1692.
4. Sarah-2, married, Jonathan Miller

(188) 5. JONATHAN-2 b. 1662. married Dorothy
b. 1699. See Family # (188).

6. Joseph-2.

7. David-2, b. 1668. married Ruth b.
 1664. Ch. Joseph, b. David, b. 1693. Reuben, b. 1694, Jonathan, b. 1695.
 8. Rose-2, married, John Westcott.

THE HOLMES LINE.

Holmes and its variants, Holm, Holme, Holms, Home and Holmes, are surnames of local derivation, meaning "at the holm," from residence on a holm, an islet in, or a flat land beside a river. As a place name the word is to be found all over England, while as a surname it appears, in its various spelling, in many English records.

(C. W. Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames".)

Arms—Or, three spurred cocks fighting.

(380) ROBERT SEELEY-1, came to America, in company with Winthrop and married, Dec. 25, 1626, MARY MASON-1.

(380) ROBERT SEELEY-1, b.

(381) MARY MASON-1, b.
 3 Ch.

1. Nathaniel-2, bp. Sept. 16, 1627 in London, Eng. married about 1649, Mary Turney-2, daughter of Benjamin Turney-1 and Mary.

2. John-2, d. 1670. married before 1691, Sarah Squire, daughter of George Squire.

Ch. Nathaniel, b.	, Robert, b.	, Benjamin, b.	. Joseph,
b. , John, b.	, Mary, b.	, Sarah, b.	, Phoebe, b.
, Rebecca, b.			

He m. 2nd about 1674 Elizabeth the widow of Obidiah Gilbert.

(190) 3. OBIDIAH-2. b. d. 1657. married,
 MARY the widow of John Miller. See Family # (190).

(384) JEAN le COMTE-1. (Lecounte or De Graaf) came to America 1674 to Harlem from France viz. England.

(384) JEAN Le COMTE d. May 24, 1675.

(385) MARY LAURENS
 1 Ch.

(192) 1. MOSES M. Hester Delamater, daughter of Claude Delamater and Hester Du Bois. See Family # (192).

(384) JEAN le COMTE-1, Sir Edmund Audros, the new Governor referred to, was accompanied, besides his own retinue of officers and soldiers, by several families of French refugees who had fled to England, from the Palatinate, lately invaded and laid waste by the ruthless armies of Louis XIV under Marshal Furenne.

"Among these refugees were Nicholas de Vaux (De Vouw & De Voe) Isaac See, Isaac See Jr. and Jean le Comte, all of whom were related."

They came direct to Harlem, it would seem, because of old Mannheim acquaintances. Jean le Comte and his wife came from Picardy.

Some brought their household goods, but as choicer treasures, the Holy Scriptures in French, etc. were given first place in their effects.

Nicholas de Vaux and Jean le Comte and their wifes united with the Harlem Church on the first opportunity, the 13th of Dec. 1674.

Among the newly arrived refugees was Jean le Comte's wife, Mary Laurens and one child. For the want of a dwelling, they were allowed by the Constable Demauast, to put their household effects in his barn.

The father was now prostrated by a sickness which no efforts of the chirurgeon (surgeon) employed could help, and he died May 24th, 1675. His personal estate per inventory taken July 2nd, 1675, amounted, less expenses, to 606 gilders (a gilder is about 39 cts.) of which the widow set apart 300 gilders for her little son Moses, who afterward married Hester, the daughter of Claude le Maistre (Delamater) and settled at Esopus, leaving descendants called De Graaf or De Graff, which is the Dutch for le Comte or Lecounte.

The ancestors of "le Comte" or Lecounte, were Protestants and inhabitants of La Rochelle, in France. They were of honorable and noble descent, (as the name implies) and they possessed considerable estate at the time they were compelled to flee because of the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, when they fled to England and soon afterwards came to America.

Some of this ancient and much respected family lived also in Holland. On one of the windows of the old Kirk Church of Amsterdam, Holland, are the Coat of Arms of the "de Graaf's".

They are also carved on the gateway of a side Chapel and there are "de Graaf" tombs in Antwerp.

The De GRAAF'S are descended through the paternal line from LOUIS IX; "Saint Louis" King of France 1260 to 1270, married Marguerite daughter of Raymond, Count of Riorence.

Robert Count of Clermont, son of Louis IX and Marguerite, married Beatrice, Heiress de Bombon 1272.

Louis Duc de Bombon, son of Robert and Beatrice, founded the Ducal branch of Bombon.

Charles de Bombon, son of Louis Duc de Bombon, born 1340, was CHARLES I Duc de Bombon.

Bertrand de Bombon, son of Charles de Bombon, was Prince de la Roche degraaf, and died 1548. He was owner of Chateau de la Graaf near l'Archimbault.

Charles de Bombon, born 1527, was Prince de la Roche de la Graffe and was CHARLES I Duc de Graffe from 1550 to his death 1572.

He married Jeanne de Auvergne a descendant of the Counts of Auvergne. He went to Paris along with the other Huguenot leaders of France and was killed at the massacre of St. Bartholomew in 1572.

Louis de Bombon, Prince de Graffe, born 1551, was son of Charles I Duc de Graffe and Jeanne de Auvergne. He was Louis I, Due de Graffe from 1572 to 1628. Louis entered the Hugenot Army with his father in 1568 and escaped from the massacre of St. Bartholomew and became the heir to the House of Graffe.

Jean le Counte (Comte) de Graff-1, was great-grand-son of Louis de Bombon, and as above recorded, came to America in 1674.

Andries de Graaf-1, who came to America in 1625 or 1626 under contract with the Dutch India Co., sailed for New Amsterdam (N. Y.) in his own ship "Claas Aaron". He married Anneke Jans Webber, grand-daughter of King William IV, of Holland.

Andries de Graaf-1, was grand-son of Louis de Bombon, Prince de Graffe.

Representatives of these families have served in every War in this country from the early Indian to the World War.

They have invariably been owners of the land they cultivated from the days of the first grant, which they came up the Hudson and Mohawk Rivers to possess.

In Church, State, Business or War, they have borne their part, and brought no disgrace to the brave pilgrims, Jean and Andries de Graaf, who sleep by the banks of the Hudson and Mohawk.

THE PALATINATE OF THE RHINE.

Early all of the first settlers of this region came to the west bank of the Hudson with the tenderest of memories of the most beautiful of all the rivers of Europe, the river Rhine. The Dutch had left its banks where it flows into the sea, the Huguenots bade adieu with tears to the home they had found upon its western shores when banished from their own loved France, and thousands of Rhenish Palatines driven from their vineyards and fertile fields, from prolific gardens and laden orchards by the flaming torch of war and devastation, sought homes in America upon the Hudson to escape the horrors ever following, and never more than at that time, in the train of war.

The day of absolutism in government in Church and state had not passed. The will of the sovereign who reigned in either was expected to be obeyed without question, or life and property were not for one moment safe. To the lover of liberty, or to him who was fighting the fight for freedom, if defeated, there was open for refuge but one of three havens of safety—Switzerland, the Palatinate or the Netherlands. The first of these was at the headwaters of that celebrated river, the second along its middle reaches and the third where it finds its home in the bosom of the great sea.

What was the Lower Palatinate, the Palatinate of the Rhine? There is a pamphlet in the British Museum written July 12, 1709, at the time when the Palatine refugees were pouring by thousands into England entitled "A Brief History of the Palatine Refugees," which thus speaks of the country from which they came:

"It has Alsace, part of Lorrain, and Swabia, and the south part of the Arch-bishopric of Traves, and Nauty on the North part of Treves, and Lorrain on the west and part of Menty. Franconia and Swabia, on the east, 110 miles long from South East to North West, and its greatest breadth from North East to South West about 70. 'Tis called the Lower Palatinate to distinguish it from that part of Bavaria called the Upper. This country is much the pleasantest part of the German Empire, and has been coveted by neighboring princes in all ages. Their hills are covered with vines which yield the well known Rhinish wine; their plains and valleys abound with all sorts of corn and fruits, and their forests are well stocked with Deer and other game. The Rhine passing through the middle of their country does very much improve their Commerce and with the Neckar, Nabe (nahe) and other rivers supplies them with plenty of fish, and their mountains abound with minerals."

The ruler was one of the electors of the "Holy Roman Empire" the vast dominion founded by Julius and Augustus Caeser, rebuilt by Charlemagne and revived by Otto the Great in 962, which empire had had a succession of emperors who were German kings. The sovereignty was not hereditary but the succeeding monarchs were chosen by certain princes at each vacancy, among whom the Count of the Rhine was one. These princes with the right to choose an emperor were called electors. The Count of the Rhine was entitled to have his official residence

denominated a palace and thus came to be known as the Count Palatine. Within his domains were some of the most famous of the historic cities on earth, such as Heidelberg, Mannheim, Strasbourg, Worms, Spires, Coblenz and others. The Elector Palatine's titles were

"By the Grace of God, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Arch Treasurer and Elector of the Empire, Duke of Bavaria, Julius, Cleves and Bery; Count of Veldenz, Spanheim, Marix, Ravensberg and Moers, Lord of Ravenstein, etc."

The Reformation of the sixteenth century took root in the Palatinate at a very early date. Its adherents soon numbered many thousands. The Count Palatine then reigning was a friend of Martin Luther and one of his earliest supporters. From this time until near the close of the seventeenth century the succession was of princes who held the faith of the reformers. The historic Diet of Worms, to which Luther was summoned, was in one of the cities of the Palatinate, the Diet of Spires, at which the reformed faith became known as the Protestant religion was in another Palatinate city. Augsburg, where the celebrated "Augsburg Confession" was written, and Heidelberg, the city of the still more famous "Heidelberg Catechism," both offspring of that reformation, were cities of the Palatinate.

The terrible massacre of St. Batholomew's Day in 1572 was followed by the flight from France of thousands and tens of thousands of French Protestants. These Frenchmen, holding the Reformed faith, were followers of one of the greatest intellects that France ever produced, John Calvin. And when the great French reformer had been driven from that country he had proceeded by a circuitous route to the Palatinate, whence he went to Geneva. Now these refugees, forever to be known as "Huguenots" sought the same refuge as their great leader. First of all they went to the Palatinate to escape the storm. Many proceeded from this refuge to that of the Netherlands. But those who afterwards came, or their descendants, to find their final land of rest in Ulster county were those who were sheltered in the Palatinate of the Rhine. Their attachment to the land of their rest is seen in the name they bestowed upon their American home when they called it after the Palatinate, New Paltz, giving it the German rendering of the name.

Henry of Navarre became King of France in 1589. He gave the land peace and attempted toleration. In 1598 he issued the famous Edict of Nantes by which it was, to a degree, secured. In 1643 Louis XIV succeeded to the French throne at the age of four years. His reign was the longest in French history and continued for seventy-two years. The warring religious parties were in frequent strife. Emigration succeeded emigration to the dominions of the Count Palatine of the Rhine. In 1685 Louis revoked the Edict of Nantes and let loose all the terrors of intestinal war. Previous to this he had twice invaded the Palatinate with an army. He overran Alsace and twice gave over the Palatinate to fire and sword. On the first of these from the top of the castle of Manheim twenty-seven cities were seen, at one time, in flames. On the second occasion more than forty towns and a vast number of villages were burned and the lovely region was reduced to desolation. Europe was alarmed, and the "League of Augsburg" was Emperor

and several of the princes of Germany, to destroy his power. In 1701, England, Holland and Germany formed an alliance against Louis, and the command of the allied armies was given to the great Duke of Marlborough and Prince Eugene. Then followed the great victories for the allies at Blenheim, Ramillies, Oudenarde and Malplaquet and the suffering Palatinate saw its inhuman foes driven from its borders. But twenty thousand of its families were homeless and deprived of all they possessed.

Why did these people come to England upon their forcible expulsion from their homes? Most of them fled down the Rhine into the Netherlands, where was to be found no unoccupied lands. Thence they crossed into England for the reason that the army that had driven out the French was largely British, and led by the Duke of Marlborough, and for the greater reason that the recent Count Palatine had married an English princess. Count Philip IV. married Louise, the daughter of the Prince of Orange, and their son, Count Frederick V. married Elizabeth, daughter of James I of England. Their son Edward left three daughters, one of which was Sophia, the wife of the Duke of Hanover, who by Act of Parliament, was declared to be the successor of Queen Anne, then the English sovereign. George I., who became the King of England upon the death of Queen Anne, was the son and heir of the Duchess Sophia of Hanover.

The line of Frederick V. had become extinct when his grandson Charles died without issue in 1685 and the sovereignty passed to the line of the Duke of Neuburg, of the same house. The people were almost entirely protestant. The new Elector did not disturb them in the exercise of their faith, although a Catholic. It is said of him that he built a church in which he invited, Calvinists Lutherans and Catholics to worship.

A brief granted by Queen Anne for the relief of the Palatines has the following preamble:

"Whereas by reason of the many great hardships and oppressions which the people of the Palatinate, near the Rhine in Germany (more especially the Protestants) have sustained and lain under for several years past, by the frequent invasions, and repeated inroads of the French (whereby more than two thousand of their greatest cities, market towns and villages) have been burnt down to the ground as Heidelberg, Manheim, Worms, Spire, Frankendale, and other Towns, and great numbers have perished in the woods and caves, by hunger, cold, and nakedness, several thousands have been forced to leave their native country, and seek refuge in other nations, and of them near eight thousand, men, women, and children are come, and are now in and near our city of London in a very poor and miserable condition."

Here they were fed from this time (1709) by her bounty and that of benevolent English men and women until the problem what to do with them was solved. Vol. III. (1707) of this magazine has told the story of their coming to the banks of the Hudson River.

In the state documents still preserved in England relating to these people there is this description of the encampment of the Palatines:

"There are now some thousands of them lodged in tents at Black Heath and Camberville, where they spend their time very religiously and industriously hearing Prayers morning and evening, with singing of Psalms and preaching every Sunday, where both old and young appear very serious and devout.

"Some employ themselves by making toys of small value, which they sell to the multitudes that come daily to see them. They are contented with very ordinary food, their bread being brown and their flesh meat of the coarsest and cheapest sort, which with a few roots and herbs they eat with much cheerfulness and thankfulness; great numbers of them go every Sunday to their Church in the Savoy, and receive the sacrament of their own ministers.

"Many of the younger are married every week, the women weaving Rosemary and the men Laurel in their hair at the time of their marriage. Adultery and fornication being much abhorred by them.

"When any are buried, all the attendants go singing after the corpse, and when they come to the grave, the coffin is opened for all to see the body; after that is laid in the ground, they sing again for some time, and then depart. They carry grown people upon a bier, and the children upon their heads.

"So that in the whole, they appear to be an innocent, peaceable, healthy and ingenious people; and may be rather reckoned a blessing than a burden to any Nation where they shall settle."

The character of the refugees is ascertained from the official report of their occupations. Of the first 6520 who landed it was reported that

"Of these there are Husbandmen and Vinedressers 1083. Schoolmasters 10, Herdsmen 4, Wheelwrights 13, Smiths 46, Cloth and Linnen Weavers 66, Carpenters 90, Bakers 32, Masons 48, Coopers and Brewers 48, Joiners 20, Shoemakers 40, Taylors 58, Butchers 15, Millers 27, Saddlers 7, Stocking weavers 5, Tanners 7, Miners 3, Brickmakers 6, Potters 3, Hunters 5, Snoners 6, Surgeons 3, Locksmiths 2, Bricklayers 4, Glaziers 2, Hatters 3, Silversmiths 2, Cook 1, Student 1, Carvers 2."

The Huguenots who settled in Ulster County began to gather in the Palatinate about 1650. Of the twelve who became the New Paltz patentees we find Louis Du Bois and family at Manheim in 1672, Christian Deyo and family at Mutterstadt in 1675: Jean Hasbrouck and family at Manheim in 1672; Abraham Hasbrouck (probably) at Muttestadt in 1675; his wife having been born there; Louis Bevier and wife at Frankenthal about the same year; Simon and Andre Le Fevre at Manheim and Anthony Crispell there in 1660. We know that in 1677 they were, all of them living in Ulster county and were in Hurley in that year when they bought the lands at New Paltz from the Indians at that place. Thus they had left the Palatinate thirty years before the great exodus of its inhabitants.

(a) The Palatinate embraced roughly Alsace, Lorraine in France and Wurttemburg in Germany.

ANTHONY CRISPELL was a Frenchman and was born in Artois, an ancient province of France, now

(386) CLAUDE DELAMATER-1, (CLAUDE DE LE MAITRE) of Richebourg, France, married Apr. 24, 1652, at Amsterdam, Holland, Hester Du Bois, daughter of Pierre Du Bois, Jr. and Catharine Wibaut. They came to America in 1652, settling in New Amsterdam.

(386) CLAUDE DELAMATER, b. d. 1683, at Harlem, N. Y.

(387) HESTER DU BOIS, b. Oct. 9, 1625. (Canterbury, Eng.)
6 Ch.

1. Jan, b. at Flatbush, 1653. d. 1702. m. Aug. 11, 1678, Ruth Waldon, daughter of Resolved Waldon.

Ch. Janjetie, b. 1679, Susannah, b. 1680, Susannah, b. 1682, Cornelius, b. 1683, Cornelia, b. 1685, Susannah, bp. 1685. Johannes, bp. 1688, Abraham, b. 1689, Jannetje, bp. 1689.

2. Abraham, b. at Flatbush, 1656. d. Nov. 20, 1734. m. June 18, 1682, Celeste Vernoy.

Ch. Tanneke, b. 1692, Hester, b. 1694, Maria, b. 1696, Catharine, b. 1697. m. 2nd 1692, Elsie Lechier, widow of Hillebrant Lechier and daughter of Jurian Tappan. Abrahiam was Magistrate and Elder, and prominent in public affairs of Kings Co.

3. Isaac, b. at Flatbush, N. Y. 1658. m. 1681, Cornelia Everts Van Ness of Albany, N. Y.

Ch. Hester, b. 1683, Evertie, bp. 1685. Jan, bp. 1687. Abraham and Isaac,
bp. 1693, Rebecca, b. 1696, Jacob, b. 1699, Susannah, b. Cornelia, b.

4. Susannah, b. at Flatbush, N. Y. d. 1660. m. Feb. 24, 1673, Arent Harmanus Bussing.

Ch. Peter, b. 1674, Harinan, b. 1675, Harman, b. 1677. m. 2nd Mar. 3, 1678,
Eve Lubbers. Ch. Dirck, b. 1679, Margaret, b. 1681, Susannah, b. 1684, Engeltie
(Angeline) b. 1686, Elizabeth, b. 1693, Geesie, (Gertrude) b. 1694, John, b. 1697,
Mary, b. 1700.

(193) 5. HESTER. b. at Harlem, N. Y. 1662. d. m. Moses De Graaf, (or Le Comte) son of Jean Le Comte and Mary Laurens. See Family # (193).

6. Jacobus. b. at Harlem; N. Y. 1665. d. 1741. m. Sept. 23, 1688.
Gertrude Esselstyn of Claverack, N. Y.

Ch. Claude, b. 1692, Capt. Isaac, b. 1694, Martha, b. 1699, Martin, b. 1701,
Bata, b. 1703, Hester, b. 1706, Cornelius, b. 1708, Jannetie, b. 1711, Susannah, b.
1713.

Jacobus was a Trustee of Kingston, N. Y. and a firm supporter of the Dutch
Church. He settled at Marbletown, in 1715, having bought 296 acres of land there.

(386) CLAUDE DELAMATER-1, De Le Maitre, Le Maistre or De Lameter or
Le Maitre, means "the Master or Lord".

Claude Le Maistre-1, was a native of Richebourg, in Artois, France, and
was descended from an old family in Picardy, originally from Brittany of Normandian
blood.

He was a Huguenot, and on account of religious persecutions in the Palatinate
he with many others emigrated to Canterbury, England, whence he soon went to
Amsterdam, Holland, living in Tanner's Cross Street.

He was at this time a widower and married at Amsterdam, April 24, 1652,
Hester Du Bois, daughter of Pierre Du Bois, Jr., and Catharine Wibout. This
same year they both came to America and made their home in Flatbush, (now a part
of Brooklyn) L. I., N. Y. where their first four children were born.

In 1662 they removed to Harlem, where Hester and Jacobus were born. Here
he served as Magistrate from 1666 to 1673. He bought two allotments of land
from Daniel Tournier, for which he took out a patent on June 25, 1668.

He died in Harlem, N. Y., 1683. Hester Du Bois Delamater, married 2nd
Nov. 6, 1687, Jan Tibout, a parish clerk, at Harlem, where they both resided.

Hester Du Bois Delamater, and sons, Jan and Isaac, were three of the 23
original Patentees of the Town of New Hariem.

In the year of 1666, CHARLES II, King of England, issued to his brother,
the Duke of York, a Patent or Grant, conveying with other lands, the Island of
Manhattan. Thereupon the Duke of York, through his Deputy Gov. Nicoll, issued
in the month of May 1666, a Grant, Patent of Charter, to the Freeholders and
inhabitants of Harlem, incorporating the "Town of New Harlem" (alias Lancaster)
and conveying all lands on said Manhattan Island north of a line running through
74th Street to 129th Street from East to Hudson Rivers, in the present City of
New York.

On Oct. 11, 1667, a second Nicoll's Patent was issued and in 1686, a third
Patent or Charter was granted Gov. Thomas Dongan, by King James II, ratifying
and confirming the first Patent, issued by King Charles II.

So Claude Delamater-1 established this numerous family in what today is the
wealthiest city in the world.



(390) ROBERT DENNES-2, son of THOMAS DENNES-1 and
married,

(390) ROBERT DENNES-2, b.

(391) Name of wife unknown.

5 Ch.

1. Mary-3, b. Sept. 19, 1649.

2. Robert-3, b.

3. Samuel-3, b. married, Mary

Ch. Samuel, b. , Robert, b. , Sarah, b. , Jonathan, b.
d. 1688. All b. between 1672 and 1684. m. 2nd 1689, the widow
Crow. He lived in Woodbridge, N. J.

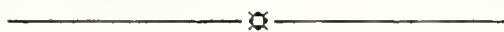
(195) 4. ELIZABETH-3, b. married, ROBERT PEACOCK- ,

See Family # (194).

5. Jonathan-3, b. married, Rachel

Ch. Elizabeth, b. , Mary, b. , Rachel, b. , Jonathan,
b. , Joseph, b. , Hannah, b. , Charles, b. , Sarah,
b. . All b. between 1677 and 1692. He lived in Woodbridge, N. Jersey.
Samuel Dennes-4. (of Samuel-3, Robert-2, Thomas-1) m. Dec. 3, 1695 Mary
Crowell. Ch. Jonathan, b. , Sarah, b. , Mary, b. , Samuel,
b. . All b. prior to 1707.

John Dennes-4, (probably of John-3, Thomas-2, Thomas-1) m. Apr. 8, 1694.
Rachel Hull, daughter of Benj. and Rachel Hull, of Piscataway, N. Y. Ch. Joseph,
John, Eunice, Rachel. All b. prior to 1701.



(392) AERT JACOBSEN-1. (VAN WAGENEN) came to America about 1650.
with his wife ANNETJE GERRITS-1, and at least three children, and first settled
in New Albany.

(392) AERT JACOBSEN-1 b. about 1612. d. before 1668.

(393) ANNETJE GERRITS-1 b.

5 Ch.

1. Neeltje, Aertsen, b. in Holland. married, June 6, 1667, at Kingston.
N. Y. Cornelius Aertsen Thynhout.

Ch. Arent, b. 1671, Aert, b. 1679, Cornelius, b. 1682.

2. Greitje Aertsen, b. in Holland. married, Feb. 28, 1668, at Kingston,
N. Y. Dutch Church, Jacobus C. Elmendorf with the consent of her Mother, then
living at Wiltwyck.

Ch. Coenradt, bp. 1669, Grietie, bp. 1671, Anna, bp. , Jacobus, bp.
1678, Foela, bp. 1684, Janneke, bp. Bp. at Kingston Dutch Church.

3. Elizabeth Aertsen, b. in Holland. married, 1676, at Kingston, N. Y.
Cornelius Masten-2, son of John Masten-1, an Englishman, who came to Am.
in the Dutch service.

Ch. Johannes, bp. Kingston 1678, Diewertje, (Deborah) bp. Kingston 1680,
Aert, bp. Kingston 1682, Annetje, bp. Kingston 9-18-1684, (m. See Family 442.)
Grietjen, bp. Kingston 1687.

(196) 4. JACOBUS AERTSEN, b. Feb. 14, 1652, in New Albany, N. Y.
married, Feb. 25, 1677, SARAH PELS, daughter of EVERET PELS-1, and
JANNETJE SYMENS-1. See Family # (196).

5. Gerrit Aertsen, b. w. p. Mar. 9, 1722. married, about
1669, Clara Pels, daughter of EVERET PELS-1 and JANNETJE SYMENS-1.
Ch. Aert, bp. 1670, Barnet and Evert, twins, bp. 4-18-1675. Goosen, bp. 1679,
Jannetje, bp. 1682, Annetje, bp. 1684, Jacob, bp. 1686, Simon, bp. 1689. Neeltje,
bp. 1692, Rebecca, bp. 1697.

On page 240, will be found many descendants of this branch of the family.
It was thought well to give this as both brothers had large families, and a repetition
of many of the same names, becomes very confusing. It will be noted that they
married sisters.

JACOB AARTSEN-1, (VAN WAGENEN) The name Van Wagenen, and
Van Wagner is recorded in the old Dutch Church of Kingston, N. Y. by Dominie
Vas, "Van Wageninge."

The name is taken after the Dutch custom, because they came from a place
of that name. Wageningen is situate on the Rhine River, in the Province of Gelder-
land, 10 miles west of Arnhem and only a short distance from the Province of
Utrecht, Holland.

The writer cannot state with certainty when this family came to this country,
but he is satisfied that Aart Jacobsen was the emigrant.

O'Callaghan says, "That he was probably the son of Jacob Aertse Wagenaar,
who came to Albany in 1642, with Evert Pels and others."

We cannot find him in the passenger list with Evart Pels and others, but do
find the following which possibly is what O'Callaghan bases his opinion upon:—
There is a Jacob Aertsz, Arents or Aertsen Wagenaar, from Utrecht, who sailed
on the "den Calmer Sleutel" in Dec. 1637, at the age of 25 years, as a farm servant
for Albert Andriesz. He served for 1½ years at Manhattan, and June 26, 1639
began his services in the colony for the term of six years at wages ranging from
90f to 120f a year. He is charged in the accounts with supplies furnished by Albert
Andriesz, but is also entered as servant of Cornelius Naesen. On April 2, 1648,
the court ordered him to serve Evert PELS for one year as to complete his term.

That he obeyed this order, the following would seem to verify at least he was
in Greenbush, where EVERET PELS' mills were located, as on Feb. 23, 1649 he
appears before the Court on the charge of having on the preceding day, with Jacob
Adriaensz Raedemaeker (Wheelwright) and Harmen Bastraensz, prevented Di-

rector Van Slechte enhorst from arresting Jacob Toenys, a servant of Jan Verbeeck, in the "Greenen Bos," (Greenbush)

Now the first record we find of Aert Jacobsen in Albany is on May 21, 1653 when Aert Jacobsen, Rutgar Jacobsen, Teunis Jacobsen and Evert Pels took the oath of allegiance to the Patroon at Albany.

It is very difficult to learn much of Aert Jacobsen, as the early church records of Albany were destroyed by fire, but that he reversed his name from Jacob Aertsen is very unlikely. To be sure it is a strange coincident that Jacob Aertsen arrived in this country just before EVERET PELS and is directed by the Court to work for him at Greenbush and is found there.

It is again odd that Aert Jacobsen is found taking the oath of allegiance to the Patroon at Albany on May 21, 1653 with EVERET PELS and later we find them both living in Esopus, Ulster Co., N. Y. and that two of Aert Jacobsen's sons married two of EVERET PELS' daughters.

That Aert Jacobsen—Van Wagenen was married when he came to this country the following Dutch Church Record of Kingston, N. Y. verifies when it records the marriage banns of two of his daughters:

"Jacobus van Elmendorp, J. m. and Grietie Aertsen, of Vytrech." (Utrecht)
1st Bannis pub. Mar. 1668. m. by Hon. Justice.

Also "Cornelis Tynhout, j. m. born Fort Orange (Albany) and Neeltie Aertsen, j. d. of Achtien Hooven."

Both of these daughters are mentioned in his will which is to be found on the following page. That AART JACOBSEN van "WAGENENGE"—1 had changed his name from Jacob Aertsen Wagenaar is possible, although I do not think so; but it is certain that O'Callaghan was in error in saying that the latter was the father of Aart Jacobsen van "Wagenenge"—1, as they were both about the same age, as the records here prove. We find in the Albany County Records where he signed his name "AERT JACOBSE VAN ACHTIENHOVEN:" This I think removes all doubt.

Achtienhoven is a few miles north of the City of Utrecht, the Capital of the Province of Utrecht, Holland, a village where they last lived before coming to America.

He seems to have removed to Esopus with his family about 1660, for on Sept. 17, 1660 Aert Jacobsen purchased land from Johanna De Laet, wife of Jeronimus Ebbinck, lying in the Esopus in New Netherlands, adjoining on the N. E. side of the land of Jan Schoon and Aert Pieteroe Tack, on the N. W. side, Tjerck Claessen (De Witt) S. W. the hill containing 47 morgens and 215 rods. It is known as New Lot No. 29 where he lived.

On Nov. 12th, 1661, we find Aert Jacob's (Jacobsen) land of 47 morgens assessed for 117.10 guilders, (about \$47.00) which was to help pay the cost of erecting the first parsonage at Wildwyck.

He was classed among those having a "double" farm Oct. 23, 1663.

The records show that in this generation practically the entire population drank beer, wine, whisky, rum or cider, and when the above tax proved insufficient to pay the cost of the aforesaid parsonage, they were directed by Gov. Stuyvesant on Nov. 21, 1661, through the court, to levy an excise tax and AERT JACOBSEN paid the modest sum of four guilders under this levy.

AERT JACOBSEN-1 seems to have been a boisterous fellow, for the records state that in 1663, according to Schout (Sheriff and Dist. Atty.) Swartwout, AERT JACOBSEN had spoken disrespectfully of the Court "at the bridge"; he therefore complained of the same; however the record is silent as to what the court thought of AERT'S language.

On March 31, 1664, he was one of the fifteen signers of the first election returns ever held in the Dutch colony at Esopus and one of the five who actually signed his name.

Although they allowed drinking and sports on week days, the observance of the Sabbath was strictly enjoined and proclamations were issued appointing days of fasting, praying and thanksgiving; on such days "all exercises of playing tennis or ball, hunting, fishing, driving, plowing, mowing and all *ellict amusements as dicing and hard drinking*, during divine service," were prohibited. Any person violating this ordinance was punished; so when AERT JACOBSEN took "a load of beer to his house on Sunday, "he was fined one pount Flemish," or about \$2.40.

He was nominated for schepen 1662 and again in 1664. In 1665, he was Corporal of the local Militia, also Examiner of Fences in 1665 and died in 1666, leaving a widow Annetje Gerrits and at least two sons Gerrit and Jacob, as the following instrument proves.

Aert Jacobsen left his property to his five children, by a will which was never recorded, as there are on record at Kingston five quit-claims deeds executed by his children to each other, all dated Nov. 6, 1710, as follows:

"Whereas, Aert Jacobsen, late of Kingston, aforesaid, by his last will and testament, give and bequeath his whole estate to his five children, the above named Jacob Aertsen, Grietje Elmendorf, Elizabeth Masten, Neeltje Aertsen and Gerrit Aertsen of Kingston aforesaid, and whereas they have divided their said Father's farm, or Bowery situate in the limits and bounds of the Corporation of Kingston, on the north side of the Esopus Creek or Kill, in the great piece, and Lot No. 1 is by said division fallen to said Gerrit Aertsen.

Now know ye that the said Jacob Aertsen, Grietje Elmendorf, Cornelius Masten and Elizabeth his wife, and Aert Tynhout for divers good and valid considerations, them thereunto moving, but more especially for avoiding and putting aside all strife and differences that might arise about said farm have given, granted, etc. and signed by all five.

(394) EVERET PELS-1, came to America, with his wife JANNETJE SYMENS-1, and servant, in 1642, on the ship "den Houttuyn," landing at New Amsterdam, thence continued to Rensselaerwyck.

(394) EVERT PELS-1, b.

(395) JENNETJE SYMENS-1, b.
8 Ch.

1. Evert Evertsen, bp. married in the New York Dutch Church, Aug. 13, 1670, Brueltje (Brechtje) Elswaerts, of New Amsterdam, daughter of Stoffel Elswaerts-1, and Annetje Jans-1.

Ch. Anetie, bp. 1671, Evert, bp. 10-22-1673, Crystoffel, bp. 1676.

2. Clara, bp. Sept. 10, 1651. (N. Y.) married, about 1669, Gerrits Aertsen Van Wagenen-2, son of Aert Jacobsen-1, and Annetje Gerrits.

See family # (392). On page 240, will be found many of the descendants of this union.

3. Hendrik, m. an Indian girl.

(197) 4. SARA-2, b. July 3, 1659. (Bible Record) married, Feb. 25, 1677, Jacobus Aertsen-2, son of Aert Jacobsen-1, Van Wagenen-1, and Annetje Gerrits-1.

See family # (196).

5. Rebecca, bp. Nov. 13, 1661. (Kingston)

6. Symen, (Simon) bp. Mar. 29, 1665. (Kingston) married, Jan. 1, 1683, at Kingston, N. Y. Marretie Hendrix-2, j. d., daughter of Hendrick Aertsen-1, and Aeltje Claes-2.

Ch. Evert, bp. 1684, (Oct. 19) Magdalena, bp. 1686, Johannes, bp. 1689.

7. Elizabeth, b. in Colony of Renselaerwyck, m. 1st Jochem Engelbert van Namen. Ch. Engelbert, bp. 1686. Annetje, bp. 1687, Johannes, bp. 1693, Anna, bp. 1695, Sara, bp. 1697, Janneke, bp. 1700, Marytje, bp. 1702, married 2nd Cornelius Masten-2, son of John Masten-1, who was an Englishman who came to America in the Dutch Service.

8. Marya, (Maria) b. married, Ary Heymansse Roosa-2, son of Heyman Roosa-1.

Ch. Evert, bp. 1679, Engeltie, bp. 1685, Annetje, bp. 1687, Arie, bp. 1694, Mary, bp. 1698.

(394) EVERT PELS-1. (Evert meaning strong as a boar) from Statije or Steltyin, (Stetten, Pomerania) signed a contract with the West India Company on June 2, 1642, as a Brewer for the Colonist, for a term of six years and soon sailed for America in the ship "den Houttuyn" with his wife and servant. As to his nationality there seems to be a difference of opinion, for although coming from Pomerania some claim he was a German.

Upon their arrival in New Amsterdam, they continued on to Rensselaerwyck, to fulfill his contract, where upon its completion he operated a brewery of his own besides a grist and saw mill.

On Feb. 28, 1647, he leased the farm formerly occupied by Symon Walechisz, on Papscanel Island for six years at f560 a year, but after building a new house and barn transferred the lease Jan. 14, 1649, to Juriaen Bestval and Jachem Kettelheym, and on Mar. 25, 1649 passed the title of the property to them.

On Nov. 18, 1649, he leased, jointly with William Fredericksz (Bout) the farm formally occupied by Crijn Cornelisz in Greenbush for which he is charged in the accounts with an annual rent of f400, from May 1, 1649 to 1661. The same day they also jointly leased the saw and grist-mill in Greenbush formerly occupied by Jacob Jansz Flodder, for which he is charged in the accounts with an annual rent of f125, from May 1, 1649 to May 1, 1658.

On May 17, 1659, he exchanged with William Fredericksz Bout, two Saw-mills, "lying in the colony of Renselaerwyck, for a farm, lot and garden in Beaverwyck." These two Mills, were situated on Mill Creek, behind the "Greenebosch," on the east side of the Hudson River. Evert Pels, resided with his family on Mill Creek, in Greenbush. He also became a Trader and owned a Sloop in 1657, and the records state that he shipped 2100 Beaver Skins to New Ansterdam.

It was undoubtedly while on these trading expositions that he discovered that beautiful and fertile valley of the Esopus Creek, where he purchased land in 1654 although he did not remove from "the colony of Rensselaerwyck," until 1661, as the following affidavit will confirm.

On Mar. 22, 1661, he appeared before Dirck van Schelluyne, stating that he Evert Pels, was, "dwelling in the colony of Rensselaerwyck, proposing to transfer his residence to Esopus," was "indebited to Mr. Jan Basteaensz, trader here, in the sum of 18 beavers, growing out of the purchase and delivery of merchandise by him at different times received," etc. at 8 guilders apiece.

Witnessed, Philip Pieterse Schuyer.

Jacob Sanderson Glen.

Signed EVERET PELS.

Although the above affidavit states that on March 22, 1661, Evert Pels, was, "Dwelling in the colony of Rensselaerwyck," and was "Proposing to transfer his residence to Esopus," yet the records show that he was in Esopus at the time of the War of 1659-1660, although he may not have brought all of his family.

It was autumn in the Esopus. The summer was dying. The grain had all been gathered. The corn cut and shocked. Now and then a breeze, sweeping down from the mountains, foretold the colder blasts that were to come. The air, hazy and tremulous, wrapped valley and mountain in a thin, transparent curtain of gold. The mill stream and the creek ran drowsily as if ready for their winter's sleep. The birds were winging their way southward. The first light frosts had touched the wild flowers and the leaves. Every tree was a rainbow of color. The Catskills glowed with splendor never laid on canvas. All was quiet in the Esopus. It was September 20, 1639. Eight Indians had been husking corn for Thomas Chambers. Toward evening, their work done, they said to Chambers, "Come, give us brandy now." "When it is dark," replied Chambers. When the shadows fell he gave them

a large bottle of brandy. Those savages, with courtly grace responded, "We thank you, that you have given us so much brandy." They went a little way from the fort, built a fire, squatted about it and drank. Around and around the circle went the bottle. About midnight the brandy was gone and they were very drunk. Like their white brethren, when in the same condition, they began to yell and make a great noise. They wanted another drink. Just one more. A Nightcap. So they took account of their stock and found they had some wampum left. One of them went to Chamber's house and asked him for more brandy. He told them he had given them all he had. The Indian then staggered up to one of the soldiers and asked him if he had any brandy. He said he had. "Here is wampum, give me brandy for it." The soldier contemptuously answered: "No, what is wampum, what shall I do with it. Where is your kettle?" "I have no kettle but I have a bottle under my cloak," replied the Indian. The soldier filled the bottle for nothing. That Indian was grateful and said, "I am very much obliged to you."

Back to his comrades he went. They were lying on the ground crying, maudlin drunk. "Why do you cry, I have brought brandy?" he said. At that they began to laugh and clap their hands. Around went the bottle. Then a fight started. At this two of the eight left. Around went the bottle. One of them fired off his gun charged with powder only. It was ten or eleven o'clock. The yells of the Indians, the noise of the gun, had alarmed those in the fort.

Ensign Smith ordered Sergeant Lourissen to take nine or ten men, to go out one gate of the fort, return by the other and see what was the matter. He was ordered not to fight or molest anyone. In a little while one of the soldiers returned and reported that the commotion was caused by some Indians. Meanwhile, Jacob Jansen Stoll, although undressed to go to bed, appeared at the fort, gun in hand, followed by some of the inhabitants. The ensign ordered more men to go out. Stoll volunteered to accompany them and he, with Jacob Jansen van Stoutenburgh, Thomas Higgins, Gysbert Pjilipsen Van Velthuysen, Evert Pels, Jan Artsen and Berent Hermansen left the fort with the soldiers. The Indians lay about their camp fire in a drunken stupor. Suddenly one of them staggered to his feet. He was not quite as drunk as the others. He stood as if listening. Turning to the others he said:—"Come let us go away, I feel it in my body that we shall all be killed." They laughed at him and replied:—"You are crazy, who would kill us?" We would not kill the Dutch, we have done them no harm, why, then, should they kill us and we have nothing to fear from other Indians?" "Yes," said other, "that is true, but I am nevertheless so heavy hearted. Come, let us go, we shall surely be killed, may it come from whatever side it pleases, my heart is full of fears." Then he went off, hid his goods, and came back for one more drink. Ah, that last drink, for just then they heard the bushes crackle. They started to run. Too late. The white men were there. Crack went the guns. A sheet of flame lit up the darkness. One Indian was shot in the head. Another captured. At one poor wretch they fired continually nearly taking his clothes from the body. They tried to take him prisoner. Drunk as he was, all the courage of his race came back to him: "Come, kill me, I am not afraid," he defiantly shouted and bounded away in the bushes.

By the fire lay another, asleep, dead drunk. They cut him in the head with a sword. He jumped up, ran away a little distance "and the Dutch then ran back to the fort" and reported that the Indians had fired first.

There was no justification for this dastardly deed. It was a cold blooded murder. Stuyvesant wrote to the directors of the company in Holland that the trouble in Esopus was "the result of the inconsiderate action committed the night before against some drunken savages." It was investigated by the council at New Amsterdam. Its secretary, Cornelis van Ruyven, said that the whites were to blame. They had broken their promises to live with the Indians like brothers; and that the attack was without "any lawful reason." The Mohawk chiefs unanimously reported that the Dutch were to blame.

Jeremias van Rensselaer, writing from Rensselaerswyck to his brother, speaking of the war that followed, says, "It was commenced in a wholly disorderly manner, and the Dutch are most to blame, for they first shot an Indian."

After reading all the evidence, the directors of the West India Company in Holland declared, "Our people did court and begin this conflict."

Ensign Smith was very angry that his order not to fight or molest anyone had been disobeyed. He knew the consequences of what had been done. It meant war to the knife. He had already received orders from Stuyvesant to come to New Amsterdam with eighteen of his men. He told the excited people that he would leave in the morning. They implored him not to desert them. In order to prevent his departure Chambers and Jansen hired the only available yacht and sent it up the river. Smith then determined to send a messenger down the river in a canoe to inform Stuyvesant of what had occurred: The next morning, September 21, 1659, Sergeant Lourissen with eight soldiers accompanied by some of the inhabitants, the whole party numbering seventeen or eighteen able bodied men, went down to the river to see the messenger off.

During the years of 1661 and 1662, life in the village ebbed peaceably along, save for an occasional row between some of its own citizens.

On May 16, 1661, Gov. Peter Stuyvesant issued an order "erecting" the settlement into a village," and honored it with the name of Wildwyck by which name it shall hereafter be called,"—Wild, meaning "savage" wyck is an old form for modern "wijk" and means "retreat," "refuge," "quarter."

On May 5, 1661, a Court was established by order of Governor Stuyvesant and his council. He appointed Evert PELS, CORNELIS BAREBTSEN SLEGHET and Elbert Heymans Roose, Schepens of Judges,* (Magistrates) and it held its first session July 12, 1661. Roeloff Swartwout was appointed Schout, which office combined those of our District Attorney and Sheriff.

* The qualification of a Schepen was that he must be "honest, intelligent person, owner of real estate, a promoter and professor of the Reformed Religion."

Dominie Blom took charge of the congregation in September 1660 and in 1661, a parsonage was erected. In order to pay its cost the Court, on November 12, 1661, was by order of Stuyvesant directed to "levy and collect from every morgen (2 acres) of land whether of pasture or tillage land, which anyone about the aforesaid village occupies or claims as his own, one Rix dollars (a little over \$1.00) per morgen—." Under this order Evert Pels, was to pay on his bouwery of 30 morgens, \$90.00.

The amount realized not being sufficient to cover the cost of the parsonage, the Court on November 21, 1661, by order of Stuyvesant, by ordinance directed for the term of one year to levy and collect an excise tax of four guilders from every tun of strong beer; 16 guilders from a hogshead of French wine; 6 guilders from each anker (about 10 gals) of Spanish wine; brandy or distilled liquors and all large and small casks in proportion." Under this levy Evert Pels paid a tax of 40 guilders, about \$16.00.

On November 22, 1661, the court, Stuyvesant being present, adopted an ordinance that a new road be opened from the village to the new and undivided lands. The same "shall pass over the land of Evert Pels along the side of the kill and over across the land where it is narrowest, over Jacob Jansen Stol's land, thence in a straight line through the great lot away into the Dwars Kill."

The records state that Evert Pels' bouwery was designated as Old Lot No. 2.

New Year's Day, 1663, was one of celebration; first there was a parade of the trainband, trying to keep in step with the new drum that had come over from Holland; this was followed in the evening with an entertainment given the soldiers by some of the villagers. And what a feast it was. Wild turkey; a saddle of venison; roast pig and fried rolletje; potatoes mashed in their jackets; onions, squash and cole-slaw; Haxel, Hickory and butternuts, apple and pumpkin pie, crullers and oly-koeks, hard cider, beer, and an anker of Brandy from Gerretsen's distillery. All the prominent citizens were there. Dominie Blom, Tom Chambers, Schepen Pels, Schepen Roose, Sergeant Nissen, Schout Swartwout and others.

Just what part Evert Pels took in the Indian War that broke out on Thursday, the 7th day of June, 1663, we do not know, except that the records are silent.

In March, 1664, Stuyvesant and his Council deemed it necessary and they convoked a general assembly of delegates from the several towns to take into consideration the state of the many problems facing the colonists. This was the first time that the principle of popular representation was fully recognized in the Dutch colonies. Wildwyck chose Thomas Chambers and Gysbert van Imborch as delegates. This, the first election, was held on March 31st, 1664, and was by plurality of votes cast. The returns of the election were signed by Albert Gysbertsen, Tjerck Claesen deWitt, Cornelis Berentsen Slecht, Evert Pels, Albert Gysbertsen, Juriaen Westphael, Jan Wilenise Hoochtylingh, Aert Jacobs (Jacobsen), Ariaen Gerretsen van Vliet, Aert Martensen Doorn, Pieter Jacobsen, Mattys Roelofson, Jan Broersen, Jacob Barents Cool Henderick Juchemsen." Of the above all but deWitt Slecht,

Pels and Jacobs (Jacobsen) sign by making their mark. The convention met in the City Hall at New Amsterdam, April 10, 1664. There were delegates present from twelve settlements.

In accordance with the Dutch custom, the excise was "Farmed out." That is, the right to collect and receive the tax imposed on those using liquors was sold at auction to the highest bidder; he was called the "Farmer of the Excise."

The first auction was held July 22, 1664 and there were thirteen bids received, among them was two from Evert Pels; one for one hundred and fifty florins and a second bid for two hundred florins. Tomas Harmensen was the successful bidder at three hundred and fifty florins.

Now, after nine years under Dutch rule, the Government was taken over on Sept. 8, 1664, by England and Sept. 25, 1664, the name of the Village changed to Kingston, which had grown in numbers and importance.

All went well until July 1672, when war broke out between the Netherlands and England and France. On Aug. 7, 1673, a Dutch fleet under command of Admiral Cornelius Evertson and Jacob Benckes sailed into the harbor of New York and trained its guns on the city which, on Aug. 9th, surrendered. A proclamation was issued seizing all the property and debts belonging to the Kings of France and England or their subjects. Two hundred troops were sent to reduce Albany and Kingston. News of the surrender soon reached Kingston. On Aug. 15th, 1673, the magistrates directed Everdt Pels (Evert Pels) and Robert Gouldsberry to go to New York and ascertain the conditions of affairs: "because we have been informed that there are some Holland vessels there for the purpose of taking the country." They were each to receive one schepel of wheat per day for his trouble.

So after nine years under English rule Kingston on Sept. 1, 1673, passed back to Dutch control again and changed its name to "Swaenenburgh," after the Dutch Admiral's flag ship; but their supremacy was very brief for a treaty of peace between England and the Netherlands was signed on Feb. 19th, 1674 by which New York State passed forever from the Dutch Government.

Although Evert Pels was once the honored magistrate of Kingston, he gets into court himself as the defendant, for we find him sued by Jonas Ranson, but the records are silent as to the outcome.

A Dutch Mile was 4.611 statute Miles. Morgen 2.103 Acres.

A Schepel, 0.764 bu. A Muddle, 3.056 bu.

A Musjen, $\frac{1}{2}$ pint.

A Anker, about 10 gals.

A Tun of Beer, about 40 gals.

A Vim from 104 to 108 sheaves of grain.

Stiver, 2 cts.

Florin, 40 cts.

Daelder, 60 cts.

1-lb Flemish, \$2.40.

The value of Wampum was fixed by ordinance and constantly fluctuated between 6 to 8 white and 3 to 4 black beads for a stiver.

In 1669 Evert Pels-1, was appointed Grain Measurer, with headquarters at Rondout.

He owned a lot in Broadway, New York, which he sold in 1656. The property is mentioned in the following instrument:—"1654, Oct. 23, Jan Peeck and Claes Hendrickse, carpenter, agree about the sale of a house. Said house, at present occupied by Jan Peeck, situated on the "Groote Heere Wegh" is granted by Jan Peeck to Claes Hendryckse, with the exception of the lot on the north side of which is located, Evert Pels, and on the south side the lot of Jan Gerritsen Mason, in exchange for two houses at Fort Orange, belonging to Claes Hendryckse."

(398) KIER WOLTERS, came to America, 1657, with his wife JANNETIE JANS, and some of his children, from Dreuthe, Holland, via Amsterdam, to New Amsterdam.

(398) KIER WOLTERS, d. 1670.

(399) JANNETIE JANS, d. 1667.
6 Ch.

1. Walter b. Dreuthe, Holl.
2. Hendrick b. 1648, at Giest, Holl. married, 1672, Metje Michiels, daughter of Michiels Bastiaensen.

3. Jan, b. 1655, at Arnhout, Holl. married, 1685, Gerritie, daughter of Capt. Jan van Dalsen. She was born in New England. Jan Kiers, farmer from Drenthe arrived in America, (probably for the first) Apr. 15, 1660, in "The Spotted Cow."

4. Grietie, married, 1680, William Person, of New York.

(199) 5. JANNETIE. b. in N. Y. married, Sept. 8, 1671, Claes Jansen Van Heyningne-1, who came to America in 1662. See Family # (198).

6. Tjerck, . He joined the Church in N. Y. 1674.

KIER WOLTERS, the ancestor of the Kiersen and Kiers family arrived here in 1657, from the Dutch County of Dreuthe, coming by way of Amsterdam to New Amsterdam, on the Deleware where he was reputed to be one of the ablest and best farmers. Two years later flattening have been made to him he came to New Amsterdam, and had charge of Gov. Pieter Stuyvesant's Bouwery. He took

De Meyer's farm at Harlem, in the fall of 1667, I believe at 500 guilders rent per year and one-half the increase of the stock, and worked it two seasons.

Losing his wife Jannetie Jans, he married early in 1668 Lysbet, daughter of David Ackerman, removing the next year to Fordham and there he died in 1670. While at Harlem, he was two years chosen an Overseer. He had no children by his second wife.



(400) JAN BOSCH-1, (Bush) came to America in the Ship, D'Vos, (The Fox) in 1662, was married, in New Amsterdam, (N. Y.) May 4, 1663, to RACHEL VERMILJE, who came to America, in the Ship, The Purmerland Church, in 1662, with her parents, ISAAC VERMILJE and JACOMYNTJE JACOBS.

(400) JAN BOSCH-1. d. bef. Apr. 1679.

(401) RACHEL VERMILYE-2, b. abt. 1640.

9 Ch.

1. Johannes, bp. N. Y., May 25, 1664. sp. Isaac Vermilye & Jacomyntje Jacobs.

(200) 2. JOHANNES, bp. N. Y., Oct. 18, 1665. married, Apr. 6, 1688, Lysbeth (Arentsen) Henderixen, (Hendricks) daughter of Hendricks Arentsen, and Aeltje Claes-2.

See Family # (200).

3. Catharine, bp. N. Y., Feb. 5, 1668. married, K. Mar. 24, 1688. Walran du Mond, son of Walran du Mond and Grietjen Hendricks. Ch. Walran, K. bp. 1693. Grietje, bp. K., 1691, Hannal, bp. K., 1699. Rachel, bp. K., 1698. Johannes, bp. K., 1701, Pieter, bp. K., 1703.

4. Isaac, bp. N. Y., Oct. 13, 1669. sp. Isaac Vernilye

5. Hendrick, bp. married, Ariaantje Keyser.

Ch. Styntje, 1698. Johannes, bp. K., Apr. 21, 1700. Marytje, bp. K., 1702, Wyntie, bp. K., 1704. Dirk, bp. K., 1706. Catharina Sarah, bp. K., 1709. Hendrick, bp. K., 1715.

6. Maria, bp. N. Y., Mar. 16, 1672. married, Jan. Schut.

Ch. Rachel, bp. K., 1695. William, bp. K., 1697. Johannes, bp. K., 1699, (sp. Johannes & Elizabeth Bos.) Jacobus, bp. K., 1702.

7. Sara, bp. N. Y., Feb. 11, 1674. married, Dec. 14, 1698, Gerrit Heyer, of New York.

8. Johanna, bp. N. Y., Mar. 10, 1675.

9. Jacobus, bp. N. Y., Nov. 22, 1677.

JAN BOSCH-1, (BUSH). This name was recorded many different way in early records. The following are some of the more common: Terbosch, Ter Bos, Ter Boss, Ter Bush, Bosch, Bos, Boss, and Bush.

Jan Bosch-1, came to America. on the ship "D'Vos," (The Fox) Aug. 30, 1662. The ship's records state that he came from Westphalen. The New York Dutch Church records Jan's marriage as following: "Jan ter Bosch, j.m. Van Tellust, en Rachel Farnelie, j.d. Van Leyden."

Unfortunately poor writing and spelling are responsible for many errors in deciphering many of our early records and here we have a very bad error in the recording the name of Jan's wife, who was Rachel Vermilye, a daughter of Isaac Vermilye-1.

I am unable to state with certainty just where Tellust is situated but believe it was in the Mayory of Bosch, in the Province of North Brabant, Holland. There is a city of Bosch in this Province now.

Jan's wife was taken into the New York Dutch Church on Aug. 24, 1671, and reads thus:—"Rachel Vermilye, h.v. Jan Bosch."

Jan Bosch and Rachel Vermilye Bosch had nine children and they were all baptized in the New York Dutch Church.

I am of the opinion that Hendrick Bos, who came to America in the ship "The Faith," Dec. 23, 1660, from Leyden, with his wife and two children age 16 yrs. and 2 yrs. was a brother of Jan Bosch-1.

We find that on Nov. 29, 1671, both Jan Bosch and Hendrick Bosch united with the New York Dutch Church.

Their father's name was undoubtedly Pieter, for we find in the church records that Jan has it recorded Jan Pieterszen Bosch.

Jan Bosch-1 lived in Harlem, where he died about 1678, and his widow married Dirck Wessels, on May 25, 1679; this is the church record:—"Dirck Wesselszen, j.m. Van t tolhuys, Van Aernhem, en Rachel Velje widow Van Jan Bos, beyde woonende alhier."

Jan Bosch-1 came to this country in the same ship with David Ackerman-1, and Dirck Storm-1, who also came from the "Mayory of Bosch."

After Jan Bosch's death the family moved up the Hudson River, some going to Marbletown, Ulster Co., back of Kingston and the others settled in the Rombout Patent, of Madam Brett, near Fishkill, Dutchess County.

(402) HENDRICK ARENTSEN-1, of Alemelo, Province of Overyssel, Holland, came to America in Ship "De Trouw" (The Faith), Mar. 24, 1662, married, Nov. 30, 1664, Aeltje Claes-2, of New Amsterdam, (N. Y.) widow of Michael Verie, and probably daughter of Claes Gerbrant-1.

(402) HENDRICK ARENTSEN-1, b.

(403) AELTJE CLAES-2, bp. Jan. 1, 1642.
3 Ch.
1. Annetjen, bp. Nov. 16, 1664, (K)
2. Marretjen, bp. Dec. 12, 1666, (K) married, Jan. 1,
1683, Simon Pels, son of EVERT PELS-1, and JANNETJE SYMENS-1,
(Simons) Ch. Evert, bp. K., 1684, Magdalena, bp. K., 1686, Johannes,
bp. K., 1689,

(201 3. ELIZABETH, bp. married April 6, 1688, JOHANNES ter BOS-2, (BUSH) son of JAN BOSCH-1, and RACHEL VERMILYE-2. (of Isaac-1)
See Family # (200).

HENDRICK ARENTSEN-1, came to America, March 24, 1662, in "De Trouw" (The Faith), commanded by Capt. Jan Jansz Bestevaer.

The ships record states that he was a "Field-laborer," from Tielderweert, (country around Tiel) in Gelderland.

We find Hendrick Arentsen, next in the Kingston Dutch Church records where his marriage is recorded thus: "Hendrick Arentsen, j.m. of Almelo en Aeltje Claes, j.d. born in New Amsterdam, in New Netherlands, widow of Macriel Ferre, both reside in Wiltwyck."

The date of the marriage is Nov. 30, 1664. She had a son Peter, bp. Nov. 20, 1661, at New York, by her first husband.

Almelo, is a Province of Overyssel, Holland, and is 25 miles east by southeast of Zwolle, the capital of Overyssel.

This family later took the name Van Amburg, and removed to Fishkill and Tarrytown, N. Y.

Aeltje Claes, was married to Macriel Ferre, (Michael Verie) Apr. 17, 1660, being recorded in the N. Y. Dutch Church Records, and was undoubtedly the daughter of Claes Gerbrant-1, and a twin sister of Clara, bp. N. Y. Dutch Church, Jan. 1, 1642.



(404) NICHOLAS BAILEY-1, came to America married
MARGARET ?

(404) NICHOLAS BAILEY-1, b. d.

(405) MARGARET b. d.
9 Ch.

1-Nicholas-2, b.
2-John-2, b.
married, Elizabeth ? ch. John, b. Joshua, b.
Sarah, b. Margaret

All named in census Westchester Co. 1698.

3. Joseph-2, b. married Mary ?
ch. Joseph, b. Elizabeth, b.
Named in census Westchester Co. 1698.

(202) 4. NATHAN-2, b. married, ESTHER CEN-
NIEFF, (Esther Kniffen) daughter of GEORGE KNIFFEN & MARY

See family # (202). Also see family # (496).

5. THOMAS-2. b.
6. Abiah-2 (Abigail) b. married, James Royly, (signed
Rily)
7. Sarah-2, b.
8. Katharine-2, b.
9. Elias-2 b. married Catharine Comford
ch. Margrietje, b.

The fact that the Dutch had beaten the English to New York, it was now a question of how England could win this rich and valuable possession from the Dutch, and Westchester County seems to have been the first skirmishing point.

Among the early English settlers to come to Westchester County were the Baileys; John, Nathan, Joseph and Nicholas who we believe to be brothers. Whether they were among those who came from New England (hereafter mentioned) or came in by the way of Connecticut with the Kniffins, Husteds and others, I am not prepared to say but from the fact that NICHOLAS BAILEY, was acceptable to Governor Stuyvesant as a magistrate for several years, I am inclined to believe he came with the former. All took a very active part in the early affairs of Westchester County.

The first record we find of the Baileys (Baly, Bayley, Balle, Bayly) pioneers is from the journal of the Dutch Commissioner who visited Oostdorp (village of Westchester) in 1656:—we record the following:—

“31st of December after dinner Cornelias VanRuyven went to the house, where they held their Sunday meeting, to see their mode of worship, as they had as yet no preecher.”

There I found a gathering of about fifteen men, and ten or twelve women. Mr. Baly said a prayer, after which, one Robert Basset read from a printed book a sermon composed by an English clergyman in England. After the reading Mr. Baly gave out another prayer and sang a psalm and they all separated.”

The first settlers of Westchester were a Mr. John Throckmorton and 35 of his associates from New England. With the consent of the Dutch authorities who named it “Vredeland” “Land of Peace” in 1642.

Westchester was originally purchased by the Dutch West India Company of the Mohegan sachems and other Indians, who claimed it in 1640.

On Nov. 14, 1654, Thomas Pell of Lanfield, Conn., obtained a second grant from the aboriginal proprietors.

The Manor of West Farms was part of the Borough, Town of Westchester. The original deed from the Indians, with their names attached with "their mark" each being the rude drawing of an animal, in the ownership or at least in the possession of Mr. Francis W. Liggett of New York. The territory must have covered some thousands of acres. It was dated March 12, 1663 and was signed "marks" in the presence of Edward Walters, Richard Ponton, and NATHAN BAILEY.

Between 1647 and 1650 a few other English intruders began to encroach on this Dutch purchase and steps were taken in 1654 by Director Stuyvesant and Council to make them abandon that spot.

Matters soon became serious and the Director General and Council sent an expedition to "Arrest" "the fugitives and thieves" who proceeded to arrest 23 of the intruders, who finally submitted to the Dutch authorities.

In 1663 Connecticut claimed Westchester and again the inhabitants were in trouble.

In 1684 we find the sachems Maminipoe and Wampage conveying to the inhabitants of Westchester "all that tract of land lying on the east side of Bronckses river."

Trouble soon arose over the dual ownership of property in and about Westchester when in 1664, Thomas Pell sold land claimed by Charles Bridges and Sarah his wife, which after a trial, September 29, 1665 the sheriff was directed to "put the plaintiffs in possession of said lands:"

CHARLES BRIDGES & SARAH HIS WIFE } Plaintiffs

THOMAS PELL } Defendant

The jurors who served in this trial were:—

JOHN TUCKER TOREMAN
WM. WILKINS
CHAS. MORGAN
JOSEPH BAYLEY

JOHN EMANS
JOHN FOSTER
ROBT. TERRY

Thomas Pell must have subsequently released to the inhabitants of Westchester, for on the 15th of February, 1667, occurs the following patent from Governor Nicolls.

FIRST PATENT OF WESTCHESTER

Richard Nicolls, Esq., Governor General under his Royal Highness James, Duke of York and Albany, &c., of all his territories in America, to all to whom these presents shall come, sendeth greeting: Whereas there is a certain town within this government, situate, lying and being upon the main to the east of Harlem river, commonly called and known by the name of Westchester, which said town belongs to the north riding of Workshire, upon Long Island, and is now in the tenure and occupation of several freeholders and inhabitants who having heretofore been seated there by authority, have been at considerable charge in manuring and planting parts of the lands belonging thereto, and have likewise settled a competent number of families thereupon for a township, now for a confirmation unto the said freeholders and inhabitants in their possession and enjoyment of the premises, as also for an encouragement to them in their further improvements of their said lands and premises. Know ye, that by virtue of ye commission and authority unto me given by his Royal Highness, I have given, ratified, confirmed and granted, and by these presents do give, ratify, confirm, and grant unto John Quimby, John Ferris, NICHOLAS BAYLEY, William Betts and Edward Waters, as patentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, ye freeholders and inhabitants of ye said town, their heirs, successors and assignees, all that tract of land.

Given under my hand and seal, at Fort James in New York, on the isle of Manhattans, 13th of February, in the 19th year of His Majesty's reign. Anno Domino, 1667.

RICHARD NICOLLS.

In 1673, the province of New York, surrendered to the Dutch. Upon this occasion we find the inhabitants of Oostdorp tendering their submission.

Thomas Dongan issued to the same parties of which NICHOLAS BAILEY was one, a Second Patent, Dated Jan. 6, 1686 and John Bailey is named an associate, the latter being a Trustee of Westchester February 6, 1693/4.

In 1686, Governor Dongan issued the following letters patent under the great seal of the province.

SECOND PATENT OF WESTCHESTER

Thomas Dongan, captain general, governor-in-chief and vice admiral in all the province of New York, and territories depending thereon in America, under his majesty James Second, by the grace of God king of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c., to all whom these presents shall come sendeth greeting: Whereas Richard Nicolls, Esq., governor general under his then royal highness, James, Duke of York and Albany, &c., now his present majesty, of all his territories in America did, by a certain writing or patent, under his hand and seal, bearing date the fifteenth day of February, in the nineteenth year of the reign of our late sovereign lord, King Charles the Second of blessed memory, and in the year of our Lord God 1667, by virtue of the power and authority unto him given by him, the said royal highness, now his present majesty as aforesaid. Give, ratify, confirm and grant unto John Quimby, John Ferris, NICHOLAS BAILY, William Betts, and Edward Waters as patentees for and in the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholders and inhabitants of the town of Westchester, within this government, situate, lying, and being upon the main, to the east of Harlem river, which said town belongs to the North Riding of Yorkshire, upon Long Island,..... William Richardson, John Hunt; Edward Waters, Robert Huestis, Richard Ponton, William Barnes, John Beybie, John Bailey, John Tudor, John Ferris, Joseph Palmer, Thomas Baxter, freeholders of the commonality of the town of Westchester.

THOMAS DONGAN.

• 6th January, 1686.

NICHOLAS BAILEY was one of the Patentees incorporating Westchester as a Borough Town.

The following charter, incorporating the ancient settlement of Westchester as a borough town, was granted on the 16th of April, 1696:

ROYAL CHARTER.

Gulielinus Tertius Dei Gratia, Angline, Scotiae, Galliae et Hiberniae, Rex fidei defensor, &c., &c.

"To all to whome these presents shall come, sendeth greeting:

Whereas, Richard Nicholls, Esq., sometime Governor General of our province of New York, in America, by a certain writing or patent under his hand and seal, bearing date on or about ye 15th day of February, in the year of our Lord God, 1667, by virtue of the power and authority unto him given, did give, ratify, confirm, and grant, unto John Quimby, John Ferris, NICHOLAS BAILEY, William Betts, and Edward Walters, as pattentees for and on the behalf of themselves and their associates, the freeholds and inhabitants of the town of Westchester, withing our sd. province of New York, all that tract of land situate, lying and being upon the main to the east of Harlem River, etc.

BENJAMIN FLETCHER,
Governor General.

Through these trying times NICHOLAS BAILEY served as one of the magistrates as shown by the following records:

Upon the 28th of June, 1660, Governor Stuyvesant addressed the following letter to the inhabitants of Oost-dorp, (Easttown).

Loving Friends:

Out of your nomination presented unto us we have made choice, as you may know by these presents, of

Josiah Gilbert,
NICHOLAS BAILEY,
Thomas Wall.

The which we, for the year following, do confirm and establish for magistrates of the towne called East town, requiring all and every one whom these may concerne, to esteem them as our elected and confirmed magistrates for the said town. So, after my respects, I rest

Your loving friend and governor,

P. STUYVESANT.

Amsterdam, N. N., 28th June, 1660.

In 1662, Governor Stuyvesant granted to the English towns the right to nominate their own magistrates, and to have their own courts, "but in dark and dubious matters, especially in witchcraft, the party aggrieved might appeal to the governor and council."

Upon the nomination of town officers, the same year, the inhabitants addressed the governor as follows :

Right Hon'ble Lord Governor of the New Netherlands, Lord Stevensone : We, the inhabitants of the towne, do heare present our choice unto your honor, for the establishing of magistrates for the ensuing yeare : these may give your honor for to understand what the towne choyce is, as followeth, namely :

William Betts,
Edward Waters,

Robert Huestis,
NICHOLAS BAILEY,

John Quimbe,
Thomas Vaille,

East Towne, Feb. 11, 1662.

Alarmed at the summary manner in which the director had treated their leader, we find the inhabitants of Westchester hastening to nominate officers for the ensuing year.

Loving Friends :

Out of your nominations this day presented, we have made choice, as you may know by these presents, of

Robert Huestis,
John Barker,
NICHOLAS BAYLEY,

The which we for the year following, doe confirm for magistrates of the towne, called East-towne, requiring all and every one whom these may concerne, to esteem them as our elected and confirmed magistrates for the said town ; so, after my love, I shall rest.

Your loving friend and Governor,

P. STUYVESANT.

Amsterdam, N. N.,
24 May, 1663.

The difficulties between Connecticut and the New Netherlands continued to increase, until the subjugation of the latter by the British forces under Governor Richard Nicolls, on the 27th of August, 1664.

"When Governor Nicolls visited Westchester, shortly after the surrender, the inhabitants complained to him, and as a matter of course were adjudged to belong to New York." Subsequently the towns of Westchester, Hampstead and Oyster Bay constituted the north riding of Yorkshire."

Upon the 16th of June 1664, we find the inhabitants of Westchester surrendering all their rights to Thomas Pell in the following manner.

"Know all men by these presents, that whereas there was an agreement made the fourteenth of November, 1654, between Thomas Pell and divers persons, about a tract of land called Westchester, which was and is Thomas Pell's, bounded as appears by an instrument bearing date as above expressed, wherein the undertakers engaged the payment of a certaine summe of money, present pay, for the said land expressed in the covenant, by reason of some troubles which hindered the underwriters possession, the agreements was not attended to, the present inhabitants considering the justnesse and right of the above said title of Thomas Pell, doe surrender all their rights, titles, and claimes, to all the tract of land aforesaid, to bee at the disposal of the said Thomas Pell, as being the true and proper owner thereof. Witness our hand, this 16th day of June in the yeere of our Lord one thousand six hundred and sixty-four.

John Quimbie,	John Winter
Consider Wood	Richard Ponton
NICKOLAS BALLE (Nicholas Bailey)	his X mark
John Barker	William Jones
Robert Huestis	his V mark
Edward Jessopp	John Acer
Will Beet	John Williams
John Larens	his Y mark
Samuel BARRET	Samuel Pitcher
his B mark	his T mark
Thomas Vaille	Thomas Mollener
his X mark	

NICHOLAS BAILEY seems to have deeded his large land holding to several of his children as the following records prove.

NICHOLAS BAYLY of Westchester and Margaret his wife to son John Bayly, land on frog's Neck, Jan. 20, 1684. Liber A p. 29.

See transfers to Nathan on page 252.

Liber B p. 38 Westchester Co. Land Records.

NICHOLAS BAYLY and Margaret his wife of Westchester to son-in-law James Ryle (Riley) and Abiah our daughter, living at Foster's Meadows in Queens County L. I. all our house and lot and other lands in Westchester, March 5, 1688/9.

The above transfer was apparently made with the understanding that NICHOLAS BAILEY and his wife were to be cared for while they lived as the following bond records.

Liber B on p. 41 the Bond of James Ryle (Riley) and wife Abiah to care for Nicholas Bayly and wife during life, Aug. 22, 1689.

For some reason it did not prove satisfactory and was returned and was given to his son John.

Liber B p. 233, Return deed of James Royly (signed "Rily") and wife Abiah, living at Foster's Meadows, Queens Co., L. I., to beloved father and mother, Nicholas and Margaret Bayly; to parcel of real estate in Westchester, Sept. 25, 1689. Witness Elias Bayly and Jonathan Bayly.

On p. 42, Nicholas Bayly and wife Margaret of Westchester to son John Bayly, house and homelot in Westchester be to keep and maintain his father and mother during life; same to be void should John decease before either of them. Oct. 19, 1689.

(406) GEORGE KNIFFEN-1, and his wife, (407) MARY

See Family, # (496).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(408) JACOB AERTSEN-2, and his wife (409) SARAH PELS-2.

See Family, # (196).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(410) CLAES VAN HEYNINGEN-1, and wife, (411) JANNETJE
KIERSEN-2.

See Family, # (198).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(412) MOSES DE GRAAF-2, and wife, (413) HESTER DELAMATER-2.

See Family, # (192).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(414) ROBERT PEACOCK-1, and his wife, (415) ELIZABETH DENNES-3.

See Family, # (194).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(416) PIETER STOUTENBURGH (1) came to America, about 1640, from Holland, was married in First Dutch Church, at New York, July 25, 1649, Aefje (Eve) Van Tienhoven, of Tienhoven, Utrecht, Holland, who came to America.

(416) PIETER STOUTENBURGH, b. 1613. d. Mar. 9, 1698-9.

(417) EVE VAN TIENHOVEN,

8 Ch.

1. Engeltje, bap. at N. Ams. Aug. 20, 1651. d. y.

2. Engeltje, (again) bap. at N. Ams. Jan. 5, 1653. married, Feb. 10, 1671, Willem Waldron, j. m. of N. Amsterdam, in First Dutch Church at N. Amsterdam. Had ch. Rebecca 1772, Pieter 1675, Hendrick 1677, William 1680, Wyntie 1694.

3. bap. Dec. 6, 1654.

4. Jannetie, bap. Aug. 30, 1656. married, in First Dutch Church, N. Ams. Aug. 13, 1679, Albertus Ringo of N. Ams. Had ch. Aefje (Eva) 1680, Philip 1682, Aefje 1684, Gertrude 1687, Pieter 1689, Jannetje 1694, Cornelius 1695.

5. Wyntie, bap. May 8, 1658. married, in First Dutch Church, at N. Ams. Nov. 3, 1680, Gerrit Corneliszen Van Echtsveen, j. m. of Wilnis. (Van Westveen). Had ch. Cornelius 1681 Aefje 1683. Married second Evert Byvanck, 5-25-1693.

(208) 6. TOBIAS, bap. Jan. 18, 1660. married, in First Dutch Church at New York, June 8, 1684, Anna Van Rollegin, daughter of Jan Joosten Van Rollegin and Tryntje Van Hardenburgh. See Family # (208).

7. Lucas, (Luke) bap. Jan. 16, 1666.

All of the children of Pieter & Eve Stoutenburgh, were baptized and married in the First Dutch Church, at New York, known as New Amsterdam.

8. Isaac, bap. Sept. 26, 1668. married Neeltje Van der Bogaert, on June 13, 1690. Had ch. Willemtie 1691, Pieter 1692, Gysbert 1694, Isaac 1695, Luke 1697, Issac 1698, Eva 1699, Eva 1701.

(416) PIETER STOUTENBURGH-1, arrived in America between 1640 and 1642. The exact date does not appear in the records. He located at New Amsterdam, Province of New Netherlands, (New York).

PIETER STOUTENBURGH-1, was probably born at Eemland, three miles from Amersfoort, in the province of Utrecht, Holland.

He was the son of William Van Olden-Barneveld, Lord of Stoutenburg, a brave and talented cavalry officer under Prince Maurice of Orange; he was also a diplomatic ambassador at the court of France and a favorite with King Henry IV. He foolishly assisted in organizing a conspiracy to kill Prince Maurice of Orange, in revenge for the part the latter had played in beheading his famous and patriotic father, which we will mention again.

PIETER STOUTENBURGH'S-1, mother was the "Saintly Walburg de Marnix, daughter of Philip de Marnix, Lord of St. Aldegonde of Zoubourg (b. 1538; d. 1598, at Leyden) near Flushing, Zeeland, one of the great men of New Netherlands, who is reputed to have drawn up the 'COMPROMISE OF FEBRUARY 1566', and one of the main supporters of the famous league. He was given 'full powers to act provisionally in behalf of his highness,' 'William the Silent-1;' he is called 'the eloquent patriot and confidential friend of Orange'."

PIETER STOUTENBURGH'S-1, grandfather was JAN VAN OLDEN-BAR-NEVELD (Oldenbarneveld) of Gelderland, and was of "a race of unquestionable and antique nobility". For several years he was Grand Advocate of

Holland, and regarded by some as the most famous statesman in Europe. Unfortunately Holland was not large enough for both Prince Maurice of Orange and him; when through jealousy and desire for power, Prince Maurice brought about his arrest, mock trial and beheading. This was a terrible mistake as the Prince was afterward to learn.

PIETER STOUTENBURGH-1, who was but six years old at the time of his grandfather's beheading apparently drifted quietly with other political refugees to some port where with other emigrants he reached New Amsterdam (New York). Whether his father came with him incognito is uncertain; we find no record of him.

We have no knowledge of what prompted him to come to America but knowing what was taking place in France it would not be hard to imagine.

He appears to have slipped in very quietly and settled down in his new country to begin life anew without the old political and religious differences to fetter him. He apparently fitted into his new surroundings admirably, as from the records, he seems to have been in good standing with officials of the city and colony of New Amsterdam; here he established an enviable position in the community and his children married into some of the best families of the colony. Although his father had been stripped of all his property, Pieter began anew the laying of a family fortune.*

He married on July 25, 1649, Aefje (Eve) Van Tienhoven, in the Dutch Church at New Amsterdam; she was a sister to Cornelius Van Tienhoven, the Secretary and Treasurer of the Colony, as the following instrument proves:—“Thursday, Feb. 22, 1663, “Schepen, Jan Vinge and Pieter Stoutenburgh, announce the death of Ragel (Rachel) Van Tienhoven.

Jacques Cousseau is appointed third Guardian. The childrens names were Lucas, Johannes and Janneken. Jan Vinge was Rachel's brother, and Peter Stoutenburgh was Rachel's brother-in-law.”

Pieter and his wife became members of the Dutch Church October 1664.

Cornelius Van Tienhoven and his sister Eve came to America prior to 1638, as Cornelius married Rachel Vinge in the Dutch Church at New Amsterdam in 1638. She was the step-daughter of Jan Damien.

Who with Cornelius Van Tienhoven (who was “Schout”, “Great Burger”, “Secretary, “of the Colony”, “Receiver General”, and “Attorney General” in 1652, under “Gov. William Kieft”) owned the entire width of the city from the East River to the Hudson River—from about Maiden Lane to Chambers Street.

Cornelius disappeared in 1656 (suicide) and at the death of Rachel the children were cared for by Pieter Stoutenburgh as the above instrument would indicate.

We find that he was granted a “Small Burgher Right” in April 1657, at a fee of 18 Stivers (about 36 cts.).

* Pieter Stoutenburgh-1 was the only son, therefore would have inherited the entire paternal estate in Holland, which when confiscated was worth about \$7,000,000.—the money being placed in a Holland Bank, as required by the statute. Here it drew interest at 7 per cent yearly. Of this three percent is added to the principle each year, and the remaining 4 percent goes to the education of poor children. In seventy years after the property was advertised it had increased in value to over \$50,000,000. It does not appear that any of the heirs ever applied for any portion of this large estate and there may have been many reasons why they did not, the principal one being stated above.

On September 16, 1657, he was appointed by the Orphan's Court, "with Jurrien Blanck, Guardians of three children that Tryntie Hendricks widow had by Cors Pietersz."

Again on January 8, 1659, he and Cornelius Aarsen were appointed Guardian of two children of Tyck Hendrickzen Widower.

And a third time on December 30th, 1660, he and "Tomas Hall appointed Guardian of four children of Joanna De Laat and Jannetje Tomas, both deceased."

He was a schoolmaster, therefore, a man of education, and had a House and large garden on the east side of Broadway, just north of Wall Street, as shown on old early maps. That he lived here as early as 1656 is shown by the following affidavit:—"Abram Pietersz Miller of New Amsterdam owes Capt. Fransoys Flyn 400 Carolus—guilders, for cattle bought by said Pietersz. Mort house and lot at New Amsterdam situated at 'Heerewegh' between Gerrit Fullewever and Pieter Stoutenburgh."

Pieter Stoutenburgh was granted a patent by Gov. Stuyvesant to lands in Manhatten, April 7, 1664 and confirmed by Gov. Richard Nichols on September 23, 1667. (See "Patents 1667-1671, Vol. 2, page 106" in office of Secretary of State, Albany; on "page 110 is also Van Tienhoven's Patent.")

In a deed dated Feb. 20, 1665/6 Pieter Stoutenburgh is called from "without the gate" meaning outside the village of New Amsterdam.

(416) On December 10th, 1666, "Pieter Cornelissen, alias the Swede, had died leaving daughter, Margrieta Pietersz and widow Brieta Oloffs. She has married again, and Orphan Masters appointed as Guardians of her daughter, Pieter Stoutenburgh, Jan Jansz Langstreat. Her farm was situated opposite Stuyvesant's farm." He seems to have been singled out to care for the children.

PIETER STOUTENBURGH-1 was nominated Schepen August 16, 1673, of New Orange (New York) under Pieter Stuyvesant's Governorship.

In an order issued in 1676 by Mayor Nicholas Demeyer it states that Pieter Stoutenburgh was Treasurer of the City. It runs as follows:—

"To Mr. Peter Stoutenburgh, Treasurer of ye City and to his Maties (Majesty's) Constables within this city are hereby required to be aydinge (aiding) and assistinge in ye executinge of the same."

JOHN VAN OLDEN BARNEVELD, born Amersfoort, Holland, Sept. 14, 1547, died May 13, 1619. Married 1575, MARIE VAN UTRECHT, of Utrecht, Holland.

JOHN VAN OLDEN BARNEVELT. b. Sept. 14, 1547. d. May 13, 1619.

MARIE VAN UTRECHT. 4 Ch.

1. Reinier, Lord of Groeneveld.

2. Daughter. married Lord of Van den Myle.

3. Daughter. married Lord Veenhuizen.

4. WILLIAM. Lord of Stoutenburg married Walburg de Marnix, daughter of Philip van Marnix, Lord of Sainte-Aldegonde, b. 1538 d. 1598.

The Life and Death of John of Barneveld, see Motley vol. 2.

(418) JAN JOOSTEN VAN ROLLEGIN (1) came to America before 1660 from Haerlem, Holland, and married June 4, 1660, Tryntie Jans Van Hardenbergh, daughter of Jan Van Hardenbergh (1) who came to America prior to 1644.

(418) JAN JOOSTEN VAN ROLLEGIN,

(419) TRYNTIE JANS VAN HARDENBERGH,
12 Ch.

1. Johannes, bapt. Oct. 31, 1660. (N. Y.)

2. Marritie, (Maria) bapt. Jan. 1, 1662. (N. Y.) married Nicholas Gerritszen Van Rooenstein. Had ch. Rachel 1689, Jacomyntie 1693, Jan 1694, Barandina 1701.

3. Annetie, (Anna) bapt. Oct. 17, 1663. d. y.

(209) 4. ANNETIE, bapt. July 15, 1665. (N. Y.) married June 8, 1684, Tobias Stoutenburgh, son of Pieter Stoutenburgh (1) and Eva Van Tienhoven (1) See Family # (208).

5. Geertruyd, (Gertrude) bapt. Feb. 22, 1668. (N. Y.) married Bartholomew Le Roux, Nov. 16, 1688. Had ch. Charles 1689, Jan 1691, Rachel 1693, Jan 1695, Tryntie 1697, Jacobus 1699, Anna 1701. Anna, bp. 1703, Geertruy, bp. 1705, Bartholomeus, bp. 1710.

6. Catalyntie, (Catherine) bapt. Feb. 9, 1670. (N. Y.)

7. Johannes, bapt. Oct. 23, 1672. (N. Y.) married, July 2, 1698, Judith Verwey. Had ch. Joost 1699.

8. Jacob, } Bapt. Sept. 23, 1674. N. Y.

Twins, } married May 25, 1698, Lydia Derkins.

9. Rachel,

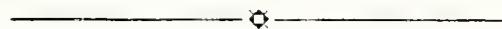
10. Cornelis, bapt. Oct. 29, 1676. (N. Y.) married Catherine de Hart. Had ch. Simon 1694 Elias 1701.

11. Jocomyntie, . married, Dec. 27, 1690, Robert Wytt. Had ch. Lysbeth 1691.

12. Jannetje, married, Isaac Vanderburg. Ch. Joost 1699, Johannes 1701.

(418) JAN JOOSTEN VAN ROLLGIN'S WILL:—"In the name of God, Amen, Be it known to every one to whom it belongs or may concern, that we underwritten Jan Joosten Van Rollgin and Tryntje Jans Van Hardenburgh, was people dwelling within the City of New York, knowing the weakness and mortality of all mankind and willing to anticipate the same with a fitting disposition of our temporal affairs. The "longest liver" of the two is to retain the full use of the estate, but if he or she remarry, then the estate, is to be divided among the children namely, Maria, married to Nicholas Geritse Van Rooenstein, ANNA, wife of Tobias Stoutenburgh, Gertrude, wife of Bartholomew Le Roux, Johanes and Jacobus, in such portions "as the survivor shall think meet in conscience and equity. Johanes, as my eldest son is to have 100 pieces of silver, being 30 Lbs., this country money and Jacobus, shall have 30 pieces of silver, being 9 Lbs. I leave to my son Johanes, a gold ring wherein the name Tryntje Jans Van Hardenburgh is engraved, and to Jacobus, another ring, with the same inscription. If my son Johanes shall wish to buy the house and lot, he shall have the preferance, "for a civil price by moderate persons to be valued". Dated Feb. 6, 1691. Witness, Wm. Bogardus, Evert Van Hook, Albert Staats. Translated and proved Feb. 10, 1693, and Letters of Adm. was granted to the Widow.

Book 1, p. 235, Wills of N. Y.



(420) WILLIAM TELLER-1, son of Romanus Teller, came to America, 1639. married MARY DONCHESON.

(420) WILLIAM TELLER-1, b. about 1620. d. about 1698. w. p. 1701.

(421) MARY DONCHESON.

1. Andries-2, b. 1642. d. 1703. married, May 6, 1671, Sophia Van Cortlandt, daughter of Oloff Stephense Van Cortlandt. Ch. Andries, b. Margareta b. Oliver Stephen, b. 1685.

2. Helena-2, b. 1645. married, Cornelius Bogardus, son of Dominie Everhardus Bogardus. Ch. Cornelius, b. m. 2nd, Francis Rombout, owner of Rombout Patent of Dutchess County. Ch. Jannetie, b. 1684, Catherina, b. 1687, Johannes, b. 1689.

3. Maria-2, b. 1648. married, Pieter Van Allen. Ch. Johannes, b. Wm. b. m. 2nd, 1676, Loockerman.

4. Elizabeth-2, b. 1652. married, Abraham Van Tricht. Ch. Magdalena, bp. 1683, Helen, bp. 1686, m. 2nd, Milgert Van der Pool, widower of Annetje Verplanck. Ch. William, b. Ariaantje, b.

5. Jacobus-2, b. 1655. w. p. Aug. 8, 1695.
married, Oct. 24, 1683, Christina Wessels or Ashfield. Ch. William, b. 1689,
Anna, b. Margareta, b. 1694.

(210) WILLIAM-2, b. 1657. w. p. June 25, 1710.
married, Nov. 19, 1686, RACHEL KIERSTEDE-2, daughter of Dr. HANS
KIERSTEDE-1, and SARAH ROELOFFSE JANSE-2. See family # (210).

7. Johannes-2, b. 1659. w. m. May 25, 1725.
married, Aug. 16, 1686, Susanna Wendel, daughter of Evert Janse Wendel and
Susanna Du Trieux. Ch. Johannes, b. Margareta, bp. 1693, William,
bp. 1695, Jacobus, bp. 1698, Maria, bp. 12-25 1700, Anna, bp. 2-20-1704.

WILLIAM TELLER-1, m. 2nd, having made a marriage contract with
Maria Verlett, (Van Allen) widow of Paulus Schrick, in 1664.

(000) Mary Van Allen, d. 1702.

8. Susanna-2, b. married Major Anthony
Boeckhout. Ch. Mary, b. (She occupied the same house and lot as that
of her Father and Grandfather, Wm. Teller-1. It is now number 64 and 66
Broadway, N. Y. City. It was 44 ft. wide and 91 ft. long, north of Exchange
Place (p. 13, N. Y. Historical Society). Henry, b. Judy, b.
Susanna, b. (m. Philip French Jr. and their daughter Susanna, was the
wife of Gov. Wm. Livingston, the first Governor of New Jersey.) Janechie, b.

Major Anthony Boeckhout, was Governor of the Province of New York.

9. Casparus-2, b.

10. Jannetje-2, (Jane) b. married, Nov. 26, 1684, Arent Philips
Schuyler, son of Col. Philip Pieterse Schuyler and Margareta Van Slechtenhorst,
of Albany, N. Y. Ch. Marhareta, b. 9-27-1685, Philip, b. 1687, Mary, b. 1689,
John, b. Judik, b. 1692, Casparus, b. 1695, Adonijah, b. Wil-
helmus, b. 1700, Eve, b. Cornelia, b. Peter, b.

WILLIAM TELLER-1, was born in Holland, and was a son of Romanus
Teller, a Clergyman of great distinction, in Holland.

WILLIAM TELLER-1, came to America, in 1639, according to his own
deposition which he made on July 6, 1698; it says:—that he was aged about 78
years, that he arrived in the Province of New York, in the year of 1639, and was
sent to Fort Orange (Albany) by Governor Kieft, where he served as a Corporal
until 1646; in 1669 he was advanced to be Wachtmeeter, (Lieut.) on the Fort
and that he resided in Albany from 1639 to 1692 when he removed to New York
City; he made one short voyage to Holland.

This would make him about 18 years of age when he came to America and
a resident on Albany for over fifty years.

He was a prosperous Merchant and Fur Trader dealing extensively with the Indians and became a wealthy man for his time. After fifty years in business he became a Merchant in the City of New York.

While in Albany he was elected a Deacon of the Dutch Church in 1658. He is mentioned as "Honorable" in 1664, and was Justice of the Peace 1684.

With Jan Dirkse Van Epps was one of the original five Proprietors and Trustees of Schenectady, where he is called the "first settler" but probably never lived there.

Upon the 30th of July 1667, occurs an interesting Act of the English Governor and his Council, concerning WILLIAM TELLER and his children, wherein the payment of "eighty-five beavers is enforced" as his daughter's share besides other portions to his remaining children. One of these was a son Andries, who married May 6, 1671, Sophia, the daughter of Righ Honorable Orloff Van Cortlandt. It was their grandson William Teller and wife Sarah, who received title from the Indians to "Teller's Point" it being a gift from them to William and Sarah Teller, husband and wife.

The Point of peninsula, the northern chop of the Bay or entrance into the Croton River, the Skippers called "Sarah's Point."

He died in New York City about 1710, and though a prosperous Merchant the inventory of his property only amounted to 910 lbs. 10s 2d. The reason for this is that he distributed most of his estate among his children before his death.

His 3rd wife and widow died 1712. Her inventory amounted to 1275 lbs.
12s 9d.

(422) Dr. HANS KIERSTEDE(1) came to America, from Madgeburg, Prussia, Saxony, in 1638, with Director Kieft and married June 29, 1642 in the Dutch Church, at New Amsterdam, SARAH ROELOFFSE, daughter of JAN ROEL-OFF(1) and ANNAKE WEBBER(1).

(422) Dr. HANS KIERSTEDE, d. Oct. 1, 1671.

(423) SARAH ROELOFFSE d. 1693.
10 Ch. by her 1st m.

1. Hans, (Jan.) bapt. Sept. 21, 1644. (N. Y.) married Feb.
12, 1667 Jannetje Lockerman.

Had ch. Hans 1668, Adriaentie 1670, Cornelius 1675, Jacobus 1677, Elizabeth 1679, Catherina 1681, Annetie 1684, Marritje 1686.

2. Roeloff, bapt. Jan. 1, 1647. (N. Y.) married
1670, Eycke, daughter of Albert Heymens and Wyntie Roosa. Had ch. Sara 1671,
Wyntie 1673, Hans 1677, Antie 1678, Lucas 1679, Blandina 1782, Aldert 1684,
Aldert 1685.

3. Blandina, bapt. June 8, 1652. (N. Y.) married Nov. 28, 1674, Pieter Bayard, son of Samuel Bayard and Anna Stuyvesant, who was sister to Gov. Pieter Stuyvesant.

Had ch. Samuel 1675, Hans 1681, Sara 1683.

4. Anna, bapt. Apr. 23, 1651. (N. Y.)

5. Jochum, bapt. Oct. 21, 1655. (N. Y.)

6. Lucas, (Luke) bapt. Sept. 23, 1657. (N. Y.) married June 22, 1683, Rachel Kip, daughter of Jacob H. Kip and Maria de la Montagne. Had ch. Hans 1684, Maria 1686, Sara 1689, Jacobus 1692, Jesse 1695, Rachel 1697, Lucas 1699 Benj.

(215) 7. CATHERINA, bapt. Jan. 4, 1660. (N. Y.) married Sept. 4, 1681, Johannes Kip, son of Jacob H. Kip, and Maria de la Montagne. See Family # (214).

8. Jacob, bapt. June 4, 1662. (N. Y.)

9. Jacobus, bapt. Nov. 28, 1663. (N. Y.) married Anna Hullens. Had ch. Maria 1691, Sara 1696, Samuel 1697, Jacobus 1699, Daniel 1701.

(211) 10. RACHEL, bapt. Sept. 13, 1665. (N. Y.) married Oct. 16, 1686, William Teller, son of William Teller and Mary Doncheson. (See family # (210)).

(423) SARAH (SARA) ROELOFFSE, widow of Dr. Hans Kierstede, married, Sept. 1669, Dominie Cornelius Van Borsums, of Brooklyn Ferry, N. Y.

(422-B) Dominie Cornelius Van Borsums

1 Ch. by her 2nd m.

11. Anna

(423) SARAH (SARA) ROELOFFSE KIERSTEDE VAN BORSUMS widow of Dominie Cornelius Van Borsums married July 18, 1683, Egbert Elbertsen

(12) Elbert Elbertsen b.

1 Ch. by her 3rd m.

(422) Dr. HANS KIERSTEDE, was a German. and came to this country from Maegdenburg, Prussia (probably Magdeburg, Prussia, the capital of Saxony) along with Gov. Wm. Kieft, in March 1638.

He was one of the earliest and foremost "chirurgeons" (surgeons) in New Amsterdam. Mrs. Van Rensselaer says, "Kierstede and La Montagne, were the chief physicians in New Amsterdam although one named Van der Bogaert practiced before their arrival and by 1638 there were three others, probably ship surgeons, whose stay was brief."

Kierstede's descendants followed in his footsteps; it is believed that always since his time New York City has had a physician or an apothecary of his blood and name.

He married Sarah the daughter of Roelof Jansen and Auriertje (Anneke) Webber (Janse) and they lived in the house next to that of a Norwegian, Roelof Jansen Haes.

It was at their wedding that Gov. Kieft, taking advantage of the condition of the guest after the fourth or fifth "drinck" induced them to subscribe very liberally toward building a new church in the Fort. "The disposition to be generous was not wanting at such a time. Each guest emulated his neighbor, and a handsome list was made out. When morning came, a few were found desirous of reconsidering the transaction of the wedding feast, but Director Kieft would allow no such second thought. They must all pay without exception."

Sarah came to America, with her parents, and was styled one of the "good women" of New Amsterdam and so appears in the Court Records in Oct. 3, 1662.

She was more than the ordinary arbitrating "good Women", as she was well acquainted with and very proficient in the Indian language and acted as interpreter on many occasions.

In 1664, she acted as such, in the Treaty made by Gov. Pieter Stuyvesant and the River Indians, and for her services, Oratany, Sachem of Hackingkesacky, made her a present of a large neck or tract of land on the west side of the Hudson.

Her second husband was Cornelius of Borsum (Van Borsum) owner of the Long Island Ferry.

(424) TIELMAN VAN VLECK-1 (Van Vlecq), came to America with his family from Bremen, Province of Hanover, Germany, and landed at New Amsterdam, prior to 1658.

(424) TIELMAN VAN VELCK, d. at Esopus, Ul. Co. 1684

(425) MAGDALENA
5 Ch.

(212) 1. ISAAC, (Capt.) married for his first wife, Cornelia Van Couwenhoven, daughter of Jacob Van Couwenhoven-1, and Hester Jansz-1. He married 2nd Sept. 19, 1674, Cornelia Beeckman-3, daughter of Wilhelmus Beeckman-2 and Maria Baudartius-2. m. 3rd CATALINA DE LANOY-2. See Family #(212).

2. Tielman,
3. Johannes,
4. Magdelenas, married, Dec. 9, 1677, in Old Dutch Church, N. Y.
Jacob Abrahamszen Santvoort.

5. Anna married William Beeck (b. 1640) son of Pieter Cornelisz Beeck-1, (who was b. in Rotterdam, 1607). William Beeck died at Esopus, Ulster Co. N. Y. 1684. Ch. Pieter, b. Tielman, b. Aeltie, b. Deborah, b. All of whom died childless. She married 2nd Cap. Jacob Phenix, June 4, 1686, who was the son of Alexander Phenix and Abigail Sewall. Ch. John, b. 1687, Alexander, b. 1689, Alexander, b. 1690, Jacob, b. 1694.

Pieter Cornelisz Beeck-1, was Master Carpenter to the West India Company, in New Netherlands.

TIELMAN VAN VLECK, FROM LIMBURG (16)

The American progenitor of this family is Tielman Van Vleck (Vleck) who arrived in this country in 1658. Tielman Van Vleck Sr. his father, and the latter's brother, Michiel Van Vleck, burgomaster of Nra stricht, Netherlands, fled from this city after Duke of Parma had captured it in 1579. Michiel settled in Dordrecht, Netherlands. Tielman Sr. lived for a time in or near Bremen, Germany, a well-known asylum for religious refugees, and also in Amsterdam where he died.

Tielman Jr. is mentioned in the records of the Orphans Chamber of that city. The latter also resided later during several years in Bremen, where in turn his children were born.

This family traces its origin to the Province of Limburg, one of the eleven Provinces into which the Kingdom of the Netherlands is divided.

Near the capital of the Province, the ancient city of Maastricht, is situated the estate of Vleek or Vleek, which includes the small hamlet of the same name. In the early centuries this estate was a dependency of Meersseu and was situated in the Seigneurie, since 1355 the county of Valkenburg (Fauquernout in French).

At the famous battle of Baesweiler fought on August 22, 1372, in which Duke Wenzel of Luxembourg-Brabant half-brother of the Emperor of the Holy Roman Empire, together with a large number of his followers were taken prisoners, the same fate befell to Arnould (Aert) Van Kleec (K) who fought under the banner of the Drossard* of Valkenburg.

In the year of 1374 Aert Van Vleec signed a document stipulating the ransom for his release from captivity. This charter, written on parchment, with Aert's seal still attached to it, is in the Royal Archives at Brussels, Belgium.

A Representation of the seal is to be found in the well-known publication by de Raadt: Sceaux Armories Tome 8 page 145, planche 36, figure 1022. It bears inscriptions (equilum) Arnoldi de Vleec. The arms are a fess charged with an eagle displayed contourne, that is, the head turned toward the sinister side of the shield.

*Drossard: Was at first the steward of the household. A court Official. But since the middle ages the functions of the official known by this name were those of a judge in civil cases, a bailiff.

There is also in existence a charter of a somewhat earlier date bearing apparently the seal which is however very much mutilated. The family is at present unable to trace its ancestry to the above Aert or Arnoldi van Kleec. The proved pedigree extends however to the beginning of the 15th century.

In an early generation occurs the marriage of a Van Oirsbeck (Oysbeck) with a Van Vleck.

An old account book, dating from 1638-40, was found in the castle of Meersseuhovers near Maastricht and is at present on exhibition in the Archives Building in Maastricht. On the outside of the book are the arms of the van Oirsbeck family impaled with those of Van Vleck. The design of these arms would point to a somewhat later period than the date of the account book, and may have been added at a later date. The Van Vleck part of these arms is: Argent, a fess Sable charged with a double headed eagle displayed Or. This is, with the exception that the eagle is double-headed instead of single-headed contourne, the same arms as those found in the seal of Arnould's. A crest has not been found up to the present time. This then is the coat-of-arms of the American family of Van Vleck.

There is also said to be in America a record of a coat-of-arms which belonged either to a family of the name of Van Vleck which settled in Albany and Schenectady, or is still another of the similar name of Van Vleckeren which settled in Fishkill. Both however are, as far as is known, of Norwegian extraction, their family names being a transformation from Van Vleckero (Fleckers) the name of a town in Norway, from which several persons emigrated to America.

Some of these persons are mentioned in the Van Rensselaer-Bowier papers 805-806.

(424) TIELMAN VAN VLECK-1. The meaning of the name Van Vleck or Van Vlecq is "of the vlek" or "market town."

Tielman Van Vleck and his family evidently came from Bremen, Province of Hanover, his daughter's marriage records is as follows: "Jacob Abrahamszen Santvoort (who embarked for America, May 1661 in the St Jean Baptist) wid. Van Zytie Artaens en Magdaleentje Van Vleck, j.d. Van Bremen, deyde woonende tot N. Yorke."

They arrived some time prior to May 1658, as we find on that date he was granted a Small Burgher Right at a fee of 18 stivers (about 36 cts.) in New Amsterdam.

He was practicing law in New Amsterdam, in the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens on Tues. Sept. 9, 1659, and seems to have had a large practice for this early date as we find that he appears as Attorney in over seventy cases up to the date that he removed to Bergen, N. J.

We also find the following record under date of Dec. 20, 1658, "Tielman Van Vleck, Notary Public at New Amsterdam, acknowledges to owe Mighiel Paulus 1250 guilders, balance of purchase money for house and lot North of the High Street; to the East the house and lot of Aris Otte; to the South the afore-

said High Street; to the West the house and lot of Nicholas De Meyer; to the North the Slyck Steegh." Mortgaged said house and lot etc.

This was unquestionably where he lived with his family, as the following record would seem to verify under date of June 16, 1662; "Lambert Barents, burgher of New Amsterdam grants to Gerret Hendrix, house and lot situated at New Amsterdam, in the Hooghstraat, on the East the house and lot of Wessel Everts; West the house and lot of Notary Public Tielman Van Vleck, extending from the Street to the Slycksteegh."

The following record shows that he and Pieter Rudolfus was authorized to sell the estate of Nicholas Langvelthuysen.

"Tues. Feb. 28, 1660. Nicholas Langvelthuysen had left the city on Feb. 24, 1660. His estate ordered to be sold. Confirmed by Burgomaster and Schepens of New Amsterdam. On Mar. 7, 1660, Pieter Rudolfus and TIELMAN VAN VLECK was authorized to sell the estate and deposit the money with the Orphan-masters."

But it would appear that he removed to Bergen, N. J. before the estate was settled as under date we find the following:—

"Jan. 17, 1663, TIELMAN VAN VLECK, one of the adm. of the estate of Nicholas Velthuysen, has removed to the village of Bergen. In his place was appointed Pieter Jacobsz Marius."

Under date of Mar. 18, 1664, we find the following affidavit:

"Jan Nagee, a soldier in the service of the West India Company, at the request of TIELMAN VAN VLECK, of Bergen, declares that in August 1663 he heard Douwe Hermansen call said VAN VLEECK'S wife a vagabond at the time said VAN VLECK was lying sick in bed."

It would appear that at this early date people had the art of hurting others by harsh words.

We find under date of Tues. Mar. 20, 1663, "TIELMAN VAN VLECK was Secretary of the Court of the Town of Bergen." He was the first sheriff of Bergen County, N. J.

TIELMAN VAN VLECK died before Jan. 3, 1670/71 according to the Court Records of New Amsterdam. "Johannes de decker plaintiff, *vs.* Isaac Van Vleck, Attorney for his Mother, the widow of TIELMAN VAN VLECK, defendant.

Plaintiff demands from defendant the sum of 40 good whole beavers @ 8 guilders the price with interest therefor @ 10% per annum, since 4th May 1663 according to mortgage."

We find the following evidence that Tielman Van Vleck's wife's name was Magdalena;—"Anna Van Vleck daughter of Tielman Van Vleck and Magdalena — and widow of Wm. Beeck m. Jacob Phenix."

(+26) ABRAHAM DE LANOY-1, Came to America from Haerlem, Holland prior to 1652 with his wife, Marritie Lubberts, and settled in New Amsterdam.

(+26) ABRAHAM DE LANOY,

(+27) MARRITIE LUBBERTS,
6 Ch.

1. Abraham, married, July 25, 1681, Cornelia Toll, widow of Evert Duycking. Ch. Maria, bp. 1682, Jacobus, bp. 1684, Abraham, bp. 1686, Johannes, bp. 1689, Catharina, bp. 1691, Cornelius, bp. 1694.

2. Peter, married, Apr. 4, 1680, Elizabeth de Potter, widow of Isaac Bedloo.

3. Maryken, married, Pieter Groenendyck Ch. Cornelis, bp. 1673, Johannes, bp. 1675, Marritie, bp. 1677, Pieter, bp. 1680, Abraham, bp. 1682, Petrus, bp. 1685, Abraham, bp. 1686.

4. Maria, bp. July 15, 1652 (N. Y.)

(213)5. CATALINA, bp. Apr. 11, 1655, at New Amsterdam married, Feb. 15, 1680, Isaac Van Vleck, widower of Cornelia Beeckman, and son of Tielman Van Vleck-1. See Family ≡ (212).

She married second, Jan. 26, 1697, in the Dutch Church, at New Amsterdam, Abraham Kip, (3) son of Jacob Henderickszen Kip and Maria de la Montagne.

6. Cornelia, bp. Nov. 7, 1657, at New Amsterdam, married Oct. 27, 1678, in Dutch Church, at New Amsterdam, Engelbert Loth, j. m. of Van Midwout. Ch. Pieter, bp. 1682.

(+27) Marritie Lubberts, married, for her second husband, Frederick Gysbertsz Van den Berge, on Mar. 18, 1663.

The beginning of the name de la Noye, de Lanoy, Delano, Lannoy, is naturally with the ancient town of Lannoy, which at the time of Charles the Bald of Feduse, and his son-in-law Baldwin Bras-de-fer-ist Comte of Flanders, thus making the date about 863. It is found a few miles from Isla, now Lille, a town called Alnetum, later known as L'Annois; Lannoy may have been founded as early as Clovis 481 and is some six miles to the east of Lille.

The meaning of the name is not known. The illustrious family which bears this name is called in old Latin Works "Alnetanam familiam" Lannoy is given as the title of a Comte (courtship) in Flanders.

Abraham de Lanoy the first of the Holland House to appear in New Amsterdam (New York), and is a grandson of Jean de Lannoy who was born 1570 at Tourcoing and died in Leiden 1604.

Jean, married in the Walloon Church, Tournai, Jan. 13, 1596, the Protestant Heiress Maria le Nahier (b. 1578, d. 1650) of a distinguished Brabant family. In

1609 Marie established a hospice (a convent for the entertainment of travellers), composed of twelve Houses for the persecuted Huguenots.

John Robinson the famous pastor took refuge there with his flock in 1611, remaining until his death in 1625.

The will of Marie de Lannoy concerning this foundation is now preserved in the public archives of Leiden, Holland.

Jean was the son of Gysbert The Huguenot, b. 1533, at Tourcoing in Flanders. Gysbert was baptised in the Roman Catholic Church, but became a Protestant after the Seige of Tourcoing by the Huguenots, commonly so-called in derision after 1560, the word Huguenot signifying Coniderate. Gysbert married in 1558 the Protestant heiress, Lady Marguerite de Ligne, but removed to Tournai in Hainault.

Gysbert's marriage with the Protestant heiress and the subsequent complete alliance with the Huguenots caused a serious family feud, he being the first Protestant in any branch of the family and he was disinherited by his father.

Gysbert, used the Coat Armor of Barbancourt, inherited by his mother and the Lannoy Arms of his paternal ancestors.

Gysbert was son of Jean de Lannoy, Lord of Molembais, of Solre-le-Chateau and of Colroy, b. 1511, d. May 25, 1560, and grandson of Lady Magdelaine of Burdundy, Lady of Falaise, b. 1489 d. 1511, and so on back to Alfred the Great, King of England, b. at Wantage Berkshire 849 and d. Oct. 28, 901.

Gysbert The Huguenot also traces back 26 generations to Charlemagne (the German), Emperor of the West, b. Apr. 2, 742, and d. at Aix-la Chapelle, 814, and through the Spanish line for 22 generations to Sancho III, the Great, b. 985 and d. 1035, Emperor of Spain and King of Navarre.

Abraham de Lanoy was granted a small Burgher Right in Apr. 1657, at New Amsterdam.

The following is an extract from Dutch Document labelled, "Original Record of Burgomasters and Orphan Masters" "Surrogates".

Wednesday Feb. 12, 1659, "Immetje wid. of Frans Clasz, requests Jacob Jansen Moesman and Abraham de la Noy to act as guardians for her four children".

Copied from the Register of Solomon LaChair, Notary Public.

Under date of Sept. 1, 1659, "Abraham De la Noye Burgher and inhabitant of New Amsterdam, acknowledged to owe Pieter Hertyens about to depart for Holland, 330 whole beavers, purchase money for house and lot north of the Beaver Street, to the west house and lot of Oloff Stevens van Cortlandt, to the north of said Cortlandt, to the east of the house and lot of Frerick Lubbersz, to the south the said street."

May 9, 1662, "Machdelena Hansen, wife of Rendrick Jansen Spier of Gemoenepa, sells to the name of her husband to Cristoffel Van Laer, shoemaker, at New Amsterdam, house and lot on the Heere graft at New Amsterdam, next to the house of Oloff Stevens Van Cortlandt and Gerrit Janse Roos, extending in front eartward to the burghwall (city wall) and in the rear to the lot of Abraham De la Noye."

"Abraham De Lancy and Maria Lubberts, made joint will on April 26, 1654, before Notary Schelluyne at New Amsterdam", at which time they had three children, Abraham, Peter and Maryken.

Under date of Dec. 15, 1661, "Elsie Tymens, wid. of Pieter Cornelis Van de Veen, Marycken (Maria) Lubbers, wid. of Abraham De la Noy, and Cornelis Pluyvier wid. of Geertruyt Andries Van Rosevelt, are notified to send in on Dec. 15, 1661 an inventory of their estate."

Abraham de Lanoy and Maria Lubberts were both members of the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam.

The West India Company built the Stadts Herburgh or City Tavern and it was opened in 1642. It had a front of 42 ft., depth of 32 ft., was of two stories, a basement and spacious loft above: it was located on Pine Street.

It was first leased to Philip Gerritsen at \$120. per year and he was to sell only the Company's wines and brandy and was allowed a profit of 6 stivers (about 12 cts.) per quart. After his death it was conducted by his brother.

Here we find Abraham De Lanoy in charge in 1652. The City Tavern became historic almost from the day it was opened to the public and its pages are written full of many tragic events which took place in its short life as in 1654 it became the Town Hall.

From the Council Minutes of New Amsterdam for Jan. 24, 1652, a Resolution: grants permission to Abraham "de la Noy" to retail wine by small measure and lease to him the City Tavern".

"Abram d'LaNoy" was made schoolmaster in New Amsterdam 1667-8.

His son Pieter, was appointed by WM. & MARY of Eng. and was elected the First Mayor of New York, Oct. 14, 1689. On Dec. 14, 1689 "Ordered that Pieter de Lannoy be Commissioned for receiving their Majesties Revenues in the Province of N. Y. He was Judge of the Court of Admiralty, Sept. 17, 1690. Committee of Safety and held other important offices.

(428) JACOB HENDRICKSZEN KIP(2) born in Amsterdam, Holland, came to America, with his parents, sister and three brothers, prior to 1643, son of Henry Hendrickszen Kip and Tryntje (Droogh?) married Mar. 8, 1654, Maria De La Montagne, daughter of Dr. Johannes De La Montagne and Rachel Monjour.

(428) JACOB HENDRICKSZEN KIP, b. May 16, 1631. d. 1690.

(429) MARIA De La MONTAGNE, b. Jan. 26, 1637. d. after May 1701.
10 Ch.

(214) 1. JOHANNES(3) bap. Feb. 21, 1655. d. 1704. married, Sept. 4, 1681, Katharina Kierstede, daughter of Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sarah Roelofse. See Family # (214).

2. Jacobus, bap. Oct. 15, 1656. w. p. Oct. 31, 1702. married May 28, 1685 Hendrickje Wessels, widow of Gelyn Verplanck. Had no issue. He was a merchant of New York.

3. Abraham, bap. Dec. 22, 1658. d. before Nov. 30, 1720. married, Jan. 26, 1697, Catalina de Lanoy, daughter of Abraham de Lanoy and Marritie Lubberts, and the widow of Isaac Van Vleck. Had no issue. He was a Brewer in New York.

4. Jesse, bap. Dec. 19, 1660. d. at Newtown, L. I. Apr. 1722. married, Sept. 30, 1695, Maria Stevens. Maria, bp. 1696, Elizabeth, bp. 1698, Jacobus, bp. 1701, Abraham, b. 1703, Thos. bp. 1706, Jesse, bp. 1708, Johannes, b. 1709, Benj. & Wm.

5. Rachel, bap. Jan. 11, 1664. married, July 18, 1683, Lucas Kierstede, son of Dr. Hans Kierstede and Sarah Roelofse. Ch. Hans, bap. Aug. 3, 1684, who m. Mar. 3, 1710 Maria, dau. of Isaac Van Vleck & Cathalina de Lanoy, they had 8 ch. Rachel's other ch. Maria, Sarah, Jacobus, Jesse, Rachel, Lucas & Benj.

6. Marykin (Maria), bap. Dec. 5, 1666. married, Aug. 4, 1687, Direk Hooglan of N. Y., son of Christoffel Hooglan and Tryntje Cregiers. Had three ch. Catharine, bp. 1698, Maria, bp. 1701. d. y. Maria, bp. 1703.

7. Hendrick, bap. Feb. 14, 1669. d. about 1698. married, June 10, 1697, Magdalena Van Vleck. No issue and she married Alexander Baird, a young man from Scotland. Had two ch. She was daughter of Isaac Van Vleck & Cornelia Beeckman.

8. Catharina, b. 1672. mar. July 11, 1697, Johannes, son of Capt. Albert Jans Ryckman (a Brewer of Albany) & Neeltie Quackenbos. Mar. 2nd Cornelia, dau. of Isaac Van Vleck & Catalina de Lanoy. Issue by 1st m. Albert bp. 1698, Jacobus, bp. 1701, Nelletje, bp. 1702, Johannes, bp. 1705, Maria, bp. 1708, Tobias, b. 1710, Tobias, bp. 1711, Isaac, bp. 1718, Nelletje & Catalyntje, bp. 1720, Abraham, bp. 1723, Samuel, bp. 1726.

9. Benjamin, bap. Aug. 28, 1678.

10. Solomon (called Samuel), bap. Nov. 15, 1682. married, Margrietje, dau. of Capt. Albert Jans Ryckman, of Albany. Had seven children bap. in N. Y. Dutch Church. Jacobus, 1706, Alburtus, 1708, Maria, 1710, Albert, 1714, Johannes, 1717, Samuel, 1718, Rachel, 1721.

(428) Jacob Hendrickszen Kib (2) born in Amsterdam, Holland, May 16, 1631. In 1647, he gave to Harman Hendricksen Doogh, his uncle, power of attorney to receive money due him from the West India Co. at Amsterdam. The same year he was clerk in the provincial Sec'y's office at New Amsterdam, and as early as Dec. 1649, was acting clerk in Director Stuyvesant's Council. On Jan. 27, 1653,

he was appointed first Secretary of the Court of Burgomasters and Schepens of New Amsterdam. Upon his resignation of that office June 12, 1657, he engaged in Brewing, combining with his business that of a general trader or storekeeper. He was a member of the board of Schepens in 1659, 1662, 1663, 1665, 1673, and president of the board in 1674.

"On the 1st of March 1660, Aert Anthonissen Middagh, Teunis Gysbert Bogart, Jean Le Clear, Gerrit Hendrick Backer, Philip Barchstoel, Christina Cappoens, Jacob Kip and Jofis Rapalje, all residents of the Waal-boght neighborhood, petitioned the Director for permission to form a village 'on the margin of the river between the lands of said Bogart and Kip so that' as they expressed it 'we may be in sight of the Manhattans, or Fort Amsterdani.'

The place selected was probably the level point of land which jutted into the river about the foot of South Fourth Street in the present Eastern District of Brooklyn, and which was known in the ancient times as the "Keike" or 'Lookout'.

While there is no evidence that Jacob Kip ever resided on this place, "it was probably owing to his desire to improve the value of his real estate, by the securing the establishment of a village thereon, that this petition was made," and through his influence with the authorities, that it was granted.

At an early date, was it Jacob or his father? obtained a patent for a farm of 150 acres, on the East River, on what is still known as Kip's Bay. It is said that Jacob Kip in 1665, erected on his farm a house which was rebuilt in 1696, and was, for a time during the Revolution, Washington's headquarters.

It stood upon the line of east 35th St. and was demolished in 1851. His house in the city was built in 1657, and was situated in the present Exchange Place. He owned a number of city houses and lots, and in 1665 resided in the present Broad St. near Exchange Place as late as 1674.

In 1686 he was living "Beyond the Fresh Water," the Kip's Bay farm doubtless being the place alluded to.

A paper dated 1657, imperfect & unexecuted, gives an interesting description of a Dutch house of that period: Conditions & terms on which Jacob Kip, proposes to sell publicly, to the highest bidder, his house, kitchen, hen or hog yard, & lot lying in the city of (New) Amsterdam, over against the house of Heer Olof Stevense (Van Cortlandt) as the same is occupied by him. The house two and thirty feet long and twenty feet broad, inclosed with thick planks and a glazed pantile roof, has a garret and floor, cellar walled up three, four or five feet with stone, and has a brick chimney in the front room, also a shop, the partition walls of bricks, the inner room built up with brick all around, bedstead, counting house, and larder therein; besides the aforesaid house, there is a kitchen eight or nine feet wide and seventeen or eighteen feet long, on the side of the house, with a brick chimney, in use by him, together with a hen or hog yard in the rear, and the place paved with brick, and an apple tree therein, also a common gangway on the west side of the house six feet wide, and a common well, and what more thereon and fast in earth and nailed, except the andirons and hearth stone."

The house and lot was probably situated in the present Stone St.

MARIA de la MONTAGNE, the wife of Jacob Kip, in the record of her marriage states that she was from Amsterdam, and was born Jan. 28, 1637, at sea off the island of Maderia, on the voyage of her parents to New Netherlands. Dr. Johannes de la Montagne, her father, was a man with much ability and was soon prominent in the affairs of the colony.

(430) DR. HANS KIERSTEDE-1, married,

(431) SARAH ROELOFFSE-2. See Family #(422). This is the second cross in the same line.

(432) JOHN (Jan) CONKLIN (3), son of Jacob Conklin and Mary Young-2, married Helena.

(432) JOHN CONKLIN,

(433) HELENA
7 Ch.

1. Catharina, married before 1692, Garrit Jochemse Van Weert, s. of Jochenise Van Weert. Had ch. John (Jan) 1697, Joachim 1701, Joachim 1703, Margrietje 1705, Abraham 1710, Marytje 1712 & Jacob 1714.

(216) 2. DELIVERENCE (Leverens) married Sept 2, 1695, Engeltie Boeckhout-3, daughter of Matthys Janszen Boeckhout-2, (of Jan-1) and Elizabeth Elsworth-2. See Family #(216).

3. Samuel, married May 4, 1701 at Tappan, Annatje Van Weert, wid. of Johannes Jorskse Minne. Had ch. Rachel 1702. Married second Jannatje Hey oHeu. Had ch. Samuel 1709. John, b. Louwerens, b. 1714.

4. Marytie (Mary) married before 1701, Barent de Duytcher born in Esopus, son of . Had ch. Helena 1701, Johannes 1704, Margritje 1706, David 1708, Helena 1712 & Barent 1714.

5. Joseph, married before 1707, Rebbecca Heyert. Had ch. John (Jan) 1707, Isaac 1713, Helena 1714, Janetie 1717, Jacob 1719, Thomas 1720 & Gilbert 1725, Joseph 1709, Abraham 1711.

6. Nicholas, married Sarah Hunt. Had ch. Elias Edmon John Wm. & Joshua. John was gr. father of Judge John Conklin of Sullivan Co. N. Y. who was sent to the State Legislature 1807 & several terms thereafter.

7. John (Jan) married Mehetabel, wid. of Joseph Hadley, of Fordham. Had ch. Joseph John, Mehetabel & Charity. Married second Lydia before 1706, had ch. Lowies (Lewis) 1706, Joseph 1708, Hendrick 1711, Marytie 1713, Helena 1716, Liedea (Lydia) 1719, Annatie 1722, Jannatie 1725 & Jonathan 1728.

The West Farms, Westchester County, Records (Vol. 44, p. 316 B & G Record) state that Mary Richardson daughter of John Richardson and Martha Mead died shortly after her father. He died 1679/80. Joseph Hadley then married Hittabell (Mehetabel) daughter of George Tippetts and she married by or before 1694, was remarried to John Conklin.

(432) John Conklin-3, (of Jacob-2, John-1). We find the following recorded in the N. Y. Genealogical and Biological Record (Vol. 40, pp.) of Flushing, Yorkshire, L. I. and later of Eastchester (Westchester Co.) and who in 1665 bought land at Rye, Westchester Co. N. Y. from John Budd, and later removed with his family to Philips Burgh.

John Conklin the emigrant and each of his sons John, Timothy, Jacob and Joseph had a son by the name of JOHN (making six in the direct line) and Ananias the emigrant is also credited with having a son John, although I have been unable to locate him; so naturally there is much confusion in the early records as to which JOHN is which.

It is my opinion after a careful study that this John Conklin is a son of Jacob, instead of a son of Ananias credited by some and my reasons are the following;—He undoubtedly settled at Flushing at maturity which is located a short distance down the sound from Oyster Pond's his former home; he later crossed the sound to Rye, N. Y. and from there he removed his family about 1700 to Philips Burgh.

The land referred to above as bought in 1665 of John Budd,* which was situated at Rye, N. Y. was undoubtedly owned by John Conklin-1, his grandfather who was a large landowner and it is possible that it was his farm that John Conklin-3, lived upon while at Rye, N. Y.

My opinion is further based upon the fact that the children of John Conklin-3, retained the family names of Jacob-2 and his grandfather John Conklin-1, and there is not a single descendant of his that I can find who has the name of Ananias, while there are many by that name in the descendants of Ananias Conkling-1, the emigrant; this family added the final g to their name which is not used by the line of John Conklin-1.

Further, I have never found a record indicating that Ananias had a son named John.

* In 1665, "John Budd of Rye, in the jurisdiction of Connecticut in New England, sells to John Morgan and John Conklin, of Flushing in the County of Yorkshire, Long Island" a certain tract of land in Rye (County Records, Vol. B, p. 101).

Now as to the theory that he was a Quaker, and that his Father having died intestate, therefore the town council would not allow him to administer the estate: entirely ignoring him. What about his four brothers? or was he the only one with these leanings? and because of this he was driven out of East Hampton.

Very well, then, please explain why he goes to Rye, a community similar to the one he left? They say that it was more friendly to the Quakers, but we cannot find him or his family in the Friends' records and why if more friendly, does he remove his family up to Phillipsburg (near Tarrytown) another English and Dutch settlement, his children and grandchildren becoming members of the "Old Sleepy Hollow Church"? In fact they became so inoculated that his grandson, Jan Konklin, gave his son, John, "his Dutch Bible" as "a birthright," in his Will, which in 1938 was still in the possession of Mr. Elmer J. Conklin, a direct descendant.

Why did he not settle in one of the many Quaker settlements? There were several not far away.

Is it logical or reasonable to suppose that if he had been driven out of East Hampton, for his Quaker leanings, that they would settle down in another community of the same faith and would his children have blundered back into a faith that had robbed them of their inheritance?

There would certainly have been some stray ones.

Furthermore, why do you not find a single trace of the name Ananias? We must appreciate the fact that it was not his Father who drove him away. Certainly he would hold no malice against him.



(434) MATTHYS JANSZEN BOECKHOUT (2) son of Jan Boeckhout (1) came from Leyden, Holland, to America, with his parents in the ship "The Purmerland Church" arriving Oct. 12, 1662. He married Lysbeth Elsenwaert (2) (Elizabeth Elsworth) daughter of Stoffel (Christopher) Elsenwaert (1) and Annetje Jans (1) May 16, 1675 (in N. Y.).

(434) MATTHYS JANSZEN BOECKHOUT

(435) ELIZABETH ELSWORTH, bapt. Jan. 10, 1655. (N. Y.)

7 Ch.

1. Annetie, bapt. May 25, 1676. married Aug. 14, 1695,
Abraham Siboutszen. Had ch. Elizabeth, bp. 1698.

(217) 2. ENGELTIE, bapt. Mar. 11, 1678. (N. Y.) married Sept. 2, 1695. DELIVERANCE CONKLIN, son of JOHN CONKLIN and HELENA. See Family # (216).

3. Johannes, bapt. Dec. 3, 1679. (N. Y.) m. Maritie

Had ch. Jannetje, bp. 1713, Sara, bp. 1716, Marytie, bp. 1718, Jan, bp. 1719, Jacob, bp. 1720, Maria, bp. 1722, Petrus, bp. 1723, Abram, bp. 1725, Brehje, bp. 1726, (Engeltje, bp. 1727, Aaltie, 1730, Isaac, 1731, Aantie, 1733, David, 1735).

4. Theophilus, bapt. Apr. 2, 1681. (N. Y.) married first, Jan. 21, 1703, Blandina Bogardus, m. 2nd Sarah de Maris Oct. 31, 1706; m. 3rd Sept. 15, 1709, Sarah Verduyn.

5. Sara,

Twins

6. Abraham { Bapt. Sept. 20, 1685.
 { married Abraham Jewel (Juel)

7. Brechtie, bapt. June 1, 1688. (N. Y.)

Matthys Janszen Boeckhout, married second Oct. 10, 1696, Magdalena Rutgers wid. of Joris Walgraff.

(434-A) MATTHYS JANSZEN BOECKOUT-2, (Boeckhoudt, Boeckholdt), came to America, with his parents, in the ship "In De Purmerlander Kerck" (The Purmerlander Church) Oct. 12, 1662, which was in command of Capt. Benj. Barentsz.

He was married in the Old Dutch Church of N. Y. where you find the following record: "May 16, 1675," "Matthys Janszen, j.m. van Leyden, en Lysbeth Elswaerts, j.d. van N. Yorke."

We find his first seven children bapt. in the same church and at this time have not found any other children.

On the 22nd of Feb. 1670, Joseph Hadley sold 50 acres called George's Point, to MATTHIAS BUCKHOUT, who subsequently conveyed the same on the 22nd of Jan. 1694, to Frederick Philipse.

(436) DIRK STORM(1) the emigrant, sailed for America, Sept. 2, 1662 with his wife Maria Pieterse Montfoort and three children, from Grouingen, Maiery of Bosch, Holland, on the ship "D'Vos" (The Fox) in command of Capt. Jacob Jansz Huys.

(436) DIRK STORM, b. 1630.

(437) MARIA PIETERSE MONTFOORT,
8 Ch.

1. Gregorius, b. Hol. about 1656. d. before 1711. (3) married Engelje Van Dyck, daughter of Thomas Janse Van Dyck and Marritje Andriesen. A great-grandson of Thomas Jansze van Dyck the emigrant, and Sytie Dirks, his wife from Amsterdam, Holland.

Had ch. Dirck b. 1695. Thomas T. b. 1697, Marytie b. 1699, Aeltje bapt. 1701, Jan 1704, Elizabeth 1711.

2. Pieter, b. Hol. about 1658. married Margaretje Jan Tassie.

Had ch. Antje b. 1699, Maria 1700, Catharine 1702, Johannes 1705, Sara 1706, Petronella 1709, David 1710, David 1711, Gregoris 1713, Margaret 1716.

(218) 3. David. (2) b. Hol. June 1661. married, Esther Sie daughter of Isaac Sie and Esther.

See Family # (218).

4. Maria, married Isaac See, son of Isaac Sie (See) and Esther.

5. Petronella, bapt. June 1, 1673. (Brooklyn)

6. Dirck, married Maria .

7. Aeltie, bapt. Oct. 20, 1678. (Brooklyn)

8. Hendrick, married Niessje . Had ch. Maria b. 1700.

STORM is a Viking name and the ancient arms of the family are Viking arms. (There were already Norsemen among the settlers of Great Britain 449-660. An early Christian among them was the monk STURM, who with Winfield (Bonifaciar) went to Old Saxonland in 744 and joined the Abbey of Fulda.)

The etymology of the name is the same as that of the word "Storm", which in the whole Teutonic tongue means "rough weather." Both the name and the word are substantive formations from the adjective "Stor" which means "large", "Gigantic", "Strong", "violent".

"Storm", therefore, as a name means "the Strong Man". It is a heraldic name and originally it was a personal,—not a family name, like that of the Viking.

STORM, COAT-OF-ARMS

"of azure, two salmon addorsed, argent, armed gules gorged together by a ducal crown, or."

Crest: "on the open helmet the crown and the upper half of the salmon of the shield."

Lambrequina. Azure and argent.

DIRECT LINE OF DESCENT OF DIRCK STORM-1,

b. 1630—d. 1703

The Settler and Progenitor of the STORM Family in America

Born

1390. DEDERICK STORM-VIII, land owner in the land of Altens in Holland.

Sons:

Hugo Storm-VII and Jacob Storm-VII, a son of Hugo or of Jacob was, Derick Storm-VI, whose son was:

1475. Hugo Storm-V, married *Maria van Vosmeer*. Their son,
1503. Hendrick Storm-IV, married *Cornelius van der Hoogh*. Their son,
1536. Dirck Storm-III, married *Deliana van der Dassen* (Dassen). Their son,
1569. Ewant Storm-II, married *Eva van Swaenwyck*. Had sons, Laurens, b. 1605, who married Johanna van Heurn (and had son Dirck who in turn married Anna Josina Blom.)
1599. Dirck Storm-I, married *Alida van Cortenbosch*. Their son
1630. DIRCK STORM-1, the New Netherland settler, married *Maria van Montfoort*.

(By Louis P. de Boer)

The Reverend David Cole had published in the Tarrytown "Argus" under date of March 31, 1901 the following article which contains many interesting facts about DIRCK STORM-1, the immigrant.

DIRCK STORM

Mr. Storm first reached New Amsterdam, as an immigrant, in the ship FOX, in August, 1662, with a wife and 3 children. The names of the latter were Gregeris of Joris, Pieter and David. No indication of these names is given in the ship's list nor do we know their order as to age. Gregoris was, however, without doubt, the oldest. The mother's full name appears in but one extant American record (see below). It was Maria Pieters Montfoort.

The entry of these immigrants on the ship's list is in this simple form: "Dirck Storm, from the Meyery of Bosch, with a wife and three children." Bosch or den Bosch ("the wood" or "forest") is historically a very interesting name. The city so called is the capital of North Brabant, Holland; its full name, in oldest Holland spelling, is 's Hertogenbosch. Hertog means "duke". 's Hertogen (in modern

spelling (Hertogs) is the possessive case, meaning "dukes"). 's Hertogen (in modern spelling Hertogs). The city was founded in 1184 by a duke of Brabant, upon and around a forest site, which he had used as a preserve or hunting ground. It was captured by the French in 1794 and during their temporary occupancy of it, received from them the French name Bois le duc (Duke's Wood) which is their name for it today. Of course, like every other Holland city or town, it contained a Reformed Church. And to this church Mr. and Mrs. Storm, as appears below, had belonged before they came to this country. It is certain that if any one would look after the old book of that church, he would find the baptism and marriage dates of Mr. and Mrs. Storm and the baptisms of the children they brought with them when they came to America in 1662.

Upon his arrival on this side, Mr. Storm settled in our Harlem, then called New Harlem. While living there he had a 4th child born, MARIA, whose dates have been lost to us through the recent disappearance of the Harlem records already mentioned. While he lived in Brooklyn, he had 3 more children born, Pietronella, Aeltje 1st (d. in infancy) and Aeltje 2nd. All his children who lived are found to have settled in Tarrytown by 1700. I will give here as full an account as is necessary, of all the children.

1. Gregoris or Joris, born and baptised in Holland—dates unknown—married in New Utrecht, date not known, Engeltje, daughter of Thomas Van Dyck. She is sometimes written as Engeltje Thomas and sometimes as Engletje Van Dyck. These had 5 children of whom we know:

Dirck, bapt. in Brooklyn Oct. 20, 1695 (united with the Tarrytown Church in Aug. 1731);

Thomas, bapt. in Brooklyn in 1697; and

Aeltje, Jan and Elizabeth, all bapt. in Tarrytown (see baptisms 42, 86 and 230 in my just published book). The father, Gregoris, died in 1711, and in 1714 Engeltje married as a 2nd husband Jacobus Terneur (see marriages).

2. Pieter, born and bapt. in Holland—dates unknown. Married Margrietje. No clue to last name. (See members 66, 67) I know of no children. Bapt. at Tarrytown. (See baptisms 22, 48, 110, 125, 154, 195, 239, 283.)

3. DAVID, born and bapt. in Holland—dates unknown. Married Esther. No clue to last name. (See members 29 and 30.) These had 8 children baptised at Tarrytown. (See baptisms 22, 48, 110, 125, 154, 195, 239, 283.)

4. Maris, born and bapt. in Holland. Harlem records lost. Dates unknown. Married Casper Sprinsteen. Had one child bapt. at Tarrytown. #6.

5. Pietronella, baptised in Brooklyn June 1, 1673. Parents given as Dirck Storm and Maria Pieters. Wit, Jeremias de Rapalje, Hendrick Hainelle and Neeltien Careljouw. Pietronella m. Pieter Sie. (See No. 46 and 47, members.) These had 2 children bapt. at Tarrytown, 50, 72.

6. Aeltje 1st, bapt. in Flatbush, Oct. 20, 1678. Died in infancy. Parents names given in full with this child only, as Dirck Storm and Maria Pieters Montfoort. Wit: Jan Gerritsen, Fytje Martens. No husband is with her name upon the Tarrytown records. She united with the Tarrytown church in 1723.

Dirk Storm (-1) appears in the Kingston, N. Y. Records in 1664 and in New York City 1665, keeping a tap room or inn, and made a failure of it; was fined for a grievous offense of keeping open after 9 P. M., etc. (N. Y. G. & B. Records Vol. 41 p. 49)

DIRCK STORM was evidently a most important man of his period, in both church and state. As we have seen, he came to America in 1662. But he and his wife kept back their church letters from their native church in Hertogenbosch till they put them in Brooklyn in 1670. How long they remained in Brooklyn we cannot know, but all their American born children were baptised there, as we have seen. In 1691 he was living at Tappan, then the county seat of the county of Orange, of which he was clerk of sessions. In 1702 he and his wife (called simply Mary) were reported on the Orange county sensus (census) no child being named. He is put down among the men over 60. Probably he had been 28 or 30 when he came to America in 1662 with a wife and 3 children. And so at the time of this census in 1702 he was not far from 70 years of age.

Dirck and Maria never put in their church letters at Tappan.* They did not remove them from Brooklyn until they had finally settled in Tarrytown several years later. (See below.) Tappan was settled in 1686 and we have seen they were living there in 1691. Dirck was a foremost man in all work. But especially he was a leader in religion and education. No doubt he had gone to the New Tappan settlement at its very start, invited and employed by the settlers to take charge of their religious life and training of their children. Very naturally, when their church was organized in 1694, they chose him at once as their Voorleser (public reader) and this office he held till 1704, when he was at least if not over 70 years of age, when he gave it up and was followed by Jan Daissen. He took splendid care of the church records during his ten years and in all possible ways made himself useful to the church and the community.

Then in or soon after 1704, he went to Tarrytown where all his 6 living children had already settled, and he and his wife at once put in their church letters from Brooklyn. He was never in the Tarrytown consistory. The Dirck Storm who became a deacon in 1756 in Tarrytown was his grandson already mentioned. In Tarrytown in 1715 when he must have been over 80 years of age, the consistory employed him to collect the full records and statistics of their church, which had

* The Reverend David Cole states that Dirck and Maria Storm never brought their Church Letters to Tappan, N. Y. This may be true but on Page VI of the "Old Sleepy Hollow" Church Record at Tarrytown, New York, we find the following: "But Dirck Storm, Sr., was the man selected by the consistory for their work. Mr. Storm was never at any time a Tarrytown elder or Deacon. He had been Voorleser (Presentor or Preacher) of the Tappan Church from its organization in 1694 till 1704 when he changed his home to Tarrytown." It seems strange that they did not become members under these circumstances.

been neglected from its organization in 1697. He performed that work with the strictest fidelity and committed every scrap to record with his own pen. He must have died soon after, as his familiar hand and signature disappears from the record with the year 1716. Too much cannot be said in praise of the services he rendered to the churches of Tappan and Tarrytown. There is abundant evidence through his extant work that he was one of the best informed and most clear headed men of his time. From him descended, of course, the Storm family of Tarrytown, more numerous between 1700 and 1800 than any other family of the region. They still abound, and as a family have been noted not for their number only, but for their substantial character and solid worth.

(438) ISAAC SEE(1) (Sie) came to America, about 1674, with his wife ESTHER and probably two sons, Isaac & Peter

(438) ISAAC SEE b.

(439) ESTHER ? b.
6 Ch.

1. Isaac, b. in Europe married. Maria Storm, daughter of Dirck Storm & Maria Pieterse Montfoort. Had ch. Esther 1703, Antie 1705.

2. Peter, b. in Europe. married in Reformed Dutch Church, at New Amsterdam, Petronella Montanye, (de la Montagne) daughter of John de la Montagne and Petronella Pikes. Had ch. Susanna 1701, Isaac 1703.

3. Jacobus, b. 1675. married Catharina Had ch. Isaac 1700, Maria 1702, Isaac 1704, Esther 1706, David 1708, Jacobus 1711, Abraham Joost

(219) 4. ESTHER, b. 1677. married David Storm, son of Dirck Storm(1) and Maria Pieterse Montfoort(1). See Family #(218).

5. Simon, b. 1679.

6. Maria, b. 1681. married, Nicholas de Vaux.

ISAAC SEE(1). The See family's name appears in early records taking the several forms of Sie, Cie, du Cie, Sieck, Zy, Zie etc.

The See's obtained two farms containing 194 acres of land on Karle's Neck, Staten Island, by patent dated Sept. 29, 1677, but after living there a few years, they removed to Philips Manor, in Westchester County.

The father and sons appear on the church register as members of "The Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow" now Tarrytown. At this time the name was usually written Sie. The family was much respected and held many positions of trust.

(440) TEUNIS ELIASSEN (VAN BENSCHOTEN)-1, came to America, prior to 1671, from Holland, and settled at Esopus (near Kingston, N. Y.) He married about 1674, Gerritje Gerrits.

(440) TEUNIS ELIASSEN b.

(441) GERRITJE GERRITS, b.
10 Ch.

1. Hendrickje, bap. May 22, 1676 (at Bergen, N. J.). She was taken into the church at Kingston, N. Y. at the age of seventeen years; no later trace is found of her.

2. Marritje, Her birth fell, beyond question, in that gap in the Kingston Records extending from Nov. 1675 to Mar. 1678. She m. at Kingston, Mar. 12, 1699, Mattys Van Steenbergen, son of Jan Jansen & Catryntje Mattysen, the Emigrants. Ch. Johannes, bp. 1700, Teunis, bp. 1702, Abraham, bp. 1706, Tobias, bp. 1708, Timotius, bp. 1711, Gerrit, bp. 1713, Zamuel, bp. 1716 & Catrina, bp. 1720.

(220) 3. ELIAS, bp. Nov. 23, 1679 (Kingston, N. Y.) m. at Kingston, N. Y. Aug. 13, 1705, Sarah Jans, daughter of Jan Mattysen Jansen and Magdelena Blanchan. See Family # (220).

4. Gerrit, bp. Mar. 12, 1682 (Kingston, N. Y.) m. at Kingston, N. Y. 1706 (day & month not recorded by Dominie Henricus Beys), Antje Delva, widow of Lucas de Wit, and daughter of Anthony Delva or D'Elba and Jannetje Hillebrants. Ch. Gerritje, bp. 1707, Antony, bp. 1709, Salomon, bp. 1711.

5. Rebekka, bp. Feb. 10, 1684 (Kingston, N. Y.) d. y.

6. Rachel, bp. Jan. 17, 1686 (Kingston, N. Y.) d. y.

7. Jacob, bp. Jan. 15, 1688. (Kingston, N. Y.) evid. d.y.

8. Solomon, bp. m. Dec. 17, 1715, Elsjen Schoonmaker, daughter of Egbert Hendrickse Schoonmaker and Annatje Berry. Ch. Teunis, bp. 1716, Egbert Hendrickz, bp. 1717, Elizabeth & Anneken, bp. 1718, Maria, bp. 1721, Catrina, bp. 1722, Elsie, bp. 1725, Gerritje, bp. 1727, Zara, bp. 1728, Johannes, no record.

9. Rebekka, bp. Jan. 28, 1692 (Kingston, N. Y.) m. May 23, 1713, Barent Newkirk, son of Cornelis Gerritsen and Jannetje Kunst, at Kingston, N. Y. Ch. Gerritjen, bp. 1714, Cornelis, bp. 1716, Theunis, bp. 1718, Hendricks, bp. 1721 & Elias, bp. 1722.

10. Rachel, bp. Dec. 22, 1695 (Kingston, N. Y.) m. 1718, Jan Hoed, b. in New York. Ch. Theunis, bp. 1719, Johannes, bp. 1721, Jacobus, bp. 1722, Catrina, bp. 1724, Gerretjen, bp. 1727 & Rebecca, no record.

THEUNIS ELIASSEN-1 (VAN BEN SCHOTEN), or Teunis Elisse, Tones Elisen, Theunis Eliasz etc. We do not know the date that he reached these shores, his first appearance in American Records is at Kingston, N. Y., where on Apr. 3, 1671, he acted as witness to a transaction between Regnier Van der Coelle and Henry Pawling.

We do not know where he made the acquaintance of his wife but it would appear that she lived in Bergen, N. J. as we find their first child Hendrickje bp. May 22, 1676, at Bergen or Communipaw.

It is evident that he became one of the reliable and substantial men of the little community of Esopus. The Court Records show him intent on his own business and free from the petty quarrels very prevalent at that time and place.

On Feb. 24, 1674 he applied to the "honorable court" for a "lot outside the gate for the purpose of building" which request was granted—which implies a wife or thoughts of a wife.

We find that on Mar. 27, 1678, Theunis makes a purchase of 18 morgens of land on the Esopus flats of Dirk Jansen Schepmoes.

At the session of the Kingston Court June 14, 1682, "Theunes Elisen, Jan Focken and Hendrick Ten Eyck, appointed and authorized by the hon. court as reviewers of chimneys and all places where fires are lit" are ordered to go their rounds and act according to their instructions.

He next appears before Wm. Montagne, Secretary at Kingston on Feb. 20, 1682/3, with fifteen others, in connection with rebuilding the bridge across the Great Kill, the first having been washed away.

He appears before Wm. Montagne, and "declares to honestly and actually owe William Jacobsen Van Tongeren the clean and net quantity of two hundred and seventeen scheuples of winter wheat, which quantity the appearer promises to pay William Jacobsen or his order in Feb. next of this current year 1683/4 with the interest amounting to fourteen scheuples of wheat above the said quantity, which originates from advanced money and from wages.

In testimony of the truth I have subscribed to the present secretary's office mortgaging person and estate, personal and real, present and future, none excepted, on this fourth day of July 1683." This was surely extremely binding, we might say "ironclad".

On Mar. 4, 1683/4, he was acting as Juryman. 1683-88, during Gov. Dongan's term he was the first cavalryman, on the list of troopers under Capt. Hendrick Beekman and Lieut. Wessell Ten Broucke.

Beginning on Feb. 27, 1688, he acquired additional lots in Kingston.

Teunis was prominent in municipal affairs—he was one of the original Trustees of the Corporation of Kingston and so named in the Charter granted by Gov. Dongan in 1687, and approved in Council May 17, 1688. His name is found attached to Corporation deeds many times. He served at least nine terms as

Trustee, namely: 1688/9, 1692/3, 1699/1700, 1700/1, 1705/6, 1706/7, 1707/8, 1708/9, 1709/10 and possibly longer as part of the minutes are missing.

In 1705/6, Teunis Eliase was elected by his fellow Trustees a Magistrate. On Mar. 4, 1705/6 he was made a "viewer of fences" for the Corporation, the same day he was re-elected a Trustee.

(442) JAN MATTHYS JANSEN-2, son of MATTHYS JANS and MARGARET HENDRICKS, married Sept. 28, 1667, MAGDELENA BLANCHAN-2, daughter of MATTHYS BLANCHAN-1, and MADDELEN JORRISSE-1.

(442) JAN MATTHYS JANSEN-2, b.

(443) MAGDELENA BLANCHAN-2,
10 Ch.

1. Magdlena-3, bp. Oct. 15, 1668. (K) married, Apr. 19, 1692, Richard Broadhead, son of Daniel and Enn Broodheed. (K)

2. Matthys-3, bp. June 16, 1671. (K) w. p. Oct. 5, 1727. married Anna Elmendorf, June 7, 1695, daughter of Jacobus Conradt Elmendorf and Grietje Aartse (Van Wagenen)-2. Ch. Johannes, bp. 1696, Margrietje, bp. 1699. He m. 2nd June 13, 1703, Rachel Popinga; Ch. Marrytje, bp. 1704, Magdalena, bp. 1706, Thomas, bp. 1708, Rachel, bp. 1710.

He m. 3rd May 1, 1712, Annetjen Masten, daughter of Cornelius Masten-2 and Elizabeth Aertsen-2 (Van Wagenen) Ch. Cornelius bp. 1713, Jacobus, bp. 1714, David, bp. 1717, Elizabeth, bp. 1719.

3. Hendrick-3, bp. Apr. 6, 1679. (K) married, Nov. 28, 1724, Anneke Schoonmaker, daughter of Ch. Johannes, bp. 1725, Anneken, bp. 1727, Egbert, bp. 1729, Anneken, bp. 1733, Thomas, bp. 1735, Magadlena, bp. 1738, Catrina, bp. 1739.

4. Davit-3, bp. Apr. 24, 1681. (K)

5. Margaret-3, bp. Jan. 14, 1684 (K) married, Mar. 5, 1704, Barent Burhans, son of Jan Burhans and Maddalena Trophaegen. Ch. Maria, bp. (K) 1709.

(221) 6. SARAH-3, bp. married Aug. 13, 1705, ELIAS VAN BENSCHOTEN-2, son of TEUNIS ELIASEN VAN BENSCHOTEN-1 and GERRITJE GERRET (Van der BURGH)-1, at the home of her father, by Wessel Ten Broeck, Justice of the Peace.

See Family #(220).

7. Catheryn-3, b. married, John Cook, son of John Cook and Magdalena Wood.
8. Maria-3, b. married Oct. 29, 1729, Thomas Beatty.
9. Thomas-3, b. w.p. Oct. 3, 1760. married, Nov. 22, 1702, Mayken Bogaard.
Ch. Johannes, bp. 1707, Magdalena, bp. 1711, Zara, bp. 1713, Rachel, bp. 1717, Hendericus, bp. 1720, Catrina, bp. 1722, Annatje, bp. Jannetje, bp. Rebecca, bp.
10. Jan. b. Went to England and died while there.

JAN MATTHYS-2 was born at Fort Orange (Albany) N. Y. and removed to Esopus, Ulster County, N. Y. with his parents.

His marriage is recorded in the Kingston Dutch Church.

JAN MATTHYS VAN CEULEN-2, after his marriage adopted the name of Jan Matthys Jansen. His brother, Mattys Mattyssen, retained the family name but spelled it Van Keulen; it was this branch that founded the Van Keuren Family.

MATTHYS JANSEN-2 was Commissioned in 1685, as Capt. in the Kings Army and later served in the French and Indian War in Canada.

On Apr. 21, 1693, the Militia of the Province of New York numbered about 1700 men.

The Regiment of Ulster and Dutchess Counties were commanded by Lieut. Col. Beekman and were composed of four Companies of Foot and one Troop of Horse (Dragoons) in all numbering 277 men. A little later three more Companies were added increasing the number to 325 men. At this time "MATTYSE JANSEN, was Quarter Master of the Regiment of Militia in ye Counties of Ulster and Dutchess."

(444) MATTYS CORNELIUS SLECHT(2) son of Cornelius Barentsen Slecht (1) and Tryntje Tyssen Bosch, married, Mary Magdelena, daughter of Anthony Crispell and Maria Blanshan.

(444) MATTYS CORNELIUS SLECHT,

(445) MARY MAGDELENA BLANSHAN,
9 Ch.

1. Maria Magdelena, bapt. Aug. 28, 1681. d. y.
2. Tryntje, bapt. Jan. 27, 1684. married, Mar. 5, 1704, Mattys Mattyssen Van Keuren, bapt. Apr. 24, 1681, son of Mattys Mattyssen Van Keuren and Taatje De Witt.

(222) 3. MATTYS, (3) bapt. June 13, 1686. w. p. Feb. 24, 1765.
 married, Catalyntje Kip, daughter of Hendrick Kip and Anna Janse Van
Putten. See Family # (222).

4. Cornelius, bapt. Sept. 7, 1688. d. y.

5. Anthony, bapt. May 25, 1690. married, Nov. 1, 1715, Neeltje
Boggard, son Hendrick Bogaard and Jannetje Martens. Ch. Catharine, b.
(m. Abraham Turk) Maria Magdalena, b.

6. Jan. bapt. Nov. 11, 1694. married, Aug. 6, 1711, Elizabeth
Smedes, bapt. Nov. 1, 1696, daughter of Benj. Smedes and Magdalena Louw, Jan,
bp. 1719.

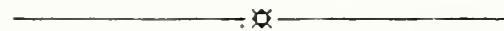
7. Cornelius, bapt. Oct. 10, 1697.

8. Petrus, bapt. Sept. 21, 1701.

9. Hendricus, bapt. Dec. 22, 1706. married, Jan. 3, 1736, Zara
(Sara) daughter of Dr. Hans Kierstede Jr.-3, and Ariaantje Tappan. Ch. Hen-
dricus, b. 5-7-1738, Helen, b. 6-29-1739, Hans, b. 12-13-1741.

(444) MATTYS SLEGHT Jr.-2, Was one of those who enlisted from Ulster Co.,
in July 1711 to march upon ye expedition to Canada, against the French and
Indians, which did not prove to be very fruitful for the colonist.

He was a Tax Payer in Ulster Co., 1714-5.



(446) HENDRICK KIP-3, son of ISAAC HENDRICKSSEN-2, and
CATALYNTJE HENDRICK SNYERS (snyder) married ANNETJE JANS
VAN PUTTEN dau. of JAN AERTSEN VAN PUTTEN and GREETIE
HENDRICKS.

(446) HENDRICK KIP-2, bp. Feb. 8, 1654.

(447) ANNETJE JANS VAN PUTTEN
3 Ch.

1. Jan, (John)-4, bp. Mar. 31, 1678. (K) married at Kingston,
N. Y. Sept. 31, 1678, Lysbet Van Kleeck, daughter of Baltus Barents Van Kleeck-3,
and Tryntje Jansen. Ch. Hendricus, bp. 9-3-1704, Baltus, bp. 3-17-1706, Baltus,
bp. 5-23-1707, Matthew, bp. 10-31-1708, Tryntje, bp. 5-7-1710, Barent, bp. 1-27-
1712, Annetje, bp. 1-24-1714, Baltus, bp. 9-4-1715, Jacob, bp. 1-12-1718.

2. Hendrick-4, bp. July 7, 1688. d. after 1719. married, at
Kingston, N. Y. Sept. 28, 1715, Jacomynte Newkerk, daughter of Cornelis Gerritsen
Newkirk, and Jannetje Kunst. They had one child, Jannetje, bp. 9-23-1716.

(223) 3. CATHALYNTIE-4, married, about 1710, MATTHYS SLECHT Jr.-3, son of MATTHYS CORNELIUS SLECHT-2, and MARY MAGDELENA CRISPELL-2. See Family # (222).

HENDRICK KIP, oldest son of Isaac Hendricksen Kip, and Catalyntje Hendrick Snyers (Synder), was baptized February 8, 1654. He settled at Kingston, N. Y., at an early date. He purchased from the Indians, July 28, 1686, a tract of land on the east side of the Hudson River, opposite Rondout Creek. This deed mentions no boundaries, and does not appear on record in Ulster County, but the original deed is in the possession of Wm. Bergh Kip, Esq., of Rhinebeck. This tract and a tract of land adjoining it, purchased from the Indians by Gerrit Artsen, Arie Rosa and Jan Elton (Elting), June 8, 1686, the deed for which is recorded at Kingston, are covered by a patent granted by Governor Dongan, June 2, 1688, to Gerrit Artsen, Arie Rosa, Jan Elton, Jacob Kip and HENDRICK KIP-3. This patent is recorded at Albany in Book 6, page 328, of Patents. The original patent is in the possession of the family of the late William Kelly of Rhinebeck, whose lands are all within the territory covered by the Indian deed to Artsen, Rosa and Elting. HENDRICK KIP-3, whose wife's name appears in the baptismal records of Kingston to have been Annetje Jans (Van Patten), had only three children of whom I find any record, viz: 1. Jan. bap. at Kingston March 31, 1678; married at Kingston, Sept. 28, 1703, Lysbet Van Kleeck, and his brother Hendrick-4 and one sister Catholyntie-4. This is all the children we have been able to find, although there may have been others.

The above is the first Indian deed for lands in Rhinebeck recorded, and is found in book AA in the County Clerk's Office in Kingston which was opened in 1665. It was given by three young Indians, Aran Kee, Kerme Much and Kora Kee. The deed records the purchase price which was due the following November.

Thus this deed anti-dates the KIP deed by some 48 days, though undoubtedly the purchases were made the same day, with the understanding that they were to be covered by the same royal patent. This grant became known as Kipsbergen, later being shortened to Kipsberg. Holgate erroneously states that the entire tract was granted to HENDRICK and Jacob Kip and was confirmed by Governor Dongan under the name of Manor of Kipsbergen, and he further incorrectly states that the Patent covered the present site of the village of Rhinebeck.

It will thus be noted that very shortly after the colony at Wiltwyck was established, the Dutch Burghers began looking after the land on this side of the river also.

The land probably was not occupied by any of the patentees before 1700, as it was not divided among them until May 26, 1702 on which date it was recorded in Ulster County.

On the land that fell to HENDRICK KIP, he built the first part of that very historic house known to our generation as the "Kip-Beekman-Livingston-Heermance House"; here he brought his bride, Antje Van Putten. On the lintle of the old house was distinctly cut their initials, "H. K. A. K."

It is most unfortunate and a feeling of deep regret steals over one as you pick your way through the tangle of rank undergrowth to a shaded open space overlooking the majestic Hudson and looking about you view what was once the most spacious and at present the most historic house in the town of Rhinebeck now [1920] fast falling in decay, in fact lying in ruins. In a short time it will be but a memory.

Lossing makes the mistake in saying that this house was built by William Beekman the first settler, and Mrs. Lamb adds that he purchased all the land from the Indians.

From HENDRICK KIP-3, the patentee, this property came into the possession of his son, Henry-4, and a deed signed by the later and his wife Jacomintje Newkirck, would indicate that HENDRICK-3, was dead in 1719, and that the son was living in the homestead, and his brother-in-law, MATTHYS SLECHT-3 was then living in the Radcliffe house.

A sketch of the original house shows a square house with a steep Dutch roof, with a dormer window on the front, and two windows on the North side on the first floor, and two on the second. The round holes under the eaves are supposed to be port holes.

In 1726, through an exchange by Henry Kip-4 and Henry Beekman, this property came into the possession of the later, and he first enlarged the house. Henry Beekman's first wife was Janet Livingston, and their daughter, Margaret, married Robert Livingston. After Pero Van Cortlandt, a relative of Mrs. Beekman, occupied the house for a time; Col. Harry Livingston, the fourth son of the above was the next occupant of the historic residence, who made many improvements to it. In 1832 his daughter, Margaret Livingston, leased the property to Andrew Herrimance, who later bought it of John Armstrong, Jr. who had come in possession of it.

(448) STEPHEN HOPKINS-3, second child and eldest son of GILES HOPKINS-2 and CATHARINE WHELDON-1, married, May 23, 1667, MARY MERRICK-2, daughter of WILLIAM and REBECCA MERRICK-1.

(448) STEPHEN HOPKINS-3, b. Sept. 1642. d. Oct. 10, 1718-19.

(449) MARY MERRICK-2, b.
9 Ch.

1. Elizabeth-, b. June 1668.
2. Stephen-4. b. July 15, 1670. d. Apr. 9, 1733. married May 19, 1692, Sarah Howe, daughter of Capt. Thomas Howe, Jr. of Yarmouth, Mass.

Ch. Joseph, b. (M. Mary Mayo) Elkanah, b. 1702. d. 1720. Jonathan, b. 1693, Thankful, b. 1700, Thomas, b. 1704, Ebenezer, b. 1707. Mary b. 1709, Phoebe, b. 1711.

3. Ruth-4, b. Nov. 1674.

4. Judah-4, b. Jan. 1677.

5. Samuel-4, b. Mar. 1682. married, Lydia

Ch. Richard, b. 1707, Reliance, b. 1709, Lydia, b. 1713, Sarah, b. 1717, b. 1719, Moses, b. 1722, Theodore, b. 1726, Jonathan, b. 1729.

(230) 6. NATHANIEL-4, b. Mar. 1684-5. d. Sept. 13, 1766. married, May 26, 1707, at Harwich, Mass., MERCY or MARY MAYO-4, daughter of JOHN MAYO-3. (of Hon. John-2, Rev. John-1) and HANNAH FREEMAN-3, (of John-2, Edmund-1). See Family #(230).

(224) 7. JOSEPH-4, b. 1688. d. April 24, 1771. married, April 17, 1712, MARY MAYO-4, daughter of JOHN MAYO-3 (of Hon. John-2, Rev. John-1) and HANNAH FREEMAN-3, (of John-2, Edmund-1).

See Family #(224).

8. Benjamin-4, b. Feb. 1690-1. married, Feb. 13, 1717 or 18, Rachel Lincoln.

Ch. Benjamin, b. , Giles, b. , Seth, b. , Rachel, b.
, Samuel, b. , Solomon, b. , Edward, b. .

9. Mary-4, b. April 15, 1692. married, Nov. 5, 1714, John Maker.

Ch. Thankful, b. 1716.

(448) STEPHEN HOPKINS, (of Giles-2, Stephen-1) was married in Eastham, Mass. and died there Oct. 10, 1718. In the town records he is styled Mr. Hopkins.

On Nov. 28, 1664, he bought in Eastham, 2 lbs. Powder and 1 gal. Liquor. He was Freeman in 1675 and was an inhabitant of Eastham, 1683-4. He was admitted into the Harwich Church Sept. 14, 1708, his wife having been admitted in 1702.

After the death of his father and before 1701 he moved to the land left by his father in Harwich, Mass., now the eastern part of Brewster.

In 1703, he was one of a committee to determine the boundaries of Harwich, and he signed the report dated May 28, 1703.

On May 18, 1711 he was among the purchasers from John Quason and other Indians, of a large tract of land in Harwich and Brewster and on the Monomoy, (Chatham) Great Beach which purchase also included Strong Island, in Pleasant Bay now within the jurisdiction of Chatham.

On Mar. 24, 1713-14 he was named as one of a committee to lay out the Harwich tract into lots and to pass on the rights of those who claimed prior title to lots therein.

On Apr. 19, 1714, they met at the house of Nicholas Snow, in Brewster and drew lots. In the region north of the road from Chatham to Yarmouth, Stephen Hopkins-3, obtained the 5th and 10th lots, and south of that road the 10th and 13th lots.

(450) JOHN MAYO(3) son of John Mayo(2) and Hannah Reyecraft married, Apr. 14, 1681, Hannah Freeman(3) daughter of John Freeman(2) and Mercy Prence(2)

(450) JOHN MAYO, b. Dec. 15, 1652. d. Feb. 1, 1725/26.

(451) HANNAH FREEMAN, b.
8 Ch.

1. Hannah, b. Jan. 8, 1682. married, May 12, 1720, Judah Hopkins, son of Judah Hopkins-4 (of Stephen-3, Giles-2, Stephen-1)

2. Samuel, b. July 16, 1684.
3. John, b. 1683.

(231) 4. MERCY, b. Apr. 23, 1688. married, May 26, 1707, Nathaniel Hopkins-4, son of Stephen Hopkins-3, (of Giles-2, Stephen-1) and Mary Merrick-2, daughter of William and Rebecca Merrick-1. See Family # (230).

5. Rebecca, b. 1690. married, Aug. 12, 1714, Ebenezer Paine.

(225) 6. MARY, b. Oct. 26, 1694. d. Jan. 15, 1771. married, Apr. 17, 1712, JOSEPH HOPKINS-4, son of STEPHEN HOPKINS-3 and MARY MERRICK-2, daughter of WILLIAM and REBECCA MERRICK-1. See Family # (224).

7. Joseph, b. Dec. 22, 1696. d. Dec. 1772. married, Feb. 20, 1717 or 18, Abigail Merrick. Ch. Joseph.

8. Elizabeth, b. at Harwich, July 16, 1706. married, Oct. 18, 1726, Ebenezer Nicherson.

John Mayo(3) became a resident of Hingham about 1681 and removed to Harwich, Mass. 1705. First Rep. to the General Court from the town of Harwich.

(452) JOHN BERRY(2), son of Richard Berry(1) and name unknown?
married, name unknown?

(452) JOHN BERRY, b. Mar. 29, 1652.

(453) Wife's name unknown?

(226) 1. JUDAH, married, 1713, Mary Freeman-3, daughter of John Freeman-2, (of Edmund-1) and Sarah Merrick-2, daughter of William and Rebecca Merrick-1. See Family # (226).

2. Ebenezer,
 3. Elizabeth,
 4. Experience,
 5. Mary,
-

(454) JOHN FREEMAN(3) son of John Freeman(2) and Mercy Prence(2) married, Dec. 18, 1672, Sarah Merrick(2) daughter of William Merrick(1) and Rebecca

(454) JOHN FREEMAN, b. Dec. 1651, at Eastham, Mass. d. July 27, 1721.

(455) SARAH MERRICK, d. Apr. 21, 1696.
11 Ch.

1. John, b. Sept. 3, 1674. d. y. 1674, in Eastham.
2. Sarah, b. Sept. 1676. married, Edward Snow, of Eastham, Mass.
3. John, b. July 1678. married, about 1701, Mercy Watson, daughter of Capt. Elkanah Watson of Plymouth, Mass. and Mercy Bradford.
4. Rebekah, b. Jan. 28, 1680/1, probably d. y.
5. Nathaniel, b. Mar. 17, 1682/3. married, Oct. 24, 1706, Mary Watson, daughter of Capt. Elkanah Watson of Plymouth, Mass., and Mercy Bradford.
6. Benjamin, b. July 1685. married, June 2, 1709, Temperance Dimmick, of Barnstable, Mass.
7. Mercy, b. Aug. 3, 1687, married, Chilingsworth Foster of Harwich, Mass.
8. Patience, b. married, Oct. 24, 1706, Eleazer Crosby, son of Thomas Crosby-2, and Sarah —
9. Susanna, b. married, Oct. 22, 1712, John Mayo-4, son of John Mayo-3, (of John-2, Rev. John-1) and Hannah Freeman-3.
10. Elizabeth, b. married, May 2, 1726, John Bacon Jr.

(227) 11. MARY, b. married, Judah Berry, son of John Berry, 1713 (of Richard-1). See Family # (226).

(454) JOHN FREEMAN Jr.-3 resided in that part of Harwich, now Brewster, and was one of the 8 persons who constituted the original church in Harwich, Oct. 17, 1700.

His will dated Apr. 2, 1721, proved Aug. 10, 1721, mentions "my wife Mercy; sons, Jno., Nathl., & Benj., my daus. Sarah Snow, Pate Crosby, Susanna Mayo & Elizabeth Freeman; ch. of my dau. Mary Berry, dec. & a dau. of Berry, Sarah Gray; & ch. of my dau. Mercy Foster, dec."

It may here be noted that the will designates "the lot originally belonging to my brother Thomas & myself and now one-half in possession of Joseph, as my sons Jno., Nathl. & Benj., have divided it;" also "land that was Jonather's, dec. now in possession of Hatsuld;" and "lands which I hold in partnership with Micajah Snow & Jno. King." It also mentions "Mrs. Rebecca Freeman widow of my brother Thomas dec."

(456) THOMAS CROSBY, (2) son of Simon Crosby, (1) and Ann of London, Eng. came to America, with her father and mother when about eight weeks old, in 1635, in the ship "Susan & Ellyn".

He married, Sarah, (Sarah).

(456) THOMAS CROSBY, (Rev.) (2) b. 1634. d. June 13, 1702.

(457) SARAH

12 Ch.

- | | | |
|--------------|-------------------|---|
| 1. Thomas, | b. Apr. 7, 1663. | d. Apr. 21, 1731. |
| 2. Simon, | b. July 5, 1665. | |
| 3. Sarah, | b. Mar. 24, 1667. | |
| 4. Joseph, | b. Jan. 27, 1669. | |
| 5. JOHN, | b. Dec. 4, 1670. | "Mr. Thomas Crosbys' two sons borne at a bearth named 'JOHN', Dec. 4, 1670". One died in ten weeks. Church records say, Feb. 11, 1671. The other JOHN, died May 25, 1714. |
| 6. JOHN, | | |
| 7. William, | b. Mar. 1673. | |
| 8. Ebenezer, | b. Mar. 28, 1675. | |

9. Ann,
10. Mercy,
11. Increase, (son) } Triplets, born Apr. 15, 1678. "All died soon".

12. Eleazer, b. Mar. 31, 1689. married, Oct. 24, 1706, Patience Freeman-4, daughter of John Freeman-3, and Sarah Merrick-2.

Rev. Thomas Crosby, of Eastham, Mass. was a graduate of Harvard College, in 1653.

Rev. THOMAS CROSBY-2, (Crosbie) was born in England, probably in London, about eight months before his parents sailed for American, in May 1635, on the ship "Susan and Ellen".

Only four years later his Father died, in Sept. 1639, at Cambridge, Mass. thus leaving a Mother with three small children to provide for and in a new country.

About seven years later when THOMAS-2, was eleven years of age and his brother Joseph-2 was seven, they removed with their Mother to Braintree, a Village on the south side of Boston, Mass. now Quincy, after her marriage to the Rev. William Tompson.

THOMAS-2, after attending District School, with the assistance of Doctor Tompson, entered Harvard College, graduating in 1653, and was ordained a clergyman. He was minister at Eastham, Mass. from 1655 to 1670.

He seems to have been engaged as a religious teacher to carry on the Sabbath Service at a salary of 50 pounds.

While at Eastham, he was engaged in a trade. He resided near the burying ground, a place he bought of Jonathan Sparrow in 1665. He removed to Harwich, about 1670, here he was also engaged in a trade.

He was one of the eight who organized the church here in 1700. He died in Boston, while on a business trip, June 13, 1702. His widow, Sarah, the mother of his 12 children, m. Apr. 28, 1703, John Miller, of Yarmouth.

He died in 1702, and has many descendants living in the vicinity of Cape Cod, Mass. He had a half-sister Anna, born in 1648.

This is the second cross in the line of

- (460) STEPHEN HOPKINS-3, (of Giles-2, Stephen-1)—MARY MERRICK-2 (of William-1)

See Family # (448).

This is the second cross in the line of

- (462) JOHN MAYO-3, (of John-2, Rev. John-1)—and

- (463) HANNAH FREEMAN-3, (of John-2, Edmund-1).

See Family # (450).

(464) SIMON STONE-2, of Watertown, son of SIMON STONE-1 and JOAN CLARKE-1 married, 1655, MARY WHIPPLE-2, daughter of JOHN and SARAH WHIPPLE-1, of Ipswich, Mass.

(464) SIMON STONE-2, b. Eng. 1631. d. Feb. 27, 1708.

(465) MARY WHIPPLE-2, b. Eng. 1634. d. June 2, 1720.

1. Simon-3, b. Sept. 8, 1656. married, Sarah, b. 1663, d. Sept. 16, 1731.

Ch. John, b. , Sarah, b. , Simon, b. , Abigail, b. , Susannah, b. 10-23-1694, Isaac, b. 5-4-1697, Hannah, b. 1698, Joseph, b. , Benjamin, b. , Lydia, b. .

3. John-3, b. June 23, 1658.

3. Matthew-3, b. Feb. 6, 1659/60. d. Aug. 6, 1743. married, Mary .

Ch. Joseph, b. , Mary, b. , Adams, b. , Rachel, b. .

4. Nathaniel-3, b. Feb. 22, 1661/2. d. in infancy.

5. Ebenezer-3, b. Feb. 27, 1662/3. d. Oct. 4, 1754. married, May 18, 1686, Margaret Trowbridge, daughter of Joseph Trowbridge. Ch. Ebenezer, b. 12-21-1686, Margaret, b. 8-1-1688, Samuel, b. 7-1-1690, John, b. 9-18-1692, Nathaniel, b. 9-6-1694, Mendwell, b. 2-26-1696, David, b. 5-15-1698, Mary, b. 4-19-1700, Simon, b. 4-14-1702, James, b. 6-8-1704, Experience, b. 7-1-1707.

He m. 2nd, Abigail Wilson. m. 3rd, Apr. 8, 1720, Sarah Nevinson, widow of both Samuel Livermore and Nathaniel Stears, and the dau. of John Nevinson.

6. Mary-3, b. Jan. 6, 1664/5. married, Comfort Stearns.

(232) 7. NATHANIEL-3, b. 1667. d. Feb. 8, 1755. married, Dec. 15, 1698, RELIANCE HINCKLEY-3, daughter of GOV. THOMAS HINCKLEY-2, and MARY SMITH-2. See Family # (116).

8. Elizabeth-3, b. Oct. 9, 1670.

9. David-3, b. Oct. 19, 1672. d. Oct. 7, 1750. m. Dec. 12, 1710, Mary Rice dau. of Richard Rice. Ch. Mary or Mercy, b. .

10. Susanna-3, b. Nov. 6, 1675.

11. Jonathan-3, b. Dec. 26, 1677. d. Jan. 7, 1754. m. Nov. 15, 1699, Ruth Eddy, d. Oct. 7 or 13, 1702, dau. of Samuel Eddy.

Ch. Jonathan, b. 1702. He m. 2nd, Mary , who d. 6-24-1720. m. 3rd Nov. 15, 1720, Hepzibah, dau. Nathaniel Coolidge. She d. 3-25-1763, age 83 yrs. Ch. Hepzibah and Ann, twins, b. 10-9-1722, Moses, b. 12-16-1723.

Deacon Simon Stone-2, born in Boxted, County Essex, England about 1630. Came to America with his parents in 1635. Brought up on a farm at the homestead Mt. Auburn in Watertown, Mass. to which he succeeded upon his father's death. In 1662 he became proprietor of 88 acres of land in Groton, Mass.

From 1672 to 1679 and 1681 to 1686 he was elected Selectman. In 1672, 1673, 1676, 1677, 1679, 1681, 1682, 1684, 1687 and 1690 he was chosen town clerk and from 1678-1684 and 1686-1689 and 1690 was deputy for Watertown to the Mass. General Court. In his later years he was a deacon of the Watertown Church. He divided his property among his children before his death.



(466) THOMAS HINCKLEY-2, son of SAMUEL HINCKLEY-1 and SARAH married, Dec. 4, 1641, Mary Richards.

(466) GOV. THOMAS HINCKLEY-2, b. in Eng. 1618.

(000) Mary Richards, d. June 1659.

8 Ch. by 1st m.

1. Mary-3, b. Aug. 4, 1644.

2. Sarah-3, b. Nov. 4, 1646. d. Feb. 16, 1678. m. Mar. 27, 1673, Nathaniel Bacon, son of Nathaniel Bacon-1, and Hannah Mayo-2. Ch. Nathaniel, b. 9-9-1674, Mary, b. 10-9-1677, Elizabeth, b. 4-11-1680, Samuel, b. 1-20-1682.

3. Meletiah-3, b. Nov. 25, 1648. d. Feb. 2, 1714. m. Oct. 22, 1668,
Josiah Crocker-2, son of William Crocker-1.

Ch. A son, b. 8-20-1669, Thomas, b. 2-28-1671, Mercy, b. 2-12-1674, Mary,
b. 9-14-1677, Alice, b. 12-25-1679. Meletiah, b. 11-20-1681, Josiah, b. 2-8-1684,
Ebenezer, b. 5-30-1687, Seth, b. 9-23-1689, Benjamin, b. 9-26-1692.

4. Hannah-3, b. April 15, 1651, d. Aug. 30, 1730. m.
Nathaniel Glover-3, son of Nathaniel Glover-2 (of John-1) and Mary Smith-2
(of John-1). Ch. Hannah, b. 12-3-1681.

5. Samuel-3, b. Feb. 14, 1653. d. Mar. 19, 1698. m. Nov. 13, 1676,
Sarah Pope.

Ch. Mary, b. 1678, Mehitable, b. 1679, Thomas, b. 1681, Seth, b. 1683, Samuel,
b. , Elnathan, b. , Job, b. 1688, Shubael, b. 1690, Mercy, b. 1693,
Josiah, b. 1695, Elnathan, b. 1697.

6. Thomas-3, b. Dec. 5, 1654.

7. Bathshua-3, b. May 15, 1657.

8. Mehitable-3, b. Mar. 24, 1659. married, Samuel Warden.
m. 2nd Aug. 25, 1698, William Avery.

(466) GOV. THOMAS HINCKLEY-2, married 2nd March 15, 1660, MARY SMITH-2, the widow of Nathaniel Glover-2, of Dorchester, and daughter of JOHN SMITH-1, of Dorchester.

(467) MARY SMITH-2, b. 1630.

8 Ch. by 2nd m.

9. Admire-3, b. Jan. 28, 1661. d. in two weeks.

10. Ebenezer-3, b. Feb. 22, 1662. d. in two weeks.

11. Mercy-3, b. Jan. 1663. married, Samuel Prince-1, widower
of Martha Barstow.

Ch. Rev. Thomas, b. May. 1687, Nathan, b. .

12. Experience-3, b. Feb. 1665. married, James Whipple-2, son of John and Sarah Whipple-1 of Providence, R. I.

13. John-3, b. June 9, 1667. married, May 1, 1691, Thankful Trott,
daughter of Thomas Trott.

Ch. John, b. 1692, Mary, b. 1695, Abiah, b. 1697, Thankful, b. 1699, John, b.
1702, James, b. 1704.

14. Abigail-3, b. Apr. 8, 1669. married, Jan. 2, 1698, Rev. Joseph Lord.
15. Thankful-3, b. Aug. 20, 1671. married, Nov. 12, 1695, Rev. Experience Meyhew.
16. Ebenezer-3, again, b. Sept. 23, 1673. married, Nov. 1706, Mary Stone.
- Ch. Rachel, b. 1707.

(233) 17. RELIANCE-3, b. Dec. 15, 1675. married Dec. 15, 1698. NATHANIEL STONE-3, son of SIMON STONE-2, (of Simon-1) and MARY WHIPPLE-2, (of John-1 of Ipswich, Mass.).

See Family # (232).

Governor Thomas Hinckley, born 1619, died 1705. Was for forty years a leading man in Plymouth Colony of which he was assistant 1658-1679, deputy-Governor in 1680 and Governor 1681-1686 and 1689-1692.

(468) EDWARD STURGIS-2, son of EDWARD STURGIS-1, and ELIZABETH ? married TEMPERANCE GORHAM-3, daughter of CAPT. JOHN GORHAM-2, and DESIRE HOWLAND-2.

(468) EDWARD STURGIS-2, b. d. Dec. 8, 1678.

(469) TEMPERANCE GORHAM-3, b. May 5, 1646. d.

6 Ch. by 1st m.

1. Joseph-3, b. ? d.
2. Samuel-3, b. 1665. d. , married, Mercy Howes.
3. Desire-3, b. 1666. d. Mar. 29, 1744, married, 1st, Thomas Dimmock, married, 2nd, Col. John Thacher.
4. James-3, b. 1668-9, d. Jan. 3, 1717-8, married, Rebecca Thacher.

(234) 5. EDWARD-3, b. 1673, d. married, MEHITABLE HALLETT-3, daughter of ANDREW HALLETT-2 and ANNA ? See Family # (234).

6. Thankful-3, b. 1675, d. May 1, 1745, married, Peter Thacher.

(469) TEMPERANCE (Gorham) STURGIS-3, m. 2nd, Thomas Baxter, by
who she had 3 sons, John, b. Thomas, b. Shubael, b.

(470) ANDREW HALLETT-2, son of ANDREW HALLETT-1, and MARY
married, ANNA.

(470) ANDREW HALLETT-2, b. d. .

(771) ANNA

6 Ch.

1. Dorcas-3, bp. June 1, 1646. d.
2. Jonathan-3, b. Nov. 20, 1647. d.
3. John-3, b. Dec. 11, 1650, d.

(235) 4. MEHITABLE-3, b. d. married,
EDWARD STURGIS—See Family # (235).

5. Ruhamah b. d. married 1604, Job. Bourne.
6. Abigail-3, b. d. married, Dec. 12, 1672, Capt.
Jonathan Alden. .

ANDREW HALLETT-2, of Sandwich, Mass., on July 28, 1640, conveyed to
Daniel Wing, certain property in Sandwich, & removed to Yarmouth, Mass.

(472) WILLIAM MERRICK-2, son of WILLIAM MERRICK-1 and RE-
BECCA— married May 23, 1667, ABIGAIL HOPKINS-3, daughter of
GILES HOPKINS-2 (of Stephen-1) and CATHERINE WHELDON-2 (of
Gabriel-1)

(472) WILLIAM MERRICK-2 b.

(473) ABIGAIL HOPKINS-3, b.

7 Ch.

1. Rebecca-3, b. Nov. 28, 1668. d. bef. 1723. married,
Sparrow
2. William-3, b. Aug. 1, 1670. d. Mar. 20, 1671.

3. Stephen-3, b. Mar. 26, 1673. d. Mar. 11, 1732.
married, Nov. 21, 1706 Deborah Snow-3, daughter of Jabez Snow-2, (of
Nicholas-1) and Constance Hopkins-2 (of Stephen-1)

Ch. Joshua, b. 4-7-1708, Snow, b. 1-15-1709/10, Deborah, b. 1712, Samuel,
b. 1-5-1714/15, Oliver, b. 12-14-1716, Thomas, b. 12-12-1718, Simeon, b. 4- -1721,
Jabez, b. 2- -1722, Jethro, b. 8-1-1725.

4. Benjamin-3, b. 1674. married, Rebecca
Doane, daughter of Daniel Doane.

Ch. Abigail, b. John b. Isaac, b. Rebecca, b. Nathaniel, b.
2-23-1714/15, Benjamin, b. 5-1719.

(236) 5. JOHN-3, b. married, Jan. 28, 1793, ANNA SEARS-3,
daughter of Capt. PAUL SEARS-2 (of Richard-1) and DEBORAH WIL-
LARD-2 (of George-1). See Family # (236).

6. Joshua-3, b. 1680. married, 1716, Lydia
Mayo-4, daughter of Thomas Mayo-3, (of Nathaniel-2, Rev. John-1) and
Barbara Knowles.

Ch. Thomas, b. 2-10-1717, Seth, b. 5-13-1720, Joseph, b. 6-6-1722, Abigail,
b. 7-10-1724, Lydia, b. 9-20-1726, Barnabas, b. 1728, Hannah, b. 10-9-1731,
Mary, b. 5-17-1734, Bezaleel, b. 11-12-1726.

7. Ruth-3, b. 1684. d. Feb. 13, 1766. married,
Nov. 4, 1710, Samuel Sears married 2nd Chillingworth, she being his 3rd
wife.

(472) WILLIAM MERRICK-2, married 2nd Elizabeth ?

He was a legal voter of Eastham, Mass. in 1675. He removed to Harwich,
about 1700, where he became a prominent citizen, where the name is also spelled
Myrick.

On Oct. 16, 1700, "a church was gathered at Harwich, consisting of eight male
members" of whom he was one. On Feb. 9, 1704, his wife Abigail Hopkins, was
admitted.

At a Town Meeting Mar. 20, 1701, Ensign William Myrick was elected to
represent the town, as agent, "as occasion might require" "That our town's
bounds may be fully known."

He represented the town in General Assembly in 1719 and 1722 he was
Surveyor of the Highways for the Town.

In 1725 he is reported as having children of school age.



(474) PAUL SEARS-2, son of RICHARD SEARS-1 and DOROTHY
THATCHER married abt. 1660, DEBORAH WILLARD-2, daugh-
ter of GEORGE WILLARD-1

(474) PAUL SEARS-2, b. 1637. d. 1707.

(475) DEBORAH WILLARD-2 b. Sept. 14, 1645. 4 ch.
4 Ch.

1. Samuel-3, b. 1663. d. 1741. married, Mercy Mayo, grand-dau. of Rev. John Mayo-1 11 ch. Hannah, b. 1685; Samuel, b. ; Nathaniel, b. 1689; Tomson, b. 1601; Jonathan, b. ; Joseph, b. 1695; Joshua, b. ; John, b. ; Juduah, b. ; Seth, b. ; Benj. b. ;

2. Paul-3, b. d. 1740. married, Mercy Freeman, dau. of John Freeman-3 (of John-2, Edmund-1) and Sarah Merrick-2. 12 ch. Ebenezer, b. ; Paul, b. ; Elizabeth, b. ; Thomas, b. ; Rebecca, b. 1701; Mercy, b. 1702; Deborah, b. 1705; Ann, b. 1706; Joshua, b. ; Edmund, b. ; Hannah, b. 1714; Daniel, b. ;

3. John-3, b. d. 1739. married,
4 ch. John, b. ; Elisha, b. ; Willard, b. ; Nathaniel, b. ;

(237) ANN-3 b. Mar. 27, 1675. d. Nov. 14, 1745. married, Jan. 28, 1703, JOHN MERRICK-3, son of WILLIAM-2 (of WILLIAM-1) and ABIGAIL HOPKINS-3 daughter of GILES HOPKINS-2 (of Stephen-1) and CATHERINE WHELDON-2. (of Gabriel-1). See Family # (236).

(474) PAUL SEARS-2, inherited most of his Fathers estate and always lived in that part of Yarmouth, since set aside as East Dennis. He adopted the children (2 sons) of his brother Knyvet, who died in England, and they were brought up in his family. They were both named in his will.

In the Yarmouth records there is a list of rates for defraying the expenses of Philip's War in 1676, by which it would appear that he was one of the most substantial men in the town.

Although we only have the name of one daughter, we think there were more.



(480) RICHARD EVERETT-1, and his wife MARY came to America in the same ship with John Dwight in 1634/5, from Dedham, England.

(480) RICHARD EVERETT-1, b.

(481) MARY b.
11 Ch.

1. John-2, bp. 1-15-1646. d. Apr. 1, 1714. Married, May 15, 1662, Elizabeth Pepper-2, daughter of Robert Pepper-1, and Elizabeth Johnson-2. Ch. Elizabeth, b. 11-6-1665, (m. John Newcombe), Hannah, b. 9-14-1670, (m. Simon Crosby) Bethia, b. 10-3-1673, (m. Peter Thorpe) John, b. 6-9-1676, William, b. 1-2-1679, Isreal, b. 4-8-1681, Richard, b. 8-4-1683.

2. Israel-2, b. 1-15-1646. d. 2-4-1646.
3. Mary-2, b. 7-28-1638. d. June 13, 1670 married, Sept.,
1662, at Dedham, James Mackerwithy. Ch. James, b. ; Daniel, b. ;
Mary, b.

(240) 4. SAMUEL-2, b. 3-31-1639/40 d. June 26, 1718.
married, Oct. 28, 1669, MARY PEPPER-2, daughter of ROBERT PEPPER-1
and ELIZABETH JOHNSON-2. See Family # (240).

5. Sarah-2, b. Jan-14-1641. d. Apr. 1, 1641.
6. James-2, b. Jan. 14, 1643. d. Apr. 21, 1643.

RICHARD EVERETT-1, m. 2nd, June 29, 1643, at Springfield, Mass.
Mary Winch-1, who came to America, at the age of 15 yrs. with Rowland Stibbins,
in the ship FRANCIS in 1634, from Ipswich, Eng.

(000) Mary Winch, b. 1619.

7. Sarah-2, b. 4-12-1644. d. Dec. 28, 1677. married, July 25,
1665, as the 2nd wife of Cornelius Fisher, son of Anthony Fisher. Ch. Sarah, b.

8. Abigail-2, b. 11-19-1647. d. Dec. 27, 1685. married, Apr. 11,
1677, as the 2nd wife of Matthew Puffer, son of George Puffer.

9. Israel-2, b. 5-14-1651. d. 12-23-1678. married,
Abigail Morse, daughter of John Morse and Annis Chickering. Ch. Tabitha, b.
6-11-1676, Josiah, b. 8-3-1678.

10. Ruth-2, b. 1-14-1653/4. Married, Mar. 23, 1681, Richard
Puffer, son of James Puffer and Mary Swalain.

11. Jedediah-2, b. 5-11-1656. d. May 18, 1699. married,
Rachel Rice daughter of John Rice and Ann Hackley. Ch. Tabitha, b. 4-15-1681,
Ebenezer, b. 6-7-1682, Timothy, b. 8-12-1685, Abigail, b. 8-31-1690, Rachel, b.
3-11-1692, (m. Joseph Sweet, of Greenwich).

His first seven children were baptized Jan. 15, 1646.

(480) RICHARD EVERETT-1, came to America, 1634/5, in the same ship
with John Wright, from Dedham England.

He first went to Watertown and then removed to Dedham, Mass.

He is believed to have wed his first wife Mary at Watertown who bore him
six ch. After his 2nd m. he rem. to Springfield where he had some estate.

(482) ROBERT PEPPER-1, came to America, prior to 1643, and married, ?
ELISABETH JOHNSON-2, dau. of John and Margary Johnson-1.

- (482) ROBERT PEPPER-1, d. July 7, 1684.
- (483) ELIZABETH JOHNSON-2, b. d. Jan. 5, 1684.
10 Ch.
1. Elizabeth-2, b. Mar. 3, 1644 d. in a few days.
 2. Elizabeth-2, b. May 25, 1645. d. 1715. married, May 13, 1662, John Everett-2, of Dedham, son of Richard Everett-1 and Mary Ch. Elizabeth, b. 8-9-1665, Hannah, b. 9-14-1670, Bethia, b. 10-3-1673, John, b. 6-9-1676, William, b. 10-20-1678, Israel, b. 4-8-1681, Richard, b. 8-24-1683.
 3. John-2, b. Apr. 8, 1647 d. Mar. 18, 1670. married, 1669, Bethia Fisher, of Dedham, (who d. the same year).
 4. Joseph-2, b. Mar. 14, 1649. d. Apr. 21, 1676. married, Mary . Ch. Bethia, b. 11-6-1676. He was killed in service under Wadsworth at Sudbury.
- (241)5. MARY-2, b. April 27, 1651. married, Oct. 1669, SAMUEL EVERETT-2, of Dedham, son of RICHARD EVERETT-1 and MARY . See Family # (240).
6. Benjamin-2, b. May 15, 1653. d. y.
 7. Robert-2, b. Apr. 21, 1655. d. abt. 1676. He was captured by the Indians at Squakheag, Sept. 4, 1675 and died a captive the next year.
 8. Sarah-2, b. Apr. 28, 1657. married, John Mason-1, of Boston, Merchant, who came to Am. from London, 1678. Ch. Sarah, b. 8-25-1681, Susanna, b. 3-19-1687, Samuel, b. 7-31-1689, Jonathan, b. 1-4-1692, Abigail, b. 4-12-1693, Benjamin, b. 12-23-1695, John, b. 11-1-1697.
 9. Isaac-2, b. Apr. 26, 1659. married, Oct. 7, 1685, Apphia Freeman- dau. of Samuel Freeman- . Ch. Apphia, b. 2-24-1687, Mary, b. 8-7-1698, Isaac, b. 7-29-1693, Robert, b. 2-15-1696, Elizabeth, b. 7-11-1698, Joseph, b. 11-1-1700, Solomon, b. 1-15-1703, Joseph, b. 2-24-1705.
 10. Jacob-2, b. July 28, 1661. married, Feb. 10, 1685, Elizabeth Paine-3, dau. of Stephen Paine-2. Ch. Robert, b. 12-27-1685, Robert, b. 3-16-1687, (a space of 15 yrs.), Rebecca, b. 7-11-1702, Ann, b. 4-1-1705, Mary, b. 11-16-1707, Benjamin, b. 2-17-1713.

(482) ROBERT PEPPER-1, came to America before 1643, settled in Roxbury, Mass., was probably a brother of Richard. He was made Freeman May 10, 1643. He was called in the church records the "aged Christian". Having made his will

three days before he died and he mentioned sons Isaac and Jacob, Elizabeth, who m. May 13, 1662, John Everett, of Dedham, Mary, who m. Oct. 28, 1669, Samuel Everett, of Dedham, Sarah, who m. John Mason of Boston and Pethia dau. of Joseph.

(484) JAMES HAMBLEN-1, (Hambleton, Hamlin) of London, came to America, about 1642, with his wife ANN and at least two of his children, James and Hannah.

(484) JAMES HAMBLEN-1, b.

(485) ANN -1, b.
7 Ch.

1. James-2, b. in Eng. married, Nov. 20, 1662, Mary Dunham, daughter of John Dunham. Ch. Mary, b. 7-24-1664, Elizabeth, 2-13-1666, Eleazer, and Experience, twins, b. 4-12-1668. James b. 2-26-1669. Jonathan, b. 3-3-1671, b. 3-28-1672, Ebenezer, b. 7-29-1674, Elisha, b. 3-14-1677, Hope, b. 3-13-1680, Job, b. 1-15-1682, John, b. 1-12-1684, Benjamin, b. 3-15-1685. Elkanah, b.

2. Hannah-2, b. in Eng.

3. Bartholomew-2, b. Apr. 11, 1642. d. Apr. 24, 1704. married, Jan. 20, 1673, Susanna Dunham. Ch. Samuel, b. 12-25-1674, Mercy, b. 6-1-1677, Patience, b. 4-15-1680, Susanna, b. 3-16-1682, Experience, b. 2-13-1684, John, b. 6-19-1686. (d. at 19 yrs.) Ebenezer, b. 3-23-1689, Mary, b. 5-23-1691, Bethia, b. 11-26-1693, Reliance, b. 11-30-1696.

4. John-2, b. June 26, 1644. married, Aug. 1667, Sarah Bearse, daughter of Austin Bearse-1. Ch. Meletiah, b. 7-1-1668, Priscilla, b. 4-30-1670, Sarah, b. 7-1-1671. Martha, b. 2-16-1673, Experience, b. 4-16-1674, Hannah, b. 2-16-1676, Esther, b. 3-17-1678, Thankful, b. 10-1679, John, b. 3-10-1681, Ebenezer, b. 5-12-1683, Abigail, b. 4-25-1685, Benjamin, b. 2-11-1687.

5. Sarah-2, bp. Nov. 7, 1647.

(242) 6. ELEAZER-2, b. Mar. 7, 1650. married, Oct. , 1675, MEHITABLE JENKINS-2, daughter of JOHN JENKINS-1, and MARY EWER-2. See Family # (242).

7. Israel-2, b. June 27, 1652. d. 1690. married, Abigail. Ch. Joseph, b. 10-11-1696, Jemima, b. 9-24-1699.

(484) JAMES HAMBLEN-1, came to America about 1642, with his wife ANN with at least 2 children; they came from London, and settled at Barnstable, Mass., where they became one of the early settlers.

(486) JOHN JENKINS-1, of Plymouth, 1643, removed to Barnstable, and there married, Feb. 2, 1653, MARY EVER-, daughter of THOMAS EVER-1, and SARAH LARNED- .

(486) JOHN JENKINS-1, b. in Eng. 1595. d. 1638.

(487) MARY EVER-2, b. in Eng.
7 Ch.

1. Sarah-2, Nov. 15, 1653.

(243) 2. MEHITABLE-2, b. Mar. 2, 1655. married, Oct. , 1675, ELEAZER HAMBLEN-2, son of JAMES HAMBLEN-1 and ANN . See Family # (243).

3. Samuel-2, b. Sept. 12, 1657. married, July 6, 1670, Mary , widow of Eleazer Fawer.

4. John-2, b. Nov. 15, 1659. d. July 8, 1736. married, . Ch. Mehitable, b. 9-25-1694, Samuel, b. 7-15-1697, Philip, b. 7-26-1699, Joseph, b. 8-13-1701, Ruth, b. 1704.

5. Mary-2, b. Oct. 1, 1661.

6. Thomas-2, b. July 15, 1666. married, Aug. 24, 1687, Experience Hamblen-3, daughter of James Hamblen-2, and Mary Dunham-2. Ch. Thankful, b. 5-19-1691, Experience, b. 3-28-1693, Mercy, b. 1-5-1695, Ebenezer, b. 12-5-1697, Samuel, b. 1-7-1700, Josiah, b. 4-16-1702, Hope, b. 7-5-1704, Sarah, b. 12-1-1706.

7. Joseph-2, b. Mar. 31, 1669. married, Lydia Howland, Oct. , 1694. Ch. Abigail, b. 7- -1695, Bathshua, b. 7- -1696, Ann, b. 5- -1701, Joseph, b. 2-29-1704, Lydia, b. 6-30-1705, Benjamin, b. 6-30-1707, Reliance, b. 4-6-1709.

(486) JOHN JENKINS-1, of Plymouth, 1643, removed to Barnstable, Mass., and there married Feb. 2, 1653, MARY EVER.

He was undoubtedly the passenger in the Defence, from London, in 1635, called 26 years of age.

(496) GEORGE KNIFFIN-1, of Stratford, Fairfield Co., Conn. came to America, prior to 1666. Married about 1665, MARY ?

(496) GEORGE KNIFFIN-1, b. 1632. w. p. 1694.

(497) MARY b. 1644.
10 Ch.

1. George-2, b.

(248) 2. SAMUEL-2, b. married, MARY PURDY-2,
daughter of FRANCIS PURDY-1.

See Family # (124).

3. Ebenezer-2, b. w. p. Aug. 16, 1723. married
Anna ?

Ch. mentioned in Will, Ebenezer, b. Anna, b.
Sarah, b. Lived in Rye 1683.

4. Jonathan-2, b. w. p. May 27, 1725. married
Elizabeth ?

Ch. Jonathan, b.

He owned land in south end of Rye 1683.

5. Joseph-2, b. w. d.

6. Mary Maria-2, b. d.

7. Jeremiah-2, b.

(202) 8. ESTHER-2, b. d. married NATHAN-
BAILEY-2, son of NICHOLAS BAILEY-1 and MARGARET ?
She m. 2nd Mar. 1, 1718, Isaac Larens.

See Family # (202).

9. William-2 b.

10. b. married ? John Stokham

GEORGE KNIFFIN-1, settled in Stratford, which is located in extreme eastern border of Fairfield Co., Conn., although we are not able to state the exact date. The following record verifies his early residence:

"A. D., 1666, John Budd Sen., of Rye, for and in consideration of thirty-seven pounds, sells his lands, divided by agreement of the men of Hastings, now called Rye, to GEORGE KNIFFIN of STRATFORD; the house being situated in the town formerly called Hastings."

In presence of us, Francis Brown
and, Daniel Simkins."

The following record shows that he was still living there in 1670, when he was "propounded for freeman" of the Colony, his name appearing as "George Snuffene of Ry."

He probably removed to Rye, Westchester Co., very shortly after buying the lands of John Budd. We find that his "house lot laid out in 1678" seems to have been situated where his descendant Jonathan Sniffin lived later.

The earliest record of "town officers," occurs on the 25th of April, 1671. Upon this occasion, "George Kniffin-1, and Francis Purdy, were appointed pounders.

Upon the 13th of July 1681, "The town authorized John Odgen and GEORGE KNIFFIN, to purchase a barrel of powder and three hundred weight of lead of Mr. Budd of Fairfield, or wherever it can be obtained the cheapest. These are to be kept for the use of the town."

We find him and his wife mentioned in the following record:

"John Odger who received land in Rye, under the Hartford grant of 1683, bought a house and lot in Rye before 1680, and was deceased in 1682, when GEORGE and MARY KNIFFEN testified that they knew that John Odger had purchased a houselot and undivided lands, in Rye, of Simon Roberts, Sr., and had paid for them."

Thus GEORGE KNIFFEN-1, became the original patentee of this land under the English Crown, when they took it from the Dutch Government. This land was in turn (that portion which had the original homestead) bequeathed to his son George Kniffen, who in turn left it to one of his children.

GEORGE KNIFFEN-1, "testified that he was aged about 50 years, and his wife MARY, testified that she was aged about 38 years, Nov. 6, 1682." (Westchester Co., Land Records, Liber C p. 228)

George Kniffen-1, died here about 1694, and "MARY, widow of GEORGE KNIFFING", Dec'd, was granted letters of Administration in 1694. (Liber B, p. 196.)

At the Prerogative Court, held (in Westchester) 7th and 8th days of December 1694, the Last Will of "George Kniffing, Senior, of Rye deceased, annexed to these presents", was approved; . . . and Mary Kniffing, his Widow, was appointed sole Administratrix.

(498) FRANCIS PURDY-1, came to America about 1643. married
Wife's name unknown?

(498) FRANCIS PURDY-1, b. d.

(499) Wife's name unknown?

4 Ch.

1. John-2, b.
2. Francis-2 b. married, Sarah Brown, dau. of Peter
Brown eh. John-3, b.
3. Joseph-2, b. married, ch. Francis

(249) 4. MARY-2, b. married, SAMUEL KNIFFEN, son of
GEORGE KNIFFEN-1 & MARY See Family # (248).

(498) FRANCIS PURDY-1, came to Fairfield, Conn. in 1644. He was a witness to the will of Wm. Frost, Jan. 6, 1645. He later removed to Westchester Co., N. Y. where he died.

The earliest record of Town Officers of Westchester, occurs on the 25th of April 1671. Upon the date "George Kniffen and FRANCIS PURDY were appointed pounders." Westchester Court held Dec. 7th 1716:—Francis Purdy Jr., says, "that a request of his father Francis Purdy Sr., ye William Kniffen son of Samuel Kniffen deceased who dying when ye sd William Kniffen was but 2 yrs old, upon his death bed gave ye sd William Kniffen unto his grandfather Francis Purdy Sr., until he be 21 yrs. old." "William Kniffen now 14 yrs. old request that he be bound out to a trade."

THE BEGINNING OF THE TENTH GENERATION.

(608) WILLIAM PALMER-1 came to America in the ship "Fortune" 1621, married in England, FRANCES , who came to America in the ship "Ann" 1623.

(608) WILLIAM PALMER-1 b. w.p. Mar. 5, 1637

(609) FRANCES b.
4 Ch.

1. Ann b. in Eng. 1590. married, 1615 Thomas Blossom. 4 Ch.
1. A Son b. in Holl. 1619-20. d. y.
2. Elizabeth, b. do 1620-25, m. 5-10-1637, Edward Fitzrandle.
3. Thomas, b. abt. 1622, d. 4-22-1650, m. Sarah, dau. of Thos. Ewer, of Charlston, Mass.
4. Peter, b. bet. 1627-32, d. July 1706.

(304) 2. WILLIAM, b. in Eng. 1613. married, Mar. 27, 1633, at Scituate, Mass., ELIZABETH HODGKINS. See Family # (304).

WILLIAM PALMER-1, married 2nd "a young wife", and had children:—
3. Henry,
4. Bridget,

The Palmer family has been established in England from earliest times. The name originated from palmer, the title given in medieval days to the pilgrims who, returning weary and foot-sore from the Holy Wars, carried palm branches in their hands. As the lines of Sir Walter Scott read:

The faded palm-branch in his hand,
Showed Pilgrim from the Holy Land.

Certain returned Crusaders, as a recognition of their merit, were knighted and allowed to assume this title as a surname. At the time of the Hundred Rolls, 1273, we find PALMER families settled in counties Cambridge, York, Lincoln, Somerset, and Middlesex. The early years of the seventeenth century mark the entry of the family to American shores, since which time many worthy descendants now widely scattered throughout the country, have been added to its membership. Records of the New England colonies show that two or three William Palmers came at approximately the same time, one of which is the ancestor of the above family.

(Bardsley: "Dictionary of English and Welsh Surnames." Lower: "Patronymica Britannica." Savage: "Genealogical Dictionary of First Settlers of New England.")

I

WILLIAM PALMER came to America in the ship "Fortune" in 1621, followed two years later by his wife Frances in the ship "Ann." He settled in Plymouth, which place is historically famous for its landing of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims, and the first permanent white settlement in New England. He came the year following the landing of the "Mayflower" and had land in that part which was later set off as Duxbury. Here he was taxed in 1632. In 1633 he was a freeman of Duxbury. When he came to this country he was undoubtedly a carpenter, for in the records he is mentioned as "nailer," and this gives just reason for believing him to have been a welcome addition to that early settlement of pioneers. He died probably early in the year 1638, as his will of December 4, 1637, was probated the following March. The will mentions his wife as a young woman, his son Henry, and daughter Bridget; also a grandchild, Rebecca. Among the others remembered were Moyses Rowley, whom he requested should be "put with Mr. Partridge (minister of Duxbury) that he may be brought up in the fear of God"; and Stephen Tracy, also the Plymouth Church. He may have married twice, but the only name recorded is that of his wife Frances, who came to America two years after his arrival. At a General Court at Plymouth, Mar. 5, 1638-9, "It is ordered by the Court that Nicholas Sumpkins, Wm. Palmer, Philip Tabor & Joshua Bangs, of Yarmouth, shall be added to Mr. Anthony Thacher, & Mr. Thomas Howes, Committee of the same place, to make an equal division of the planting lands now to be divided for the first time there to each in & according to his estate & quality & according to instructions.

PALMER COAT OF ARMS.

Arms—Argent, a chevron between three palmers' scribes sable, the tassels and buckles or.

"Burks: Gen. Armory"

(686) PHILIP KIRTLAND-1, came to America in the ship *Hopewell* in 1635 with Capt. Bundock from London and married ALICE .

(686) PHILIP KIRTLAND-, b. 1614. d. before July 1659.

(687) ALICE

5 Ch.

1. Mary, b. June 8, 1640.

2. SARAH, b. Sept. 27, 1646. married, June 30, 1684, JOHN DAVIS, of Lynn, Mass. See Family # (342).

3. Susanna, b. Mar. 8, 1652.
4. $\begin{cases} \text{Hannah} \\ \text{Twins b. June 12, 1654.} \end{cases}$
5. Ebenezer

Alice, widow of Philip Kirtland, m. 2nd Even Thomas of Boston, Mass., after April 24, 1661.

(754) JOHN WATERBURY-1, came to America before 1646, located first at Watertown, Mass., and later removed to Stamford, Conn., married, ROSE

(754) JOHN WATERBURY-1, b. d. July 31, 1658.

(755) ROSE b.
5 Ch.

1. John-2, b. d. Nov. 28, 1688. married, Mary
Ch. John, b. , David, b. , Thomas, b. , Mary,
b.
2. Jonathan-2, married.
They had six children between 1677 and 1691.
3. David-2,
4. Sarah-, married, May 10, 1666, Zachariah Dibble. Because of ill condition she obtained a divorce 1672, and married Nicholas Webster, his w. m. 5-4-1687.
Ch. John, b. , David, b. , Rachel, b. .

(377) 5. RACHEL-2. married, May 11, 1659, JOHN HOLMES-1, who came to America 1658. See Family # (376).

Little is known of John Waterbury-1, in Watertown, Mass., except that he bought a house and lot there Oct. 15, 1646, and later removed to Stamford, Conn. After his death ROSE married 2nd May 11, 1659, Joseph Garnsey.

(760) ROBERT SEELEY-1, of Watertown, came to America with Winthrop in 1630. Married ? MARY MASON.

(760) ROBERT SEELEY-1,

(761) MARY MASON-1,
3 Ch.

1. John-2, married before 1691, Sarah Squire, daughter of George Squire.

2. Nathaniel-2, married, about 1649, MARY TURNEY-2, daughter of BENJAMIN TURNEY-1 and MARY . Ch. Nathaniel, b. , Robert, b. , Benjamin, b. , Joseph, b. John, b. Mary, b. , Sarah, b. Phebe, b. , Rebecca, b. He m. 2nd 1674, Elizabeth , widow of Obidiah Gilbert.

(380) 3. OBIDIAH-2, d. 1657. married, , the widow of John Miller. Ch. Obidiah, b. , Cornelius, b. , Jonas, b. See Family #(380).

ROBERT SEELEY-1, of Watertown, Mass., was a passenger in the fleet of Winthrop. He took the oath of Allegience May 18th. 1630. He first settled at Watertown, Mass., (Saltonstall Colony).

In 1634/5 he was at Wetherfield, Conn., where as Lieutenant, 2nd in command under Col. John Mason, he served in the Pequot War of 1637, which Town enlisted eighteen men.

Under Sedgewick and Leveritt, he later joined the New Haven troops against New Netherlands. (Am. Encyl. on Conn.)

He was one of the signers of the original agreements entered into by the first settlers of New Haven, Conn. in 1639, he being one of the founders of this colony in 1638, with Rev. Mr. Davenport and Gov. Eaton.

In 1651 the General Court at Hartford appointed him chief military officer of the Town of Huntington, Conn., to exercise the trained bands, and when Huntington, Long Island, was founded, his name appears in the Patent for the hamlet, dated New York, Nov. 30, 1666. (Thompson's Long Is. 1: p. 468.)

He was second in command in the Pequot War.

ROBERT SEELEY-1, married in England, MARY MASON-1, on Dec. 25 (or 15), 1626 at St. Stephens Church, Coleman Street, London.

He died in New York, date unknown, leaving his wife Mary, who became administratrix. Thompson states that he was killed by the Indians in 1675, confusing him with his son Nathaniel, who came to his death in this manner and at this date at Narragansett.

(774) PIERRE DU BOIS-2, son of Pierre Du Bois-1, who was from near Lisle, Flanders, France, and Jeanne Desmullie, married, Catharine Wibaut-2, daughter of Jacques Wibaut-1, of Celle, near St. Amand; he was one of the Walloons, that settled in Canterbury, Eng.

(774) PIERRE DU BOIS bp. Dec. 25, 1590. (Canterbury, Eng.)

(775) CATHARINE WIBAUT bp.

(387) HESTER, bp. Oct. 9, 1625. (Canterbury, Eng.) m. , Claude Delamarter, (De Le Maistre) son of . See Family #(386).

(780) THOMAS DENNES-1, of Boston, brought his family to America, in 1630. They came with Winthrop, in the ship "Jewell".

(780) THOMAS DENNES-1, b.

(781) Wife's name unknown?
2 Ch.

(390) 1. ROBERT-2, married, . Ch. Mary, b. 9-19-
1649, Robert, b. , Samuel, b. , Elizabeth, b. , Jonathan.
See Family #(390).

2. Thomas-2, b. aboard the "Jewell", May 29, 1630. married,
Mary Beamsley, widow of Robison, and daughter of William and Ann Beamsley.
Ch. John, b. .

(780) THOMAS DENNIS-1, of Boston, in 1630, came in the fleet with Winthrop. His son Thomas was born on the voyage on board the "Jewell", May 29, 1630, as related by Winthrop.

He removed to N. J. and was a proprietor of Woodbridge and its representative in 1668.

(802) ISAAC VERMILYE-1, came to America, with his wife Jacomyntje Jacobs-1, and four children, all over 20 years of age, in the ship, "The Purmerland Church", Oct. 12, 1662.

(802) ISAAC VERMILYE-1, b. Walloon, Holl. 1601.

(803) JACOMYNTJE JACOBS-1, b.
4 Ch.

(401) 1. RACHEL, b. in Holl. 1637. married, May 4, 1663, at the New York Dutch Church, Jan ter Bosch-1, (Bush) of Westphalen. See Family #(400).

2. Maria, bp. Leyden, Aug. 2, 1629. married, May 11, 1663, in the New York Dutch Church, Jan de La Montagne, Wid. of Petronella Pickes, and son of Dr. Johannes de La Montagne-1, and Rachel Monjour-1. Ch. Abraham, bp. N. Y., 1664, Isaac, bp. N. Y., 1669, Petronella, bp. N. Y., 1671, Johanna, bp. N. Y., 1673, Jannatje, b. 1666.

She m. 2nd, Sept. 26, 1675, Isaac Kip, Wid. of Catalyntje Hendricks, and son of Henry Hendrickszen Kip-1 and Tryntje Droogh-1 at New Harlem. No issue by 2nd m.

3. Johannes, (Capt.) b. in Layden Holl. 1632. married, Aug. 27, 1670, at New York Dutch Church, Aeltje Waldon, dau. of Resolved Waldron-1 and Rebecca Hendricks. Ch. Rebecca, bp. 1671, Sara, bp. 1673, Rachel, bp. 1675,

Abraham, bp. 1680, Maria, bp. 1684, Jacob, bp. 1686, Isaac, bp. 1682, John, bp. 1688, Hannah, bp. 1690, Johanna, bp. .

4. Abraham, b. in Holl.
He had no issue.

(802) ISAAC VERMILYE-1, one of the Harlem settlers and head of the well known family of that name, was a son of Jean Vermilye and Marie Roubley, who were among the Walloon refugees at London, towards the close on the 16th century.

We nowhere find it stated that our Vermilyes were Walloons, but Riker says he "thinks it safe assumption, for several reasons. The congregation at London of which they were members was then composed quite exclusively of that people. Then their Christian names favor it, and one of the Walloon towns bears the name Vermelle, being in Artois, southeast of Bethune, near a lake at the source of the Papegay, which latter runs northeast entering the Lys near Armentiers. Traced to its origin, the surname was doubtless the same as the Italian Vermigli."

Its birthplace, says Rev. A. G. Vermilye, was probably Peruggia. Peter Vermigli (or Martyr) the reformer was born in Florence. Like many others, the name had evidently worked upwards into France (Northern) but how early we know not.

Vermeille is the French for vermillion.

They were members of the Walloon Church, and had several children born in that city, among them Isaac, in 1601. The last child Rebecca born in 1609, and three years later we lose sight of Jean Vermilye, the father. Some of the family soon removed to London, where Isaac's eldest sister Rachel, who had been admitted to the Church in London on July 15, 1613, was married on Apr. 25, 1615, to Jacques Bordelo, a Walloon from Valenciennes.

Jean Vermilye, to whom a child was born in 1633 at London, and who married a 2nd time at Leyden, in 1647, was probably brother to Isaac. Marie Vermilye (mother or sister) with her husband Jean Demanche, stood sponsor for ISAAC'S daughter Marie (afterward Mrs. Montanye), at her bapt. at Leyden, on Aug. 2, 1629.

Here ISAAC VERMILYE-1, first attracts our notice with his Dutch vrouw Jacomina Jacobs. Later they have two other children bapt. the last in 1637.

Hence, not finding Isaac's name at Leyden again until 1662, it seems to imply his absence; and he probably went to Mannheim, as the name Isaac Wurmel,

GRANDCHILDREN OF ISAAC-1.

Sara-3, bp. 1673, dau. of Johannes-2, m. Aug. 28, 1696, Theunis Dalce, j. m. Van, N. Y.
John-3, bp. 1688, son of Johannes-2, m. Oct. 9, 1713, Sarah Odell.

Johanna-3, m. Oct. 9, 1713, Johannes Odell.

Isaac-3, bp. 1682, (of Johannes-2, Isaac-1) of Greenburgh, (Yonkers) m. Jesyntje (Josie or Jane) Oblinus, Ch. Johannes-4, m. Charity Dyckman, (their ch. Jacob-5, William-5, Isaac-5, Jane-5, Rebecca-5, Ellida-4, Alida) (she m. Jacobus Teller); Isaac-4, Peter-4, Aeltje-4, (she m. Johannes Teller-3 son of William-2, William-1), Maretje-4, (she m. Jacobus Teller-3, son of William-2, William-1), Santje-4, Rebecca-4, m. Jacob Dyckman, (had ch. Jesyntje, bp. 1737) Hannah-4, m. Odell. All named in Will made 3-1-1748 W. P. 3-5-1767.

found on its civil records, is thought by a good authority there to refer to him. However, again at Leyden, in company of other French who "by advice of some Gentlemen, and reading the New Netherlands conditions, were allured and persuaded to emigrate with their families." So we meet Isaac Vermilye, about to leave with them, for that much-mooted country, whither during his time so many Leyden refugees, back to the Montagne's and others, had gone, and settled in Harlem.

He became Overseer (Magistrate), June 12, 1666 and again Aug. 6, 1667. He was appointed to command a military Company in 1663.

He bought a morgen (about 2.10 acres) of Lot 5 at Van Keulen's Hook; he probably purchased it of his son in-law Jan Montagne. Here he built a house, planted fruit trees and here he made his home. This occupied a spot nearly central of the block between 1st and 2nd Avenue and 122nd and 123rd Streets.

He did not farm it, no doubt having some other calling suited to his advanced years perhaps with his son in the Brewery. He was still living Aug. 29, 1676. Observing that on the death of Jean Le Comte, in 1675, there was paid Isaac Vermilye for the burial 12f, we conclude that he held the office of Clerk for the French residents of Harlem.



(806) CLAES GERBRANTS-1, came to America, about 1640,

(806) CLAES GERBRANTS-1, b.

(807) Wife's name unknown.

3 Ch.

She married Nov. 3, 1664, HENDRICK ARENTSEN-1, who came to America, Mar. 24, 1662, in the ship, The Faith. This was her second marriage, her first husband being Michael, by whom she had son Pieter, bp. N. Y. Nov. 20, 1661.

See Family #(402).

3. Gerbrants-2 married Marritje Claes,
Ch. Gerbrant, bp. 1696.

(816) AERT JACOBSEN-1, and his Wife (817) ANNETJE GERRETS-1.
See Family #(392).
This is the second cross in this same line.

(818) EVERT PELS-1, and his wife, (819) JANNATJE SYMENS-1.
See Family #(394).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(822) KIER WOLTERS-1, and his wife, (823) JANNETJE JANS-1.
See Family # (398).
This is the second cross in this same line.

(824) JEAN LE COMTE-1, (DE GRAAF) and his wife, (825) MARY LAURENS-1.
See Family # (384).
This is the second cross in this same line.

(826) CLAUDE DELAMATER-1, and his wife, (827) HESTER DU BOIS-2.
See Family # (386).
This is the second cross in this same line.

(830) THOMAS DENNES-2, son of THOMAS-1, and his wife, (831) whose name is unknown.
See Family # (390).
This is the second cross in this same line.

(838) JAN VAN HARDENBERGH-1 came to America prior to 1644, from Holland. married ? Wife's name unknown.

(838) JAN VAN HARDENBERGH, d. prior to 1659.

(839) Wife's name unknown? d. prior to 1658.
2 Ch.

1. Gerrit. married, Jaepie Schepmoes, daughter of They made a joint will in 1678, in which their children are mentioned, but not by name. One was named Barendine, bapt. at Albany, N. Y. Oct. 28, 1683. He was in Albany as early as 1667. He owned the sloop "Royal Albany" in 1690.

(419) 2. TRYNTJE, married JAN JOOSTEN VAN ROLLEGIN-1 from Haerlam, Holland.
See Family # (418).

(838) Jan Van Hardenbergh (also recorded Herttenberch) the founder of this family in America, came to New Amsterdam, from Holland, prior to 1644 and became a land holder, being engaged in the mercantile business, where, having lost his wife, he died prior to 1659, leaving children Tryntje, Gerrit and possibly others, whose minority required the appointing of a Guardian.

The Hardenbergh's are an ancient family, whose annals reach back previous to 1174 to Dietrick von Hardenbergh the supposed founder.

In the former Electorate of Hanover between Gottingen and Nordheim, lies the castle "Hardenbergh" near which is the fine old ruin of the old stonhold Hardenberg, bearing the inscription, "Verbum Domini Manet in Aeternum" ("The Word of the Lord endureth forever").

We find Gerrit exchanging several pieces of property at Albany between 1670 and 1680 the last one which is as follows showing that he was living there at that time: Dec. 2, 1680, "Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh and Heyndricks Rooseboorn exchanged places: Heyndricks Rooseboorm acknowledged that he has sold to said Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh his house and lot as he now occupies it, to wit: the large house free and unincumbered, excepting the Lord's right, just as it lies in its fence drop free";—for which said Rooseboorm shall receive a house and lot that said Gerrit Janse Hardenbergh bought of Mr. Kouper," etc.

The following Court Record would confirm the fact that Jan Van Hardenbergh-1, and his wife both died as above stated, for under date of Dec. 15, 1661, Jan Louresen applied "as attorney for Jan Van Hardenbergh, deceased, late Merchant at Amsterdam, Holland. He Mortgages House and Lot at New Amsterdam, East of the house of Pieter Hartens, South of Albert Trompetters. Said mortgage has been executed for heirs of deceased to satisfy judgment, dated Jan. 20, 1654, for 1706 guilders, 19 stivers, (about \$683.00) in favor of Mathews De Vos."

(846) ROELOFF JANSE (VAN MAESTERLANDT)-1 came to America in 1636, with his wife ANNEKE WEBBER-1, daughter of Wolfert Webber, son of WILLIAM the SILENT. They were accompanied by their three daughters, SARAH, Catrina and Fytje.

(846) ROELOFF JANSEN-1, b. d. 1636.

(847) ANNEKE WEBBER-1, b. d. about 1663.
4 Ch. by her 1st m.

(423) 1. SARAH-2, b. in Holland. d. 1693. married June 29, 1642, Dr. HANS KIERSTEDE-1, who came to America, in March, 1638. See family # (422). She m. 2nd, in Sept. 1669, Cornelius Van Borsums, of Brooklyn, N. Y. dau. Anna. She m. 3rd July 18, 1683, Elbert Elbertsen, of New York; a son Elbert.

2. Catrina-2, b. in Holl. married Lucas Rodenburg, Vice-Director of Curacao, who died about 1656. m. 2nd, Mar. 29, 1658, Johannes Pieterse Verberugge, (Van Brugh) a Holl. trader, a prominent merchant, a Magistrate of New Amsterdam, who served in the Common Council, after the English accession. He died in N. Y. 1699, his wife surviving him.

Ch. Helena, bp. m. Teunis De Kay; Anna, bp. m. Andries Grevensraet; Catrina, bp. m. Hendrick Van Rensselaer, of Greenbush, the founder of this famous family; Maria, bp. m. Stephen Richard; and Pieter, b. 7-14-1666. Johannes, b.

3. Fytje-2, b. in Holl. married, Peter Hartgers (Van Wee) of Fort Orange; (Albany) one of the Magistrates of the Court who d. 1670.

Ch. Jannetje, b. ; Rachel, b.

4. Jan-2 married, after 1663.

He and his wife were killed by the French and Indians, in the Great Massacre of 1690. No issue.

ANNEKE JANSE-1, married, about 1637. Dominie Everhardus Bogardus, and had the following children:—

4 Ch. by her 2nd m.

5. William, He m. 1st, Aug. 29, 1659, Wyntie Sybrantse. Ch. Everhardus, bp. 11-2-1659, Fytie, bp. 3-16-1661, Anna, bp. 10-3-1663. married 2nd. 1668, Walburg de Silla, daughter of Nicasius de Silla.

5 Ch. by 2nd m. Cornelia, bp. 1669, Everhardus, bp. 1675, Maria and Lucretia, bp. 9-14-1678, Blandina, bp. 1680.

6. Cornelius, bp. Sept. 9, 1640. N. Y. d. 1664. married, Helena Teller, daughter of WILLIAM TELLER-1 and MARY DONCHESON-1. Ch. Cornelius, bp. See Family # (420).

7. Jonas, bp. Jan. 4, 1643. N. Y.

8. Pieter, bp. Apr. 2, 1645, N. Y. d. 1703. m. Wyntie Cornelius Bosch, dau. of Cornelius T. Bosch & Maritie T. Mingael. Ch. Evert, b. Shibleeth, b. Hannah, b. 1-22-1679, Maria, b. Anthony, b. Rachel, bp. 2-13-1684; Ephraim, bp. 8-14-1687, Petrus, bp. 4-30-1691. Res. Albany, 1673; Magistrate of Town 1690; rem. Kingston, 1700.

ROELOF JANSEN, van Maesterlandt, came to America by "de Endracht" arriving at New Amsterdam, May 24, 1630. The ship sailed from the Texel March 21, 1630. He was accompanied by his wife Anneke (Anetje) Jans, and his daughters, Sarah, Katrina & Fytje. Until quite recently it has been believed that Roeloff Jansen and his family were Dutch.

In the "Van Rensselaer-Bowier Manuscript" (foot note p. 56) it is shown by A. T. F. van Laer, Archivist of New York State, that they were not from "Maasterland" but from "Masterland" or Maesterland" meaning Marstrand, which is on a small island off the coast of Sweden, near Goteborg (Gothenburg).

The editor and translater of "Bowier Manuscript" concludes therefore that Roeloff Jansen's family probably were Swedes. But why not Norwegians? Marstrand belonged to Norway prior to 1658 and it is significant that Claes Claesen and Jacob Goyversen, both from Flokkers, Norway, sailed with Roeloff and worked with him on "de Laets Burg" (Rensselaerwyck).

Roeloff was to work in the colony of Rensselaerwyck, as surveyor, for \$72. a year, for the Patroon.

There were on July 20, 1632 only three men on the farm, Jansen, Claesen & Goyversen, "three Norwegians".

On July 1, 1632, Roeloff Jansen was appointed schepen. The oath of the schepens administered by the Schout to Jansen and other schepens, among whom was Laurens Laurensen, another Norwegian was as follows:—"This you swear, that you will be good schepens that you will be loyal and feal to my gracious lord and support and strengthen him in his affairs as much as is in your power; that you will pass honest judgement between the lord and the farmer, the farmer and the lord, and the proceedings between two farmers; and that you will not fail to do this on any consideration whatsoever. "So help me God".

As a schepen, Roelof Jansen got a "black hat, with bands."

As to Roelof's farming, but little can be said: Van Rensselaer, always exacting in his demands, complained in a letter written July 1632, to Wolfert Gerritz's that it showed "bad management that Roelof Jansen could not get any winter seed".

Likewise in a letter of Apr. 23, 1634 to Director Wouter van Twiller, the Patroon said:—"I see that Roelof Jansen has grossly run up my account in drawing the provisions, yes, practically the full allowance (even) when there was (enough) in stock. I think that his wife, Mother and sister and others must have given things away, which cannot be allowed. He complains that your honor has dismissed him from the farm, and your honor writes me that he wanted to leave it."

It thus appears that Roelof Jansen left the colony of Rensselaerwyck in 1634, and probably moved with his family to New Amsterdam.

In 1635, the Dutch Government granted a patent of 31 morgens* of land to Roelof Jansen, "lying along the river" between Canal and Warren Streets. In 1636 he received a "groundbrief" for said land.

"It formed a sort of peninsula between the (East) river and the swamps which then covered the sites of Canel Street and West Broadway." Here Jansen, "probably erected a small farm house upon a low hill near the river shore at about the present Jay Street but he had hardly made a beginning in the work of getting his brewery under operation when he died leaving the arduous task of caring for a family of five children in a colony hardly settled as yet."

Anneke Janse later owned a house in New York situated on what is now #23 Whitehall Street.

In 1652, she was able to buy a lot in Albany, on the corner of James and State Streets. Here she built a house and resided the remainder of her life. At her death it was sold to Dirck Wessells on June 21, 1663 by the heirs for 1000 guilders in good merchantable beaver skins at 8 guilders apiece. She died Mar. 19, 1663, and lies buried in the middle Dutch Church yard on Beaver St.

On June 21, 1642, Anneke Janse married "Dominie Everhardus Bogardus" who was the first settled minister of New Netherlands; thus to her falls the honor

* A Rhineland morgen or 600 sq. rolden (sq. rods)—2.103 acres.
An Amsterdam " " " " " —2.069 "

of becoming the first pastor's wife of the colony and of all the pastor's wives in New York she has become the most famous.

Mrs. Lamb, says "although she (Anneke) may not have seemed rich in the days when great landed estates were to be bought for a few strings of beads, yet she is reverenced by her numerous descendants as among the very goddesses of wealth. She was a small well formed woman, with delicate features, transparent complexion, and bright, beautiful dark eyes. She had a well balanced mind, a sunny disposition, winning manners and a kind heart * * * ". However she possessed spirit should the occasion arise, as the following verifies: A resolution passed by the Official Board of New Amsterdam, ordering Anneke Jans, wife of the Rev. Bogardus, was notified "that she held her skirts too high when crossing the street", to which we find her spirited reply, "that she would hold them higher still if the mud grew deeper".

This would incline one to almost believe the story that she was a natural daughter of the House of Orange, as positively true.

Anneke Janse's fame rests on property and progeny. Her descendants are numerous; many are wealthy, a few have been conspicuous in the litigation regarding Anneke Janse' farm, which John Fiske says is "one of the most pertinacious cases of litigation known in modern history".

Upon the death of Roelof Jansen in 1636 his wife inherited his entire estate. After her second marriage to Dominie Bogardus her farm became known as the "Dominie Bouwery Farm" and so continued until her death.

In 1667 the property known as the "Dominie Bouwery Farm" was confirmed to her heirs who were eight children, (four by each husband). In 1671 "for a valuable consideration" the property was conveyed (a) to Gov. Lovelace, but one of the children of Cornelius Bogardus (b) refused to concede his share, and he later began suit for the property and his interest was confiscated by the Duke of York, in 1674.

Gov. Lovelace conveyed the property, the "Bouwery", to the Duke of York, his master, and it then became known as the "Duke's Farm" and under the reign of Queen Anne, it was known as the "Queen's Farm".

In 1705, Queen Anne made through Gov. (Lord) Cornbury a grant of the "Queen's Farm" in perpetuity to Trinity Church in fee simple reserving a quit rent of three shillings, at which time it received the name of "Church Farm".

(a) "Anno 1670-71, March 9, heere Johannes Van Burgh, in right of Catrine Roeloff, his wife and his brothers Jan Roeloffsen and Jonas Bogardus, and Cornelius Van Borsum, in right of Sarahh Roeloff, his wife, and by assignment of Peter Bogardus, all children and lawful heirs of Annetie Roeloff, late widow of Dominie Bogardus deceased, for a valuable consideration, transpot and made over unto the Honorable Colonel Francis Lovelace, his heirs and assigns, their farm or bouwery, commonly called or known by the name of "Dominie's Bouwery", and lying and being on Manhattan's island towards the North River, the quanity of ye land amounting to about sixty-two acres, as in former ground brief from Gov. Stuyvesant, bearing date the 4th day of July 1651, and the conformation thereupon from Gov. R. Nicholl's bearing ye 27th day of March 1667, is more particularly set forth, which transport was signed by them and acknowledged before the Aldermen, Mr. Oloff-Stevenson Van Cortlandt & Mr. John Lawrence."

(b) You can see by the wording of the deed, that no transfer or conveyance was entered into by Helen Teller Bogardus, wife and widow of Cornelius-2, or any guardian or administrator, for the share of herself and that of her son Cornelius-3, that descended to them from Cornelius-2, who had died in 1666.

Thus the name of Trinity Church, of New York City, became synonymous with that of Anneke Janse, through frequent and fruitless litigations of a few heirs to recover this valuable and famous farm of about 62 acres located west of Broadway.

For years it was a regular business of some dishonest lawyers who made handsome sums by canvassing among her many heirs for funds (for court & lawyers' fees) to regain possession of Trinity Church Property, (a) who coolly put the funds in their pockets and did nothing, well knowing there was nothing they could do, except possibly smile at the thought of their easy victims.

The parish of Trinity Church is the most famous and by far the richest Church in the State or Nation, (valued at over \$10,000,000) and the second oldest religious organization in the city proper (the Reformed Dutch Church being the oldest) having been established by Royal Charter in 1697, when the first edifice was built by free contributions; this was destroyed by fire the first year of the Revolution and was not re-built for twelve years. .

In 1846 the present gothic edifice was erected.

After the Revolution, and while New York was the National Capitol, many men prominent in the building of our National Government, attended services at Trinity Church, including, Washington, Hamilton, Morris, Gallatin, the Livingston's, Fulton, Capt. Lawrence R. John Watts and many others.

The mortal remains of that illustrious countryman, Alexander Hamilton lie in the church yard with this truthful inscription upon his tomb:—"The Patriot of incorruptible integrity, the Soldier of approved valor, and Statesman of consummate wisdom".

It stands (Trinity Church) at the head of Wall Street, so wealthy in its own right, overlooking many of the World's greatest financial enterprises.

It has been estimated that if the property of Anneke Janse was divided among her many descendants they would receive about \$2.50 each.

WILL OF ANNEKE JANSE.

"In the name of God, Amen, Known all men by these presents, that this 29th day Jan. 1663, in the afternoon about 4 o'clock before me Dirk Van Schelltyne, Notary Public, in the presents of the witnesses hereafter mentioned, ANNEKE JANSE widow of Roeloff Janse Van Maesterlandt, and now lately widow of Rev. Everhardus Bogardus, residing in the village of Beverwyck and well known to us, Notary and witnesses: the said Anneke Jamse, lying on her bed in a state of sickness, and perfectly sensible and in full possession of her mental powers, and capable of testate; to which state of mind we can testify; the said Anneke Janse considering

(a) In Jan 1920, the Anneke Janse, was revived again by letters telling of Millions found in a vault. Swindlers have sent broadcast alleged newspaper clippings to the effect that the Federal Government had lately discovered a vault filled with millions of money, jewels and other property belonging to the estate.

It names Trinity Church, most of Wall St., Woolworth Bldg. Carnegie Mansion, U. S. Tres. & Custom House Bldgs.—SAME OLD FAKE.

the shortness of life, the certainty of death and the uncertainty of the hour of time; she, the said Anneke Janse, declared after due consideration without any persuasion, compulsion or retraction, this present document to be her last will and testament in manner following.

First of all, recommending her immortal soul to the Almighty God, her Creator and Redeemer, and consigning to Christian burial her body, and herewith revoking and annulling all prior testimony disposition of any kind whatsoever, and now proceeding anew she declared to nominate as her sole and universal heirs her children namely Sarah Roeloffsen, wife Hans Kierstede, Katrina Roeloffsen, wife of Johannis Van Brugh, also Jannettje and Ragel Hartgers the children of her Fytje Roeloffsen, during her lifetime the wife of Pieter Bogardus, and to them to bequeath all her real estate, monies, gold, silver, coined or uncoined, jewels, cloths, linen, 3 woolens, household furniture and all property whatsoever kind without reserve or restitution of any kind, to be disposed of after decease and divided by them into equal shares to do with the same as their own will and pleasure without any hindrance whatsoever. Provided nevertheless with this express condition and restitution that her four first children shall divide between them out of their property the sum of 1000 guilders (\$400.) to be paid them out of the proceeds of a certain farm situated on Manhattan Island, bounded on the North River, and before any other division takes place; and as three of these children at the time of their marriage received certain donations and as Jan Roeloffsen is yet unmarried he is to receive a bed, and a milch cow; and to Jonas and Pieter Bogardus she gives a house & lot situated to the westward of her, the testatrix, in the village of Beverwyck, going in length until the end of a bleaching spot, and in breadth up to room of her, the testatrix house, besides a bed to each of them and a milch cow to each of them: the above to be an equivalent of what the married children have received. Finally, the testatrix gives to Roeloff Kierstede, (the child of daughter Sarah) a silver mug, to Annatje Van Brugh, (the child of daughter Sarah) a silver mug, to Jannetje and Ragel Hartgers, (the children of Fytje) also a silver mug all of the above donations to be provided for out of the first monies received and afterwards the remainder of the property divided and shared as aforesaid. The testatrix declares this document to be her only true last will and testament, and desiring that after her decease, it may supercede all other testaments, codicils, donations or any other instruments whatsoever; and in case any formalities may have been omitted it is her will and desire that the same benefit may accrue as if they had actually been observed

me Notary Public, to make one or more lawful instruments in the usual form of this the Testatrix last will and desire."

Signed, sealed and delivered at the house of the testatrix in the Village of Beverwyck in the New Netherlands in the presence of Rutgers Jacobse Van Schoonderwent and Evert Wendell.

This is the mark (X) of Anneke Janse with her own hand.

D. VAN SCHELLUYNE,
Notary Public, 1663.

(856) HENRY HENDRICKSZEN KIP (1) (Kype) came to America, prior to 1643, with his wife Tryntje (Droogh) and his five children, landing at New Amsterdam, in 1635.

(856) HENRY HENDRICKSZEN KIP (1)

(857) TRYNTJE (DROOGH)?

6 Ch.

1. Baertje b. in Amsterdam, Holland married Jan. 17, 1649,
Jan Janszen y. m. Van Tubingen, alias Jan Janszen Van Obyn etc.

(892) 2. ISAAC (2) b. in Amsterdam, Holland. married, Feb.
8, 1653, Catalyntje Hendrick Suyers (Snyder), probably daughter of Hendrick
Janszen Snyder, and Geertje Scheerburch See Family # (892).

(428) 3. JACOB, b. in Amsterdam, Holland, May 16, 1631. married
March 8, 1654, Maria De La Montagne daughter of Dr. Johannes De La
Montagne and Rachel Monjour. See Family # (428)

4. Tryntje, b. in Amsterdam, Holland married, Aug. 10, 1659,
Abraham Janszer Van't Zuydtlandt in't landt Van de Briel. They were the ancestors
of the Van der Huel Family of New York.

5. Hendrick Jr. married, Feb. 29, 1660, Ann de Sille, from Wyck,
daughter of Nicasius De Sille of

6. Femmetje, bap. in New Amstérdam, (P. of N. Y.) Apr. 19,
1643, probably b. in New Ams.

(856) Henry Hendrickszen Kip, (1) (Kype) the ancestor of the Kip family in America or rather New York, came to New Amsterdam prior to 1643, with his wife, probably Tryntje (anglicized Catharine) and five children who were born in Amsterdam. It is probable that the sixth child Femmetje was born here, his name appearing at her baptism, Apr. 19, 1643, as Hendrick Hendrichszen.

He was perhaps of noble lineage, as it is related that the arms of the family were painted on the stained window-glass of the first church erected in New Amsterdam. They were carved in stone over the door of the Kip's Bay house, which is said to have been built in 1655, by his son Jacob. They are described as follows: "Azure, a chevron or, between two griffins sejant and a sinister gauntlet apaume (tinctures not given). Crest, a demi-griffin holding a cross. Motto, Vestigia nulla retrorum".

He was a tailor, his name appearing sometimes in the records simply as Hendrick the tailor, and again as Hendrick Snyder Kip.

To a "resolution adopted by the Commonalty of the Manhattans" in 1643, he signs his name, Hendrick Hendrickszen Kype.

On the 28th April 1643, he obtained a patent for a lot east of the fort, in the present Bridge Street near Whitehall, where he erected his dwelling-house and shop.

He appears to have been a man of marked individuality and to those he loved not, bitter and unrelenting, a quality of character his wife seems to have shared with him.

The indiscriminate massacre of the one hundred and ten defenceless Indians, men and women and children at Corlears Hook and Pavonia, on the night of Feb. 25, 1643, instigated and ordered by Director-General Kieft, aroused in the breast of Henry H. Kip, a feeling of extreme hatred for that official, and he boldly urged that he should be deposed and sent back to Holland.^(a)

On the 30th Aug. 1645, the Court Messenger Philip de Truy was ordered to notify the inhabitants to assemble in the fort when the colors are hoisted and the bell rung, to hear the proposals for a treaty of peace about to be concluded with the Indians.

The Messenger reported that all the citizens on the Manhattans "from the highest to the lowest" would attend as they all had answered kindly, except one Hendrick Kip, the tailor. While the entire community were willing to show some respect for Kieft on this public occasion, the sturdy old burgher alone exhibited contempt for the "man of blood" and refused to do him honor.

After the departure of Gov. Kieft for Holland, which he was destined never again to reach, Hendrick Kip became at once one of the leading men in New Netherland.

He was appointed by Gov. Stuyvesant's Council, Sept. 25, 1647, one on the board of Nine Men, selected "from the most notable, reasonable, honest and respectable" of the citizens of the commonalty, to assist the Director, or Governor, and Council; this office he also held in 1649 and 1650. He was a Schepen in 1656, appointed Feb. 2nd of that year and was admitted to the rights of a great burgher Apr. 11, 1657.

After the surrender of New York he took the oath of allegiance to the English in Oct. 1664.

His name appears in the list of citizens who were assessed Apr. 19, 1665, to pay the board and lodging of soldiers belonging to the city garrison. This is the last mention found of him.

He and Tryntie Kip, probably his wife, are recorded in the list of register of old members of the Dutch Church of New Amsterdam. Opposite his name Dominie Selyns has written "opyt op Kippenburg", but the date is not given. In what part of Manhattan Is. Kippenburg was located is not known; perhaps Fire Beacon Hill, situated near 36th Street and Fourth Ave. and in the vicinity of the old Kip farm, which was so called at this time.

(a) May 6, 1643, Samuel Chandelaer made affidavit, that he heard Hendrick the tailor say: The Kivit meaning the Director), ought to be packed off to Holland in the Peacock, with a letter of recommendation to Master Gerrit (public executioner), and a pound flemish, so that he may give him a nobleman's death.

On Dec. 17, 1646, his wife appears in the Court proceedings when Schout-Fiscal (Cornelius Van der Huyghens) charged her before the Court with calling the Director (Kieft) and Council false judges, and the Fiscal a forswn Fiscal. Hendrick Kip states that his wife has been so upset, and so out of health, ever since Maryn Adriaensen's attempt to murder the Director-General (March 21, 1643) that when disturbed in the least she knows not what she does. Mrs. Kip denies the charge, and the parties are ordered to produce evidence on both sides.

What further proceedings, if any, were taken, the records fail to disclose.

(858) Dr. JOHANNES MONTANYE, (1) (de La Montagne) a Huguenot physician & surgeon, came to America, in Jan. 1637, with his wife Rachel Monjour & four children, MARIA, the fifth child being born at sea.

(858) Dr. JOHANNES MONTANYE,

(859) RACHEL MONJOUR.

6 Ch. by his 1st m.

1. Jolant, b. 1627. d. y.

2. Jesse, b. 1629.

Was Commissary of Stores in 1647, but died soon after.

3. John, (Jean & Jan) b. 1632, at Leyden. Holl. d. 1672. married May 11, 1653, Peternella Pikes, in Holland. Had ch. bap. John, at Amsterdam, in the famous Walloon Church. Nicasins, b. 1659; Vincent, b. 1657; Petrenella, b. ; Abraham, b. 1664; Jannetje, b. 1666; Isaac, b. 1669; Johanna, b. 1673 married second, Sept. 22, 1678, Annetje Waldron, of N. Y.

4. Rachel, b. 1634. married Dr. Gysbert van Inbroch.

(429) 5. MARIA. b. 1637. married Jacob Hendreckszen Kip son of Henry Hendrickszen Kip and Tryntje Droogh (?) Mar. 8, 1654 in the Reformed Dutch Church, at New Amsterdam. See Family # (428).

6. William, b. 1641. married, May 19, 1673, Elenora, daughter of Anthony De Hooges.

He was HIGH SHERIFF of Ulster County in 1689.

Dr. JOHANNES MONTANYE, married second time which appears on the church records thus: "Johannes de la Montagne, wid. of Rachel Defour (Montjour) married Aug. 18, 1647, Agnietie Jilles wid. of Arendt Corszens Stam."

(00) AGNIETIE JILLES STAM,

2 Ch. by his 2nd m.

7. Gilles. bap. Sept. 18, 1650. d. y.

8. Jesse, bap. Apr. 6, 1653, d. y.

JOHANNES DE LA MONTAGNE, born in 1592, was a Huguenot Physician, a man of great and varied learning, who was soon after his arrival here appointed by Gov. Kieft, a member of the Council into which office he was continued by Gov. Peter Stuyvesant, until Sept. 28, 1656, when he was appointed Vice-Director of Fort Orange, and village of Beverwyck, as well as clerk and Deputy for the "Privileged West India Company".

In 1659 he was "Heer" officer.

He came to America in 1637 and became a Magistrate at Albany, N. Y. under the Dutch Colonial Government. He married second Aug. 1647, Agritta Fillis.

In 1641 was appointed by Gov. Kieft, to command an exposition consisting of 50 men in two yachts to Fort Good Hope, now Hartford on the Conn. River, to maintain the Dutch rights then against the encroachments of the English, but the enterprise was stayed by pressure of affairs nearer home.

In 1643, he saved the life of Director Kieft, attacked by Macyn Adriaensen, and the same year was sent to Staten Island with three companies to put down the Indians, from which he returned laden with the spoils of several hundred bushels of corn. In 1644, he headed an exposition against the Indians of Long Island, where 120 savages were killed.

In 1645, he accompanied Gov. Kieft, on his first voyage to Fort Orange, to secure the friendship of the Mohawks, on which occasion he conducted an analysis of the war paint of the natives and discovered gold therein, to the great comfort of Kieft. In 1647 was retained in the Council of Gov. Stuyvesant. In 1648 was dispatched to the South River to secure Dutch acquisitions there, which was successfully done.

In 1652 it having been determined to establish a school in the city tavern, he was for a time appointed schoolmaster. In 1653 he was in the enjoyment of an income of nearly \$400. a month from his public offices. In 1656, on the retirement of De Decker he was appointed Vice-Director, at Fort Orange, now Albany.

In 1660, he headed a detachment of soldiers to discover and arrest fore-stallers (bush-runners) or persons on their way to Fort Orange, with furs, with a view to make advantageous purchases against the regulations of trade.

In 1664, he surrendered Fort Orange to the English, and swore allegiance to the new dynasty.

His property in New York City, known as the "bouwery", was east of 8th Avenue and extended from 3rd Street north to Harlem River, containing about 200 acres, which he named "Vredendell" (peaceful vale).

We cannot follow the various spelling of the name which occur, but the form most in accord with modern usage is Montanye, with its original the Latin, Mons, and in French, Montagne, (Mountain).

After he came to this country previously having used the de La, wrote it La Montagne, omitting his family name "Mousnier" or "Monier" which however was

sometimes used by all of his sons and even his grandsons before it was finally dropped.

Derick Corssen Stani, with supercargo in the vessel which brought the De Forest's, over had a brother, Arent, who was lost at sea and his widow Agnes, a daughter of Gilles Ten Waert, was afterwards wooed by Dr. Johannes Montanye.

Arent Corssen, having been lost at sea, it at first proved an obstacle to their union, but this was overcome as is shown by the following proceedings of July 18, 1647.

"Mr. Johannes La Montagne, appears before the Council and requested leave to marry Angenitie Gilles Ten Waert, widow of Arent Corssen. Being fully persuaded that he perished as the Lord Directors have written, that they have left nothing untried to learn about him, but were entirely ignorant of his fate; therefore if Mr. La Montagne and she Angenietie Gilles Ten Waert, have no scruples regarding it, they are at liberty to marry."

There is reason to conclude that he died about 1670 abroad.



(862) ROELOFF JANS-1, MARRIED, ANNEKE WEBBER-1.

See Family # (846).

This is the second cross in the same line.

(864) JACOB CONKLIN (2), son of John Conklin and Elizabeth Allseabrook married, Mary Young, daughter of Rev. John Young and Mary Warren, at Southold, L. I.

(864) JACOB CONKLIN, bp. 18, 1649. d.

(865) MARY YOUNG d. Aug. 20, 1703/4.
5 Ch.

1. JOHN,
MARRIED, HELENA
See Family # (432).

2. Jacob,
married, . Ch.
Mary, b. (m. 1-9-1719/20, Jonathan Corey, b. 9-4-1697, son of Isaac
Corey & Sarah Ludlam.

3. Joseph, d. Dec. 4, 1698.
married, Nov. 1690, Abigail Tuthill, (b. Oct. 17, 1670-d. Dec. 4, 1696) daughter
of John Tuthill-3, (of Henry-2, Henry-1) and Deliverance Kinge. Ch. Joseph,
b. 8-7-1691, John, b. 10-16-1694.

4. Samuel,
5. Gideon,
married, Hannah Tarbell.
Had ch. Hannah, Gideon, Mary, Martha, Pheobe & Jacob.

(864) JACOB CONKLIN-2, (of John-1) was born in England, about 1635,
although he was not baptized until after he had been in America, for several years.
He was baptized at Salem, Mass., Jan. 18, 1649, his sister Elizabeth, being baptized
on the same date.

The same Church Records state that Jacob's mother Elizabeth Conklin was
admitted to the Church early in 1649.

While this was rather unusual, yet there may have been some good reason
for the delayed baptism as well as affiliating with the church immediately upon
their arrival in America.

Jacob removed with his parents to Southhold, L. I., where he made the acquaintance of his wife Mary Youngs, daughter of the Rev. John Youngs, they being their next neighbor.

The record states that "John Conklin-1, was very active in the work of Rev. John Youngs' Church."

Jacob's father owned considerable land in and about Southhold, and Jacob settled on the Old Homestead at Southhold, which he received from his father.

The Southold Town Records (1-306) state that John Conkelyn Sr. gave a deed for his Homestead place at Hashemomack, Mar. 26, 1671, to his son Jacob. Jacob lived and died in the house given to him by his father, as did two succeeding generations of his family.

It was to the above Jacob, that his father John-1, bequeathed an additional 100 acres of land lying in Oyster Ponds Upperneck, (i. e. on the Southold side of this water and adjoining Jacob's property, at the extreme end of Southold and which is marked on later maps Southold Bay) the records read as follows:—"I doo further by these presence convey all my meadow lying in ye Oyster Pond's Neck unto my son Jacob Conklin, to him and his heirs forever."

His Will dated Jan. 20, 1706/7 bequeathed to son Jacob, the Homestead; Joseph, Aysterpond's land; Samuel, "my new lot"; daughter Mary, "household goods"; son Gideon, "5 pounds, tools" etc., son John, "5 pounds, tools" etc. "but if my John doth not live to return home, his share, otherwise disposed of."

See other records in notes of Family #(1728).

(868)JAN BOECKHOUT-1, (Boeckholte, Boeckholt, Boeckholst,) came to America, on the ship "In De Purmerlander Kerck" (The Purmerland Church) which arrived Oct. 12, 1662, in command of Capt. Benjamin Barentsz, with his Wife and five Children, 13 yrs. 9 yrs. 8 yrs. 4 yrs. and 1 yr. old.

(868)JAN BEOCKHOUT. b.

(869)Wife's name unknown, b.
5 Ch.

1. b. 1649.
2. b. 1653.

(434)3. MATTHYS, b. 1654.

married May 16, 1675, Lysbeth Elsenwaert-2, (Elizabeth Elsworth) daughter of Stoffel Elsenwaert-1 and Annetje Jans-1.

See Family #(434).

4. Pieter, b. 1658.

married, Lysbeth Papen (Elizabeth Pater) widow of Pieter

Roelofsen, from Utrecht. She was daughter of Jan Pater.

Ch. Johannes, bp. 1684.

5. Major Anthony, b. 1661.

married, Susanna Teller, daughter of Wm. Teller and Maria Verlett (Van Allen).

Ch. Mary, b. (She occupied the same house and lot as that of her Father and Grandfather, Wm. Teller. It is now 64 and 66 Broadway, N. Y. It was 44 ft. wide and 91 ft. north of Exchange Place. p. 13, N. Y. Historical Society.) Henry, b. Judy, b. Susannar, b. (Married Philip French Jr. their dau. Susanna was the wife of Gov. Wm. Livingston, the first Gov. of N. J. dau. Elizabeth, wife of David Clarkson, Ann, wife of David Van Horne, and Mary wife of Hon. Wm. Brown.) Janechie, b.

Major Anthony Boeckhout-2 was Governor of the Province of New York.

JAN BOOCKHOLTS-1, (Buckhout) This name has been spelled Bocholte, Boeckhout, Boeckhold, Bockholte and many other ways.

Jan Buckhout-1, came from Leyden, Holland, and upon the same ship on Oct. 12, 1662, "De Purmerlander Kerek" (The Purmerland Church) with Claes Jansen Van Heyningen-1, Isaac Verniilye-1, and many others, and settled with his five children in Harlem, N. Y.

He was soon engaged as the "koehlerder van gemeente desen stede," (The herder of the cattle) of New Amsterdam. We find that on April 15, 1667, the herd numbered 80 head.

Jan Buckhout-1, later owned a farm at Mespat. He left sons Capt. Matthias, who sailed a coaster, Peter was a farmer.

(870) STOFFEL ELSENWAERT(1) (Christopher Elsworth) came to America before 1655 with his wife ANNETJE JANS(1) and their daughter Brechtje, from Amsterdam, Holland.

(870) STOFFEL ELSENWAERTS,

(871) ANNETJE JANS,

8 Ch.

1. Brechtje, (Bridget) d. before 1687. Married in N. Y. Aug. 13, 1670, Evert Evertszen Pels, son of Evert Pels and Jannetje Symons. Ch. Annetie 1671, Evert 1673. Christoffel 1676; married second Oct. 2, 1678. Melle Claeszen; Ch. Greitie 1679; married third, July 5, 1682, Herman Janszen; Ch. Johannes 1683, Abraham 1685, and Tryntie 1687.

2. Judith, married, Apr. 28, 1672, Jan Janszen Slot. Ch. Heyltie 1672, Johannes 1674, Stoffel 1677, Abeltje 1679, Annitie 1681 and Stoffel 1683.

(435) 3. LYSBETH (Elizabeth) bapt. Jan. 10, 1655. (N. Y.) married in N. Y. May 16, 1675, Mattys Janszen Boeckhout, son of Jan Boeckhout. See Family # (435).

4. Styntie, (Christina) bapt. Feb. 11, 1657. (N. Y.) married, Nov. 3, 1678, Leonardt Van der Grist. Ch. Christoffel (Christopher) bapt. 1681, Rebeeca 1683, Abraham 1686 and Anneken 1689.

5. Clement, bapt. Nov. 16, 1659 (N. Y.) married, Anna Maria Engelbrecht. (Engelbert) Ch. Theophilus 1681, Sara 1683 (M. Cornelius Kierstede), Anna 1685, Clara 1686, Anna Maria 1689, Elizabeth 1694 and Johannes 1696.

6. Joris, (George) bapt. Mar. 2, 1662. (N. Y. married, May 26, 1682. Ariaentic Rommen. Ch. Annetie 1683, Stoffel 1684, Johannes 1686, Joris 1691, Joris 1692, Assuerus 1695, Maria 1697.

7. Johannes bapt. Dec. 10, 1664. (N. Y.) married, Oct. 22, 1685. Aeltje (Alice) Roos. Ch. Annetie 1686. Married second June 4, 1696. Anna Pieters; ch. Jesyntje 1697, Elizabeth 1699, Stoffel 1700.

8. William, bapt. Nov. 15, 1670. (N. Y.) married, May 4, 1694, Petronella Rommen. Ch. Stoffel 1695, Marytje 1697 and Annetje 1699.

The progenitor of the Elsworth family in this country is often spoken of as "Christopher" Elsworth. His correct name was "Theophilus" which was due to the Dutch custom of applying a nick-name, Stoffel or Stophel, which was used even in the Church records.

Through the kindness of Mr. Wm. J. Hoffman, the proclamation of the marriage of Theophilus Elsworth to Annetje Jans has been discovered in the archives of Amsterdam, Netherlands, and shows that he was born of Bristol, Eng. about 1625 and she from Amsterdam; her age 24 years and living on the Boomsloot, dated June 1, 1647.

The proclamation of the marriage of Theophilus to Annetje Jans, found in Amsterdam, proves that he had no first wife, and that Annetje Jans was the mother of all his children. There is no authority for believing that Annetje Jans of Amsterdam was a sister of Roelof Jansen of Sweden. But the name of Theophilus' eldest son, Clement, does suggest the possibility—coupled with the family tradition—that there may have been a marriage between the Clement and Elsworth families. Search of the records in Bristol might show that the surname of the mother or grandmother of Theophilus was Clement.

From her marriage record we know that his first child, Bridget, was born in Amsterdam; so it is probable that she was born there the year after his marriage in 1648. As his second child, Judith, was born in New Amsterdam in 1652, we know that he emigrated from the Netherlands between 1648 and 1652, probably about 1650, but no record of this has been found.

At some time Elsworth was able to purchase the Small Burgher right. This was confirmed to him on April 14, 1657 (CNYHS—1885:21), under the name "Stoffel Elderszen".

It is evident that Elsworth had prospered a little since he had arrived from the Netherlands. His purchases of property and of the Small Burgher right show that. But he was by no means affluent as yet. On March 18, 1661, Stoffel Elsworth (Elswaart) was summoned before the Burgomasters for non-payment of his rattle-watch dues. He "says he has no money and has earned none for a long time, but he offers to deliver 100 pieces of firewood for one year's dues, which is accepted and he is promised that if the wood should be more than he owes, he shall be paid the difference" (OM—II:89).

"The skipper, Stoffel Elswart, answered, down the Kil, upon our question, what they had done there, he said, I carried the English there." The next day they found "Stoffel Elswort with his sloop and all the Englishmen aground in the Kil"—the Raritan river. Creiger remonstrated with the English telling them that they must not undertake to buy land from the savages, unless they had proper permission from the Director-General and Council." Stoffel Elswort called out, "I told them the same before, that they should not do it". The above are the only spoken words of Elsworth's that have come down to us.

"Stoffel Elsworth was a boat-builder of respectable standing, who resided on this street for many years".

(884) MATTYS JANSEN (van Keulen)-1, came to America, before August 1648, married, , MARGARET HENDRICKS.

(884) MATTYS JANSEN, (van Keulen) d. prior to Feb. 15, 1663.

(885) MARGARET HENDRICKS,
4 Ch.

(442) 1. JAN MATTYSEN. b. at Ft. Orange, (Albany) married, after Sept. 28, 1667, MEDELENA BLANCHAN-2, daughter of MATHEW BLANCHAN-1, and MADDELEN JORRISE GOOVE-1. See Family #442.

2. Mattys Mattysen, married, 1677, Tjatje Claesse De Witt, daughter of Tjerck Claessen De Witt, and Barbara Andriessen. Ch. Sarah, b. 1678. (m. Mattys DuBois) Lea, b. 1679, Mattys, b. 1681, Trick, b. 1682, Thomas, b. 1684, Barbara, b. 1685, Klaes, b. 1687, Thomas, b. 1689, Hasuel, b. 1692, Cornelius, b. 1694, Benjamin, b. 1696.

He was a Captain in the Militia in 1685, and later served against the French on the northern frontier. He was also one of the original Trustees of Kingston, N. Y. in 1688, and was reelected in 1689, 1692 and 1694.

3. Catrina Mattysen, (First marriage at Esopus) married, Oct. 3, 1660, Jan Jansen, a carpenter, from Amersfort, Utrecht, Holland. Ch. Styntje, bp. 1660, Thomas, bp. 1663, Geertjen, bp. 1667, Styntje, bp. 1665.

4. Anneke Mattysen, marriage banns pub. Mar. 25, 1668, Sergt. Jan Hendricks, of Fort Orange, (Albany) N. Y.

MATTYS JANSEN VAN KEULEN-1, was a cordwainer (shoemaker) by trade. He became a Trader.

MATTYS JANSEN VAN CEULEN-1, THE PATROON OF ZWAANENDAL.

Mattys Jansen van Ceulen, the ancestor of the Van Keuren family, is the Mattys van Ceulen of the Dutch West India Company, then to one, at least, of the early residents of Kingston belongs the title of patroon. The central power of this association (the West India Company) was divided for convenience into four chambers established in different cities of the Netherlands, the managers of which were called "Lord-Directors".

Of these Amsterdam was the most important, and to this chamber was entrusted the management of the New Netherlands. Of the XIX delegates who constituted the board of managers, Amsterdam furnished nine. Each director had to have six thousand guilders of his own money invested in the company, and his pay was one percent commissions on the outfits and returns and the prizes, with one half of one percent on the gold and silver.

Commissions on prizes were an important part of the managers' fees, for on September 9th, 1628 Admiral Pieter Pietersen Heyn proceeded to the West Indies, and captured in Mantanzas the entire Spanish "Plate Fleet", with cargoes valued at \$5,000,000.

Among the names of these Lords-Directors who served the company from the chamber at Amsterdam, from the beginning to 1636, we find five who are designated as "Principal-partner Directors". These were Pieter Ranst, Carel Looten, Jehan Raye, Kiljaen van Rensselaer and MATTHIAS VAN CEULEN.

On the 16th of October, 1630 van Rensselaer, Bloomert, DeLaet, MATTHIAS VAN CEULEN, Hendrick Hamel and other directors of the West India Company formed an association for planting a colony on the South or Delaware river. Equalizing all expected advantages, they equipped a ship and a yacht for that quarter where they designed to raise tobacco and grain, and to prosecute the whaling industry.

In the meantime, such has been the activity of the agents employed by the patroons to purchase their colonies, that the titles obtained from the Indians were laid, duly authenticated, by the Director-General and the Council at Fort Amsterdam before the Assembly of the XIX, on November the 28th, 1630 when the new patroons received the congratulations of the other directors of the company. The formal registration of the patents followed a few days afterward and on December 2nd they were sealed "with the seal of New Netherland". Fourteen days afterward complete lists of the several patroonships were delivered to the company's solicitor and the whole transactions were unanimously confirmed by the Assembly of the XIX at the meeting of that body in Zeeland in the beginning of the following year (January 8th, 1631).

Meanwhile the expedition under de Vries, which had sailed from the Texel December 12th, 1630, had arrived safely at the South River. The settlers, thirty in number, were landed on the western shore about three leagues within Cape Cornelius, near the entrance to a stream called the "Hoar Kil".

They at once erected a house surrounded with palisades, which served as a fort, trading-house and place of residence. In the spring and summer they put in the crops and were in a fair way of succeeding, when de Vries left Zwaanendaal for Holland to make his report to those interested.

While matters of importance were being discussed between the company and the patroons word reached Holland that the Indians had utterly destroyed "the Colonie of Zwaanendaal". The Dutch, as was their custom on taking possession of a new plantation, erected a post to which they affixed, in token of sovereignty, a piece of tin on which they traced the arms of the United Companies. An Indian chief, taking a fancy to this glittering bauble, and ignorant of the impropriety of his act, carried it off. Gillis Hooselt one of the company's men, who had been placed in charge by De Vries, looked upon this as a national insult, and showed so much dissatisfaction that the Indians, to make admends for this unintention wrong, killed their chief and returned with the token of the bloody deed. This caused the Dutch commander much grief, but it was too late. The spirit of revenge had been aroused in the dead chief's friends and they determined to avenge the latter's death.

The colony of Zwaanendaal now numbered thirty-four persons, all of whom were set upon in a treacherous manner under the guise of friendship and every man of them slain. Thus terminated the "colonie" of the "Valley of the Swans" to the almost total loss of the projectors.

That MATTYS VAN CEULEN was one of the "Principal Partners Directors of the Dutch West Indies Company from the Amsterdam Chambers", and one of the unfortunate backers of the Zwaanendaal expedition to effect a settlement in the present State of Delaware, Riker, in his history of Harlem, confirms and gives some very interesting facts in regard to the early van Keulens and their grants. He says:

"Among those by whom the section of Manhattan since known as Harlem was first brought to the notice of the colonists was Andreas Hudde, late councillor in New Netherland, who spent the winter of 1638-9 in Holland, and it was plainly his representations that induced van Veulen of Amsterdam to secure the 200 acre tract thence called Van Keulen's Hook, the purchase of which was effected directly on Hudde's return."

Cornelis van Tienhoven, provincial secretary, was the purchaser "at the request of Mr. Conraet van Keulen, merchant, residing in Amsterdam", for the sum of 2900 guilders. He adds:

"The van Keulens of that city were much interested in New Netherland, Mattys being a principal partner Director of the West India Company, in the Amsterdam Chamber. Conraet, a kinsman of Mattys, we presume with his friend, Elias de Raet, also a prominent Director of the Company, invested in lands in

Manhattan and Kieft became their agent, contracting for van Keulen on Dec. 6th for the erection of a fine substantial residence, 50 x 100, with porticos front and back."

This Otter-Spoor farm, "long since conveyed to van Keulen" was only ratified by a patent from Kieft to van Tienhoven a month before the new Indian treaty was ratified, the object and effect of which was to perfect the title to van Keulen. This is the last time that his ownership is distinctly recognized, the solution being that Mattys Jansen van Keulen, being authorized by the Amsterdam merchant, received from Kieft a grant of Papparinamin in exchange for van Keulen's Hook.

This patent of 50 morgens of land was issued August 18th, 1646, and in after years was confirmed to his children, from whom are descended two families of Ulster County—Jansen and Ven Keuren, the last corrupted from Keulen.

It does not appear that Mattys himself ever occupied this land; at the date of the patent he was living at Fort Orange.

The narrow kill called by the Indians "Papparinamin", which, winding around the neck of land forming the extreme northerly part of Manhattan, connected the Spuyten Duyvel and the Great Kill or Harlem river, gave its name as well to the land lying contiguous to it on either side Papparinamin Place, where the stream is short, was certainly well given.

This patent, in the view of the Harlem people, was in the same category with other of Keift's grants which had lapsed for want of improvements; and hence they claimed it under their general patent as part of their common land notwithstanding Governor Nicolls' confirmation to the Matthys Jansen heirs. Vervellen had enclosed some sixteen acres of the north end of the patent; and the grants of 1677 engrossed the remainder.

The Jansen heirs held to their claim. On August 29, 1700, Jan Matthysen, in behalf of himself and the other co-heirs, petitioned the General Assembly for relief, asking that "the bounds of the land might be settled and the said patent be confirmed unto the co-heirs of the said Matthys Jansen". Leave was granted, a bill introduced the next day, passed on the 8th, and sent to the Governor, the Earl of Bellomont, for his signature.

After reciting the original grant by Kieft to Matthys Jansen August 18, 1646 of "one hundred acres" at Papparinamin on Manhattan Island, its confirmation by Nicolls May 23, 1667 and the petition of Jan Matthysen, the bill provided

That the lands are forever declared to be a place called Papparinamin upon the Island of New York, joining to the river upon which the bridge called King's Bridge is built, according as the Indian name Papparinamin did anciently signify.

It is also declared that the property should be divided among the Jansen heirs, "any law, usage or custom to the contrary hereof in anyways notwithstanding". But the governor withheld his signature and the bill failed to become a law. On the 26th of October Matthysen again petitioned the Assembly. The bill was read and referred for further consideration but was not again taken up. No farther

proceeding in the case has been found, and the Dyckmans soon took possession under the grant of 1701 from the town.

Between 1636 and 1646 van Ceulen came to America. An account on the books of the patroon of Rensselaerswyk, dating from 1644 to 1646, shows him in Fort Orange at that time and it further states that he died about 1648.

Sometime before 1660 his widow had married Thomas Chambers, as her name appears on the records of the old Dutch church as Margaret Chambers. Some money of his estate must have been invested in the Esopus as, upon the 15th of February, 1663, the Deacons loaned one thousand guilders upon his estate.

Mattys Jansen van Ceulen (Keulen being the Dutch name for Cologne which was not then as now a German city) left four children, and his descendants have always been identified with Old Ulster. They were

- I. Jan Mattysen, whose family assumed the name of Jansen.
 - II. Cattryn, who in 1660 married Jan Jansen van Amersfort (L. I.) who afterwards assumed the name of van Steenbergen and became the founder of that family. This was the first marriage recorded on the Kingston records.
 - III. Annetje, who married March 11, 1669 Jan Hendricksen Peer, alias Persen, sergeant in the force of Captain Martin Cregier, which rescued the captive women and children taken in the Indian massacre of June 7th, 1663 at the Esopus.
 - IV. Mayys Mattysen, who married the eldest daughter of Tjerck Ciaessen DeWitt, and whose descendants retained the name van Keuren.
-

(886) MATTYS BLANCHEN-1 married, MADDELEN JORRESSE-1.
See Family #(1782).
This is the second cross in the same line.



(888) CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT-1, and wife TRYNTJE TYSEN BOSCH-1 (Bos) of Woerden, Holland, arrived in America, Nov. 9, 1661, in the Ship, "De Purmerland Kersk," (the Purmerland Church) in command of Capt. Dirck Jacobsz Vries.

(888) CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT-1, b.

(889) TRYNTJE TYSEN BOSCH-1, b.
5 Ch.

1. Jacomeyntie-2, b. Woerden, Hol. married, Apr. 29, 1663, Jan Barentsen Kunst. 3 Ch. by 1st. m. Newkirk.

Ch. Jannatje, b. 1664, m. New York
Hilletje, b. 1665, m. Gerret Wynkoop.
Barnet, b. 1667.

Jacomeyntie, married 2nd after Oct. 27, 1668, Gerret Focken, of Retsen, East Friesland. 2 Ch. by 2nd m.

Ch. Jacomyntje, b. m. Henry Pawling, June 26, 1713.
Tryntje, b. m. DuBois.

Jacomeyntie, married 3rd 1677, Jan Elting, son of Roeloff Elting-1. 5 Ch. by 3rd m.

Ch. Geertje,
Aaltje (Adeline) b.
Roeloff, bp. K. 1678.
Cornelius, bp. 1681 (K).
William, bp. (K) 1685.

2. Hendrick-2. b.

3. Annetje-2, married, Cornelius Hoogeboom, son of Cornelius Pieterse Hoogeboom and Janite.

(444) 4. MATTYS CORNELIUS-2, married, MARYA MAGDELENA CRISPEL-2, daughter of ANTHONY CRISPEL-1 and MARIA BLANSHAN-2 (of MATTHY-). See Family #(444).

5. Petronella-2. b. in Albany, N. Y. married, Aug. 16, 1679, Jachem Hendrick Schoonmaker-2, son of Hendrick Jachemsen Schoonmaker-1.

Ch. Cornelius, b. 1682, m. Engeltje Roosa-2, dau. of Arie Roosa-1.
Hendrick, b. 1683,
Tryntje, b. 1684,
Elsie, b. 1685,
Jacomynntje, bp. 1687.

(888) CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT-1, married 2nd Sept. 26, 1684, Elsie Janse Breestede-2, of Breestede, Denmark, daughter of Jan Jansen Breestede-1. She was the widow of Adrian Pietersen Van Alcmaer, and after the death of CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT-1, married 3rd Hendrick Jachemsen Schoonmaker-1, the Father-in-law of his daughter Petronella-2.

CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT- (Barent meaning "strong as a bear") came to America with his family about 1655 and probably went very soon thereafter to Esopus, for he was one of the very first pioneers of this settlement.

Except the fact that its inhabitants had abandoned their homes at Esopus, for a short period at the time of the attack by the Indians on New Amserdam (N. Y. City) in 1655, there is little or no record of Esopus until about 1658, but the records state that CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT-1 was an emigrant settler of 1655 coming to Esopus.

From the very beginning he took a prominent and active part in the affairs of the Church and Public Life of this settlement.

The fire water given or sold by some disreputable white man for some selfish gain to the Indians soon began to make trouble here, and in the Spring of 1658, the Indians had become insolent and aggressive, having committed numerous acts while under its influence, which finally culminated in the shooting and killing Hermen Jacobsen. This and many others prompted the settlers to appeal for help from Gov. Stuyvesant, dated May 18, 1658.

On May 28th having the matter laid before them, the counsel at New Amsterdam, directed Gov. Stuyvesant to proceed at once to Esopus with fifty or sixty soldiers; they set sail the next day and reached the mouth of Rondout Creek the following day where the yacht bearing the Governor ran aground. However a messenger was sent to summon the Indians and settlers to a conference aboard the Governor's yacht.

Stuyvesant assured the Indians that he meant none of them any harm, but had come to ascertain the cause of the trouble between them and the whites. With some presents he induced them to notify their chiefs to meet him the next day at the house of Jacob Jansen Stoll to talk matters over.

The next day, May 30th, the troops which had disembarked the night before, marched to the scene of the conference near many of the Indian huts. It being Ascension Day, divine services were held first and in the afternoon the Governor met the settlers, when he talked straight to the point together with some sound advice. He told them they must concentrate their settlement or remove to Manhattan or Fort Orange. After much discussion they agreed to the former on May 1st, 1658, when the inhabitants signed the following agreement:—

"We, the undersigned, all inhabitants of the Aesopus, having from time to time experienced very distressing calamities and felt and discovered, to our loss, the unreliable and unbearable audacity of the savage barbarous natives, how unsafe it is to trust to their promises, how dangerous and full of anxiety to live at separate places away from each other, among so faithless and mischievous tribes, have

resolved (upon the proposition and promise made by the Director-General, the Honble Petrus Stuyvesant, that he will give us a safe-guard and further help and assist us in future emergencies) and deemed it necessary for the greater safety of our wives and children, to pull down our scattered inhabitations in the most convenient manner immedately after signing this agreement and to move close to each other to the place indicated by the honble General, to enclose the place with Palisades of proper length with the assistance provided thereto by the Honble General, so that we may protect ourselves and our property by such means, to which the All-Good God may give His blessing, against a sudden attack of the savages; while we bind ourselves, after imploring God and His divine blessing on all lawful means, to carry our directly, unanimously and without opposition the foregoing agreement and to accomplish it as quick as possible, under a penalty of one thousand guilders to be paid for the benefit of the settlement by him, who should hereafter make any opposition by word or deed. To insure that still more, we have signed this agreement with our own hands in presence of the Honble Director-General and Sr Goovert Loockermans on board the Ship "Stede Amsterdam" in New Netherlands. Done the last of May Ano 1658."

It is signed.

"P. STUYVESANT

"GOVERT LOOCKERMAN.

"JACOB JANSEN STOLL,
THOMAS CHAMBERS,
CORNELIS BARENTSEN SLECHT
WILLEM JANSEN
PIETER DIRCKSEN
JAN JANSEN
JAN BROERSEN
DIRCK HENDRICKSEN GRAAFF
JAN LOOTMAN."

The place selected by Stuyvesant was staked out in the afternoon.

The Rondout Creek forms the southerly, the Hudson River the easterly boundary of the City of Kingston. From near the water's edge the hills rise quite precipitously to the height of from 150 to 200 feet. From the summit of the hills the land stretches away, a level plain, to the north and west. The City of Kingston was formed in 1872 by the incorporation of the two villages, Rondout and Kingston. Rondout being that portion of the city along the river, the Rondout Creek, up the hillsides and over a portion of the plain. The village of Kingston being the remainder of the plain. This plain or plateau on its northerly and easterly sides drops abruptly about fifty feet to the lowlands bordering the Esopus Creek about half a mile distant. On its westerly side the plateau also drops some distance to a ravine through which flows the Tannery Brook emptying into the Esopus Creek.

This brook, in the olden days, must have been quite a stream, for a mill was erected upon it. The spot selected by Stuyvesant for the settlement was the northwesterly part of the plateau. It was quadrangular in shape having a circumference of about two hundred and ten rods. (A Duth rod, 12 feet). If necessity required it could be surrounded by water on three sides. The line of the stockade cannot be exactly located.

Approximately it began on the westerly edge of the plateau at about the junction of the present Greene and North Front Streets; then ran along the northerly edge of the plateau, the present North Front Street, to about the present junction of that street with Clinton Avenue; then along the easterly edge of the plateau, the present Clinton Avenue, to the junction of that avenue with Main Street; then along the southerly side of the plateau, the present Main Street, to the junction of that street with Green Street; then along the westerly edge of the plateau along the Tannery Brook, along Green Street, to the juntion of that street with North Front Street, the place of beginning.

In 1695, John Miller, an Episcopal Clergyman, who had been a surveyor, made a map of the stockade as it then existed. This shows its location as above stated. At the time of the building of the stockade, the settlers were between sixty and seventy in number. They could muster thirty fighting men. They had over three hundred acres sown to grain. Here, as disclosed by the records, are the names of the settlers and of those who had received patents for lands up to and including the year 1658:

Thomas Chambers, Christopher Davids, Jacob Jansen Stoll or Hap, Harmen Jacobsen alias Bamboes, Jacob Andriesen, Pieter Dircksen, Hendrick Cornelissen, Andries van der Sluys, Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, Willem Jansen, Jan. Jansen, Jan Broersen, Dirck Hendricksen Graaff, Jan Lootman, Johanna de Hulter, Juriaen Westphael, Jan Verbeck, Francis Pietersen, Marten Metselaer, Peter Wolphertsen, Pieter Cornellissen van der Veen, Augustyn Heermans, Jacob Neus.

The location of their dwellings before they removed to the site selected by Stuyvesand cannot be exactly fixed. They were on the low lands on each side of the Esopus Creek.

On June 1, 1658, Stuyvesant met the Indians, about fifty in number. Gravely, silently, under a great tree they stood. There were the chiefs. Old Preumaecker, Seweckenamo, Ankerop and that baldhead Kaelcop. There were the warriors.

There were the pioneers, Redheaded Tom Chambers Stool, van der Sluys, and the rest of them, scowling at their loss. And there, sword by his side, dressed in slashed hose fastened at the knee by a knotted scarf; a velvet jacket with siashed sleeves over a full puffed shirt, kneec breeches, rosettes upon his shoes, standing firmly on his wooden leg with silver bands, is the governor of New Netherland, Petrus Stuyvesant.

Stuyvesant, speaking through Stoll, who acted as interpreter, told the Indians that they had asked the whites to come to Esopus. They did not own or desire to own a foot of land they did not pay for. No harm had been done to them since he

had been governor. He asked them why they had killed the hogs and destroyed the property of the settlers. Why they had set fire to their houses, killed Jacobsen and continually threatened to kill them all. He had come to learn the truth. He did not desire to make war or punish the innocent if the murderer was delivered up and the house paid for. One of the chiefs replied that the Dutch sold the "boisson" (brandy) to his people which made them "cachieus" (drunk). That then the young men could not be controlled. It was a Neversink Indian who had committed the murder and he was now living near Haverstroo. The Indian who had fired the house had run away. They had not harmed the whites. They did not intend to fight but could not control the young men. At this the anger of the governor blazed up. If the young braves wanted to fight they could do it then and there. He would match them man with man, twenty against thirty or even forty. Now was the time for them to fight instead of injuring the farmers, their wives and children who could not fight. If they did not stop he would destroy their crops, kill all of them and capture their women and children. He did not want to do that but they must pay the owner for his house, surrender up the murderer if he again came among them and do no more evil in the future. The people were going to move together and live in one place. It would be best if they sold him all their land in that vicinity and moved inland. To all of this the Indians said they would consider it, and "as the day was sinking" the meeting broke up. Stuyvesant again met them. They said they were ashamed of what had happened, but more because their young men had not dared to accept his challenge to fight. They would harm no one in the future and gave the governor six or seven strings of wampum and he in return gave them "two coats and two pieces of duffel," and again asked them to sell him the land where the settlement was to be formed which they promised to do. On the fourth of June, they came to him and stated that they had agreed to give him the land on which the settlement was being made "to grease his feet" because of the long journey he had made to come to see them. In the future they would not harm the Dutch but would live like brothers. To which the governor replied that they would do the same if they kept their promises.

In the meantime the inhabitants and the soldiers had been constructing the stockade and digging the moat. On the 6th of June, Stuyvesant, finding that he was out of gun powder and needed some plank for a guard house, sailed away to Fort Orange to procure them.

The stockade was completed on June 20, 1658 and on the 25th of June Governor Stuyvesant and all but twenty five of the guard returned to New Amsterdam.

The summer of 1658 was a hard one on the new settlers. The rain ruined the crops; the "worm" destroyed the oats. A freshet carried away the bridge over the kill.

The work of erecting the houses went on but was delayed because some of the people over the creek had not yet moved their dwellings. Although the hatchet had been buried with all due solemnity the Indians continued troublesome. They killed the horses of Mrs. deHulter, a mare of Stoll, and worse than all, stole the "duffels and shirts" of van der Sluys. Early in August over five hundred of them

appeared about the settlement, but after a few days disappeared, to the great relief of the inhabitants.

On October 9, 1658, Stuyvesant left New Amsterdam with fifty men to ascertain if the Indians had kept their promises made at his visit in May. On the 15th he met several of the chiefs at the house of Chambers. He reiterated the charges made against them in May and accused them of the offences since committed. He demanded the land he had viewed in May, "suitable for fifty bouweries," in payment of the expense of erecting the fort and removing the dwellings of the settlers. They must pay Stoll fifty strings of wampum for his mare; one hundred strings to Jacob Neus for destroying his house; and forty strings to van de Sluys for his "shirts and duffels."

They said they would consult the other chiefs and give an answer the next day. On the morrow, after a long talk, they agreed that Mrs. deHulter could have her land for the killing of her horses. They had given Stoll seventy strings of wampum for his mare. That as for the land, Kaelcop was absent and Poenpl, their greatest land owner, was at Fort Orange, so they could not answer until the next day. In token of their good intentions they presented the governor with four beavers, one of which had been sent by the Southern Indians, requesting them not to make war on the Dutch.

On October 28, 1658, the chiefs met Stoll, Chambers and Ensign Smith. They told them that they gave Stuyvesant one-half of the large tract of land he desired. They pointed out the portion they intended to retain for themselves. That, as they had given so large a present, they hoped the soldiers would lay down their arms and live as good friends ought. It was not always their fault but also of these who sold them brandy. They said Stuyvesant ought to make them some presents in return, as this was a custom with them, and a sign of peace. They were promised that this should be done either the next spring or in the fall. So they parted and once again peace reigned.

The laborers, who earned high wages, refused to do guard duty, so this fell upon the shoulders of the few inhabitants. They wanted some kind of a court so that everybody "could be made to go along".

This request was not complied with until May 16, 1661, when Governor Stuyvesant and Council adopted an ordinance creating a court at Wildwyck, and appointed EVERET PELS, CORNELIUS BARENSTEN SLEIGHT and Elbert Heymans Roose, Schepens of Judges.

Cornelis Barentsen Sleight was one of the nine who signed a letter addressed to Stuyvesant, requesting that Blom be appointed their Pastor. They promised to "treat him decently" and in order that he should be able to sustain himself "and be more encouraged in his work" they agreed to make a good "bouwery" for him, "provide it with a house, barns, cows and other cattle as proper to tend the land" so that he might cultivate it himself or hire it out advantageously. If he left or if he should die, the "bouwery" to remain for the support of a minister.

Dominie Blom arrived in Sept. 1660. On Dec. 26, 1660 he administered the Lord's Supper to Anton Crepel and wife Maria, Cornelis Slecht and wife Tryntje Tysee and others.

In 1661 a parsonage was erected.

Cornelis Barensten Slecht was assessed for "tenant on the bouwery of Mrs. d'Hulter, 64 morgens, 160 Rix dollars (a little over \$1.00) and his "own claimed land for which he has neither survey nor patent estimated at 25 morgens 62.10 Rex dollars.

Cornelis Barensten Slecht—1 was clerk or treasurer of the little spiritual flock, for we find that in 1664 he was sued for 50 guilders by Aert Martensen Doorn as "his share of the salary of the former reader, Andries van der Sluys".

During the fall of 1663 the magistrates of the court on the one side and dominie Blom and the consistory of the church on the other, got into an angry controversy. Each claimed the right to administer upon the estates of persons dying without heirs. Tjerck Claesen de Wit, curator of the estate of William Jansen Seba, was enjoined by the consistory from rendering his account, and Cornelis Barentsen Slecht from paying any of the bills of Seba. The dominie sent a letter to the magistrates telling them that the consistory could not legally release the estate because they came to it ecclesiastically, "not that it was seized by the consistory as the Honorable Court dares falsely to assert".

Then the good dominie raps the court by saying that the consistory "is really astonished that the Honorable Court meets on Sunday, as there are enough other days in the week, and this is the reason why the Magistrates pew in the church is vacant Sunday morning and afternoon". The court referred the whole matter to Stuyvesant. Stuyvesant wrote the consistory that it was the duty of the magistrates to appoint administrators and orphanmasters, have estates inventoried and property administered. The consistory had nothing to do with such matters. If the consistory or overseers of the poor had a claim against an estate they should proceed according to law and get an order of attachment. As to the complaint of the dominie that the magistrates claimed the right to dispose of what was collected in the community for the church or the poor, he tells the consistory and the magistrates that such funds should remain in the hands of the consistory. He admonished both parties "to remain within the boundaries of their respective positions and to continue as well officially as privately, to live together in mutual friendship and harmony". To this Blom made answer that the consistory had done no more than to send its clerk to Slecht to request him not to give up the surplus of estates before the consistory had examined whether the overseers of the poor were authorized to receive it. That they maintained that position. They had no desire to meddle in the matters belonging to the civil authorities, as they had enough to do in attending to their own duties.

The case evidently dragged along for some time and it is evident that the decision did not meet the approval of all, for later Cornelis Barentsen Shecht was "confined in the guard house for refusing to render his account in the matter of the estate of William Jansen Seba".

He was one who signed the first election returns held at Wildwyck March 31, 1664.

Cornelis Barentsen Slecht, widower of Tryntje Bosch (Bos) of Woerden, Holland, on July 23, 1664 had a deed of confirmation from Gov. Nicholl's of 40-50 acres of land at Esopus. (N. Y. Land Papers 1 p. 23.) In his petition for a deed of land he had bought of the Indians, says it was called by them Wichquanis.

He was "convicted upon oath and affirmation for taking up arms in a riotous and illegal manner upon the 16th of Feb. 1666, to awe, terrify and suppress his Majesty's Garrison established at Esopus". "deserves to be put to death" but the Governor's sentences him, "to be banished for three years giving him the liberty to sell his estate in the Esopus".

"Cornelius Barentsen, her husband, co-testator and herself (Tryntje Bos) 'desire that the whole estate' 'shall be inherited by the survivor' and at their death by 'the children Jacomytie, Hendrick, Annetie, Mattys and Petronella'. 'If any of the testators should remarry one-half of the property is to be divided immediately among the children—a linen made by Jan Jansen which Petronella has is above her portion'."

Signed { Cornelius Barnetse Slecht.
 } Tryntje Tysen Bosch.

Inventory of estate of Cornelius Barnetsen Slecht, "a house, and brewery, an orchard, hop garden, three morgens of land across the Great Bridge, household furniture described".



(890) ANTHONY CRISPELL-1 (Antonie Krypel), Farmer, came to America, from Artois, France, with his wife, MARIA BLANSHAN-2, on the ship "GILDED OTTER" sailing on April 15, 1660.

(890) ANTHONY CRISPELL-1, w.p. June 10, 1708.

(891) MARIA BLANSHAN-2.
9 Ch.

(445) 1. MARY MAGDALENA, bp. Feb. 12, 1662. d. married, MATTHYS SLECHT-2, son of CORNELIUS BARENTSEN SLECHT-1, and TRYNTJE TYSSEN BOSCH (Bush)-1. See Family # (444).

2. Pieter-2, bp. Dec. 21, 1664. d. 1695/6. married, Neeltje Newkirk, daughter of Gerrit Corneliusen Newkirk and Hendrickje Paulus.

Ch. Anthony, bp. 1692. Ariantje, bp. 1694. Johannes, bp. 1695.

His widow m. 2nd Johannes Schepmoes, son of Dirck Schepmoes and Maria Willems.

3. Lysbet-2 (Elizabeth) bp. Oct. 3, 1666. d. y.

4. Lysbet-2 (again) bp. Oct. 15, 1668. married .
 Ch. Mary, bp. 1697, Elias Ean Jan. bp. 1700, Mary Magdalena, bp. 1702,
 Elizabeth, bp. 1705, Sara, bp. 1709.
5. Sara-2, bp. June 18, 1671. married Huybert Suylandt.
 Ch. Maria, bp. 1692, Cathryntje, bp. 1696, Lena, bp. 1698, Johannes, bp.
 1701, Elizabeth, bp. 1710.
6. John-2, bp. July 21, 1674, d. May 25, 1701, married
 Geertje Janse Roosa, daughter of Jan Roosa and Hillegond Van Buren. Ch.
 Marytje, bp. 1702, Hillegond, bp. 1704, Rebecca, bp. 1706, Antonie, bp. 1707,
 Helena, bp. 1710, Jan, bp. 1712, Rebecca, bp. 1717, Petrus, bp. 1720, Sara, bp. 1721.

(890) ANTHONY CRISPELL-1, m. 2nd Petronella La Man (or De Mon).

7. Jannetje-2, bp. June 4, 1682. d. y.
8. Jean-2, bp. Feb. 12, 1684. d. y.
9. Jannetje-2 (again) bp. Feb. 7, 1686, married Nicholas Hoffman,
 son of Martinus Hoffman and Emmerentje De Witt, of Sweden.
 Ch. Martinus, bp. 1706, Antje, bp. 1709, Anthony, 1711, Zacharias, bp. 1713,
 Petrus, bp. 1716, Hendricus, bp. 1719, Annatjen, bp. 1721, Maria, bp. 1730.

ANTHONY CRISPELL-1 was a Frenchman, born in Artois, an ancient province of France, now comprising a portion of the Department of Pas de Calais, which lies in the extreme northern part of the country, near the border of Belgium.

It is a fertile and well watered tract, producing grain and hops and has much rich pasture land. In the middle of the 17th century this section was greatly harassed by long and devastating wars of the Fronde, and many of its inhabitants, chiefly farmers, were forced to emigrate.

The majority of these went to Mannheim, and vicinity situate in the Lower Palatinate, Wurttenburg, among them being a stalwart young farmer, Antoine Crepel, or, Anthony Crispell, as the name is now spelled.

In Mannheim, Anthony Crispell, married Maria Blanchan-2 the daughter of Matthew Blanchan-1, another refugee from France, and soon after, April 27, 1660, they all set sail for the new world, in the ship "Gilded Otter."

On arriving at New Amsterdam, they proceeded immediately to the little village of Esopus, then just struggling into renewed existence after the outbreak of the Indians in 1659. On May 2nd, 1661, after the village had been enlarged by direction of Gov. Stuyvesant, Anthony Crispell was allotted No. 12 of the new lots.

The rich valley to the west of Esopus was soon found and in April 1662, Philipp Pietersen Schuyler, Volckert Jansen (Douw) and Goosen Gerritsen van Schaick, of Beverwyck, presented a petition to the council at New Amsterdam, stating "that as the prosperity of the province rested principally upon agriculture and commerce they desired to establish a new village at the Great Esopus, where

a great deal of uncultivated land lies." They asked that a survey of the new village be made, that it be laid out in lots, and that forty or fifty morgens of land be granted them. They promised to immediately enter upon the same, cultivate and build houses and barns thereon. On April 6, 1662, council resolved to lay out a new settlement and to accommodate the petitioners as occasion should permit. The place above referred to selected for the Nieu Dorp (new village) was the rich bottom lands bordering the Esopus Creek, about three miles west of Kingston, and Gov. Lovelace named the village "Hurley" in honor of the Lovelace family who were barons of Hurley, Ireland.

On April 25, 1663, ANTHONY CRISPELL-1 was granted one of the patents at the new village Hurley, and soon removed his family there. It was called Kaelacp's land, consisting of 8 morgens and was the fifth grant allotted.

Just keep in mind all that the petitioners had agreed to do and then picture ANTHONY CRISPELL-, in the Spring of 1663; putting in the crops, building a house for his family, preparing a place to shelter his crops and stock against the coming winter. He was too busy even to think about the Indians, and June 7th, 1663 dawned clear, with the soft breezes swaying the wheat and corn in a shimmering sea of green. There were no outward signs that there was anything wrong with their peaceful neighbors. Anthony Crispell and most of the men had gone away to work in the fields without a thought of any trouble when suddenly the dread war whoop of the Indians was heard. Then mingled with it were the piercing screams of the women and children; they turned their eyes with startled surprise toward their dwelling place only to see the smoke rolling upward in black clouds; they rushed home to save their dear ones but only to find that they were too late. New Village (Hurley) was all afire, three men lay dead and one man, eight women, and twenty-six children including Anthony Crispell's wife and child had been made captives and driven away by the Indians. The Indians attacked Esopus also and nearly succeeded in destroying it.

Several of the officials formed a council to take charge of all matters and the council at New Amsterdam convened on June 17th to consider the condition of affairs at Esopus and New Village. To at once attack the Indians would be perilous. They would at once kill the captives. To ransom them would be very costly and the Indians would not consent unless a treaty of peace was made.

They finally resolved to make peace, but to try to get the Mohawks and Senecas to effect the release of the prisoners. They also sent Johan de Decker to Fort Orange, but he met with little success.

Anthony Crispell succeeded in getting back his wife and child, but just how long they were held prisoners the records do not tell.

A creek, not deep, and which could be easily crossed washed one corner. There were two rows of palisades and a third was being erected. The fort had two gates, one to the north and the other to the south. About thirty men were in the fort. They manifested great anxiety concerning their women and children and lodged them with the prisoners outside the fort during the night.

On June 25th Stuyvesant issued a call for volunteers for an attack on the Esopus Indians. They were offered "free plundering and all the barbarians who are captured." For the term of one year they were to be exempt from guard-mounting, firewatch and chimney tax. The owners of bouweries were exempt from tithes for six years and those having no bouweries to have the same exemption when they established bouweries in addition to the ten years commonly allowed. Those wounded were to be properly treated by the surgeon. For the loss of the right arm they would receive eight hundred florins, for the left arm five hundred florins, for the loss of a leg four hundred and fifty florins, for the loss of both legs eight hundred florins, for the loss of an eye three hundred florins, for both eyes nine hundred florins, for the loss of the right hand six hundred florins, for the left hand four hundred florins, and for both hands one thousand florins.

Volunteers came in slowly. Only five or six from the English villages on Long Island and nine from Bergen. On June 30, Marten Kregier, one of the Burgomasters of New Amsterdam, was commissioned commander of the force to be sent to Wildwyck. He, with Nicolas Stillewel, Pieter Wolphertsen van Couwenhoven and Sergeant Christian Niessen were constituted a council of war and to them was committed the conduct of the same.

Cregier arrived at Wildwyck July 4, 1663. Things were in bad shape. The people were disheartened. Fearing another attack they had shipped most of their cattle, over one hundred head, to Fort Orange. The soldiers had received their last ration. Food was scarce. There were not over one hundred men capable of bearing arms. Nine of the Negroes were wounded and six were at the redoubt on the river. According to report the Esopus Indians, together with a few Wappingers and Manissings who had joined them, numbered about two hundred. A band of these had crossed to the east side of the river and lay concealed back of Magdalen Island (near Tivoli). Cregier dispatched some soldiers against them. A skirmish took place in which five Indians were killed. Among the number was Veldoverste, an Esopus chief. They cut off his hand and brought it back with them, together with a squaw and three children they captured. But one soldier was killed and one bitten by a rattle snake. It was learned from the squaw that the Esopus were about eighty strong and a number of Manissings had joined them. Their fort stood on the brow of a hill, was quadrangular in shape, and defended by three rows of palisades. The dwellings within were encircled by thick cleft palisades with port holes and covered with bark. At night the prisoners were kept in the woods. On July 9 additional troops under Lieutenants van Couwenhoven and Stillewel arrived. On the 16th three of the Mohawks who had come down from Fort Orange with "Smiths Jan" were sent to the Indian fort to negotiate for a return of the prisoners. They took with them one of the captured Indian children and sixty-three guilders in wampum for ransom. They obtained the release of five prisoners, two women and three children, who were freely given, on their promise to return three of the prisoners held by the whites. The fort had been abandoned, the Indians scattered among the hills, the prisoners distributed among them. They again returned to the fort, taking with them the

squaw and two children. This time they succeeded in securing the release of but one captive, a woman. The Indians refused to release any more unless Corlaer and Rentslaer came to the fort with goods for ransom and a peace was concluded, which must be done in ten days.

It was now determined to attack the Indian fort. The expedition, led by Cregier, started from Wildwyck on the morning of July 26, 1663. Among his company were Anthony Crispell and Louis DuBois. It consisted of ninety-one men of Cregier's company and thirty from Lieutenant Stillewel's Lieutenant van Couwenhoven commanded forty-one Indians from Long Island. There were six volunteers from Manhattan. Thirty-five men from Wildwyck, of whom eleven were horsemen. There were seven of the company's Negroes. Each had one pound of powder, one pound of ball, two pounds of hard bread, one-half a soft loaf, two pounds pork and one-half a Dutch cheese. This left at Wildwyck thirty-six soldiers and twenty five freemen. By evening they were "two great miles" from Wildwyck. Here they bivouacked, not being able to get through the woods at night. The next morning the march was resumed. The trail they followed ran through an unbroken wilderness. Trees had to be felled to make bridges over swamps and streams. The hills were so steep that the wagon and cannon had to be hauled up by ropes. On reaching the fort in the evening they found it abandoned. The Indians had fled. A squaw, cutting corn, was captured. On the 28th, a detachment of one hundred and forty men were sent to the mountain where Mrs. Imbroch, who had been taken along as a guide, had been held prisoner. No Indians were to be seen. The captured squaw pointed out another mountain about two miles away to which she said the Indians had fled with seven prisoners. Again the troops pushed on through the forest, only to be again disappointed. Their foes had gone. The squaw, being again asked if she did not know where the Indians were, pointed out another mountain, but there was no path and the troops were compelled to return. On the 28th and 29th all hands were engaged in cutting down the fields of growing corn surrounding the fort. Over two hundred and fifteen acres were destroyed and over one hundred pits full of corn and beans were burned. On the 31st the fort and all the wigwams were set afire. Were the red men watching? What would be their answer to the destruction of their homes? For a little, the troops stood looking at the blaze roaring upward; then at the word of command, they began the march back to Wildwyck, which they reached about nine o'clock in the evening. The course from Wildwyck to the fort was mostly southwest about ten miles. Various locations have been assigned for the fort. From all the data it is probable that it stood on what is known as Indian Hill, in the village of Warwarsing, about twenty-two miles southwest from Kingston on the homestead property of the late John C. Hoorbeek, deceased.

The Indians still lurked in the woods about the village. To venture forth without protection was dangerous. On August 4th the Council of War adopted an ordinance forbidding either large or small parties to leave the village without the consent of the Captain Lieutenant and only under proper convoy of soldiers. To

stop the waste of powder and ball, every one unnecessarily discharging any fire-arm was to be fined three guilders for each shot. The court was kept quite busy imposing fines upon persons who violated these ordinances. The soldiers would get drunk even on Sunday. Every member of the militia was, by ordinance, forbidden from selling or pawning the goods advanced to him for liquor. All those engaged in selling strong drink were prohibited from receiving such property for liquor and from furnishing drinks on Sunday.

During the month of August the farmers were busily engaged in getting in the grain. A great rain interfered with the harvest and carried away several of the palisades of the fort.

Some of the Esopus were hiding with the Wappinger Indians just north of Newburgh. Lieutenant van Couwenhoven sailed down the river and secured the release of four of the captives, a woman and three children. He brought two of the Wappingers. They reported that they had been with the Esopus where they were building a new fort about four hours from the fort that had been destroyed. Cregier determined to attack it with a force of one hundred and twenty men. The magistrates of the village were requested to furnish twenty horsemen from the hired men of the village to accompany the soldiers, and some horses to be used in bringing back the wounded. "After great trouble they obtained six horses from a few, but spiteful and insulting words from many. One said, let those furnish horses who commenced the war, another said, I'll give "em the Devil—if they want anything they will have to take it by force. The third said, I must first have my horse valued and have security for it; and so forth, with much other foul and unbecoming language, not to be repeated." Thomas Chambers, without solicitation, gave two horses.

With one of the Wappinger Indians as a guide, and Christoffed Davids as interpreter, Cregier and his force left Wildwyck September 3, 1663, at one o'clock in the afternoon and marched three miles to the creek, "which runs past the Redoubt." Here they passed the night. It rained very hard. The creek was high, the current very swift. They got across by holding on to a rope they had thrown across the stream. After a march of about four miles they camped for the night. They set out at daybreak on the morning of the 5th, and about noon came to the first corn field of the Indians, where they saw two squaws and a Dutchwoman who had come from the fort to gather corn. About two o'clock in the afternoon they came within sight of the fort. It was situated on a lofty plain. It was not as large as the one previously destroyed. It was a perfect square with one row of palisades set all around, being about fifteen feet above the three feet under ground. Two angles of stout palisades, as thick as a man's body, having two rows of portholes, one above the other, had been completed and the Indians were busy at the third angle. When near the fort, the attacking party was seen by a squaw who at once let forth a terrible scream. "The Indians rushed forthwith through the fort towards their houses, which stood about a stone's throw from the fort, in order to secure their arms, and thus hastily picked up a few guns, and bows and arrows, but we were so hot at their heels that they were forced to leave many

of them behind. We kept up a sharp fire on them and pursued them so closely that they leaped into the creek which ran in front of the lower part of their maize land. On reaching the opposite side of the hill, they courageously returned our fire, which we sent back, so that we were obliged to send a party across to dislodge them. In this attack the Indians lost their chief, named Papequanaehen, fourteen other warriors, four women and three children, who we saw lying on this and one the other side of the creek, but probably many more were wounded when rushing from the fort to the houses, when we did give them a brave charge. On our side, three were killed and six wounded and we have recovered three and twenty Christian prisoners out of their hands. We have also taken thirteen of them prisoners, both men and women, besides an old man who accompanied us about half an hour, but would go no further. We took him aside and gave him his last meal. A captive Indian child died on the way, so that there remained eleven of them still our prisoners." It was necessary to get the wounded back home as soon as possible, for which reason the growing corn was allowed to stand for the present. The wigwams contained a considerable quantity of bear and deer skins, blankets, elk hides, guns, powder, and belts and strings of wampum. Placing the wounded upon horses, one upon a litter, loaded with booty, accompanied by their prisoners and the rescued captives, the little army took up the march back to Wildwyck, which they safely reached September 7th at about noon. An additional force of forty Marsepingh Indians arrived under van Couwenhoven. On October 1st, Cregier and his troops started for the scene of their late victory. The fort was deserted. Not an Indian was seen. The dead braves had been thrown into large pits. These the wolves had rooted up and devoured some of the bodies. The corn was pulled up and thrown into the creek. The fort and wigwams were torn down, piled in a heap and burned to ashes. The fort was about twelve miles from Wildwyck on a course of South, Southwest. The way was very bad and hilly. Several large creeks had to be crossed. In some places there was very fine land.

The fort destroyed was situated in the town of Shawangunk, about four miles west of Wallkill village, just above the Shawangunk Creek. The property is now (1917) owned by Antonia Blaustein. A detachment of troops was sent to Sagers Killetie (Saw Creek) in the present town of Saugerties, about twelve miles north of Kingston to destroy some corn fields of the Indians. They reported that it was beautiful maize land, suitable for a number of bouweries and for the immediate reception of the plow. September 25, an awful tragedy happened. "A soldier, Jurien Jansen, fell out of a canoe at the Redoubt and was drowned; he was reaching for a squirrel and the canoe thus upset and he was drowned."

Demon rum still held sway. Some of the villagers got so drunk "that they cannot distinguish even the door of the house". Fights and brawls disturbed the peace. Something must be done. So, on September 26th the "valiant Council of War" directed Schout Swartwout "To notify and forbid the tappers and retailers of strong drink who follow the profession of selling liquor in this village, that they

do not under present circumstances sell strong drink to any one, be he Christian or Indian, under forfeiture of the liquor that may be found in his house."

October 7th, a girl who had been held captive by an Indian at his hut in the mountain on the other side of the creek, escaped and returned to the village. On the 9th, forty of the militia and the Marseping Indians (from Long Island), who had fought with the whites, went back to Manhattan. They took with them the captured Esopus. On the 17th, another detachment of the soldiers returned, leaving about sixty at Wildwyck under the command of Ensign Niessen.

The stockade was in need of repair. The Court ordered that each farmer should set up new palisades in front of his lot. The others, being inhabitants or burghers, occupying thirty-nine lots in the village, should repair and place new palisades "from the water gate along the curtains unto the lot of Arent Pietersen Tack." They must be at least two feet in circumference and thirteen feet in length. Every person must appear on Monday, October 22, at 7 o'clock "at the gate near Henrick Jocheinsen's, to proceed with the work."

November 7th, Lieutenant van Couwenhoven returned from Manhattan, bringing with him two children captives whom he had exchanged with the Esopus for a squaw and a big girl. Eight of the Indians captured at the new fort were sent back with him. He was accompanied by a Wappinger chief, who offered to return home and bring back one of the captive women who was among the Wappingers. He kept his promise and was given in exchange an Esopus squaw and child and two pieces of cloth. He said he would do his best to get all the prisoners held by the Esopus within ten days.

On November 29th he was back again, bringing six of the captives with him. For these he was given a captive squaw and two children, thirty strings of wampum, one piece of cloth, two cans of brandy, one half an anker of brandy, fifteen strings of wampum, three yards of duffel, and ten pounds of powder. He said that he had given wampum to another Indian to look up the child of Albert Heymans (Roosa) and would bring all the other prisoners within three days. He returned on December 2nd, having two children with him, for which he was given an Indian child and three pieces of cloth. He could not return the remaining captives, five in number, because they were at the hunting grounds of the Esopus and he could not find them, but he had an Indian looking for them. Two were in his vicinity. The squaw who kept them would not let them go because she was sick, had no children and expected to die when he would get them and Roosa's daughter, who was also at the hunting grounds.

On the last day of the year, December 31, 1663, Cregier, his work well done, sailed away for Manhattan.

During December, 1663, the chiefs of the Hackingkesaky and Staten Island Indians appeared before the council in Manhattan. They stated that Seweckenamo, one of the chiefs of the Esopus, was anxious for peace. He was ashamed to come himself because he could not bring with him the five remaining captives. He could not get them because they were with the Esopus at their hunting ground. He

promised to get them as soon as possible. The Council concluded a truce with the Esopus for two months, during which the captives must be returned.

On March 6, 1664, the child of Jan Lootman was returned, and on the 25th, the chief of the Wappingers brought back another child. He said there were only three more captives among the Esopus. On April 26, 1664, Stuyvesand wrote the directors of the company that they had got back all the captives but three and his proclamation of May 31st, designating June 4 as a day of thanksgiving for the return of the captives, states that all of them had been returned. Legend has it that one of them the daughter of Berent Slecht, married a young brave called "Jan." They settled on the bank of the Esopus Creek in the present town of Marbletown where they lived for many years. His name is not among the list of captives. Some prisoners were in the hands of the Indians for nearly a year. They were held by "savages," by "barbarians" panting for revenge upon the white man. All but one were women and children. Not one of them was sent away into slavery. Not one was killed. Not one was injured. The honor of no woman was assailed. All were returned. A most remarkable fact to reflect upon when forming our estimate of the nature of the red man.

On May 15, 1664, a notable gathering assembled in the council room at New Amsterdam. His "Noble Worship the Director-General Petrus Stuyvesant presided. About him were the Hon. Nicasius de Sille, the Hon. C. V. Ruyven, the Hon. Cornelis Steenwyck, the Hon. Paulus Leenderstsen van der Grist, Burgomasters of the city, Captain Lieutenant Marten Cregier, Lieutenant van Couwenhoven, Govert Loockermans, of Staten Island; Thomas Chambers, Commissary of the village of Wildwyck; Jacob Backer, President of the Schepens, and Abraham Wilmerdonk. Sara Kierstede acted as interpreter. There, gazing proudly at the white men, stood the chiefs of many of the tribes of the red men. Seweckenamo, Onagotin and Powawwagh of the Esopus. t'Sees-Sag-gauw of the Wappingers. Meeght Sewakes of the Kightewangh. See-Segh-Hout of the Reweuhnough of Haverstraw. Sauwenarocque of the Wiechquaskeck. Oratamy of the Hackingkesacky and Tappaen. Matteno of the Staten Island and Nayack. Siejpekenouw, brought of Tapusagh of the Marsepingh, with twenty warriors of his tribe.

Old Seweckenamo, holding a stick in his hand, his arms folded, said: I have asked my God Dachtamo that I may do some good here. Let a treaty be made here as solid as this stick. The chiefs here are well pleased that peace be made between my people and the Dutch. It shall include the Marsepingh. I come to ask for peace for my people. A peace as firm and as binding as my folded arms. The other chiefs of the Esopus cannot be here. One is a very old man and blind. The others are friends of mine. I speak for them.

After much talk the terms of the peace was agreed upon. The treaty provided that all that had happened should be forgiven and forgotten. All the land that had previously been given to the Dutch and that which they had taken in the late war as far as the two captured forts should remain the property of the Dutch. The Indians should not plant this land again nor come into the villages at Esopus. In order that they might not be entirely deprived of their land they might during this

year plant around the old and new fort. No Indian should come upon land which the Dutch were cultivating or using for pasture. They might come to the Redoubt to sell their corn. They must not come with more than two or three canoes at once and must send a flag of truce ahead to tell that they were coming. For their accommodation a house should be built over the hill. If a Dutchman should kill an Indian or an Indian a Dutchman war should not be immediately begun. A meeting should be first held over it and the murderer punished by death in the presence of the Indians and the Dutch. If the Indians should happen to kill any of the live stock of the Dutch the chiefs should pay for it. If they refused one of them should be kept in prison until the animal killed was paid for. No Dutchman should do any damage to the Indians. This treaty marks the passing of the Indian.

On May 6, 1664, Dominie Blom and his consistory sent a petition to Stuyvesant asking that June 7th of every year be designated as an anniversary or thanksgiving day, on which no work should be done, to commemorate the rescue of the captives and to "thank his Divine Majesty for it." The pious governor promptly complied with the request.

On May 31st, he issued a proclamation to all the magistrates of the colony designating June 4th a general day of thanksgiving for the return of the captives. The magistrates were directed to deliver the same "To the reverend ministers of God's word, that it may be by them communicated from the altar to the community."

On June 17, 1666, Anthony Crispell was granted a parcel of land "near unto the New Village." In 1670 he was granted 16 acres in Hurley (New Village).

On Apr. 5, 1670, he was one of the Hurley soldiers appointed to be present at the rendezvous at Marbletown, a little village then recently laid out some distance from Hurley.

In 1677, Anthony Crispell, Abram Hasbrouck, Hugo Freer, and others, twelve in number, all French Huguenots, applied and were granted a fertile tract of land lying some distance south of Esopus, to which they gave the name of New Paltz, in honor of the Pfalz or Palatinate, the hospitable region which had given them shelter in time of need. However he seems never to have lived in the New Paltz settlement, but remained on his farm at Hurley.

His wife, MARIA BLANSHAN, having died, he married about 1680, Petronella La Man or De Mon, (the name appears spelled both ways in the records.) After the death of his second wife, he divided most of his property among his children, and made his home for the remainder of his days with his daughter, MARY MAGDALENE, the wife of MATTYS SLECHT.

In 1677, Crispell, Abram Hasbrouck, Hugo Freer, and other French Huguenots to the number of twelve, were granted a large and fertile tract of land lying some miles south of Esopus to which they gave the name of New Paltz, in honor of the Pfalz or Palatinate the hospitable region which had given them shelter in time of need.

Crispell seems however, never to have lived in the new settlement, but remained at Hurley on his farm.

(892) ISAAC HENDRICKSZEN KIP (2) born in Amsterdam, Holland, the son of Henry Hendrickszen Kip (1) and Tryntje (Droogh?) married Feb. 8, 1653, Catalyntje Hendrick Snyers (Snyder) probably the daughter of Hendrick Janszen Snyder and Geertje Scheerburch. He came to Am. 1635.

(892) ISAAC HENDRICKSZEN KIP, (2)

(893) CATALYNTJE HENDRICK SNYERS,
6 Ch.

(446) 1. HENDRICK (3) bap. Feb. 8, 1654. married Annetje Jans (Van Putten), daughter of JAN AERTSEN VAN PUTTEN-2 and GRIETIE HENDRICKS.

See Family # (446).

2. Tryntje bap. Sept. 13, 1656. married, Jan. 5, 1676, Philip De Foreest, (bap. July 28, 1652) son of Isaac De Foreest and Sarah du Trieux.

3. Abraham, bap. Sept. 3, 1659. married in Albany, Oct. 16, 1687, Gessie Van der Heyden. Had nine children.

4. Isaac, bap. Jan. 15, 1662.

5. Jacob, bap. Nov. 19, 1664, d. y.

6. Jacob (again) bap. Aug. 29, 1666. married, 1687, at Albany, N. Y. Rachel Swartwout, daughter of Roeloff Swartwout, the first Sheriff of Wiltwyck, at the Esopus, and Eve Bradt, the daughter of Albert Andriessen Bradt.

Ch. Isaac, b. 1-8-1696, Roeloff, bp. 10-31-1697, Jacobus, bp. 10-26-1699, (m. Klaartje, daughter of Evert Van Wagenen & Marytje Van Heyningen) Rachel, bp. 10-26, 1699, (twin of Jacobus) Johannes, bp. 5-3-1702, Catalyntie, bp. 2-18-1705, Eve, bp. 4-15-1707, Maria, bp. 2-18-1709, Abraham, bp. 1-24-1714.

Isaac Hendrickszen Kip, (2) was born in Amsterdam, Holland. He was admitted to the rights of a great burgher with his father April 11, 1657. On June 21, 1656, he and his brother Jacob obtained each a patent for a lot of land in the sheep pasture at New Amsterdam. This locality, used for the purpose indicated during nearly the whole period of the Dutch possession, is described by Mr. Valentine, as lying south of the city ramparts (which stretched across the island about forty feet above the present line of Wall Street) and "covering the present Wall Street and the block between Wall Street, Exchange Place, Hanover Square and Broad Street."

Nassau Street between Ann and Spruce was originally called Kip Street after one of the family. Mr. Valentine says it was that part of Nassau Street below Maiden Lane, and was so named in compliment to Jacob Kip, the Secretary of Schepens and Council.

He was a Yacht Captain, engaged in the river trade between New Amsterdam and the settlement at Esopus (Kingston) and Fort Orange (Albany).

In 1665 he was living in De Brouwer Street, now Stone Street.

Isaac Kip married second Sept. 26, 1675, in the Reformed Dutch Church, at New Harlem, (New York) Maria Vervelje (Vermilye) widow of Joh (jean) de la Montagne. By this marriage he had no children.

In Dec. 1675 he was living at New Harlem, and then belonged to the First Corporalship of the night watch in that place.



(894)JAN AERTSEN VAN PUTTEN-2, son of AERT TEUNISSEN VAN PUTTEN-1, and SUSANNAH ?, married GRIETIE (Margaret) HENDRICKS, dau. of

(894)JAN AERTSEN VAN PUTTEN-2, b. d. June 7, 1663.

(895)GRIETIE HENDRICKS. b. d.

Only ch.

1 Ch.

(447)ANNETIE-3, b. d.

married, HENDRICK KIP-3, son of ISAAC KIP-2 (of Henry H.-1) and CATALYNTJE H. SNYERS.

See Family # (447).

GRIETIE HENDRICKS VAN PUTTEN, widow of JAN AERTSEN VAN PUTTEN, married Jan. 13, 1664, at Esopus, (Kingston) N. Y. 2nd Wallarand du Mont.

(894-JAN AERTSEN VAN PUTTEN-2, chose the trade of a Blacksmith and settled at Esopus, where he joined the church Apr. 15, 1661 and soon after was made an Elder.

Having been a party who attacked the Indians, at Esopus in 1659, this was too well remembered, for in the revengeful onslaught made by the Indians upon that place, June 7, 1663, he was killed in his house.

Only a few days before this his wife GRIETIE HENDRICKS and their little daughter ANNETIE, had reached their home from a visit to Vie by Sivolle, in Holland, GRIETIE'S birthplace.



(896) GILES HOPKINS. (2) son of Stephen Hopkins, (1) of London, Eng. came to America, with his father, in the Mayflower in 1620(and married Catherine Wheldon (Katharine Whilden) on Oct. 19, 1639, daughter of Gabriel Wheldon, of Yarmouth, Mass.

(896) GILES HOPKINS, (2) b. London, Eng. d. at Eastman, Mass. 1690.

(897) CATHERINE WHELDON, b. d. do 1689.
10 Ch.

1. Mary, b. Nov. 1640.
married, Jan. 3, 1665, Samuel Smith of Eastham, Mass. Had seven children.

(448) 2. STEPHEN, (3) b. Sept. 1642. d. Oct. 10, 1718.
married, on May 23, 1667, Mary Merrick-2 daughter of William & Rebecca Merrick-1. See Family # (448).

3. John b. 1643. d. age 3 mo.

(473) 4. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 1644.
married May 23, 1667, William Merrick, son of William Merrick and Rebecca Ch. Rebecca, b. 11-28-1668, William, b. 8-1-1670, who d. 3-20-1671.

5. Deborah, b. June 1646.
married, on July 27, 1668, Josiah Cooke, son of Josiah Cooke, (of Francis-1) and Elizabeth Ring. Ch. Elizabeth, b. 1669, Josiah, b. 1670, Richard, b. 1672, Elizabeth, b. 1674, Caleb, b. 1679, Joshua, b. 1683, Benj. 1687.

6. CALEB b. Jan. 1650. w. p. Oct. 1696.

married, Mary daughter of Thomas Williams

Ch. Caleb. b. 1684, Nathaniel, b. Thomas, b. Thankful, b.
May 27, 1709 (Truro).

7. Ruth, b. June 1653.

married, Job Winslow, son of John Winslow-1.

Ch. William, b. 1674, Oliver, b. 1676, Ruth, b. 1678, Richard, b. 1680, Hope, b. 1681, Job, b. 1683, Joseph, b. 1685, Jas. 1687, Mary, b. 1689, Geo. 1691, Jonathan, b. 1692, John, b. 1695, Eliz. b. 1696. .

8. Joshua, b. June 1657.

married, May 26, 1681, Mary Cole, daughter of Daniel Cole & Ruth Collier, who bore him nine children.

Ch. John, b. 1683, Abigail, b. 1685, Elisha, b. 1688, Lydia, b. 1692, Mary, b. 1694/5, Joshua, b. 1687/8, Hannah, b. 1700, Phebe, b. 1702.

9. William, b. Jan. 7, 1660.

10. Elizabeth, b. Nov. 1664. d. age 1 mo.

After marrying, Giles Hopkins lived for a while in Yarmouth, Cape Cod, and the site of this house which was built in 1634, is still pointed out to visitors. He subsequently moved to Eastham, which is nearer the extremity of the Cape, where he died in 1690.

Joshua-3, removed to Eastham, where his wife formerly lived.

Giles Hopkins-2, (Stephen-1) of Plymouth, Yarmouth and Eastham, was the son of Stephen's first wife whose name is unknown.

He was born in England, about 1607, and came to America with his father in the MAYFLOWER. He was married Oct. 9, 1639, to Catherine or Catorne as he called her in his will, a daughter of Gabriel Whelden or Wheldon, of Yarmouth.

Shortly before his marriage he removed from Plymouth to Yarmouth (Mattakeese), Cape Cod, and the site of his house which was built in 1634, is still pointed out to visitors; here we find him highway surveyor in 1642-1643, and here he was living at the time of his father's death in 1644. A few years later he went to Eastham (Nauset), which is nearer the extremity of the Cape. In 1655 he was one of the 29 legal voters * there.

In 1682, GILES evidently was not enjoying good health, for on the 19th of Jan. he made his will, styling himself "sick and weak of Body and yet of perfitt memory." He bequeathed his property to his wife and his four living sons, Stephen, Caleb, Joshua and William, but made no mention of his daughters, Mary, Abigail, Deborah and Ruth.

It appears that William was an invalid, for GILES wills that "my son STEPHEN HOPKINS shall take ye care and oversight and maintain my son William Hopkins during his natural Life in a comfortable and decent manner." He seems certain that Joshua shall outlive both his Mother and brother William for, after willing "too acres of meadow" to "Catorne and William" during their lives, he adds:—"And after ye decease of my wife and son William I do give this above sd too acres of meadow to my son Joshua Hopkins and their heirs forever."

He apparently lived eight years after making his will passing away in the early part of 1690. He evidently became very feeble for he added a codicil giving "all my stock and moveable estate" to STEPHEN in return for mine and my wife's Comfortable Support."

* A legal voter was a male citizen who had attained the age of 21 years, and in the early Colonial days, had been made Freeman. In the erly days of New England, before a man could vote or hold office, he had to be made Freeman; that is, he had to be at least 21 years of age; to be a respectable member of some Congregational Church; to take the "Freeman's Oath" of allegiance; and to be "admitted freeman" by the General Court.

After 1664, church membership was not deemed assential, but a certificate of good character was required from some clergyman acquainted with the applicant. This practice prevailed from 1630 to 1688.

(898) WILLIAM MERRICK (1) (Merrick) Lieut. came to America 1636, in the ship James, landing at Charleston, married Rebecca

(898) WILLIAM MYRRICK, b. 1590. d. 1688.

(899) REBECCA

10 Ch.

(472) 1. WILLIAM, b. Sept. 15, 1643, married, May 23, 1667, Abigail Hopkins, daughter of Giles Hopkins (2) and Catharine Wheldon. Ch. Rebecca, b. 11-28-1668, William, b. 8-1-1670 who d. 3-20-1671.

2. Stephen, b. May 12, 1646, married, Dec. 28, 1670, Mercy Bangs, daughter of Edward and Rebecca Bangs. Ch. Rebecca, b.

3. Rebeckah, b. July 28, 1648.

(449) 4. MARY, b. Nov. 4, 1650, married, May 23, 1667, Stephen Hopkins (3) son of Giles Hopkins (2) and Catherine Wheldon. See Family # (448).

5. Ruth, b. May 15, 1652, married, Jan. 1677, Edmund Freeman-3, son of John Freeman-2 and Mercy Prence-2. No issue known.

(455) 6. SARAH, b. Aug. 1, 1654, married, Dec. 18, 1672, John Freeman (3) son of John Freeman (2) and Mercy Prence (2) dau. of Gov. Thomas Prence (1). See Family # (454).

7. John, b. Jan. 15, 1656, married, April 3, 1665, Elizabeth Wyborne-2, daughter of Thomas Wyborne-1. Ch. Deborah, b.

8. Isaac. b. Jan. 6, 1661.

9. Joseph, b. June 1, 1662, married, May 1, 1684, Elizabeth Howes.

Ch. Elizabeth, b. 1-1-1685, Mary, b. 7-7-1687, Joseph, b. 3-8-1690, William, b. 1-26-1693, Isaac, b. 8-12-1699.

10. Benjamin, b. Feb. 1, 1665. d. about 1688.

He was an Ensign and unm.

The first seven children were taken from the vital records of Eastham and the last three are additions given by Savage.

(898) WILLIAM MERRICK-1, The family of Meyricks, Myrick, are of the purest and noblest Cambrian, blood and have possessed the same ancestral estate and residence at Bodorgan, Anglesey, Wales, without interruption about a (1,000) thousand years.

They have the rare distinction of being lineally descended both from the sovereign Prince of Wales, of the Welsh Royal Family and King Edward I, whose eldest son was the first Prince of Wales, of the English royal family.

Cadwan (Catamanus) descended from a long line of regal ancestors was King of North Wales, at the end of the 6th century and had a palace at Aberffraw.

That they are of the purest Celtic stock is established by no less an authority than "Burke".

WILLIAM MERRICK-1, the oldest of four brothers, who reached Charlestown, in the ship "James", in the spring of 1636, was born in Wales, in 1603. Of his early life nothing is known; but after reaching the Colony he was a farmer.

He seems to have leaned toward a military as he served after his arrival in the Colony for six years, under Capt. Miles Standish. He was first mentioned as an Ensign and later as Lieutenant. His entire time seems to have been given to it as he was not married until 1642, which was at the end of his six years service.

He appears to have had property at Eastham and Duxbury and lived at both places between 1637 and 1647; some of his children were born in Eastham.

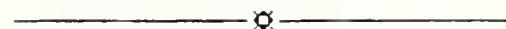
He was allotted 5 acres of land "next the Glade at Powder Point." Also was allotted 20 acres at Great Head in 1737.

Was one of the original Proprietors of Bridgewater. He was Surveyor of Highways in 1646 and Constable in 1647.

His wife's surname is not known; she died in 1668.

He became a legal voter in Eastham, May 22, 1655, which is the time he took up his residence. He had ten children..

His will was proved Mar. 6, 1688-9, age 86 years.



(900) JOHN MAYO-2, son of Rev. John Mayo-1 and Thomasine married Hannah Reycraft.

(900) JOHN MAYO-2. b.

(901) HANNAH REYCRAFT MAYO. b.

9 Ch.

(450) 1. John-3, b. Dec. 15, 1652. d. Feb. 1, 1725/26, married, Hannah, daughter of John Freeman and Mercy Prence-2, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence-1. See Family # (450).

2. William-3, b. Oct. 7, 1654, married, Elizabeth Ring, who d. 1692, daughter of Andrew Ring.

3. James-3, b. Oct. 3, 1656, married, at Eastham, Sarah ?

4. Samuel-3, b. Aug. 2, 1658, married, Ruth Hopkins-3, daughter of Giles Hopkins-2 and Catharine Wheldon-1.
5. Elisha-3, b. Nov. 7, 1661.
6. Daniel-3, b. Jan. 24, 1664.
7. Nathaniel-3, b. Apr. 2, 1667.
8. Thomas-3, b. June 24, 1670, d. soon.
9. Thomas-3 (again) b. July 15, 1672. w.p. Nov. Nov. 4, 1706, and he was the only son to outlive his father.

(900) JOHN MAYO-2 was born in England, came to America with his parents in 1636. After maturity he settled at Eastham, Mass.

(902) JOHN FREEMAN-2, son of Edmund Freeman-1, and Elizabeth Gurney-1 married Feb. 13 or 14, 1650. Mercy Prence-2, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence-1, and Patience Brewster-2, who was the daughter of Elder William & Mary Brewster-1.

(902) JOHN FREEMAN-2, b. 1627. Oct. 28, 1719.

(903) MERCY PRENCE-3, b. 1631. d. Sept. 28, 1711.
12 Ch.

1. John-3, b. Feb. 2, 1650. d. soon.

(454) 2. JOHN-3 (again) b. Dec. 1651. d. Nov. 10, 1719, at Eastham married, Dec. 18, 1672, Sarah Merrick, daughter of Wm. Merrick-1. He married second 1701, Mrs. Mercy Watson, widow of Capt. Elkanah Watson. See Family #(454).

3. Thomas-3, b. Sept. 1653. d. Feb. 9, 1716. married, Dec. 31, 1673, Rebecca Sparrow, daughter of Jonathan Sparrow-1, & Rebecca Banks; had ch. Mary, Thomas, Jonathan, Edmund, Joseph, Hannah, Prence, Hatsell and Rebecca.

4. Patience-3, married, Jan. 3, 1682/3, Lt. Samuel Paine.

5. Edmund-3, b. June 1657. d. Dec. 10, 1717 married, Jan. 1677, Ruth Merrick daughter of Wm. Merrick. Ch. Ruth, b. married second Sarah Mayo, daughter of Samuel Mayo-2, (of Rev. John-1) Ch. Sarah-4, b. Mary-4, b. Isaac-4, b. Ebenezer-4, b. Edmund-4, b. Experience-4, b. Mercy-4, b. Thankful-4, b. Elizabeth-4, b. Hannah-4, b. Rachel-4, b.

6. Mercy-3, b. July 1659. married, Samuel Knowles.
7. William, b. 1650. married, 1684/5. Lydia Sparrow, daughter of Capt. Jonathan Sparrow and Rebecca Bangs.
- (451) 8. HANNAH-3. b. married, Apr. 16, 1681, John Mayo-3, son of John Mayo-2 and Hannah Reycraft. See Family # (450).
9. Prence-3, b. Feb. 3, 1666. d. y.
10. Samuel-3, b. Mar. 20, 1669. married, 1690, Mary
11. Bennet-3, b. Mar. 7, 1670/1, Married Mar. 16, 1689, Deacon John Paine, of Eastham, Mass.
12. Nathaniel-3,

(902) MAJOR JOHN FREEMAN-2, of Sandwich and Eastham, was born in England, 1627, and married the daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence.

Just before or after this he removed to Eastham, where he is mentioned as "among the earliest settlers, with Gov. Prence".

He was prominent in public affairs, and, "to this day has been regarded as 'one of the fathers of Eastham'." His record in the Indian War is remarkable. He is said to have been an Ensign in 1654; in 1671, July 8th, he was Lieutenant and second in command in the exposition against the Indians at Saconnet, when Major Josiah Winslow, with one hundred and two men marched against Awashonk, the Squaw Sachem; he was Captain in the battle with the Indians at Taunton in 1675; he was a member of the Council of War in 1675-6 and in 1685 was chosen Major of the Third Plymouth Conony Regiment, composed of companies from Barnstable, Eastham, Sandwich and Yarmouth.

His political services were equally noteworthy. He was Deputy eight years, from 1654; Selectman ten years, from 1663; Assistant several years, from 1666; and still later, Dec. 7, 1692, he was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was for the greater part of his life a Deacon of the Church of Eastham.

He was a large land owner through his career. Among the numerous recorded instruments, to and from him, is a mortgage made in 1691, to him, of two islands for 76 pounds, by the town of Eastham; that being "the town's proportion of the expenses of getting the new charter from England."

His wife died first, and on her curiously wrought gravestone a heart is carved, within which is her epitaph. His gravestone says he was in the 98th year of his age. That probably is an error, as he appears to have been only ninety-two.

(904) RICHARD BERRY (1) came to America, 1635, in the ship Thomas & John.

(904) RICHARD BERRY (1) b. about 1612.

(905) Wife's name unknown.
10 Ch.

(452) 1. JOHN, b. Mar. 29, 1652. married
Wife's name unknown.

2. b. July 11, 1654.

3. Elizabeth, b. Mar. 5, 1656. married, Nov. 28, 1677, Josiah
Jones.

4. b. May 12, 1659.

5. b. Aug. 23, 1662.

6. b. Oct. 16, 1663.

7. b. Oct. 5, 1668.

8. b. June 1, 1670.

9. b. Oct. 31, 1673.

10. b. Dec. 16, 1677.

There were Joseph who died Sept. 7, 1681, Nathaniel who d. Feb. 7, 1694 and Samuel who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Bell, who had children Patience, John, Samuel, and Desire.

We do not know the dates of Joseph, Nathaniel or Samuel's birth.

Richard Berry (1) age 23, is found on the passenger list which "are to be transported to Virginia imbarqued in the Thomas & John June 1635".

(904) RICHARD BERRY (1) although having been transported to Virginia soon found his way to Mass., as we find him at Barnstable and Yarmouth, in 1643.

He may have removed to Boston, living with Thomas Hawkins in 1647, but he moved back to Yarmouth where he spent the remainder of his days.



(908) JOHN FREEMAN-2, MARRIED MERCY PRENCE-2.

See Family # (902).

This is the second cross in this same line.



(910) WILLIAM MERRICK-1, MARRIED, REBECCA -1.

See Family # (898).

This is the second cross in the same line.

(912) SIMON CROSBY, (1) of London, Eng. came to America, in the "Susan and Ellyn" (Ellen) in 1635, with his wife Ann and son Thomas age about 8 weeks.

(912) SIMON CROSBY (1) b. about 1609. d. Sept. 1639.

(913) Ann Crosby b. about 1610.
3 Ch.

(456) 1. THOMAS, (2) b. 1634. d. June 13, 1702.
married Sarah —? Wife's name unknown. See Family # (456).

2. Simon, Jr. b. Aug. 1637. married, on July 15, 1659, Rachel, daughter of Richard Bracket who bore him 4 dau. and 6 sons, whose descendants spread through Me., Mass., and N. Ham. Was made Freeman in 1668. Was Rep. 1692, 7 and 8.

3. Joseph, . b. Feb. 1638/39. d. Nov. 26, 1695. married, first on Apr. 1, 1675, Sarah Bracket the mother of Judge Joseph Bracket. Married 2nd Mrs. Eleanor Paine, formerly Eleanor Veasy. Joseph died at Braintree, Mass. Sarah Bracket d. 1690, was the daughter of Richard Bracket. They had ch. Sarah, Joseph, b. 1687, Thomas and Simon, twins, b. 1-16-1689, Ebenezer, b. 11-17-1694 and other children. He was Rep. 1689.

In the year 1635, and probably in the month of May, the ship "Susan and Ellen", Edward Payne, Master, set sail from the port of London for New England. Among the ninety-four passengers whom she carried were Simon Crosby, husbandman, aged 26; his wife, Ann, aged 25, and their son, Thomas, an infant of eight months. All of the ship's company "brought certificates from the Minister and Justices of the Peace that they are no subsidy men and are conformable to the order and discipline of the Church of England."

Every attempt to fix the place of Simon's English home has been unsuccessful.

The family must originally have derived its name from one of these places. Thus in 1220 one Simon de Crosseby is mentioned as holding land in Crosby in Lancashire, from which village he had evidently drawn his surname. In the early part of the Seventeenth Century the name is found in London, and in Essex, Hertfordshire, and other counties near the metropolis.

We have information relating to some of Simon Crosby's fellow colonists of 1635 which leads us to suppose that he may have come to America as one of the company of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, who crossed the ocean in that year and settled at Newtown, now Cambridge, Massachusetts.

In 1634 they set sail, but were driven back by bad weather. Again, in August, 1635, they embarked on the "Defense." "And so the Lord, after many sad storms and wearisome days and many longings to see the shore, brought us to the sight of it upon October 2, 1635, and upon October the 3rd, we arrived with my wife, child, brother Samuel, Mr. Harlekenden, Mr. Cooke, etc., at Boston. When we had been here two days, on Monday, Oct. 5, we came (being sent for by friends at Newtown) to them, to my brother Mr. Stone's house; and that congregation being upon their removal to Hartford at Connecticut, myself and those that came with me found many houses empty and many persons willing to sell, and here our company bought of their houses to dwell in until we should see another place fit to remove into; but having been here sometime, divers of our brethren did desire to sit still and not to remove farther, partly because of the fellowship of the churches, partly because they thought their lives were short and removals to near plantations full of troubles, partly because they found sufficient for themselves and their company." Mr. Paige, the historian of Cambridge, Mass. says, referring to the records of that town, that "the larger portion of those whose names first appear in 1635 and 1636 may safely be regarded as members of his company," and in the list which he appends we find the name of Simon Crosby, and of five of his fellow-passengers of the "Susan" and "Ellen." Altogether at least thirteen of those who sailed on that vessel, including women and children, settled at Newtown (Cambridge) in 1635 or 1636. We have every reason, therefore, to believe that they were followers of Mr. Shepard. The "Susan" and "Ellen" undoubtedly landed her passengers at Boston, and it was only a short time afterwards, and before the end of 1635, that we find Simon Crosby living at Newtown. He was admitted as a freeman on March 3d. 1636, and on November 7th of the same year his fellow-townmen honored him by choosing him as Selectman.

On September 4th, 1637, he was elected Surveyor of Highways; he was Selectman again in 1638, and on October 26th of that year he was elected Constable. His house stood at the corner of Brattle Street and Brattle Square, nearly where the old Brattle House was afterwards built. On December 5th, 1636, land was granted to him and six others for pasture. If he was one of those followers of the Rev. Mr. Shepard who "thot their lives were short," he was not mistaken, for he died at Cambridge in September, 1639, at the early age of one-and-thirty, after only four years of life in America. The records show that he died intestate. He left a widow and three young children—Thomas, born in England in 1635; Simon, born at Cambridge in August 1637, and Joseph born also at Cambridge in February, 1639.

Ann Crosby, the widow of Simon, doubtless continued to live at Cambridge with her children until about the year 1646 or 1647, when she married the Rev. William Tompson, of Braintree, now Quincy, a village on the coast south of Boston. On October 15, 1651, she took out letters of administration on her first husband's estate for the purpose of selling his property in Cambridge, and on August 8, 1652, she sold the house with six acres adjoining and also 147 acres of land in the neighborhood.

Mr. Tompson, her second husband, was a man of some distinction. He was a native of Lancashire, had been educated at Oxford, and had been settled as a clergyman in the North of England.

His widow, Ann Crosby, died in 1675. Her epitaph in Quincy churchyard reads thus:

"Here lyes buried ye Body of the Pious Mrs. Ann Tompson wife to Mr. William Tompson who deceased October 8, 1675, aged 69."

CROSBY COAT OF ARMS.

Arms—Argent, a lion rampant sable between two dexter hands couped at the wrist gules.

Crest—A dexter and sinister arm couped from the shoulder saltireways proper vested, dexter gules, sinister azure, each brandishing a scimitar of the first.

(Burke).

(924) JOHN MAYO-2, son of REV. JOHN MAYO-1, married,

(925) HANNAH REYCRAFT-1.

See Family # (900).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(926) JOHN FREEMAN-2 son of EDMUND FREEMAN-1, married, Mercy Prencé-2, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prencé and Patience Brewster-2, daughter of Elder William Brewster-. See Family # (902).

This is the third cross in this same line.

(928) DEACON SIMON STONE-1, son of David and Ursula Stone, came from London, Eng. to America, with his wife Joan Clarke-1 the daughter of William Clarke, whom he married in England, Aug. 5, 1616. They arrived on the ship "Increase" in 1635, with their five children age 16 yrs., 11 yrs., 4 yrs., 3 yrs., and 5 wks.

(928) DEACON SIMON STONE-1, bp. Feb. 9, 1585/6. d. Sept. 22, 1665.

(929) JOAN CLARKE-1, b.
7 Ch.

1. Frances-2, bp. Jan. 20, 1618/9. married, about 1645, Rev. Henry Green of Reading. He died Oct. 11, 1648. Ch. Joanna, b. abt. 1646, Nathaniel, b. abt 1648. She became the 3rd wife of John Orne (Horne) of Salem, the widower of her sister Ann.

2. Mary-2, bp. Oct. 1, 1621. d. y.
3. Ann-2, bp. 1624. d. abt. 1658. married,
John Orne (Horne) of Salem, she being his 2nd wife. Ch. John, b. Simon,
b. Oct. 28, 1649. Joseph, Benjamin, Elizabeth, b. Jehoadan, b.
Mary, b. Ann. b. 3-22-1657.

(464) 4. SIMON-2 b. 1631. d. Feb. 27, 1708. married.

MARY WHIPPLE-2, daughter of Elder JOHN WHIPPLE. See Family
#(464).

5. Mary-2, b. 1632. d. May 10, 1684 married, abt. 1660 Lieut.
Nathaniel Stearns-1, of Dedham. Ch. Mary, b. 8-22-1661; Isaac, b. 8-15-1672. d.
8-13-1676. Samuel, bp. 11-25-1666, Nathaniel, bp. 12-6-1668, James, bp. 5-28-1671.

6. John-2, b. 1635. d. Mar. 26, 1691. married, Sarah
Bass, daughter of Samuel and Ann Bass, of Braintree. Ch. Sarah, b. 10-1-1663,
Joanna, b. 1-11-1664/5, John, b. 12-15-1666, Ann, b. 8-8-1668, Mary, b. 9-14-1670,
Elizabeth, b. 11-13-1672, Samuel, b. 2-14-1674/5. Hepzibah, b. 5-5-1677, Deborah,
b. 2-25-1679/80, Rebecca, b. 8-29-1682.

7. Elizabeth-2, b. Apr. 5, 1639. d.y.

Deacon Stone married 2nd about 1654, Sarah the widow of
Richard Lumpkin.

There were eleven parishes bearing the name of Stone and all but one of them
are in the south of England.

Since it is probable that many families derived the name Stone from villages so
named or perhaps in some instance from a large boulder of sufficient size to be a landmark.

The name was earliest used with the prefixes "de" or "atte" in connection with
these places thus:—in 1253 William de la Stone, was of Hereford, England, etc.
(Americana 1938)

STONE COAT OF ARMS.

Arms—Argent, three cinqefoils sable, on a Chief azure a sun in splendor.

Crest—Out of a ducal coronet or, a griffin's head between two wings expanded gules
bezante'e. (Gen. Armory)

Deacon Simon Stone-1 (of David-10, Simon-9, David-8, Simon-7, John-6,
Walter-5, William-4, 3, 2, Walter-1) was born in the parish of
Great Bromley, County Essex, England, born there February 9th, 1585/6, the eighth
of eleven children of David Stone-10 and Ursula ?

For at least three centuries his ancestors bearing the family name of Stone had resided in and around Great Bromley, yeomen, tilling leased lands from the lords of various manors. He seems to have removed about 1622 to Boxted, County Essex, England, some 6 miles distant south side of River Stout, where mention is made in a will which he witnessed April 22nd, 1627. He remained here until 1635 when he joined in a large Puritan emigration to America on the ship "Increase" of London with Captain Robert Lea commander: the list totaled 117 passengers embarking which required about eleven weeks to make the voyage. They arrived in Boston in July, 1635 and located in Watertown, Mass. (See So-called First Inventory in Printed Records, Vol. 1, page 19)

He married first at Great Bromley, England, August 5th, 1616 Joane Clark born about 1596 dau. of Wm. Clark. She died before 1654 having at least 7 children.

(930) Deacon JOHN WHIPPLE-1, came to America prior to 1640, married SARAH

(930) JOHN WHIPPLE-1, b. d. June 30, 1669.

(931) SARAH b. d. June 14, 1658.
5 Ch.

1. John-2, b. d. Aug. 10, 1683.
married, Martha Reyner, daughter of Humphrey Reyner. Ch. John,
b. Susanna, b. Joseph, b. 1666, Sarah, b. Matthew, b.
He m. 2nd, Elizabeth Paine.
2. Susanna-2, b. married, Lionel Worth, of Salisbury.
Ch. Sarah, b. 6/10/1656, Susanna, b. Mary, b. Judith, b.
John, b. 9/18/1664.
She m. 2nd, 1668, Moses Pilsbury.

(465) 3. MARY-2,
married, SIMON STONE-2, son of SIMON STONE-1 and JOAN
CLARKE-1. See Family # (464).

4. Elizabeth-2, married Anthony Potter, of Ipswich.
ch. John, b. Edmund, b. Elizabeth, b. Kimball, b.
Lydia, b. Thomas, b. Anthony, b.
5. Sarah-2. d. July 22, 1681. married Joseph Goodhue
of Ipswich, son of Deacon William Goodhue-1, Ch. Joseph, b. 5-13-1662, Joseph, b.
Mary, b. William, b. 1666, Sarah, b. John, b. 1679
Susanna, b. There were three other children whose names the records do not
give.

Mary Whipple born in Bocking, County Essex, England 1634, died June 2nd, 1720, dau. of Elder John and Sarah Whipple.

John born in Bocking, England, August 29th, 1596 son of Matthew Whipple and Joanna ?

John was a clothier manufacturer of good estate, migrated to New England about 1638 and settled in Ipswich, Mass. Here he became a man of distinction, holding the office of deacon and elder in the Ipswich Church and serving as deputy to the Mass. General Court in 1640-41-42-46-50-51-52 and 1653. About 1640 he built a substantial frame dwelling house in Ipswich which still remains in its ancient form in fine preservation, one of the oldest houses in New England, and is now owned by the Ipswich Historical Society.

(932) SAMUEL HINCKLEY-1, of Tenterden, in Kent, England, came to America, in the ship Hercules of Sandwich, in 1635, with his wife SARAH SOOLE-1, (Soule) and four of his children.

(932) SAMUEL HINCKLEY-1, d. Dec. 15, 1657.

(933) SARAH SOOLE-1, (Soule) d. Aug. 18, 1656.
9 Ch.

(466) GOV. THOMAS-2, b. abt. 1618. married, Dec. 4, 1641,
Mary Richards. See Family # (466).

2. Susanna-2, b. in Eng. married, John Smith, who
was in Barnstable, in 1640.

Ch. Samuel, b. 4-20-1644, Sarali, bp. 5-11-1645, Ebenezer, b. 11-22-1646, Mary, b. 11-21-1647, Dorcas, b. 8-18-1650, John, b. 2-22-1652, Shubael, b. 3-13-1653, John, b. 9- -1656, Benjamin, b. 1-16-1659, Ichabod, b. 1- -1661, Elizabeth, b. 2- -1663, Thomas, b. 2- -1665, Joseph, b. 12-6-1667.

3. Mary-2, b. in Eng.

4. Sarah-2, b. in Eng. married, Dec. 12, 1649, Henry Cobb-1, of Plymouth & Scituate, widower of Patience Hurst, dau. of James Hurst.

Ch. Mehitable, b. 9-7-1651, Samuel, b. 10-12-1654, Sarah, b. 1-15-1658, Jonather, b. 4-10-1660, Sarah, b. 3-10-1663, Henry, b. 9-3-1665, Mehitable, b. 2-15-1667, Experience, b. 9-11-1671.

5. Elizabeth-2, bp. Sept. 1635, married, July 15, 1657, Elisha Parker, of Barnstable.

Ch. Thomas, b. 5-15-1658, Elisha, b. 11- -1660, Sarah, b. 5- -1662.

6. Samuel-2, b. Feb. 4, 1638. d. soon.
7. Samuel-2, b. Feb. 10, 1639. d. soon.
8. Samuel-2, b. July 24, 1642, married, Dec. 14, 1664, Mary Good-speed, dau. of Roger Goodspeed.

Ch. Benjamin, b. 1666; he m. 2nd Mary, dau. of Edward Fitzrandle. Ch. Samuel, b. 1670, Joseph, b. 1672, Isaac, b. 1674, Mary, b. 1677, Mercy, b. 1679, Ebenezer, b. 1685, Thomas, b. 1689.

9. John-2, b. May 26, 1644. d. Dec. 7, 1709, married, July, 1668, Bethia Lothrop, dau. of Thomas Lothrop.

Ch. Sarah, b. 1669. Samuel, b. 1671, Bethia, b. 1673, Hannah, b. 1675, Jonathan, b. 1678, Ichabod, b. 1680, Gershon, b. 1682.

He m. 2nd Nov. 24, 1697, Mary Goodspeed.

SAMUEL HINCKLEY-2, m. 2nd, Dec. 1657, Bridget Bodfish.

(932) SAMUEL HINCKLEY-1 was married May 7, 1617, and it is recorded in the Parish Register, Hawkhurst, County Kent, England. He came from England to Boston, Mass., in 1634.

He was in Situate in 1636, removed to Barnstable in 1639. Died Oct. 31, 1662, having been a prominent man in public affairs.

HINCKLEY COAT OF ARMS.

Arms ; Per pale indented, argent and Gules.

Crest ; On a ducal coronet or, a star of twelve points ppr.



(934) JOHN SMITH-1 came to America with his wife MARY and his children in the ship James of Bristol, in 1635.

(934) JOHN SMITH-1, b. , d. 1682.

(935) MARY

3 Ch.

1. John-2, b. in Eng. d. 1682, married, Meriam.
Ch. James, b. Mary, b. Ann, b. Meriam, b.
Sarah, b. David, b.

Mary was bp. in right of mother after becoming an adult June 1683. The mother being at this time the wife of Ellis Wood.

The four youngest ch. were bp. Nov. 19, 1682.

2. Lawrence-2, d. Oct. 3, 1665, married Mary.

Ch. Mary, b. 2-28-1643.

(467) 3. MARY-3, d. married, Nathaniel Glover-2, son of John Glover-1.

Ch. Nathaniel, b. John, b. 1665, Ann, b.

She m. 2nd, March 15, 1660, Gov. THOMAS HINCKLEY-2, son of SAMUEL HINCKLEY-1 and SARAH.

See Family # (466).

(934) JOHN SMITH-1, of Dorchester, Mass., arrived in America, Aug. 1635, with his wife, two sons John and Lawrence and one daughter MARY, in the ship "James of Bristol".

The children were transported from their former home Warrington, Lancashire, Eng. on horses.

Little Miss MARY-2, the youngest was placed in a pannier^(a) and was balanced by Nathaniel Mather, the son of the Rev. Richard Mather, then five years old.

In that voyage they experienced a very severe and remarkable storm so well related by Mather and our little Heroine of the pannier partook of all the perils, dangers and hardships of this trying journey.

She married first Nathaniel Glover and 2nd Gov. Samuel Hinckley.

JOHN SMITH-1, was made Freeman in 1636.



(936) EDWARD STURGIS-1, son of Philip Sturgis, of Hannington, Eng. Came to America, before 1634, and married ELIZABETH ?

(936) EDWARD STURGIS-1, came to America about 1634, and settled in Scituate, Mass. He was in Charlestown also in 1634 and removed to Yarmouth in 1639, where the family residence still remained in 1905.

(a) A pannier, is a wicker basket, used for carrying fruit, grain, or other things on a horse's back.

(937) ELIZABETH ?
5 Ch.

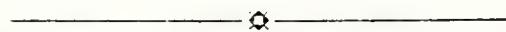
1. Mary-2, b. June 1, 1646. Banstable. d.
2. Elizabeth-2, b. Apr. 20, 1648. Yar.
3. Joseph-2, b. Apr. 16, 1650.

(468) 4. EDWARD-2. b. 1652. married, TEMPERANCE GORHAM-3, dau. of CAPT. JOHN GORHAM-2, and DESIRE HOWLAND-2
See Family # (468).

5. Thomas-2. b. 1654. married, Abigail ? 13 Ch.
A dau. b. 1681; Judy, b. 1683; Edward, b. 12-10-1684; Thomas, b. 4-4-1686;
Hannah, b. 9-18-1687; John, b. 12-2-1690; Elizabeth, b. 12-22-1692; Abigail, b.
10-28-1694; Thankful, b. 3-18-1697; Jacob, b. 1-14-1700; Son, b. 1702; and twins,
unnamed.

In General Court at Plymouth, July 7, 1646 "Edward Sturgis was licensed
by the Court to keep a ordinary and draw wine in Yarmouth provided Mr. (An-
THONY) Thacher draws out his". Repealed Aug. 20, 1646.

Mr. Anthony Thacher, fined 6d for absence from Court.



(938) CAPT. JOHN GORHAM-2, son of RALPH GORHAM-1, and came to America in Ship Philip. 1635. married. 1643, DESIRE HOWLAND-2, daughter of JOHN HOWLAND and ELIZABETH TILLEY-2.

(938) CAPT. JOHN GORHAM-2, bp. 1-28, 1620. bur. Feb. 5, 1675/6.

(939) DESIRE HOWLAND-2, b. d. Oct. 13, 1683.
11 Ch.

1. Desire-3. b. Apr. 2, 1644. Ply. d. June 30, 1700. married Oct. 7, 1661, Capt. John Hawes, of Yarmouth, son of Edmond Hawes.

(469) 2. TEMPERANCE-3. b. May 5, 1646. Mansfield. married EDWARD STURGIS-2, son of EDWARD STURGIS-1, & ELIZABETH ?
Married 2nd Jan. 1679/80, Thomas Baxter.
See Family # (468).

3. Elizabeth-3, b. Apr. 2, 1648, Mansfield. married.
4. James-3, b. Apr. 28, 1650 married, Ch. Desire
b. 2-9-1674/5, James, b. 3-6-1676/7. Experience, b. 7-23-1678, John, b. 8-2-1680,
Mehetabel, b. 4-28-1683, Thomas, b. 12-16-1684, Mercy, b. 11-22-1686. d. 6-12-
1689, Joseph, b. 3-25-1689, Jabez, b. 3-6-1690/1.

5. JOHN-3 (Lieut. Col.) b. Feb. 20, 1651/2. d. Dec. 9, 1716, married, Feb. 16 or 24, 1674, MERCY OTIS-3, daughter of JOHN OTIS.
6. Joseph-3, (Ensign) b. Feb. 16, 1653/4. d. July 9, 1726.
7. Jabaz-3, b. Aug. 3, 1656. married Hannah.
 Ch. Hannah, b. 12-23-1677, Samuel, b. 1682, d. 1735. Jabaz, b. 1684. d. 1734. Shubael, b. 1686. d. 1734. Isaac, b. 1689. John, b. 1690. d. 1717. Joseph, b. 1692. Hannah, b. 1694. Benjamin, b. 1695. Thomas, b. 1701.
8. Mercy-3 b. Jan. 20, 1658.
9. Lydia-3, b. Nov. 16, 1661. married, Jan. 1, 1683/4, Col. John Thacher.
10. Hannah-3, b. Nov. 28, 1663.
11. Shubael-3, b. Oct. 21, 1667. married, 1696, Puella Hussey, daughter of Stephen Hussey.
 Ch. George, b. 1-26-1696/7, Abigail, b. 3-31-1699, Lydia, b. 5-14-1701, H. Hannah, b. 7-28-1703. Theodale, b. 7-18-1705, Daniel, b. 9-24-1708, Desire, b. 9-26-1710, Ruth, b. 5-7-1713, Deborah, b.

JOHN GORHAM was born in Benefield England, and resided in Barnstable, and Yarmouth, Massachusetts. He was Constable of Marshfield in 1648. He served on the Grand Jury of Barnstable in 1651. In 1653, he and Sergeant Ryder were chosen to meet others from several towns "to treat and conclude on military affairs". The next year he was Surveyor of Highways at Yarmouth. He was Selectman in 1672 and 1673 in Barnstable. From Yarmouth, 1673, '4, '5 and '6 he was Selectman. In the first named year, he was chosen Lieutenant for the war with the Dutch. Pay of Captain was 6s. per day, Lieutenant 5s, Ensign 4s., Sergeant 3s., Drummer 2s. 6d., Private 2s. In 1675 at Yarmouth, he was Captain of the second expedition sent from that place, this year, to Narragansett: and his name is in a "list of soldiers that were present into the country's service, and went to Mount Hope against our enemies the Indians."

December 19th, 1675 was the date of the great Narragansett Fight with the Indians; in which the English forces numbered 1500 men, while the Indians had 3500. The loss to the English was 85 killed and 150 wounded; while the Indians had 700 killed and 300 who died of their wounds. Six Captains fell in the conflict, viz.: Davenport, Gardiner, Johnson, Gallop, Siely and Marshall. The colonists marched eighteen miles to the scene of conflict, and fell back to their camp after they had vanquished the enemy: the whole time, including the 36 miles march and the battle occupying only 24 hours. "Had the assault been deferred one day longer, there fell such a storm of snow, that for divers weeks it must have been impracticable," says Cotton Mather. Mr. Mather gives an interesting account of this desperate battle. He says "The Indians had a fort raised upon an island of about 5

or 6 acres, in the midst of a horrid swamp, which fort besides its palisades, had a kind of wall or hedge, about a rod thick, encompassing it." "Brave Captain Moseley and Captain Oliver brought up the rear of the Massachusetts forces. General Winslow with Plymouth forces under Major Bradford and Captain Gorham marched in the center, and Connecticut forces under Major Treat and Captain Sieley, Captain Gallop, Captain Mason, Captain Watts, and Captain Marshall, made up the rear of the whole body". The commanding officer of the combined forces was General Josiah Winslow.

John Gorham died February 5th, 1676 at Swansey, Massachusetts from a fever contracted in service, being then on duty with the rank of Captain.



(940) ANDREW HALLETT-1, came to America
married MARY ?

(940) ANDREW HALLETT-1, b.

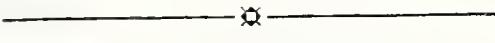
(941) MARY ?-1, b.
7 Ch.

1. Bathsheba-2, b.

(470) 2. ANDREW-2, b.
married, ANNA ?

See Family # (470)

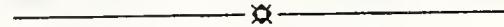
3. Samuel-2, b. d. drown 1650.
4. John-2, b.
5. Hannah-2, b. in Barnstable,
married, July 1, 1656, Jonathan Rathway.
6. Josias-2, b.
7. Joseph-2, b.



(944) WILLIAM and REBECCA MERRICK-1 (945).

See Family # (898).

This is the third cross in this same line.



- (946) GILES HOPKINS-2, son of STEPHEN HOPKINS-1, married.
(947) CATHERINE WHELDON-2, dau. of GABRIEL WHELDON-1.

See Family # (896).

This is the third cross in this same line.

- (948) RICHARD SEARS-1, came to Plymouth, Mass., in 1630, and married DOROTHY THACHER-1,

- (948) RICHARD SEARS-1, b. d.

- (949) DOROTHY THACHER-1, b. d.
4 Ch.

1. Kuyvett-2, b. 1635.

married, Elizabeth Dimmock, daughter of Thomas Dimmock, of Barnstable.
Ch. Daniel, b. d. in Eng., 1686.

- (474) 2. PAUL-2, (Capt.) b. 1637. d. 1707.

married, DEBORAH WILLARD-2, daughter of GEORGE WILLARD-1, of Scituate. See Family # (474).

3. Silas-2, b. 1639.

married, Ch. Thomas, b. 1664, Hannah, b. 12- -1672.

4. Deborah-2, b. .

married, Zechariah Paddock-2, son of Robert Paddock-1,
Had numerous children.

- (948) RICHARD SEARS-1, was a son of the second John Bourchier Sayer (Sears) and Marie L. Egmond, of England.

Practically all that is known of him is embodied in "Pictures" under the title of "The Pilgrims".

A painting of him in Holland, is strikingly indicative of his character, expressive of great mildness and goodness, having a Grecian feature softened by the Christian graces.

We find him a member of the Plymouth Colony Court in 1662. His property must have been considerable, as his name appears with the Colonist at Plymouth, who were rated the highest.

- (950) GEORGE WILLARD-1, son of Richard Willard, of Horsmonden, County of Kent, England, came to America about 1638. married,

- (950) GEORGE WILLARD-1, bp. Dec. 1614.

(951) Wife's name unknown.
3 Ch.

(475)1. DEBORAH-2, bp. Sept. 14, 1645. married Capt. PAUL SEARS-2, son of RICHARD SEARS-1 of Plymouth, Mass. and DOROTHY THACHER-1. See Family # (474).

2. Daniel-2, bp. Sept. 14, 1645. d. Apr. 20, 1712. married, June 10, 1695, Esther Matthews, b. 1-8-1651, daughter of James Matthews.

There was no issue by this marriage.

3. Joshua-2, bp. Nov. 1645.

(950) GEORGE WILLARD-1, son of Richard Willard of Horsmonden Co. Kent, England, where he was bp. Dec. 1614. He settled in Scituate, Mass. in 1638.

He was heavily fined in 1641, for erroneous opinions, and he soon removed and is believed to have gone to Maryland.

He was a younger brother to Maj. Simon Willard.

(966) JOHN JOHNSON-1, came to America, with Gov. Winthrop, in the ship Arbella, in 1630, bringing his wife and children.

(966) JOHN JOHNSON-1, b. d. Sept. 30, 1659.

(967) MARGERY b. d. June 9, 1655.
3 Ch.

1. Isaac-2, b. in Eng. d. Dec. 19, 1675. married, Jan. 20, 1637, Elizabeth Porter. Ch. Elizabeth, b. 12-24-1637, John, b. 11-3-1639, Mary, b. 4-24-1642, Isaac, bp. 1-7-1644, Joseph, b. 11-9-1645, d. y., Nathaniel, b. 5-2-1647. Isaac-2, was Capt. in the Colonial service and was killed by Indians in the battle of Narragansett.

2. Humphrey-2, b. in Eng. married, March 20, 1643, Ellan Cheney. Ch. Mehitable, b. Sept. 1644, Martha, bp. 9-12-1647, Deborah, b. 1-20-1650, John, b. Mar. 1653, Joseph, b. 6-24-1655, Benjamin, b. 8-27-1657, Margaret, b. Dec. 1659.

(483) 3. ELIZABETH-2, b. in Eng. d. Jan. 5, 1684.
married, March 14, 1643, ROBERT PEPPER-1,
See Family # (482).

JOHN JOHNSON-1, m. 2nd Grace, widow of Barnabas Fawer. In his Will he mentions five children but gives no names.

(966) JOHN JOHNSON-1, of Roxbury, came probably in the fleet with Winthrop, bringing his wife MARGERY ? and their five children in the ship Arbella.

He was made Freeman May 18, 1630. He became a man of distinction and was representative at the first General Court 1634, and many years following his arrival.

He became County Surveyor-general of Arms and Ammunitions 1638.

(974) THOMAS EVER-1, of London, came to Charleston, America, in the ship James, in 1635, with his wife SARAH LARNED, daughter of William Larned.

(974) THOMAS EVER-1, b. 1595. d. 1638.

(975) SARAH LARNED- b. 1607.

5 Ch.

1. John-2, b. in Eng.

2. Sarah-2, b. in Eng. married, June 18, 1645, Thomas Blossom-2, son of Thomas Blossom-1 and Ann Palmer, dau. of William Palmer-1. See Family #(608).

(487) 3. MARY-2 b. in Eng. married, Feb. 2, 1653, at Barnstable, JOHN JENKINS-1. See Family #(486).

4. Elizabeth-2, b. in Eng. 1631.

5. Thomas-2, b. in Eng. 1633. married, about 1670. —? she d. after birth of Thomas, b. Dec. 1673, who also d. soon.

He m. 2nd, Oct. 1684, Elizabeth Lovell, daughter of Ch. Thomas, 1--1686, Shubael, b. 1690, John, b. 1692, Mehitable, b. 10--1694, Nathaniel, b. 11- -1695, Jonathan, b. 11- -1696, Hezekiah, b. 1697, Thankful, b. 10--1701, Sarah, b. Elizabeth, b.

(974) THOMAS EVER-1, of Charlestown, came in the ship James from London in 1635, age 40 yrs. with wife SARAH, dau. age 28, of William Larned and their ch. Elizabeth 4 yrs. & Thomas 1½ yrs.

THE BEGINNING OF THE ELEVENTH GENERATION.

(1694) WOLFERT WEBBER, son of WILLIAM the SILENT of Holland by a clandestine marriage, was married to Catherine Jonas, about 1601.

(1694) Wolfert Webber, b. 1582.

(1695) Catherine Jonas, b.
Ch.

1. Wolfert, b. 1602.

2. ANNEKE, b. 1605. d. about 1663.
married, ROELOFF JANSE VAN MAESTERLAUDT-1.
They had four children. See Family # (846).

3. Martye, b.
married Tyman Jansen.

WILLIAM the SILENT, of Holland, is credited with having two children by a clandestine or secret marriage; he christened them Sarah Webber and Wolfert Webber, b. 1582.

TRADITIONAL ANCESTRY OF ANNEKE JANS WEBBER.

Count William of Nassau (alias William-the-Rich, of Dillenbourg), married the Countess of Stallberg.

They had twelve (12) children, one who was WILLIAM (alias the Silent), Prince of Orange (at the age of eleven years), who was later WILLIAM the 10th of Orange and William-the-First, b. 1533, d. 1584, of Holland and Stadholder, of the Dutch Republic.

This WILLIAM-the-Silent, married four times.

He married 1st in 1551, to Anne of Egmont, daughter of Count de Boren. She died 1558, leaving issue.

Married 2nd 1561, Anne of Saxony, daughter of Maurice of Saxony, by whom he had issue; divorced in 1575.

Married 3rd, June 12, 1575, Charlotte de Bourbon, daughter of Duc de Montpensier. She died May 1582, leaving issue.

Married 4th, 1582/3, Louise de Coligny; had issue.

Family tradition states that in addition to these four official marriages he also had natural or morganatic natural relations with another whose name and station does not appear to be known and by this clandestine marriage he had two children, who were christened under the name of Webber, viz. Sara Webber and Wolfert Webber, b. 1582, who married 1600, Tryntje (Catherine) Jones. Their children were, Wolfert b. 1602, Marytie b. 1603 and the renowned ANNEKE b. 1605, who married about 1620, ROELOF JANS, of Masterlant, Holland (now Sweden).

(1728) JOHN CONKLIN, (1) (John Conckelyne) came to America, from Nottinghamshire, Eng. with his wife, Elizabeth Allseabrook, whom he married in St. Peter's, Nottinghamshire, Jan. 24, 1625, and at least three children and possibly more, between 1631 and 1638.

(1728) JOHN CONKLIN, b. 1600. d. Feb. 1684.

(1729) ELIZABETH ALLSEABROOK

7 Ch.

1. John, b. 1630. d. Apr. 6, 1694.
married 1st Mary.
Had 2 Ch. John b. Joseph b.
Ch. John Joseph.
married second, Dec. 2, 1657, Sarah Horton, widow of Wm. Salmon, late of Southold, L. I.
Ch. Sarah, Mary Anna & Elizabeth.
2. Timothy, b. 1640. d. 1720 (about that date).
married Abigail.
Had ch. Timothy b. December 16, 1670, d. 1743, John b. March 14, 1672/3, d. 1751, Thomas b. March 10, 1674/5, Jacob b. 3-15-1675/6, d. 1754. Cornelius b. Feb. 20, 1686/7, Martha b. Oct. 20, 1668, Elizabeth b. June 15, 1679, Rebecca, b. Nov. 10, 1680/1, Mary b. June 10, 1684.

(864)3. JACOB, bapt. Jan. 18, 1649 (Salem, Mass.) 1706/7.
married Mary Young, daughter of Rev. John Young.

See Family # (864).

4. Elizabeth, bapt. Jan. 18, 1649 (Salem, Mass.) d. July 2, 1698.
Married Jonas Wood of Huntington, L. I., son of Jonas Wood.

Elizabeth Feb. 26, 1668, Phebe B. May 14, 1671, Martha b. Jan. 29, 1673/4, John b. April 1677, Jeremiah b. Aug. 18, 1679, Jonas b. Dec. 8, 1681, Timothy b. July 17, 1683, Ann b. Aug. 11, 1687.

5. Thomas d. at maturity.

6. Rebecca,
married Thomas Brush.

Had child Rebacca, who married Jeremiah Hubbard.

7. Joseph.

The writer has made a long and exhaustive study of the family, and name "Conklin", and after many years place before those bearing the name, what appears to be a reasonable and doubtless approximately true account as to how and when the name originated.

The Origin of the name:

During the second century of the Christian Era, History informs us that what is now known as the "British Isles" were inhabited by tribes of people nomadic in their habits, roaming from place to place until finding a locality congenial to their pursuits and tastes, they settled and made the place their home.

These tribes we are informed, selected from among their number the one most suited to be their Chief, to lead them in their frequent expeditions against neighboring tribes, and command them in their battles.

As each tribe was distinct in itself and internecine wars were frequent, and when an emergency arose making it necessary to call the tribe together, it was done by the Chief blowing a horn, on hearing which the tribe would assemble and follow their leader.

They subsisted on fish but did some farming in a crude way, their habits being more aquatic than otherwise was no doubt the reason of their selecting along the Seashore places of abode.

These settlements in time became known as "Lynnes" and the prefix which indicated any particular "Lynne" was generally given it by adjacent tribes, and it became known as "East Lynne" or any other name which to them sounded suitable; and as a rule the place became known as such.

As before stated, the tribes in all cases where it was found necessary to assemble were called together by their Chief blowing on a horn or other suitable instrument.

In one of these "Lynnes", the Chief did not use a horn, but instead selected a large "Conch" shell from among those that were to be found on the Seashore and used it instead of a horn, and from this the place became known as "Conchlynne"; and the Chief of the place was known by that name.

The tradition further states that the place at which this "Conchlynne" was located is now known as the City of Belfast in Ireland; and another fact which now exists is that there are at this time many Conklins living there, and the writer at one time had in his employ a servant by the name of Bridget Conklin who was born in and came from that place. It appears from these facts that the Conklins have inhabited that place for the last 1600 years.

From some cause not explained, some of them wandered across to what is now Scotland, and continuing their migrations, are in the year A. D. 1600 found in

Nottingham, Eng., and from this branch are descended practically all the American Conklins.

In the year 1600, JOHN CONKLIN was born in Nottingham, in Nottinghamshire, Eng.

We frequently find a wide variation in the spelling of the name in the same family; some use more and others less letters. Still the sound is about the same; therefore the spelling was considered of no material consequence.

Therefore, we find the spelling of the name thus: Conklin, Concklin, Conckling, Conclin, Conkling, Conklyn, Conklynne, Concklynne, Conkline, Conkland, Conklyn and many other combinations such as Canclie, Cancklie, Cancely, Kankle, Kankele and Kanckle in the same Church Record.^(T)

At the present time, with the more uniform method of spelling the name has gradually been brought somewhat nearer to its original manner of spelling, or as it arrived in Salem from England in the year 1638.

It was from Nottinghamshire, Eng. that the first Pilgrims started, some to Holland in 1607. * * *

During the first 100 years of their residence in the Colonies, their names were, except in very few cases, taken from the Bible. Thus we find among the first settlers three brothers, JOHN, ANANIAS, and CORNELIUS.

JOHN had a son, John, who was born in England in the year 1630.

ANANIAS had a son, Ananias.

CORNELIUS had a son, Cornelius; and all these sons in turn named their first sons after them, thus creating for their posterity to unravel a confusion of John's, Ananias's, Cornelius's.

It is believed that John, Ananias and Cornelius were sons of Ananias of Nottingham, but we are not certain. Benjamin, son of Ananias, born in 1641 at Salem, was the first Conkling born in America of whom we have knowledge.

John Conklin was born about the year 1600, the exact date being unknown. He may have been older than Ananias. It is thought that he lived in England about ten years after his marriage the last positive occurrence thereof which we have date being the birth of a son in 1634. His children Jacob and Elizabeth were baptised at Salem on the 18th day of the 1st month of 1649.

John Conklin married ELIZABETH ALSAEBROOK in St. Peter's Church, Nottinghamshire, Eng., Jan. 24, 1625.

Ananias Conkling married MARY LAUNDER Feb. 23, 1631, at the same church, as the records show.

The correct year of their emigration to America with their families is not really known; perhaps it was as early as 1635. Evidently not later than 1637. The

Note (T) Old Dutch Church of Sleepy Hollow, Tarrytown, N. Y.

records of Salem tells of them as "glassmen" in 1638. In June, 1638, the people of Salem made Ananias Conkling a gift and grant of one acre of land for a house lot. In 1638 we find that John Conklin and his two brothers, Ananias and Cornelius, are allotted four acres of ground each. On the 19th day of the 6th month of 1639 at a general town meeting there was granted Ananias Conkling one acre more to his dwelling house lot, and on the 11th day of the 10th month of 1639 there was granted to him one more acre.

JOHN and ANNANIAS CONKLING, are recorded in the Salem Records, as "glass-men" and evidently were promoters of an industry for the manufacture of window glass.

A ten acre lot on which was probably built the "glass-house" is spoken of on the "27th day of the 11th month", 1638, as the original "glass-house field", from which has been taken at various times the many pieces of slag and window glass now preserved and accepted as corroborative proofs that, not only were glass works a reality in America, manufacturing common articles of glass such as window glass and bottles but that they continued in actual operation for a number of years as will be seen by the following:

"For the encouragement of the enterprize, the General Court, in December, 1641, authorized the Towne of Salem to lend 'glass-men' 30 pounds, and it was to be deducted from the next 'Town rate', and the 'glass-men' were to repay it, if the work succeeded, when they were able."

Thus, was enaugurated the first "glass works" in America.

They were associated with Lawrence Southwick, Obadiah Holmes and possibly others, but it is evident that the Conklin's were the principals by their application to the General Court in 1645 to be "Freed from their engagement" with their former associates "and left free to joyne with such as will carry on ye worke effectually".

All records of the "glass works" seem to end about May 20, 1649; the glass business evidently did not prove to be successful as a financial enterprise.

JOHN CONKLIN (1) was "received an Inhabitant of Salem", the 14th day of the 7th month 1640" and at the same time voted "five acres of ground neere the Glass-house", thus was admitted as freeman which gave him the right to vote and hold office.

The Church records tell us that John's wife Elizabeth Conklin joined the church early in 1649 and that their children Jacob and Elizabeth were baptized Jan. 18, 1649.

The last mention of him and Ananias in the town records is May 30, 1649, when they each had a grant of 4 acres of land.

John and Ananias Conklin removed from Salem to Southold, L. I. about 1650 with their families; Cornelius remained at Salem and died there in 1667, and his widow married Robert Starr. The Southold Towne Record states that they both were residents and owners of land there in 1651.

Ananias subsequently settled in Amagansett (East Hampton) in 1653 and his family are still very numerous in that section. It is of this branch that the late Hon. Roscoe Conklin is descended.

John Conklin was allotted land between the tracts of Jacob Corey and Isaac Arnold. He later moved on lot and in a house and there lived upon a lot next west of William Wells, and next east to Captain John Underhill in the center of the village opposite the Homestead of Parson John Young's at Southold, L. I., New York.

John was thrifty and prospered and soon became a leading citizen. He held as his own 8 of the 44 shares in the lands and properties of the town. His holdings exceeded those of any other person.

As "Goodman Conklin" was admitted Freeman of Conn. in 1662 (Southold, L. I. was at this date a part of Conn.) as was his son John, Jr. His wife's name was Mary and she was called at Salem "Sister" Conklin; at Huntington, "Good-wife" Conklin. They had sons JOHN, JACOB and TIMOTHY, and daughters REBECCA and ELIZABETH.

John Conklin-1 became a property holder in Huntington, L. I. at West Neck before 1660 for previous to this date he had 3 acres of land in "ye old west field," in West Neck which he transferred to Timothy. Timothy and his family moved there, the other remaining at Southold, while he went back and forth between the two towns.

In 1661 he had a grant of land at Oyster Pond in the town of Southold.

John Budd, Sr. of Rye unto John Morgaine and John Concklin of Flushing a tract of land, being part of a Neck in Rye dated July 19, 1665. John Concklin later sold his share to John & Joseph Horton in 1676. (Liber B-pp. 101)

In 1671 he gave deed to son JACOB of house and lot at Southold.

In 1675 John Conklin-1 was assessed at Southold for 80 acres of land, etc. JACOB CONKLIN-2 was assessed the same year on land, animals, etc. to the amount of 130 pounds.

Wm. Hallock was the only tax payer rated that year as high as John Conklin-1 (whose tax total value was 358 pounds 10 shillings). The taxpayers of 1675 numbered 79 at Southold. In 1683 John Conklin-1 was settling up his affairs at Southold, disposing of some of his properties, etc.

In 1681, described in a deed at Southold as of Huntington he had sued the town of Southold. The suit was settled.

It is rather difficult to state accurately just when John Conklin-1 removed to Huntington. According to tradition, he and William Salmon were neighbors in Nottinghamshire, England, and it appears that John Conklin-1 accepted his old neighbor's invitation to come to Huntington and "Take as a gift, a farm of extent, large enough to gratify his ambition and give full employment to himself and stirring sons"; some traces of the spot where this house stood yet remain —a pile of brick and stone and the indentation of the old cellar.

It is very often difficult to separate John Conklin-1, Sr. and his son John Conklin-2, Jr. as they both appear many times in the Southold Town Records between 1655 and 1663; i. e. there is recorded in 1672 where John Conklin of Southold signed special submission to the Dutch Captors of New York as one of the committee of the Town.

And again we find the two following records:

"In 1673 October (new style) at Huntington, Long Island, a John Konkelyne refused with five others to take the oath of Dutch allegiance." This is followed by another record in October 1673 that John Conklin was one of a committee of four from Huntington to deal with the new Dutch Governor, of New York after the surrender of the English in 1673. Apparently the first of the above three records was John Conklin-2, Jr., while the last two records are undoubtedly John Conklin-1, Sr. The following instrument will prove that John Conklin-1, Sr. was of Huntington in 1682.

"Jenuary the 23rd 1682," "Jemaco, on Long island in the north riding of New Yorkshear, Jeremiah Hubbard of Jemaco and Rebackah Brush of huntington wee desier that you would grant us our request in sending us a liscenc (license), for to be married. To mr. West I pray sur send them without fcyle (fail) and I will sartisfie (satisfy) you well for it. I have no money at present, but you shall be shure (sure) of it John Conkelyne, rebeka brush's grandfather dith (doth) his con free consent to the mache (match)."

Signed JOHN CONKELYNE SEYNIOR.
JEREMIAH HUBBARD.
REBACKAH BRUSH."

He deeded July 6, 1683, as JOHN CONKELIN, Sr. certain land (his Salem, Mass. property) to his son Jolin Concklin Benjamin YOUNGS and Jacob Conckline witnesses. In the year 1683 gave to son JOHN other lands at Southold. Settling his estate there. His will in 1684 indicates that he had previously disposed of the greater part of his earthly possessions, probably by division among his children. He died in 1684. His will, dated Feb. 23. 1684, was presented at a court of Sessions held at Southampton upon the 18th, 19th, and 20th days of March, 1683/4 by Epenetus Platt, and is as follows:

"I, JOHN CONKLIN, being in my right understanding and perfect memory, doe bequeath my soul to God and my body to ye earth, and my goods as followeth: viz., to my son JOHN I doe give ten shillings and to my son TIMOTHY I doe give fifteen pounds out of that which I was to receive for my lands which my son john sold for mee at Oyster Ponds, also I doe further by these presents confirm all my meadows lying in ye Oyster Ponds Nook unto my son JACOB CONKLING to him and his heirs forever, hee paying to Mr. Sylvester four pounds & ten shillings. Also I doe give to Mr. Sylvester four pounds and ten shillings. Also I doe give

unto WALTER NOAKES three pounds and all my wearing cloathes except my vest coat. I doe give unto Mr. ELIPHALET JONES 20 shillings, and I doe make my granddaughter REBECCA HUBERT one horse or mare, also I doe give unto Mr. ELIPHALET JONES 20 shillings, and I doe make my daughter ELIZABETH WOOD my whole and sole Executrix.

Witnesses: JOHN COSEY
SAMUEL TITUS
EPENETUS PLATT

JOHN
Ye mark X of
CONKLIN

John's wife Mary died probably some years earlier than he. She was living in 1659 and gave testimony in an action for slander brought by JONAS WOOD "Halifax" against THOMAS BRUSH. (In saying "he goeth about to make him pay money twice." Keeping a false book.") The slanderous words were proved by EDWARD PRESTON or Punctioni.

"Goodwife" Conklin attempted to justify them saying the 45/ was paid by her "Darter" (a) and carried down in a wheel barrow, this failed and Brush was re-quitted to give "visible satisfaction" in open Court or pay 1-5 with costs of the Court. He at once gave "public satisfaction."

John Conklin-1 is credited with being one of those who constituted the Church of Rev. John Young at Southold and in 1676 was chosen on a committee as "Goodman Conklin" to secure a minister for Huntington.

The two sons, Capt. JOHN-2 and JACOB-2 lived and died at Hashhamomack in the town of Southold. Capt. John married 1st Sarah Salmon, widow of William, Dec. 2, 1657. He had sons JOHN and JOSEPH, probably by first wife; and SARAH, RACHEL and perhaps MARY, who m. Benjamin L'HOMEDIEU, Jr. in 1717.

John Conklin-1 died at Huntington, L. I. Feb. 23, 1684, age 83 yrs. While his son John Conklin-2 died at Southold; he is buried in the Presbyterian Church Yard at Southold, L. I.

"Here lyeth the body of Captain Conckleyne, born in Nottinghamshire, England, who departed this life the 6th day of April, at Southold, Long Island, in the sixtieth and fourth year of his age. Anno Domini, 1694."

John Conklin-1 was one of the prominent and reliable men of his day. His dealings as shown by the Town records were always within the strict lines of rectitude and acquired for him a leadership among the men with whom he lived. He possessed active, restless and progressive spirit and he seems to have come into possession of considerable property, most of which was divided among his children before his death.

Ananias Conkling removed from Southold to East Hampton, L. I. about 1653, and died there 1656.

(a) The "Darter" above mentioned was the daughter REBECCA who married Thomas Brush. She died on the 9th day of April, 1670 and was THOMAS, RICHARD, JOHN AND DAUGHTER REBECCA (who married Feb. 3, 1683 Rev. JERMIAH HUBHARD OF HEMPSTEAD.)

John-1 was associated much with Capt. John Underhill, the skillful Indian fighter, who on one occasion created such consternation by entering the Tavern of in New York and "cleaned up the place"; both were men of boldness, energy and enterprise, and could not fail to be prominent and effective in public among their fellow-townspeople.

(1730) REV. JOHN YOUNGS-1, son of Rev. Christopher Youngs (who was Vicar of Reydon & Southwold, England, from 1611 to 1625), married July 25, 1622, Joan Harrington, and they came to America with several children in 1630, in the ship Mary Ann, in command of Capt. Gooch.

(1730) REV. JOHN YOUNGS, b. 1597-8 d. Feb. 24, 1671-2.

(1731) JOAN HARRINGTON,
3 Ch. by 1st m.

1. John-2 (Col.) b. Southwold, Eng., 1623. d. Apr. 12, 1698, married, Mary
Ch. Zerubbabel

2. Ann-2. b. Southwold, Eng.

3. Thomas-2, b. Southwold, Eng., Apr. 1625. d. Oys. Pond, 1708,
married, about 1647, Rebecca Mapes.
Ch. Samuel b. 1680.

(1730) REV. JOHN YOUNGS-1 married second after 1630 in Eng. Joan Harris, widow of Richard Palgrave.

1 Ch. by 2nd m.

4. Samuel,

(1730) Rev. John Youngs-1, m. abt. 1639 probably a Salem, Mass., widow Mary Warren Gardner, dau. of Thomas Warren of Eng.

(1731) MARY WARREN-1, b. d.

4 Ch. by 3rd m.

5. Benjamin-2, married, Mary

(865) 6. Mary-2, married, Jacob Conklin, son of John Conklin and Elizabeth Allseabrook. See family # (864).

7. Gideon-2, b. 1638. d. Dec. 31, 1699, married Hannah

Ch. Ezekeil, Gideon (Lieut.)

8. Christopher-2

John Youngs-1 was not only one of the founders and the first Minister of Southold, L. I., but for many years no man of Long Island did more to control its life and direct its activities than he notwithstanding that many of those associated with him were nearly all full-blooded Englishmen with a few Huguenots and Welshmen and were men of intelligence and of most earnest Puritan convictions.

The following inscription on his tomb stone confirms the fact that he was the first minister of Southold, L. I.

"Mr. John Youngs, Minister of the word and the first settler of the church of Christ in Southould on Long Island, deceased the 24th of February in the yeare of our Lord 1671/2 and of his age 74. Here lies the man whose doctrine life well known did show he sought Christ's honour not his own in weaknes sown, in power raised shall be by Christ from death to life eternally."

A becoming monument was erected for the twofold purpose of marking the site of the first meeting-house and to commemorate the founders of Southold, on the two hundred and fiftieth anniversary. It is made of unhewn granite and bears the following inscription on the north side facing the street:—

THIS MONUMENT MARKS
THE SITE OF THE FIRST
MEETING HOUSE OF SOUTHOLD,
AND COMMEMORATES THE
FOUNDERS OF THE TOWN,
AND OF THE CHURCH WHICH THE
REV. JOHN YOUNGS ORGANIZED HERE
OCTOBER TWENTY ONE 1640.
IT IS A PART OF THE 250TH
ANNIVERSARY CELEBRATION,
AND WAS ERECTED BY THE
COMMITTEE OF ARRANGEMENTS
FOR THAT CELEBRATION.

It is a fitting tribute to those that sleep mostly in unmarked graves as does every women of the first generation of founders.

His son Col. John Youngs/2 became a very active and influential man and did much in formulating the calling of the first General Assembly held under Royal authority.

REV. JOHN YOUNGS-1, the emigrant and distant traveller at a time when traveling was difficult and dangerous, came with his household and followers from the most eastern points of England, Southold and Great Yarmouth, to one of the eastern points of our State of New York, at the beginning of its settlement.

He was descended from an old commercial family, well known at Bristol, England.

(1782) MATTHY BLANCHAN-1 came to America with his wife, daughter Cattery, her husband Louis Du Bois and their two children, daughter Maria, her husband Anthony Crispel, daughters Madgelena and Elizabeth and son Mattys Jr. on the ship Gilded Otter, landing at Wiltwyck (now Kingston, N. Y.), before Dec. 7, 1660.

(1782) MATTYS BLANCHAN-1, b. d.

(1783) MADDELEN JORRISSE GOOVE-1, b. d.
5 Ch.

1. Cattery-2 (Catharine) married, Oct. 10, 1655, in the French Church, at Mannheim, to Louis Du Boys (DuBois), son of "Chretien Do Boys of Wicker, near La Bassee, France". Ch. Abraham, b. 1657, Isaac, b. 1659, Jacob, b. 1661, Sara, b. 1664, David, bp. 1667, Rebeccca, bp. 1671, Ragel, bp. 1675.

Louis Du Bois was born Oct. 27, 1627, at Wicres, France. He first settled with his family at Wiltwyck, and later became one of the Original Patentees of New Paltz, Ulster Co., N. Y., where you will find many of his descendants at this present date.

(891) 2. MARIA-2, b. married the early part of 1660, in the French Church, at Mannheim, Antonie Krypel (Anthony Crispel), of Artois, an ancient Province of France. See family #(890).

(443) 3. MADGELENA-2, b. 1648.

Bann pub. Sept. 28, 1667, married, Jan Mattysen-2, of Fort Orange, N. Y., son of Jan Mattys Jansen-1 (van Keulen) and Margaret Hendricks.

See Family #(442).

4. Elizabeth-2, b. 1651. married, Oct. 26, 1668, in the Dutch Church, Kingston, N. Y., Peter Cornelissen Loew. Ch. Cornelius, b. Madeline, b. Matthys. Peter, b. Johannis, Anna, bp. 1681, Abraham, bp. 1683, Maria, bp. 1686, Jacob, bp. 1688. She m. 2nd Jan Focken Heermans-1, about 1692, wid. of Engeltje Breestede. Ch. by this union, Wilhelmus, bp. 1693, Grietje, bp. 1696. Pieter C. Loew, came in ship "Faith" 1659, from Holstein.

5. Mattys-2, b. 1655, married, Mar. 30, 1679, Margrietje Claassen, van Schoonhoven.

Ch. Mattys, bp. 1679, Nicolaus, bp. 1682, Madgelena, bp. 1686, Cornelia, bp. 1683, Daniel, bp. 1688, Nathaniel, bp. 1694, Margriet, bp. 1699.

MATTHY (Matthew) BLANCHAN-1, was a French Huguenot, by occupation a farmer from Artois, an ancient Province of France. He was a refugee and sailed for America April 27, 1660 with his wife, Magdeleena Jorrisse Goove, daughter, Cattery (Catherine), her husband, Louis DeBois, Daughter Maria,

her husband, Anthony Crispel (Antonie Krypel) and daughters Magdelens, age 12 yrs., Elizabeth, age 9 yrs., and Matthys, Jr., age 5 yrs.

They came in the ship "Gilded Otter" and reached Wildwyck (now Kingston, N. Y.) before December 7, 1660.

He first settled with his family at Esopus, Ulster Co., N. Y., on April 25, 1663 he was granted a lot at Wildwyck, but removed to Hurley, the same county, and followed the occupation of a "distiller" as well as a farmer.

On Nov. 21, 1661 an Excise Tax of 51 Rix Dollars (over \$1.) was levied on him which was applied to complete the Dutch Church Parsonage.

He was living at New Village (Hurley) on June 7, 1663 at the time the Indians attacked and burned the village, killed and captured 38 men, women and children. His wife and two of his children were taken away but were later returned.

MATTY BLANCHAN evidently violated the fasting and praying proclamation, for we find that Capito, the Schout, demanded that the court punish Mattheu Blanshan because, "after the second beating of the drum, he churned some milk on the day of fasting and prayer. Defendant answers that the drum beat only once, and that he had no milk for his calf, and he never in his life did this before." His plea was of no avail. He was fined six guilders, one-half for the church.

Like our own day distillers he seems to have been in trouble with the authorities, for the Schout charged Mattheu Blanchan, who had a distillery, with violating the ordinance forbidding distillers from selling at retail in that he had sold, "a half anker of brandy to his brother-in-law, Lowys Dubo" (DuBois). The entire court went on horseback to the New Village and found the brandy at the house of DuBois. Blanchan was fined one hundred and twenty-five guilders, "one third to the poor, one third to the bench and one-third to the Schout. Blanchan appealed to the Court at New Amsterdam. Its magistrates wrote the court at Wildwyck that Stuyvesand had said that Blanchan owed no fine. They therefore advised that the matter between the Schout and Blanchan "be arranged and settled in love and friendship."

MATTY BLANCHAN seems to have had serious scruples as to his honor, for on July 4, 1662 he appeared before the Court and demanded vindication of his honor. He said: "That Juriæn told his wife that it was reported that Dirck Adriaensen said to her he had seen Mattheu Blanchan beat Juriæn Westvael's pig. Defendant Juriæn Westvael and his wife admit having heard this from Dirck Adriaensen, and state that Pieter Janson also heard it. Defendant Dirck Adriaensen denies this, and says he did not say so. The Schout and Commissaries order the parties to preserve the peace, and sentence Dirck Adriaensen to pay a fine of six guilders for the poor."

Thomas Dongan Captain General and Governor to all etc. Whereas: at a court of sessions held in Kingston, in the County of Ulster on Mar. 7, 1687, the last will of Matthew Blanchan, was proved." "Matthew Blanchan, Kingston. In

the Name of God Amen: We Matthew Blanchan and Magdalena Goove, his wife, at present in good health" make this will. If Matthew Blanchan happens to dye first, his wife shall continue in possession of all the property so long as she lives," "and if the wife happens to die first, then her husband is to remain in possession for life. If either remarry, then he or she is to deed to the children one-half of the estate; upon the death of both, then son Matthew Blanchan shall have the farm at Hurley, with the house and four horses and four cows. The rest of their property, both in England and America, is to go to their children, Katharine, Marie, Magdalena, Elizabeth and Matthew."

(1784) HENRY HENDRICKSZEN KIP-1, married, Tryntje Droogh-1. See Family # (856).

This is the second cross in this same line.

(1788) AERT TEUNISSEN VAN PUTTEN & his wife SUSANNAH came to America before 1643.

(1788) AERT TEUNISSEN VAN PUTTEN-1. b. d. 1643.

(1789) SUSANNAH ?
1 Ch.

(894) JAN AERTSEN-2. b. d. June 7, 1663.
married Grietie (Margaret) Hendricks. dau. of
See Family # (894).

(1788) AERT TEUNISSEN VAN PUTTEN-1, went from New Amsterdam, to Esopus (Kingston), where he was massacred (but not his family as some say) by the Indians at Pavonia.

SUSANNAH, widow of Aert Teunissen Van Putten, m. 2nd Sibout Claessen, a Burgher of New Amsterdam, after her husband had been killed by the Indians, at Esopus in 1643.

(1792) STEPHEN HOPKINS-1, of London, England, came to America, with his 2nd wife, ch. Giles, Constance and Damois, in the ship Mayflower, landing at Plymouth, Mass. in Dec. 1620.

(1792) STEPHEN HOPKINS, b. about 1585, d. at Plymouth, Mass. 1644.

(1793) Wife's name unknown. b. d. in England.
2 Ch. by 1st m.

(896) 1. GILES. b. Eng. about 1607, d. at Eastham, Cape Cod, 1690, married Oct. 19, 1639, Catharine Wheldon, who d. after Mar. 15, 1689, dau. of GABRIEL WHELDON.

See Family # (896).

2. Constance, b. in Eng. about 1605, d. at Eastham, Oct. 1677. married, at Plymouth, Mass. between 1623-27 Nicholas Snow, who d. at Eastham, Mass. Nov. 25, 1676. Son of Nicholas Snow and Mary of London. Eng. Ch. Mark, b. 1628, Mary, b. 1630, Sarah, b. 1632, Joseph, b. 1634, Stephen, b. 1636, John, b. 1638, Elizabeth, b. 1640, Jabez, b. 1642, Ruth, b. 1644, Hannah, b. 1646, Rebecca, b. 1648.

(000) Elizabeth Fisher? d. at Plymouth, between 1640-44.

She was married to STEPHEN HOPKINS, while still living in England, about 1618.

7 Ch. by his 2nd m.

3. Damais, b. in London, Eng. about 1619, thought to have d. about 1623.

4. Oceanus, b. during the voyage of the Mayflower and d. during the terrible privations of the following winter. He is not mentioned in the census of June 1, 1627.

5. Deborah, b. 1622.

married, at Plymouth, Apr. 23, 1646, Andrew Ring.

Ch. Elizabeth, b. 1652, William, b. 1653, Eleazer, b. Mary, b.
Deborah, b. Susanna, b. Samuel, b.

6. Caleb, b. about 1623, d. unm. in Barbadoes, before 1651.

7. Damais, (again)

married, Jacob Cooke (who was b. in Holland 1618), son of Francis Cooke and Hester Mahien, after June 20, 1646. Ch. Elizabeth, b. 1/18/1648, Caleb, b. 3/29/1651, Jacob, b. 3/ /1653, Mary, b. 1/2/1658, Martha, b. 3/16/1660, Francis, b. 1/5/1663, Ruth, b. 1/17/1666, Sarah, b. 1670.

8. Ruth, b. d. in infancy.

9. Elizabeth, b. d. unm.

HOPKINS, means literally, Eoppa's Kin or descendants. There were several Saxon Eoppe's Princess and military leaders in England twelve and thirteen centuries ago. Their descendants settled in Wales, and the name became and is a Walsh name to this day.

HOPKINS COAT OF ARMS.

Arms — Sable, on a chevron between three pistols or, as many roses gules.

Crest — A tower per bend indented, argent and gules, in flames proper.

Motto — Pietas est pax. (Piety is Peace.)

In Pilgrim Hall, Plymouth, Mass., there is a painting by Henry Sargent, a Boston artist, and among the figures appearing on the canvass is a group representing STEPHEN HOPKINS and his wife and four children. It is this family that brought the name to America.

STEPHEN HOPKINS-1 was born in England about 1585. He was married there and had two children by his first wife, whose name is unknown. Before leaving for America, he again married it is believed Elizabeth Fisher, who bore him one daughter before they left England. What is believed to be the English record of STEPHEN'S second marriage is in St. Mary's Whitechapel, London, which reads as follows: "Stephen Hopkins et Eliza ffisher, March 1617."

It is claimed that STEPHEN HOPKINS-1, was a London Merchant.

He was not a member of the Robinson Congregation of Veyda, Holland, but he, with his wife Elizabeth, children GILES. Constance, Damais, servants Doty and Lester, joined the company in England, and embarked on the MAYFLOWER, from there. During the long voyage a son was born and he was named Oceanus, but the little fellow died during the terrible privations of the following winter.

STEPHEN HOPKINS-1, seems to have been a man of considerable prominence in Plymouth Colony, is shown by the part he played in the early history on America. In Howard and Crocker's "Popular History of New England" we read: "No one can ponder the annals of the early history of New England without being profoundly impressed with the rare excellency of the material that went into its foundation. Consider the names of such primitive Pilgrims as Carver Bradford, Brewster, Standish, Winslow, Alden, Warren, HOPKINS, and others;" and Moore in his "Lives of the Colonial Governors," says: "Of the Pilgrims who remained in 1634, STEPHEN HOPKINS, Miles Standish, and John Alden were the most prominent individuals. HOPKINS was then one of the principal magistrates."

He was one of the twelve MAYFLOWER passengers who had Mr.* prefixed to his name. He was not only one of the first men among the Pilgrims, but he had extraordinary fortune in being concerned with many of the first things that happened to the colonist, whether for good or for evil. Thus he was one of the signers of the first Declaration of Independence in the New World—the famous Compact drawn up and signed in the cabin of the MAYFLOWER, November twenty-first, 1620; this has been called "the nucleus around which everything else clustered—unquestionably the foundation of all the superstructures of government which have since been reared in these United States." We find him a member of the first expedition that left the ship to find a place for landing ("ten of our men were appointed who were of themselves willing to undertake it"); he

* Mr. was originally an abbreviation of "Master," and "used only of persons of high social rank or learning." The pronunciation of Mr. finally changed to "Mister," and the title gradually lost its significance.

was in the first party that went ashore at Plymouth Rock; he was the first white man of the colony to entertain an Indian at his home over night; he went with Gov. Winslow and Squantum on the first embassy sent into the wilderness on a mission to Massasoit, Chief of the Narragansett Indians, to conclude a treaty. He was a member of the first Council of Governor's Assistants after the incorporation of Plymouth—a position to which he was chosen for three years in succession (1632-1635); he was the first person to own a horse in Plymouth Colony; and to this we may add that his two servants, Edward Leister and Edward Doty, fought the first duel on record in New England.

He heads a list of persons chosen to arrange for trade with outsiders—a sort of first Chambers of Commerce; he is added to the Governor and Assistants in 1637 as an Assessor to raise a fund for sending aid to the Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut colonies in the impending Indian War; and in the same year he and his two sons GILES and Caleb, are among the forty-two who volunteered their services as soldiers to aid these same colonies—a fact in noteworthy contrast with the statement of three carpet knights: that they will "goe if they be prest;" he seems to have acted as advisor and counselor to Myles Standish, the Plymouth Captain.

We find him repeatedly mentioned as an appraiser of estates, administrator, guardian, juryman, etc.

In 1638 "liberty was granted" him to erect a house at Mattacheese (or Mattakeese, i. e. Yarmouth) "and cutt hay there this yeare to winter his cattle—provided, that it be not to withdraw him from the town of Plymouth." He evidently was too valuable a citizen to lose.

He seems to have been fairly prosperous, for toward the close of life we find him purchasing a share in a vessel of 40 to 50 tons, valued at two hundred pounds sterling.

His will is dated June 6, 1644. The exact date of his death is unknown but an inventory of his estate was taken July 17, 1644.

The will was witnessed by Gov. Bradford and Capt. Standish.

The estate consisted of besides, lands, 15 head of cattle (including a yearly heifer without a tail), one man, two pigs, poultry, a great many household utensils, furnishings and considerable clothing. There were four silver spoons, "an iron pot, a brass kettle, a great kettle, a less kettle, a small kettle and another kettle."

In 1627, there were only 42 survivors of the 99 who first reached Plymouth, in the MAYFLOWER.

In 1650, Gov. Bradford wrote, "Mr. Hopkins and his wife are now dead, but they lived about 20 years in this place and had one son and 4 daughters borne here. Their son became a seaman and married, one hath 2 children and one is yet to marry."

(1800) JOHN MAYO-1, came to America, in 1638 with his wife THOMASINE and four children.

(1800) REV. JORN Mayo-1, b. in Eng. d. at Yarmouth, May 1676.

(1801) THOMASINE d. Feb. 26, 1682.
5 Ch.

1. Hannah-2, b. in Eng. married, Dec. 4, 1642,
Nathaniel Bacon-1.

Ch. Hannah, b. 9/4/1643, Nathaniel, b. 7/5/1645, Mary, b. 8/12/1648,
Samuel, b. 2/25/1650, Elizabeth, b. 2/28/1653, Jeremiah, b. 5/8/1657, Mercy,
b. 2/28/1659, John, b. 6/ /1661.

(900) 2. JOHN-2, b. in Eng. married, Jan. 1, 1651,
HANNAH REYCRAFT-1.

See Family # (900).

3. Nathaniel-2, b. in Eng.
married, Feb. 13, 1650, Hannali Prence-2, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence-1,
and Patience Brewster-2.

Ch. Thomas, b. 12/7/1650, Nathaniel, b. 11/16/1652, Samuel, b. 10/12/1655,
Hannah, b. 10/17/1657, Theophilus, b. 12/17/1659, Bathshua, b. 1662.

4. Samuel-2, b. in Eng. d. at Boston, 1663.
married, 1644, Thomasine Lumpkin-2, daughter of William and Thomasine Lumpkin-1, Ch. Mary, b. 1645, Samuel, b. 1647, Hannah, b. 10/20/1650, Elizabeth, bp. 5/22/1653, Nathaniel, b. 4/1/1658, Sarah, b. 1660.
Joseph John

He first settled in Barnstable but later removed to Oyster Bay, where he purchased a large tract of land. He was a Master Mariner and later removed to Boston.

5. Elizabeth-2, b. in America.
married, Joseph Howes, of Yarmouth, Mass.

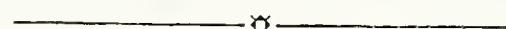
(1800) REV. JOHN Mayo-1, came from England, to Barnstable, Mass. 1636; as proof of this he was made Freeman Mar. 3, 1640, and ordained the following April. He taught there in Rev. John Lathrop's church until 1644, when he removed to Eastham. Here he took charge of a church from 1646 to 1655, when he was placed in charge of the Second Church in Boston, located in North Square.

The pastor's residence was at what is now 298 Hanover Street.

He remained there from 1655 to 1673 when he was retired because of old age, when he removed to Yarmouth, where he spent the remaining years of his life with his daughter Elizabeth, who was the wife of Joseph Howe.

His colleague and successor was the Rev. Increase Mather.

The MAYO'S are of Spanish descent and trace back to 1300 through the Royal Family and to the ruler of Spain.



(1804) EDMUND FREEMAN-1, came to America 1635, in the ship Abigail with his wife Elizabeth Curney and four children.

(1804) EDMUND FREEMAN, b. about 1590.

(1805) ELIZABETH ? b.
5 Ch.

1. Alice, b. in Eng. 1618. d. Apr. 24, 1651, at Plymouth, married, Nov. 24, 1639, Deacon Wm. Paddy. Had ch. Elizabeth, b. 11/12/1641; John, b. 11/25/1643; Samuel, b. 8/1/1645; Mercy, b. , Thomas, b. 6/9/1647 and Joseph, b. 9/10/1649.

2. Edmund, b. in Eng. 1620. married, Apr. 22, 1646, at Eastham, Mass. Rebecca Prence, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence-1 and Patience Brewster, had ch. Rebecca, b. . He married for his second wife Margaret Young and had ch. Margaret, b. 10/2/1652; Edmund, b. 10/5/1655; Alice, b. 3/29/1658; Rachel, b. 9/4/1659; Sarah, b. 2/6/1662 and Deborah, b. 8/9/1665.

3. Elizabeth, b. in Eng. 1623.
married, 1677, John Ellis.

Had ch. Bennet, Mordecai, Joel and Matthias.

(902) 4. JOHN (Maj), b. in Eng. 1627, d. Oct. 28, 1719.
married, Feb. 13 or 14, 1650, Mercy Prence-2, daughter of Gov. Thomas Prence-1 and Patience Brewster-2, who was a daughter of Elder William and Mary Brewster-1.

See Family # (902).

5. Mary,
married Edward Perry, about 1653.

Had 6 Ch.

FREEMAN COAT OF ARMS.

ARMS —Azure, three lozenges argent.

CREST —Ademi-lion rampant gules, charged on the shoulder with a lozenge argent.

MOTTO —Liber et audex (Free and bold).

(1804) EDMUND FREEMAN-1, of Sandwich, Mass., came from England, with his family in 1635, in the ship ABIGAIL. His wife's maiden name is not known, but at Gravely, Herts, England, on Oct. 13, 1617, the marriage of Edmund Freeman to Elizabeth Gurney is recorded.

Since Mrs. Freeman's first name was Elizabeth, this is undoubtedly the record of their marriage.

We find EDMUND FREEMAN-1, at Saugus (Lynn), Mass., in the year of his arrival. Mr. Lewis, in his history of Lynn, says, "This year many new inhabitants appear in Lynn, and among them worthy of note is Mr. Edmund Freeman, who presented to the colony twenty corsletts or pieces of plate armor." This armor Mr. Freeman probably brought with him, under an impression that in possible conflicts with the Indians it might be convenient and effective.

It was said of him that "he came over as agent of men of the first respectability in England."

He later removed to Plymouth, where he was admitted freeman Jan. 2, 1637. A few months later he, with nine others, obtained permission to found the first town on the cape—the town of Sandwich. As the portion of his land in that town was larger than that of any other man, it is probable that he was the leader of the colony.

That he was a man of consequence is borne out by the fact of the unusual title of "Mr." He was deputy for Plymouth Colony in 1641, Assistant to Gov. Prence (two of whose daughters Mr. Freeman's sons married), from 1640-1646. He was a member of the Council of War in 1642; was presiding officer of the court of three "to hear and determine controversies and causes," in Sandwich and the adjoining towns; and later was selected as Judge. Of him we find an interesting sketch in the "History of Barnstable," a part of which runs as follows: "One of the first settlers of Sandwich, was a prominent man of good business habits, liberal in politics and tolerant in his religious opinions. He was a member of the Sandwich Church * * * the most bigoted and intolerant in the colony * * * yet he did not imbibe the persecuting spirit * * * of his brethren. In his intercourse with his neighbors * * * he was very kind and affectionate. His wife died Feb. 14, 1676. * * * He was then 86, and had been married 59 years." He died in 1682, then being it is believed 92 years of age.

All the descendants of Edmund Freeman's Sons are eligible to membership in the Society of MAYFLOWER Descendants and the various Colonial War Societies.

(1806) THOMAS PRENCE(1) came to America, 1621 in ship Fortune, was the son of Thomas Prence, of Lechlade in County Gloucester, near Cricklade, in Wilts, England, married Patience Brewster(2), daughter of Elder William & Mary Brewster(1), on Aug. 5, 1624.

(1806) THOMAS PRENCE, b. 1601, d. Mar. 25, 1673/

(1807) PATIENCE BREWSTER, d. 1634.
5 Ch. by his 1st m.

1. Thomas, Went to England, married and died young leaving widow Susanna.

2. Rebecca, d. about 1649. married, Apr. 22, 1646, Edmund Freeman(2), son of Edmund Freeman(1). Ch. Rebecca, b. 1649.

3. Hannah, married, Feb. 13, 1650, Nathaniel Mayo(2), son of Rev. John Mayo(1) and Thomasine Ch. Thos. b. 12-7-1650, Nathaniel, b. 11-16-1652, Samuel, b. 10-12-1655, Hanna, b. 10-17-1657, Theophilus, b. 12-17-1659, Bathshua, bb. 1662. She m. 2nd Jonathan, son of Richard Sparrow.

(903) 4. MERCY, married, Feb. 13 or 14, 1650, John Freeman(2), son of Edmund Freeman(1). See Family # (902).

5. Sarah, married, 1650, Jeremiah Howe of Yarmouth, Mass., son of Thomas Howe.

Gov. Thomas Prence married a second time at Duxbury, Mass., Apr. 1, 1635, Mary, daughter of William Collier.

(1807-B) MARY COLLIER,
4 Ch. by his 2nd m.

6. Jane, b. Nov. 1, 1637. married, Jan. 9, 1661, Mark Snow, son of Nicholas Snow & Constance Hopkins. Ch. Mary, b. 1661, Nicholas, b. 1663, Eliz., b. 1666, Thomas, b. 1668, Sarah, b. 1671, Prence, b. 1674, Eliz., b. 1676, Hannah, b. 1679.

7. Mary, married John Tracy, of Duxbury, Mass., son of Stephen Tracy-1. Ch. Sarah, b. Stephen, b. 1673, perhaps others.

8. Elizabeth, married, Dec. 9, 1667, Arthur Howland, Jr., son of Arthur Howland-1. Ch. Ebenezer, b. Thomas, b. Abraham, b. Prence, b.

9. Judith, married, Dec. 28, 1685, Isaac Baker, of Duxbury, Mass.

GOV. THOMAS PRENCE-1, m. 3rd 1662, Mary, widow of Samuel Freeman, Sr.-1, of Watertown.

No issue by 3rd m.

(1806) THOMAS PRENCE-1 (styled by many Prince), of Plymouth, Duxbury and Eastham, was born 1600, in the parish of Lechlade, Gloucestershire, England. He was the son of Thomas Prence of A 11 Saints Barking, a carriage maker. He came to Plymouth, Mass., with Jonathan Brewster, CLEMENT BRIGGS, John Winslow, and 30 others in the FORTUNE, in 1621. He soon became recognized as a member of Elder BREWSTER'S family, and on Aug. 5, 1624, married the Elder's daughter PATIENCE-2, who had arrived in the ship ANN, in 1623.

In July, 1627, THOMAS PRENCE-1, and a few other of the most prominent of the colonists, agreed to assume all debts (about two thousand four hundred pounds) and conduct the entire trade.

The main purpose of this was to devise means to bring over more of their friends from Leyden. In this they were successful.

In 1634 his first wife, PATIENCE BREWSTER, died. In that same year he was elected Governor for the first time. Later he removed from Plymouth to Duxbury, which prevented his immediate re-election, since there was a requirement that the governor should live at Plymouth. Accordingly he was chosen Assistant; but in 1638 he was again elected Governor and allowed to reside at Duxbury.

After a short time he was succeeded by William Bradford, who died in 1657. Then THOMAS PRENCE was elected for the third time and held office until his death in 1673.

He was married four times; first to PATIENCE BREWSTER in 1624; (2) to Mary Collier, daughter of Wm. Collier-1, in 1635; (3) to Mrs. Apphia Freeman, widow of Samuel Freeman-1, before Dec. 8, 1662; (4) to Mrs. Thomas Howes, widow of Thomas Howes-1.

He died at Eastham, Mass., Mar. 29, 1673, and was buried at Plymouth.

The eulogies pronounced upon Governor Prence by his friends at the time of his death and by succeeding generations are remarkable. The Plymouth Church records speak of his departure (although he lived up to the ripe age of 73) as "a very awfull frowne of God upon this chh. & colony." Cotton Mather spoke at great length upon his virtues and accomplishments. In the course of this tribute he says:

"Sometimes during the life, but always after the death of Gov. Bradford, even until his own, Mr. Prence, was chosen Governor of Plymouth. He was a man where natural parts exceeded his acquired; but the want and worth of acquired parts was a thing so sensible to him, that Plymouth never had a greater Mecaenas of learning in it. It was he in spite of much contradiction procured revenues for the support of grammar schools in that colony. * * * He ever would refuse anything that looked like a bribe; so if any person having a case to be heard at Court had sent a present into his family in his absence, he would presently send back the value thereof in money unto the person. Had he been only a private Christian (he manifested) a strict walk with God, which might justly have been made an example to the whole colony."

(1840) STEPHEN HOPKINS-1, married . See Family #(1792).
This is the second cross in the same line.

(1820) REV. JOHN MAYO-1, married, Thomasine -1. See Family # (1800).
This is the second cross in the same line.

(1852) EDMUND FREEMAN-1, married ELIZABETH -1. See Family #(908).
This is the second cross in the same line.

(1876) RALPH GORHAM-1, son of James Gorham, came to America, with his Family, in the ship "Philip" 1635.

(1876) RALPH GORHAM-1, b. abt. 1575. d. 1643.

(1877) Wife's name unknown.
2 Ch.

1. Thomas-2, b. abt. 1615.

(938) 2. CAPT. JOHN-2, bp. Jan. 28, 1621, at Banefield, Eng., married, 1643 DESIRE HOWLAND-2, daughter of CAPT. JOHN HOWLAND-1 and ELIZABETH TILLEY-2. See Family #(938).

The family originated at Gorhambury, in Hertfordshire, England, made shortly after the Norman Conquest, by a branch of the family.

RALPH GORHAM-1, came to America with his family in 1635 and lived at Duxbury, Mass., where we find him in the Courts.

He returned to England for some reason and died there 1643, at the age of 68 years. He was born at Benefield, England, Northampton Co.

(1878) CAPT. JOHN HOWLAND-1, came to America, in the ship "Mayflower" in 1620, married, ELIZABETH TILLEY-2, daughter of JOHN TILLEY-1, both of who came on the ship "Mayflower" 1620.

(1878) CAPT. JOHN HOWLAND-1, b. d.

(1879) ELIZABETH TILLEY-2, b. d.
10 ch.

(939) 1. DESIRE-2, b. 1623. d. Oct. 13, 1683, married, 1643. CAPT. JOHN GORHAM-2, son of RALPH GORHAM-1. See Family # (939).

2. John-2, b. Feb. 24, 1626. d. 1689, married, Oct. 26, 1651, Mary Lee, dau. of Robert Lee. 10 Ch., Mary, b. 1652; Elizabeth, b. 5-17-1655; Isaac, b. 11-25-1659; Hannah, b. 5-15-1661; Mercy, b. 1-21-1663; Lydia, b. 1-9-1665; Experience, b. 7-8-1668; Ann, b. 9-9-1670; Shubael, b. 9-20-1672, & John, b. 12-31-1674.

3. Jabez-2, b. d. 1712, married, Bethiah Thacher-3, dau. of Anthony Thacher-2 (of Rev. Peter-1) & Elizabeth Jones. 11 Ch., Jabez, b. 9-13-1669; John, b. 1-16-1673; Bethiah, b. 6-3-1674; Josiah, b. 8-6-1676; John b. 7-26-1679; Judah, b. 5-7-1683; Seth, b. 1-5-1685; Samuel, b. 5-24-1686; Experience, b. 5-19-1687; & Joseph, b. 10-14-1692.

4. Hope-2, b. Aug. 30, 1629. d. Jan. 18, 1683, married, 1646, John Chipman, son of Thomas Chipman. 10 Ch., Elizabeth, b. 6-24-1647; Hope, b. 8-13-1652; Lydia, b. 12-25-1657; John, b. 3-2-1659; Samuel, b. 4-15-1662; Ruth, b. 12-1663; Bethiah, b. 1-7-1666; Mercy, b. 2-6-1668; John, b. 3-3-1670 & Desire, b. 2-26-1674.

5. Elizabeth-2, b. married, Sept. 13, 1649, Ephriam Hichs. No issue, married 2nd. July 10, 1651, John Dickinson. 9 Ch., Elizabeth, b. 10-11-1652; Joseph, b. 12-24-1654; Mercy, b. 4-23-1657; Jabez, b. 9-29-1666; Lydia, b. 10-5-1662; Samuel, b. 3-26-1665; Mehitable, b. 4- -1667; Hannah, b. 3-6-1671 & James, b. 7-27-1675.

6. Lydia-2, b. married, James Brown, son of John & Dorothy Brown. 3 Ch., James, b. 5-4-1655; Jabez, b. ; Dorothy, b.

7. Joseph-2, b. d. Mar. 1704, married, Dec. 7, 1664, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Southworth & Elizabeth Ruyner. 9 Ch., Lydia, b. 1665; Thomas, b. ; James, b. ; Nathaniel, b. 1671; Elizabeth, b. ; Mary, b. ; Sarah, b. 1687; Benj. b. 1689 & Joseph, b.

8. Hannah-2, b. married, July 6, 1661, Jonathan Bosworth. 7 Ch., Mercy, b. 5-30-1662; Hannah, b. 11-5-1663; Elizabeth, b. 6-6-1665; Jonathan, b. 12-24-1666; David, b. 5-15-1669; Jabez, b. 2-14-1673; Jonathan (again), b. 9-22-1680.

9. Ruth-2, d. 1679, married, Nov. 11, 1664, Thomas Cushman, son of Thomas Cushman & Mary Allerton. 2 Ch., Robert, b. 10-4-1665; & Desire, b.

10. Isaac-2, b. Nov. 15, 1649. d. Mar. 9, 1724, married, Elizabeth, dau. of George & Elizabeth Vaughan. 8 Ch., Seth, b. 11-28-1677; Isaac, b. 3-6-1679; Priscilla, b. 8-22-1681; Elizabeth, b. 12-2-1682; Nathan, b. 10-13-1687; Jael, b. 10-13-1688; Susannah, b. 10-14-1790 & Hannah, b. 10-16-1694.

JOHN HOWLAND, claimed by some to be the grandson of John Howland of London, Gentleman, a salter (who married Ann Grenway), through his second son John (who married Emma, daughter and heiress of Nicholas Revell, of London).

9-16-1620 He sailed from Plymouth, England, in the ship Mayflower of 180 tons. John Howland's vicissitudes commenced early, for Governor Bradford in writing of the severe storms encountered on the passage thus alludes to him: "A lusty young man (called John Howland) coming upon some occasion above the grating was with a seale of the ship thrown into the sea, but it pleased God that he caught hold of the topsail halliards which hung overboard, and ran out at length, yet he held his hold (though he was sundry fathoms under water) till he was hauled up by the same rope to the brim of the water, and then with a boat hook and other means got into the ship again."

11-11-1620 He was the thirteenth signer of the famous compact.

John Howland being one of the ten "principal men" who had previously gone out to select a haven. He came with the family of Governor John Garner, whence arose the erroneous story of his marriage to Governor Carver's daughter.

He was allotted four acres "lying on south side of the brook to the woodland." He was allotted "one of the 4 heifers which came on the Jacob, called Raghorn."

In 1628, he with Captain Miles Standish, Edward Winslow, William Brewster, John Alden and seven others made a contract for six years with the Colony of Plymouth (27 signing on behalf of the settlers).

In 1633, '34, '35 Assistant. In 1633 his tax was 18s, being same as Captain Miles Standish's.

In 1634, he has the chief management of the trading establishment on the Kennebec, which came into the limit of the Plymouth patent. He was Deputy almost continuously from 1641 through 1670.



THE BEGINNING OF THE TWELFTH GENERATION.

(3614) ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER-1, was the son of William Brewster of Scrooby, Nottinghamshire, England, came to America with his wife MARY in the ship "Mayflower" in 1620.

(3614) ELDER WILLIAM BREWSTER-1, b. about 1566. d. Apr. 10, 1644.

(3615) MARY b. about 1568. d. Apr. 17, 1627.
5 Ch.

1. Jonathan-2, b. at Scrooby, Eng. d. 1659. married,
Lucretia Ch. William, b. 1625, Mary, b. 1627, Jonathan, b. 1629, Ruth,
b. 1631, Benjamin, b. 1633. Elizabeth, b. 1637. Grace, b. 1639. Hannah, b. 1641.
Jonathan Brewster-2. came to America, in the Ship "Fortune" in 1621.

(1807) 2. PATIENCE-2, b. at Scrooby, Eng. d. 1634. married,
Aug. 5, 1624, GOV. THOMAS PRENCE-1, son of Thomas Prence. See Family
#(1806). PATIENCE BREWSTER-2, came to America in the Ship "Ann"
in 1623. THOMAS PRENCE-1, came to America in the Ship "Fortune" in 1621.

3. Fear-2, b. d. 1633. married, Isaac Allerton,
Widower. Ch. Isaac, b. 1630.

4. Love-2, b. d. 1650. married, May 15, 1634, Sarah
Collier, daughter of William Collier. Ch. Sarah, b. , Nathaniel, b. ,
William, b. , Wrestling, b. .

5. Wrestling-2, b. Leyden, Hol. unm. He came to America
in the Ship "Mayflower" in 1620.

Elder William Brewster, was born in the year 1566 or 67, according to an affidavit made at Leyden, June 25, 1609, in which he and his wife Mary and son Jonathan declared their ages to be respectively 42, 40 and 16 years. The place of his birth is not known, but is supposed to have been Scrooby, in Nottinghamshire, England.

His father William Brewster was appointed by Archbishop Sandys in Jan. 1775-76 receiver of Scrooby and bailiff of the manor house in that place belonging to the Archbishop, to have life tenure of both offices.

Elder Wm. Brewster, was admitted at Peterhouse, Cambridge, Dec. 3, 1580, but it does not appear that he remained there long enough to take his degree. He is next found as a "discrete and faithfull" assistant of William Davison, Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, accompanying that gentleman on his embassy to the Netherlands in August 1585 and serving him at court after his return, until his downfall in 1587.

After the retirement of Davison, Brewster returned to Scrooby, where he lived "in good esteeme amongst his friends, and ye gentlemen of those parts, especially the godly & religious", doing much good "in promoting and furthering Religion." In 1590 he was appointed administrator of the estate of his father who died in the summer of that year, leaving a widow, Prudence.

His father was Post Master at Scrooby at the time of his death, and it is said that the Elder's grandfather held the same office.

Sir John Stanhope, who became Postmaster-General in June 1590, appointed Samuel Bebercotes to succeed the deceased Brewster.

Through the influence of Davison, however, the old post master's son Williani, was soon appointed to the office, which he held until Sept. 30, 1607. His residence at Scrooby was the old manor house, and it was here, the members of the Pilgrim Church were accustomed to meet on the Lord's day, where Brewster "entertained them when they came".

The Pilgrims, attempting to remove to Holland in the latter part of 1607, were imprisoned at Boston through the treachery of the mast master of the ship that was engaged to transport them. Bradford says that Brewster "was ye cheefe of those that were taken at Boston, and suffered ye greatest loss; and of ye seuen that were kept longst in prison, and after bound ouer to ye assises."

Through Bradford also, we learn that Brewster, after he reached Holland, suffered many hardships and spent most of his means in providing for his many children." He was not so well fitted as the other Pilgrims for the hard labor which became their common lot, yet he bore his condition cheerfully. During the latter part of the twelve years spent in Holland, he increased his income very much by teaching and by the profits from a printing-press which he, by the help of some friends, set up at Leyden.

At the end of that time, "for sundrie weightie and solid reasons" which are duly set forth in Bradford's History, among which "was a true missionary spirit, the Church at Leyden resolved the emigrant to Virginia. Brewster the Elder of the Church, who had been chosen to that office during the Pilgrims' stay at Leyden, was "desired" by those chosen to go first, "to goe with them," while John Robinson, the pastor, stayed with the majority who should follow later.

Thus it happened that we find Elder Brewster, his wife Mary and two young sons among the passengers of that now famous vessel, the "Mayflower" which dropped anchor in Plymouth harbor, Dec. 16, 1620.

At Plymouth Brewster bore an important part in establishing the Pilgrim republic, not shrinking from even the severest manual labor, and "when the Church had no other minister, he taught twise euery saboth, and yt both powerfully and profitably, to ye great contentment of ye hearers."

The maiden name of his wife, Mary, has not been discovered and she died at Plymouth in New England the 17th April 1627.

Elder Brewster survived her many years and died at Plymouth April 10, 1644.

He left a library of about four hundred volumes, valued at £42 19s. 11d. of which the late Dr. Dexter succeeded in identifying nearly every title from a very meagre record given in the inventory. August 20, 1645, a final division of the Elder's estate was made by Bradford, Winslow, Prence and Standish, between "Jonathan and Loue (Love) his onely children remayneing."

Gov. Bradford pays tribute to the character of his "dear, & loving," Elder William Brewster in the following words:—"he was wise, and discrete and well spoken haueing a graue & deliberate atterance, of a very cherfull apirite, very sociable & pleasante amongst his friends, of an humble and modest mind, of a peaceable disposition, under vallewing him-self, & his owne abilities, and some time ouer valewing others. Inoffencie and inocente in his life & conuer sation * * * tender harted, and compassionate of such as were in miserie. * * * In teaching, he was very moving & staring of affections, also very plaine & distincke in what he taught, by which means he became ye more profitable to ye hearers. * * * For the gouernment of ye church * * * he was careful to preserue good order in ye same; and to preserue puritie, both in ye doctrine, & communion of ye same; * * * And accordingly God gaue good success to his indeauors herein all his days, and he saw ye fruite of his labours in that behalfe"

Bradford speaks of Brewster's "many children" yet only six have been discovered and one of these having died at Leyden June 20, 1609 young.

Wrestling was living at the time of the division of the cattle May 22, 1627, but died before his father.

(3758) JOHN TILLEY-1, came to America, in the ship "Mayflower" in 1620,

with his wife ELIZABETH ? and their daughter, ELIZABETH-2.

(1879) ELIZABETH-2, b. married CAPT. JOHN HOWLAND-1. See Family # (1879).

JOHN TILLEY sailed from Plymouth on September 6th, 1620, in the Mayflower with his wife and daughter. There were in all 101 passengers, many of them having come from Leyden, Holland, where for 11 years there had been a little colony of English families who had left their native country to escape religious persecution. The Leydon people had embarked at Delft Haven in the Speedwell, which met the

Mayflower at Southampton, the latter vessel having come from London. The two ships sailed together from Southampton, but the Speedwell proving unseaworthy the vessels put in at Plymouth, and from thence, after transfer of passengers, the Mayflower started alone at the date indicated. (Leyden, so long a safe haven for so many of the Pilgrims, was called by one of the old chroniclers, "A fair beautiful city of sweet situation.")

John Tilley's name was the 16th signer of the compact. Before the end of March, 21 of these had died, including John Tilley. The last survivor of the signers was John Alden.

December 11th, 1620, the Mayflower arrived at Plymouth. John Tilley's wife, as well as himself, died within the first year after their arrival. By one account his wife was Bridget Van der Veld, to whom a John Tilley was married at Leyden in Holland.

INDEX TO HEADS OF FAMILIES IN THE
DIRECT ANCESTRAL LINE.

By Family Number.

- AERTSEN See Van Wagenen
- ALLEN Ebenezer—43, 86
Joanne—128, 257
John & Wife—73, 146
Mary—36, 73, 146
- ALLEN Sarah—21, 43, 86
- ALLSEABROOK Elizabeth—864, 1729
- ARENTSEN Elizabeth—100, 201, 402
Hendrick—201, 402
- BACON Elizabeth—73, 147
- BAILEY Catharina—50, 101, 202
Nathan—101, 202, 404
Nicholas—202, 404
- BECKET Mary—1—168, 336
- BEELEY See Bailey
- BEGGERLY Joan—1—80, 161
- BERRY John—2—226, 452, 904
Judah—3—113, 226, 452
Mary—4—56, 113, 226
Richard—1—452, 904
- BLANCHAN Magdalena—2—221, 443, 886
Matthys—1—443, 886, 891, 1782
Maria—2—445, 891, 1782
- BOSCH See Bush
- BOEKHOUT Engeltie—3—108, 217, 434
Jan—1—434, 868
Matthys—2—217, 434, 868
- BREWSTER Patience—2—903, 909, 927, 1805, 1819, 1855, 3610, 3638
Elder William—1—1805, 1819, 1855, 3610, 3638, 3710

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- BRIGGS Alice—9—1, 2
Benjamin—4—16, 32, 64
Clement—1—128, 256
David D.—9—1, 2
Elmer—9—1, 2
Daniel—5—8, 16, 32
Daniel—3—32, 64, 126
Fannie D.—9—1, 2
George C.—9—1, 2
Harry T.—9—1, 2
Job—7—2, 4, 8
John—6—4, 8, 16
John Greene—8—1, 2, 4
John Greene—9—1, 2
Maybelle—9—1, 2
Theodore H.—9—1, 2
Thomas—2—64, 128, 256
- BROWN Mary—92, 187
- BROWNELL Mary—2—75, 150
Thomas & Ann—1—75, 150
- BUSH Hester—5—12, 25, 50
Jacobus—3—50, 100, 200
Jan—1—200, 400
Johannes—2—100, 200, 400
Johannes—4—25, 50, 100
Tryntje—1—444, 889
- CENNIEFF See Kniffen
- CRISPET Anthony—1—445, 890, 1780
Mary M.—2—222, 445, 890
- CLAES See Gerbrant
- CLARKE Joanne—1—464, 928
- CONKLIN Deliverance—4—108, 216, 432
Elizabeth—7—13, 26, 54
Isaac—6—26, 54, 108
Jacob—2—432, 864, 1728
Jan—5—54, 108, 216
John—3—216, 432, 864
John—1—864, 1728

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- CROSBY Elizabeth—5—57, 114
John—3—114, 228, 456
Simon and Ann—1—456, 912
Thomas—4—57, 114, 228
Thomas, Rev.—2—228, 456, 912
- DAVIS—1..... Abigail—1—77, 155
John—1—171, 342
Mary—2—85, 171, 342
- DE GRAAF Abraham—4—24, 48, 96
Evert—5—12, 24, 48
Hester—4—25, 50, 96, 103, 206
Jan—3—48, 96, 103, 192, 206, 412
Jean—1—192, 384, 412, 824
John Evert—6—6, 12, 24
Isabell Gibbs—8, 2, 3, 6
Moses—2—96, 192, 384, 206, 412
William S.—7—3, 6, 12
- DE GROFF See De Graaf
- DELAMATER Claude—1—193, 386, 413, 826
Hester—2—96, 193, 386, 413, 826
- DE LA MONTAGNE..... Dr. Johannes—1, 429, 858
Maria—2—214, 429, 858
- DE LANOY Abraham—1—213, 426
Catalina—2—106, 213, 426
- DE LA VERGNE..... Nicholas—1—11, 22
Susannah—2—5, 11, 22
- DENNES Elizabeth—3—97, 195, 207, 390, 414, 830
Robert—2—195, 207, 390, 414, 780, 828
Thomas—1—390, 414, 780, 828
- DENNIS See Dennes
- DESBRILLIE Jaunne—774, 1549
- DROOGH Tryntje—1—428, 857, 892, 1885
- DU Bois..... Hester—2—193, 387, 413, 774, 827, 1654
Pierre, Jr.—387, 413, 774, 828
Pierre, Sr.—774, 828

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- ELSWORTH Elizabeth—2—216, 435, 870
(THEOPHILIS) Stoffel—1—435, 870
- EVERETT Abraham—5—15, 30, 60
Isaac—4—30, 60, 120
Isaac—3—60, 120, 240
Levisa—6—7, 15, 30
Richard—1—240, 480
Samuel—2—120, 240, 480
- EWER Mary—2—243, 487, 974
Thomas—1—487, 974
- FREEMAN Edmund—1—902, 908, 926, 1804, 1816, 1852
Hannah—3—225, 231, 451, 463, 902, 926
John—3—227, 454, 908
John—2—451, 454, 463, 902, 908, 926
Mary—4—113, 227, 454
- GERBRANT Claes—1—403, 806
Aeltje—2—201, 403, 806
- GERRETS Annetje—1—196, 393, 408, 786, 816, 1632
Gerretje—1—220, 441
- GIFFORD John—1—170, 340
Mary—3—42, 85, 170
Philip—2—85, 170, 340
- GORHAM—2 Capt. John—2—469, 938, 1876
Ralph—1—938, 1876
Temperance—3—234, 469, 938
- GREENE Edward—2—40, 80, 160
Israel—3—20, 40, 80
Jacob—4—10, 20, 40
John—1—80, 160
Patience—6—2, 5, 10
Zophar—5—5, 10, 20
- GRIFFIN Robert—1—133, 141, 266, 282
Susannah—2—66, 70, 133, 141, 266, 282
- HALLETT Andrew—1—470, 940
Andrew—2—235, 470, 940
Mehitable—3—117, 235, 470

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- HAMLIN Eleazar—2—121, 242, 484
Elizabeth—3—60, 121, 242
James and Ann—1—242, 484
- HATHAWAY Susanna—1—72, 153
- HAZARD Martha—3—16, 37, 74
Mary—3—37, 74
Robert—2—37, 74, 148
Thomas and Martha—1—74, 148
- HENDRICKS Grietie—1—447, 895
Margaret—1—444, 885
- HINCKLEY Reliance—3—116, 232, 466
Samuel and Sarah—1—466, 932
Gov. Thomas—2—232, 466, 932
- HODGKINS—1 Elizabeth—1—152, 305
- HOLMES John—1—188, 376
Jonathan—2—94, 188, 376
Jonathan—3—47, 94, 188
Sarah—1—22, 47, 94
- HOPKINS Abigail—3—236, 473, 946
Elizabeth—5—56, 115, 230
Giles—2—448, 460, 896, 920, 1792, 1838
Jeremiah—7—14, 28, 56
Joseph—4—112, 224, 448
Joseph—5—56, 112, 224
Nathaniel—4—115, 230, 460
Capt. Solomon—6—28, 56, 112
Solomon—8—7, 14, 28
Stephen—3—224, 230, 448, 460, 896, 920
Stephen—1—896, 920, 1792, 1838, 946, 1892
Susan—9—3, 7, 14
- HOWLAND Desire—2—469, 939, 1878
Capt. John—1—939, 1878, 3758
- HUSTED Angell—2—46, 92, 184
Angell—3—92, 184, 368
Ebenezer—4—23, 46, 92
Mary—5—11, 23, 46
Robert—1—184, 368

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- IRISH Mary—3—18, 39, 78
John—2—39, 78, 156
John & Eliz.—1—78, 156
- JACOBS See Swart.
- JACOBSEN See Van Wagenen
- JANS Annetje—1—435, 871
Janetje—1—198, 399, 411, 823
- JANSE See Webber
- JANSE See Van Maesterlaudt
- JANSEN See Van Ceulen
- JENKINS John—1—243, 486
Mehitable—2—121, 243, 486
- JOHNSON Elizabeth—2—241, 483, 966
John & Margery—1—483, 966
- JORRESSE Magdelene—1—42, 887
- KIERSEN See Wolters
- KIERSTEDE Catharina—2—107, 215, 430
Dr. Hans—211, 215, 422, 430
Rachel—2—105, 211, 422
- KIP Catalyntje—1—111, 223, 446
Isaac—2—446, 892, 1784
Jacob—2—214, 428, 856
Johannes—3—107, 214, 428
Henry—3—223, 446, 892
Henry H.—1—428, 856, 892, 1784
Maria—1—53, 107, 214
- KIRKLAND Philip—1—343, 686
Sarah—2—171, 343, 686
- KNIFFEN Esther—2—101, 203, 406
George—1—248, 496, 203, 406
Jane—5—15, 31, 62
Samuel—2—31, 62, 124
Samuel—3—62, 124, 248
Samuel—4—124, 248, 496

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- LARNED Sarah-1—487, 975
William-0—975
- LAURENS Mary-1—192, 385
- LE COMTE See De Graaf
- LUBBERTS Marritie-1—213, 427
- MAYO Mary-4—112, 225, 450
Mercy-4—115, 231, 462
John-3—225, 231, 450, 462, 900, 924
Hon. John-2—450, 462, 900, 924, 1800, 1848
Rev. John-1—900, 924, 1800, 1848
- MEAD Joseph-2—93, 186, 372
Mary-3—46, 93, 186
William-1—186, 372
- MERRICK Mary-2—224, 230, 449, 461, 898, 922
Sarah-2—227, 455, 910
Desire-5—29, 59, 118
William-1, & Reb—445, 449, 461, 898, 910, 922, 944
William-2—236, 472, 944
John-3—118, 236, 472
John-4—59, 118, 238
- MILLER Elizabeth-1—184, 369
Lawrence-0—369
- MILLS Elizabeth-1—71, 143
- MONTFOORT Maria Pieterse-1—218, 437
- MORIJOU Rachel—429, 859
- MYRICK See Merrick
- NORTON Mary-1—865, 1730
- PALMER Elizabeth-6—8, 19, 38
William-5—19, 38, 76
William-4—38, 76, 152
William-3—76, 152, 304
William-2—152, 304, 608
William-1—304, 608

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- PEACOCK Maria—2—48, 97, 103, 207, 194, 414
Robert—2—97, 194, 207, 414
Robert—1—194, 388, 414, 828
- PELS Evert—1—197, 394, 409, 818
Sarah—2—98, 197, 394, 204, 409, 818
- PEPPER Mary—2—120, 241, 482
Robert—1—241, 482
- PRENCE Mercy—2—451, 454, 463, 903, 909, 1806, 1818, 1854
Gov. Thomas—1—903, 909, 927, 1806, 1818, 1854
- PURDY Francis—1—249, 498
Mary—2—124, 249, 498
- REYCRAFT Hannah—1—450, 462, 901, 925
- RICHMOND Edward—2—77, 154, 308
Mary—3—38, 77, 154
John—1—154, 308
- ROBINSON Abigail—4, 9, 18
John—2—18, 36, 72
Rowland—3—9, 18, 36
Rowland—1—36, 72
- SEARS Ann—3—118, 237, 474
Paul—2—237, 474, 948
Richard—1—474, 948
- SEE Esther—2—109, 219, 436
Isaac—1, & his wife Esther—219, 436
- SIE Refer to See
- SEELEY Jonas—3—95, 190, 380
Obidiah—2—190, 380, 760
Robert & Mary—1—380, 760
Sarah—4—17, 95, 190
- SHERWOOD Rebeeca—2—94, 185, 370
Thomas—1, & his wife Alice—185, 370
- SLECHT See Sleight
- SLEIGHT Antje—4—55, 111, 222
Matthew—3—111, 222, 444
Matty Cornelius—2—222, 444, 888
Cornelius Barnetsen—1—444, 888

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- SMITH John-1—467, 934
Mary-2—233, 467, 934
- SMITH John-1—235, 470
Mary-2—117, 235, 470
- SNYER Catalyntje Hendricks-1—446, 893
(SNYDER)
- SOOLE See Soule
(SOLE)
- SOULE George-1—168, 336
George-2—84, 168, 336
Patience-5—111, 21, 42, 84
Timothy-4—21, 42, 84
Nathan-3—42, 84, 168
Sarah-1—466, 933
- SPENCER Micheal-1—132, 140, 264, 280
Micheul-3—33, 66, 132
Dr. John-2—66, 70, 132, 140, 264
Robert-3—35, 70, 132, 140
Susannah-4—16, 33, 66
Susannah-4—18, 35, 70
- STANTON Robert and Avis-1—163, 326
Sarah-2—81, 163, 326
- STONE Herman-4—58, 116, 232
Nathaniel-5—29, 58, 116
Nathaniel-3—116, 232, 464
Simon-2—232, 464, 928
Simon-1—464, 928
Thankful-6—14, 29, 58
- STORM Annatje-3—54, 109, 218
David-2—109, 218, 436
Dirck-1—218, 436
- STOUTENBURGH Jacobus-3—52, 104, 208
Maria-6—6, 13, 26
Pieter-1—208, 416
Tobias-2—104, 208, 416
William-4—26, 52, 104
William W.-5—13, 26, 52

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- STURGIS Edward-1—168, 936
Edward-2—234, 468, 936
- STURGIS Edward-3—117, 234, 468
Temperance-2—58, 117, 234
- SWART Jaconiytje Jacobs-1—401, 803
- SWEET Benjamin-1—17, 34, 68
Henry-3—34, 68, 136
John-2—68, 136, 272
John-1—136, 272
Welthian-5—8, 17, 36
- SYMENS Jennetje-1—197, 395, 409, 819
(SIMONS)
- TEMPLE Margaret-1—170, 340
- TELLER Margaret-3—52, 105, 210
William-2—105, 210, 420
William-1—210, 420
- TERBOS See Bush
(TERBUSH, ETC.)
- THAETHER Dorothy-1—474, 949
- TIBBITTS Henry-1—81, 162
Mary-2—41, 81, 162
- TILLEY Elizabeth-2—939, 1879, 3758
John-1—1879, 3758
- TURNEY Benj. and Mary-1—191, 382
Mary-2—95, 191, 382
- VAN AMBURGII See Arentsen
- VAN BEN SCHOTEN Catalyntje-1—27, 55, 110
Elias-2—110, 220, 440
Teunis-3—55, 110, 220
Teunis-1—220, 440
- VAN KEUREN See Van Ceulen
(VAN KEULEN)
- VAN CEULEN Jan Mattyse-2—221, 442, 884
Matty Jansen-1—442, 884
Sarah-3—111, 221, 442

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- VAN HARDENBURGH Jan-1—419, 838
Tryntje Jans-2—209, 419, 838
- VAN HEYNINGEN Claes Jansen-1—48, 99, 102, 198, 205, 410
Hillegond-2—49, 99, 103, 198, 205, 410
- VAN MAESTERLAUDT Anneke Janse-1—423, 431, 847, 863
Roelof-1—423, 431, 846, 862
Sarah-2—211, 215, 423, 431, 846, 862
- VAN PUTTEN Aert Teunissen and Susanna-1—894, 1788
Annetje-1—223, 447, 894
Jan Aertsen-2—447, 894, 1788
- VAN ROLLEGIN Anna-2—105, 209, 418
Jan Joosten-1—209, 418
- VAN TIENHOVEN Eve-1—209, 417
- VAN VLECK Abraham-3—53, 106, 212
Isaac-2—106, 212, 424
Maria-4—27, 53, 106
Tielman and Magdelena-1—212, 424
- VAN WAGENEN Aert Jacobsen-1—196, 392, 408, 816
Jacob Aertsen-2—98, 196, 204, 392, 408, 816
Evert-3—49, 98, 102, 196, 204, 408
Hillegontie-5—25, 51, 102
Marretjen-4—24, 49, 102
Nicholas-4—51, 102, 204
- VERMILYEA Isaac-1—401, 302
Rachel-2—201, 401, 802
- WATERBURY Mary—377, 754
John—188, 377, 754
Rachel—337, 475, 950
- WILLARD Deborah-2—237, 475, 950
George-1—475, 950
- WEBBER Anneke Janse-1—423, 431, 847, 863
- WHELDON Catharine-2—449, 461, 897, 921, 473, 947
Gabrial-1—897, 921

Index to Heads of Families in the Direct Ancestral Line.—(Cont.)

- WHALLEY Richard-0—142
Theodosia-2—35, 71, 142
Theophilus-1—71, 142
- WHIPPLE John and Sarah-1—465, 930
Mary-2—235, 465, 930
- WIBOUT Catherine-2—387, 775, 1550
Jacques—775, 1550
- WOLTERS Kier—199, 399, 411, 822
Jannetje—99, 199, 398, 205, 411, 822
- YOUNG John-1—865, 1730
Mary-2—235, 465, 930





MAY 75

N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA

